Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2019

https://archive.org/details/moorealliedfamil00defo_0

GEN

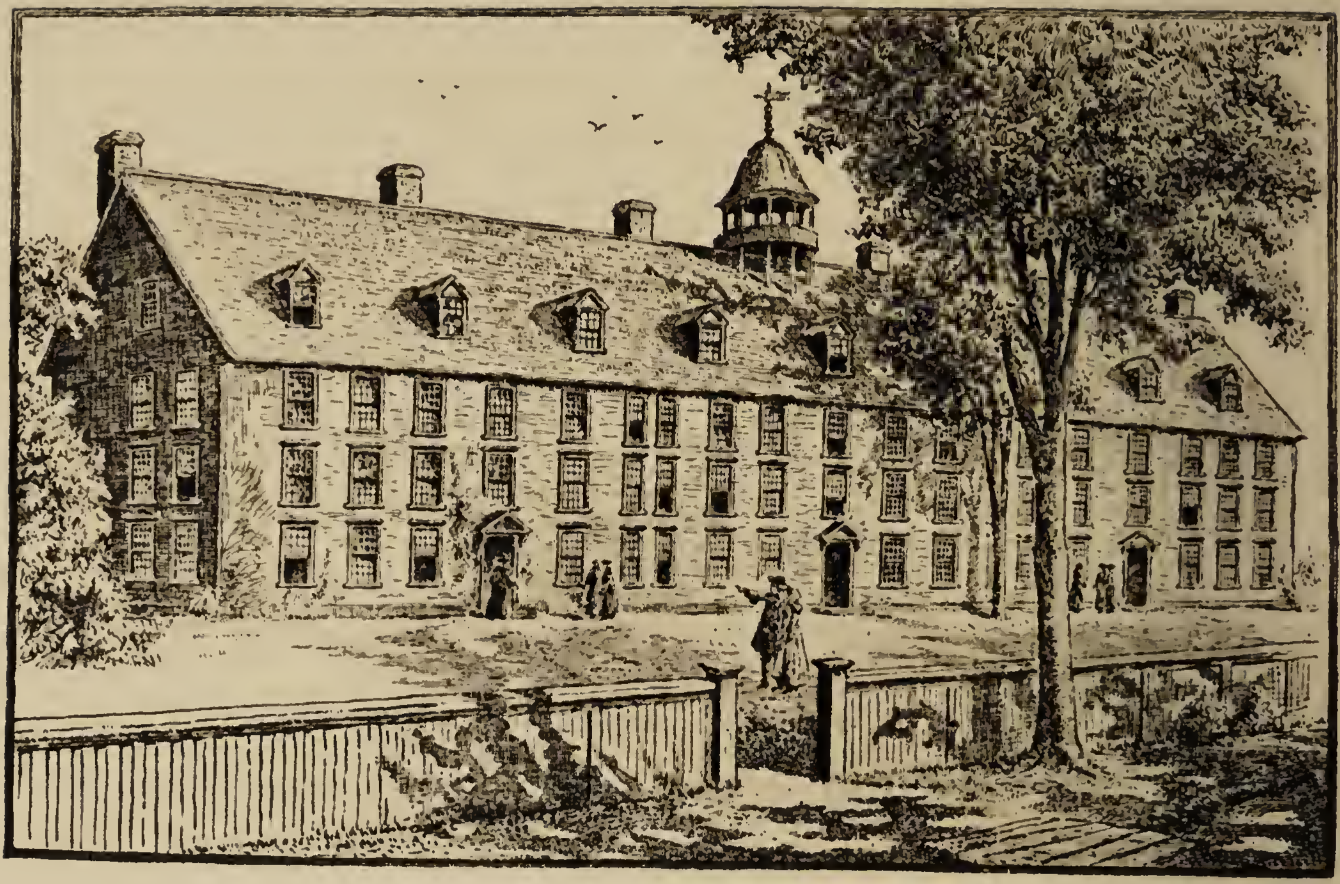
ATTENTION!!
BARCODE IS ON NEXT PAGE

✓

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 01383 2990

Gc 929.2 M787de
DeForest, L. Effingham
Moore and allied families

MOORE AND ALLIED FAMILIES



THE FIRST YALE COLLEGE HOUSE

MOORE

AND ALLIED FAMILIES

The Ancestry of William Henry Moore

L. EFFINGHAM DE FOREST, M.A., J.D., F.I.A.G., F.S.G.

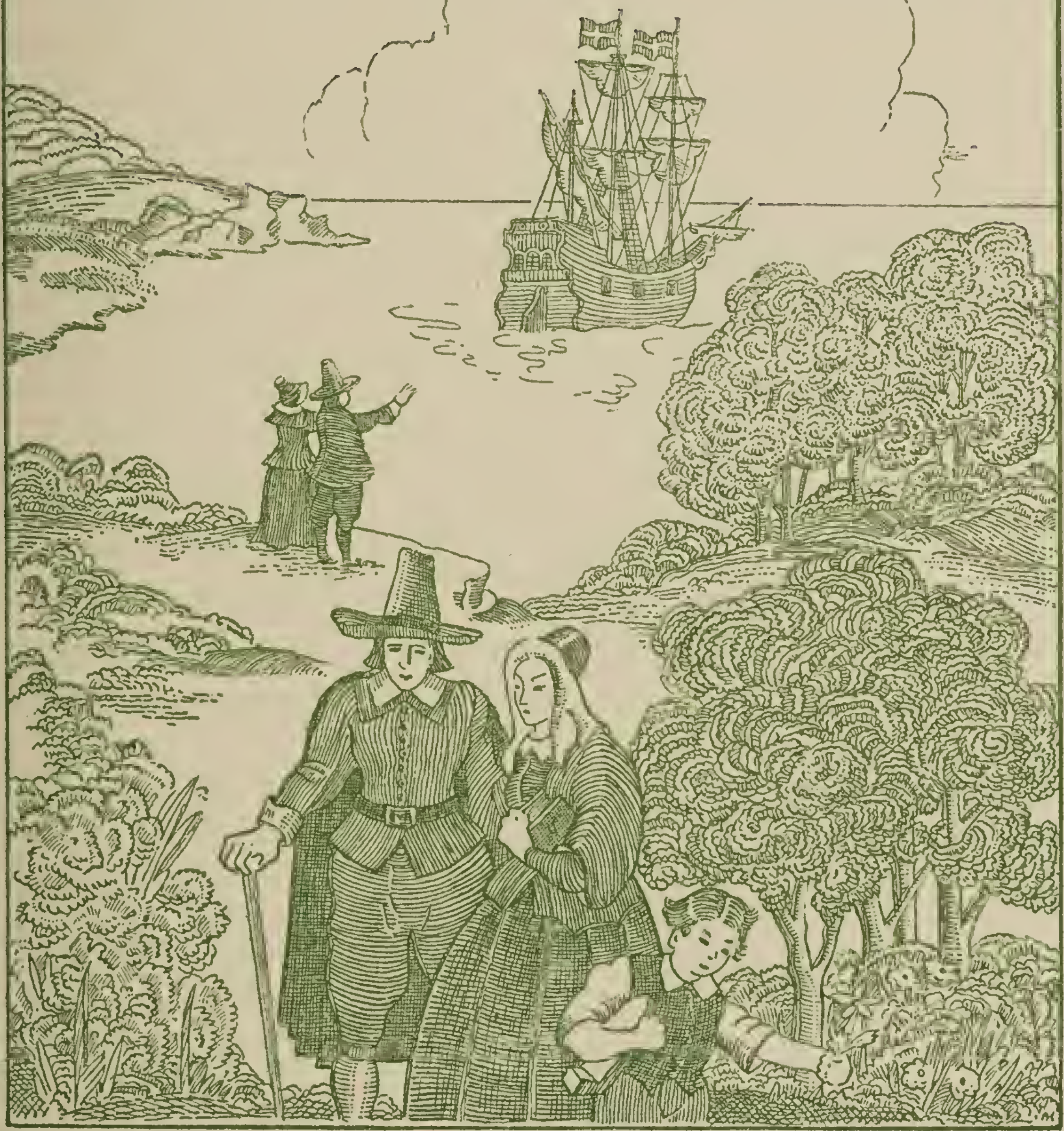
AND

ANNE LAWRENCE DE FOREST

THE DE FOREST PUBLISHING COMPANY
NEW YORK, NEW YORK, 1938

Copyright, 1938, by L. Effingham de Forest

This is number 86 *of an edition limited to one hundred and fifty copies, designed and privately printed for Edward Small Moore and Paul Moore, at the Argus Press, Albany, New York, Nineteen Hundred Thirty-eight. The paper used for all copies is Rives, Moldmade Ivory, and the type face is Aldine Bembo.*



Goodspeed — 40.00

1137203

By L. EFFINGHAM DE FOREST

As Author:

Dommerich, Hall and Allied Families (1924).
Ballard and Allied Families (1924).
The Tercentenary of New York (1924).
Ludington-Saltus Records (1925).
Babcock and Allied Families (1928).
The Van Cortlandt Family (1930).
Our Colonial and Continental Ancestors (1930).
Jelke and Frazier and Allied Families (1931).
Settlement of Manhattan in 1624 (1935).
The Hayden Ancestry of Warren Sherman Hayden (1936).

As Editor:

Year Books of the (N. Y.) Society of Colonial Wars (1914-1915, 1915-1916, 1920-1921).
Genealogical Records of the Saint Nicholas Society (1916, 1923).
Year Book of the (N. Y.) Society of American Wars (1917).
Record Books of the (N. Y.) Society of Mayflower Descendants (1922, 1926).
History of the Class of 1912, Yale College, Volume II (1924).
The Journals and Papers of Seth Pomeroy (1926).
Worthington-Rice and Allied Families (1929).
American Colonial Families (1930).
Elliott and Gibbons and Allied Families (1931).
The Sherrill Genealogy (2nd edition, 1932).
Louisbourg Journals, 1745 (1932).

By L. EFFINGHAM DE FOREST AND ANNE LAWRENCE DE FOREST

James Cox Brady and his Ancestry (1933).
The Descendants of Job Atterbury (1933).
Captain John Underhill (1934).
William Henry Moore and His Ancestry (1934).
Atterbury and Allied Families (1935).
Moore and Allied Families (1938).

TABLE OF CONTENTS

PAGE

FOREWORD xix

INTRODUCTION xxi

MOORE AND ALLIED FAMILIES:

Allen, George 3
Allen, William 10
Alvord 16
Ayer, *First Line* 20
Ayer, *Second Line* 29
Backus 33
Bacon 40
Baldwin 50
Bartlett 60
Beckwith 73
Botsford 113
Bourne, *First Line* 118
Bourne, *Second Line* 124
Bradley 125
Brewster 137
Browne 155
Camp 163
Case 173
Churchill 179
Clark 187
Collier 196
Cornish 206
Curtis, *First Line* 214
Curtis, *Second Line* 217
Denison 219
Dingley 227
Doane 233
Faunce 244

PAGE
Ford, Thomas 248
Ford, William 264
Goodale 277
Goodwin 281
Hall 285
Harrison 292
Hicks 295
Hill 309
Holmes 313
Hughes 321
Hutchins 326
Kingsbury 334
Lyman 348
Marsh 357
Miller 373
Moore 383
Morton 391
Newton 399
Nichols 404
Pitkin 413
Pontus 423
Powell 429
Pratt 434
Pritchard 445
Rees 449
Sanford 454
Seabrook 464
Sherwood 468
Snow, *First Line* 470
Snow, *Second Line* 476
Spencer 477
Spoor 486
Thompson 497
Tibbals 502
Tracy 506

TABLE OF CONTENTS—*Concluded*

PAGE
Treat, *First Line* 514
Treat, *Second Line* 526
Tuller 527
Tuttle 532
Vore 557
Warren, *First Line* 561
Warren, *Second Line* 571
Waterman 572
Watts 579
Webster, *First Line* 584
Webster, *Second Line* 598
Weller 607
Wetmore 618
Wilkinson 629
Winslow 631
Wolcott 643

CIVIL AND MILITARY SERVICE 653

ELIGIBILITY TO HEREDITARY AND PATRIOTIC SOCIETIES 679

INDEX OF PERSONS 683

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

Page

THE FIRST YALE COLLEGE HOUSE . . *Frontispiece*

This building, begun in 1717 and finished in 1718, stood for many years as the complete college. It was Yale College when the Reverend George Beckwith, Senior, was a student and also when his three sons were students. It is here reproduced from a drawing by Theodore Diedricksen, based on research by Norman M. Isham, first published in Edwin Oviatt's "The Beginnings of Yale" (1916).

GEORGE BECKWITH'S ELECTION SERMON OF 1756 51

The title-page of the sermon preached by the Reverend George Beckwith, Senior, on May 13, 1756. This sermon was preached to the Connecticut Legislature at its request and was printed at public expense. An original copy is reproduced here with the permission of the owner, the Connecticut State Library.

GEORGE BECKWITH'S YALE DIPLOMA 77

The diploma of a Master of Arts of Yale College, awarded to George Beckwith, Junior, on September 13, 1769. Among the signatures is that of his father, the Reverend George Beckwith, Senior, then a Fellow of the College. The original diploma is owned by Paul Moore of Convent, New Jersey.

OLD LYME, CONNECTICUT. 103

An early view of the village where the Reverend George Beckwith, Senior, was the local minister from 1730 to 1787. Reproduced from John W. Barber's "Connecticut Historical Collections" (1838).

WILLIAM BREWSTER'S MANOR HOUSE AT SCROOBY 141

The residence of the Lord of the Manor of Scrooby, county Nottingham, England, occupied by William Brewster when receiver, bailiff and postmaster of the Manor. From a photograph copyrighted by A. S. Burbank of Plymouth, Massachusetts.

A TITLE-PAGE FROM WILLIAM BREWSTER'S PRESS 149

An example of the work done by Elder William Brewster at the press he established in Leyden, Holland. This particular book, printed in 1617, bears Brewster's autograph, and is owned by the State Historical Society of Wisconsin. It is reproduced here with the permission of that Society.

Page

SAINT PETER'S CHURCH IN LEYDEN, HOLLAND 173

Known to the Pilgrim Fathers during their exile in Leyden. The Pilgrims chiefly lived in the neighborhood of this church. From a photograph copyrighted by A. S. Burbank of Plymouth, Massachusetts.

CONNECTICUT'S ROYAL CHARTER OF 1662. . 191

Granted to the Colony of Connecticut by Charles II in 1662, it bears the names of some of the leading men of the Colony as grantees. John Clarke and Richard Treat are among those named. The original Charter is shown in the Connecticut State Library and this illustration is printed with the permission of that institution.

ADOPTION OF CONNECTICUT'S FUNDAMENTAL ORDERS 253

At this event in 1639, Thomas Ford and John Webster were among the legislators supposed to have been present. The original painting is a mural decoration by Albert Herter in the courtroom of the Supreme Court of Connecticut. It is reproduced here with the permission of the Connecticut State Library.

MODEL OF THE "MAYFLOWER" AT PILGRIM HALL 303

An early model of this famous ship kept at Pilgrim Hall in Plymouth. On the original "Mayflower" on its memorable voyage of 1620 the passengers included William Brewster, his wife Mary and his son Love, and also Richard Warren. This illustration is from a photograph copyrighted by A. S. Burbank of Plymouth, Massachusetts.

THE MONUMENT TO THE FOUNDERS OF HARTFORD 343

This monument in Hartford carries on its sides the names of several of the ancestors named in this book.

THE LATER HOMES OF THE MOORES 385

A map of parts of the Counties of Broome and Tioga, New York, drawn by Bruce Hutchison of the Argus Company, to show the locations of the homes of the Moore Family in the Third, Fourth and Fifth Generations.

THE TITLE-PAGE OF "MOURT'S RELATION" . 393

This book, generally considered the first history of New England, was compiled and published at London in 1622, by "G. Mourt," who is everywhere supposed to have been George Morton. The illustration here is from an original copy owned by the New York Public Library and reproduced here with its permission.

Page

THE BATTLE WITH THE PEQUOTS 437

In the war with the Pequot Indians in 1637, among the Connecticut soldiers were John Clarke, Thomas Tibbals, William Pratt and Thomas Tracy. From a drawing in John W. De Forest's "The History of the Indians of Connecticut" (1851).

LEYDEN STREET, PLYMOUTH, IN 1622. . . . 465

A drawing showing the supposed appearance of the principal street at the beginning of the settlement. The common storehouse is in the lower left corner and William Brewster's house is the third away from it. From a photograph copyrighted by A. S. Burbank of Plymouth, Massachusetts.

THE TREAT HOME IN MILFORD 517

A drawing of Governor Robert Treat's home, erected at Milford in the New Haven Colony in 1699. From a drawing in Edward R. Lambert's "History of the Colony of New Haven" (1838).

THE SIGNING OF THE "MAYFLOWER" COMPACT 565

One of several representations of the scene in the cabin of the "Mayflower" at Cape Cod on November 11, 1620 (old calendar). Among the signers of this historic document were William Brewster and Richard Warren. From a photograph copyrighted by A. S. Burbank of Plymouth, Massachusetts.

GRAVESTONE OF GOVERNOR JOHN WEBSTER . 593

This gravestone stands in the Old Cemetery of Hadley, Massachusetts. It was erected in 1818 by Noah Webster, the lexicographer, who wrote the inscription, which gives the Governor's date of death incorrectly. From a photograph taken for this book by Walter Everett Corbin of Florence, Massachusetts.

ANCIENT CEMETERY OF HADLEY, MASSACHUSETTS 621

The background of Governor John Webster's grave, showing the ancient cemetery of an old town. From a photograph taken for this book by Walter Everett Corbin of Florence, Massachusetts.

FOREWORD

The present authors have compiled an earlier volume for the family of the late William Henry Moore. Under the title *William Henry Moore and His Ancestry, with Accounts of the Moore Families in the American Colonies, 1620-1730*, there was published in 1934 a book showing the Moore ancestry of Edward Small Moore and Paul Moore, sons of the late William Henry Moore, and giving as well genealogical accounts of over three hundred Moore families which emigrated to the American Colonies before the year 1730.

This new volume is in a way a companion to the one of 1934, and supplies historical and genealogical accounts of seventy-one different families related to the Moores by marriage in the direct line of ascent. The two books together, therefore, give the complete pedigree so far as the present authors can determine it on the basis of records known today.

Every family account is followed by a bibliography which in some cases credits original research by other genealogists done especially for this book. The authors gratefully give their names here also: Mrs. Fred J. Clarke, Walter Everett Corbin, Kate S. Curry, Mrs. L. F. Dickerson, Frank M. Hawes, Donald Lines Jacobus, Amos E. Jewett, Helen D. Love, William Marvin, Elizabeth C. Whitney Smith, Elizur Yale Smith and E. Stanley Welles. Thanks for courteous and friendly advice and assistance are also owed and extended to the Librarians of the Connecticut Historical Society, Connecticut State Library, Long Island Historical Society, New York Public Library and the State Historical Society of Wisconsin.

Once again it is a pleasure and a satisfaction to acknowledge the helpful cooperation and interest of Richard A. Douglas, Vice-President of the Argus Company, printers of both Moore volumes, and also the highly professional judgment of Bruce Hutchison, Director of Art and Printing Design of the Argus Company.

As a sort of last word on the two Moore volumes, the authors want to express their particular gratitude to Edward Small Moore and Paul Moore for their interest, patience and support. Over the course of a good many years they have always been ready with sympathetic assistance.

L. E. de F. and A. L. de F.

INTRODUCTION

In this pedigree volume are discussed seventy-one different families in the Moore ancestry. In addition, there are second lines from seven ancestors, cases of a double descent. The Moore family itself is briefly repeated from the earlier volume. In all, therefore, the ancestry of William Henry Moore is here traced on seventy-nine lines.

This book is compiled for the two sons of William Henry Moore, but their ancestry on the side of their mother, Ada Waterman (Small) Moore, is not treated because that has been largely covered by *The Descendants of Edward Small of New England* by Lora A. W. Underhill, published in two editions in 1910 and 1934. Since William Henry Moore was born in 1848 it is of some statistical interest to note that in the two hundred and twenty-eight years between the arrival of his first American ancestors in 1620 and his own birth, his ancestry can be traced on seventy-nine lines to original settlers. There were, of course, the usual numerous cases where the wives of his ancestors could not be identified sufficiently to yield their own ancestry. If they had been found there would naturally be many more lines in this book.

Although William Henry Moore himself and his parents were born in New York State his ancestry was almost exclusively in New England, and only in the present States of Massachusetts and Connecticut. The Moore, Rees and Spoor families originally settled in New York State but removed into New England. The Moore ancestors offer a good composite picture of the type of settler who founded the original towns of the four Colonies of Plymouth, Massachusetts Bay, Connecticut and New Haven. Mostly people of simple origin who had the humble occupations needed in frontier communities, there was a good leavening of gentle stock. Whether gentlemen or yeomen they labored faithfully to build new commonwealths, and very many of them held positions of importance in the state, in the church, and in the armed forces. They fought the Indians in defense of their homes, struggled to improve their comfort and security, tried to bring up godly and worthy children, and, almost without exception, worked to add broad acres to acres to satisfy that hunger for the land so difficult for them to gratify in England. They were all from England except Spoor the Frisian and Rees the German, and perhaps Moore, who may have been a Scot or an Irishman. They began to arrive with two families on the *Mayflower* in 1620, and most of the founders came here within the next twenty years.

Following the usual genealogical practise, superior numbers are used after the names of ancestors to indicate the degree of descent from the American founder of the family. Thus, Henry^2 Allen would be in the second generation and Henry^3 Allen in the third.

The English government did not adopt until 1751 the new calendar which had been in use on the continent of Europe for some time previous. This new calendar changed the first day of the year from March 25th to January 1st and in 1752 eleven days were dropped to complete the reform. Thus, Thursday, September 3, 1752, became Thursday, September 14, 1752. In order to indicate the date at present meant, double dating is used in this book for the days between January 1st and March 25th, for example: March 3, 1654/55, and the records have been double dated when it is perfectly plain that the record was written old style. Otherwise dates are transcribed as found, as it is often impossible to tell whether a date is old or new style. No attempt has been made to subtract the correct number of days, but only to indicate the year as at present understood.

MOORE AND ALLIED FAMILIES

GEORGE ALLEN

GEORGE ALLEN — KATHERINE
HENRY ALLEN — SARAH HILL
HENRY ALLEN — MERCY TIBBALS
MERCY ALLEN — SAMUEL BALDWIN
MERCY BALDWIN — TIMOTHY BRADLEY
DAVID BRADLEY — LYDIA SMITH FULLER
MARY BRADLEY — GEORGE BECKWITH
RACHEL ARVILLA BECKWITH — NATHANIEL FORD MOORE
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — ADA WATERMAN SMALL

GEORGE^{1} ALLEN sailed from Weymouth, England, with a company of about twenty families and servants, largely from the parishes of Batcombe and Broadway in Somerset, under the leadership of the Reverend Joseph Hull. The ship sailed in March, 1635, and his family was listed as follows: George Allin, aged twenty-four; KATHERINE, his wife, aged thirty; his son George, aged sixteen; his son William, aged eight; his son Matthew, aged six, and his servant, Edward Poole, aged twenty-six. George Allen's age as given in printed sources is obviously incorrect. Banks suggests that Allen may have come from Saltford, Somerset.

The Hull company arrived at Boston on May 6, 1635, and almost all of them settled at Wessaguscus, later called Weymouth. On July 8, 1635, the General Court granted leave "to 21 ffamilyes to sitt downe at Wessaguscus." George Allen was the head of one of these families, and he had land granted to him at Weymouth. His land was frequently mentioned in the Weymouth records and was described as "Three acres in Kingoke hill first granted to Robert Louell bounded on the north with the land of Hugh Roe on the south with the land of Richard Waling." He did not remain long at Weymouth, although his son George stayed there. It is said by the historians of Lynn, Massachusetts, that George Allen was there in 1636, and this may well be so, as certainly it was ten men of Saugus, as Lynn was early called, to whom Plymouth Colony, on April 3, 1637, gave "liberty to view a place to sitt downe & haue sufficient lands for three score famylies." These

Lynn men settled at Sandwich, in Plymouth Colony, where Allen is next found.

Hull and his followers had left England because of religious persecution there, but they brought with them the seeds of dissension, and Weymouth, their first place of settlement, was torn with religious discord. This may account for Allen's removal to Lynn, and from thence to the more liberal rule of Plymouth Colony. George Allen's sons early became Quakers, and were frequently fined and punished for their beliefs.

At Sandwich, Allen was one of the eleven first members of the church founded there in 1638. When, in 1644, it was necessary to repair the meeting house he was one of the contributors. His house there, which was built in 1646, was standing as late as 1882.

On March 5, 1638/39, before the Plymouth Colony Court, George Allen appeared in a list of "The names of such as are ppposed to take vp their Freedom the next Court." On June 4, 1639, he was sworn in before the Colony Court as Constable for Sandwich, while on August 31st, the town records show "George Allen admitted freeman, & after also sworne constable of Sandwich for the remaynder of this yeare." This same record appears in the Court Orders of the Colony under date of September 3d. On March 3, 1639/40, and again on June 2, 1640, he was sworn in as Surveyor of Highways for Sandwich. On April 16, 1640, he was on the committee to divide the meadow land, and he received six and a half acres in this division. George Allen served as Representative from Sandwich to the Plymouth Colony General Court at the sessions of June 2, 1640; June 1 1641; June 7, 1642, and August 20, 1644.

He served as juror on March 2, 1640/41. On June 1, 1641, the Plymouth Colony Records show that "Georg Allen, of Sandwich, became ptey to the action that Edward Dotey pferrs agst Willm Alney, of Sandwich," but nothing further is heard of him in connection with this suit. He was appointed to appraise swine in dispute on September 7, 1641. On March 1, 1641/42, he appeared before the Plymouth Colony Court to complain "agst Edward Wollenston, gent, in an action of trespas vpon the case, to the dam of iiij*li*. Two swine were attached, wch are to remayne vnder attchmt vntill the next Genall Court." On August 20, 1644, "George Allen, of Sandwich, is lycensed to cutt hey at the pondes beyond Sandwich Playnes, so he giue not the Indians any thinge for yt without approbacon of the Bench."

It has often been stated that it was George[2] Allen whose name appeared in 1643 in the list of those between sixteen and sixty who were able to bear arms in Plymouth Colony. This may be so, though there is no reason evident to the present writers to suppose it the son rather than the father. It may be that the basis for the statement that it was the son lies in the tradition that George[1] Allen was born in 1568, the son of Ralph Allen of Thurcaston, Leicestershire. There is apparently no proof of this parentage, and it seems more than unlikely that Allen was sixty-seven when he emigrated in 1635 with a young wife and young children.

On February 26, 1647, "Gorge" Allen was one of six men who were appointed to represent the town of Sandwich, and who agreed to repay to Edmund Freeman the seventeen pounds he had paid for the purchase of the town land and to whom Freeman, therefore, assigned the land.

George[1] Allen made his will, leaving twelve pence to all his children; five shillings and a calf to his son Matthew; "the ould cow" to his wife Katherine, together with his house and household stuff until she married again, when they were to be divided among his "five least children." These five were also to have a cow each. His son William was to have his meadow in the second division, and his sons Henry and Samuel the rest of his land. His "adventure in the barque" that is, his share in the ownership of a ship, was to go to his wife and five younger children. Presumably the eldest son, George, had already been given his share. The will was probated on June 7, 1648, and the inventory of the estate, amounting to forty-four pounds, sixteen shillings, was taken September 22, 1648.

He was buried at Sandwich on May 2, 1648. His widow, Katherine, married John Collins, Senior, of Boston, Massachusetts.

The wording in the will is somewhat obscure, and the number of George Allen's children is not known. The following list is probably incomplete. It is quite possible that he had two wives.

i. George[2], who was about sixteen in 1635.
ii. William[2], who was about eight in 1635.

iii. Matthew[2], who was aged six in 1635.
iv. Henry[2], who was born presumably after 1635 (*see further*).
v. Samuel[2], who was mentioned in his father's will in 1648.
vi. Gideon[2].

Henry[2] Allen was the son of George, presumably by his wife Katherine, and was born presumably after their emigration in 1635. He was not mentioned on the passenger list at the time of the family's emigration, and the time of his marriage also makes it reasonable to suppose that his birth was soon after 1635. Land in Weymouth, Massachusetts, was described on October 5, 1647, as bounded on the east by Henry Allen's property. This seems a little unusual, if he was still a child. Perhaps he remained at Weymouth with his brother George when his father removed to Sandwich. He was mentioned in his father's will in 1648, and with his brother Samuel, received a bequest of land. Nothing is recorded of him until, according to Thompson's genealogy of the family, on July 10, 1656, Henry and Samuel Allen of Boston conveyed to George Allen "Certain lands in Sandwich which was the proper possession of our father, George Allen, deceased, with the consent of our mother now Catherine Collins, who hath interest therein during her life."

Henry Allen is next found at Milford in the New Haven Colony. He married, probably about 1662, Sarah, who was baptized and admitted to the Milford Church on October 7, 1666. It is thought that she was Sarah[2] Hill. The identification of Allen's wife as Sarah Hill is based on an article in the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*. In this article it is pointed out that John Hill in his will of September, 1680 or 1688, named his deceased daughters Sarah and Elizabeth, and his grandchild, Frances Allen. It is known that Henry Allen of Milford had a wife Sarah, who died in 1680, and Henry and Sarah had a daughter Frances. In the distribution of John Hill's estate in June, 1695, Frances Allen is called the eldest grandchild, and the difficulty is that Henry[3] Allen, Frances' brother who was older than she, was living in 1695. However, the administrators may have been in error in the description of Frances as the eldest, and an account of the Hill family appears in this book, as the probability is that Sarah Hill was the wife of Henry[2] Allen (*see* Hill).

Allen lived at Milford with his first wife, and there was listed among the "after planters" who came after the first settlement of the town and settled there between 1646 and 1660. After his first wife's death, he married as his second wife, Rebecca, the widow of Robert Rose. Rose had died in 1683. Allen soon removed to Stratford, Connecticut, where in 1686, he conveyed land, calling himself of Stratford and formerly of Milford.

The inventory of Henry Allen's estate was taken on September 20, 1690, so he had died probably shortly before that time. Letters of administration on his estate were granted to Samuel Sherman of Stratford on November 8, 1690, and the inventory verified by the widow, account filed, and the estate ordered distributed on March 10, 1690/91. The heirs were the widow, the sons Henry and John, and the two daughters. On October 8, 1691, the Connecticut General Court empowered Samuel Sherman, the conservator of the estate, to sell "so much of the land of Henry Allyn as is necessary to pay his just debts."

Henry and Sarah (Hill) Allen (or Alen, Alyne, Allyne, as the name was spelled in the vital records) had the following children:

i. Mary^3, who was born on October 21, 1663, at Milford, and died in March, 1693.

ii. Sarah^3, who was born on October 5, 1666, at Milford, and died young.

iii. Miriam^3, who was born on April 20, 1669, at Milford, and died young.

iv. Mercy^3, who was born on October 8, 1671, at Milford, and died young.

v. HENRY^3, who was born on May 2, 1674, at Milford (*see further*).

vi. Frances^3, who was baptized on August 20, 1676, at Milford.

vii. John^3, who was baptized on September 19, 1680, at Milford, and died at Stratford, Connecticut, about 1704. Administration on his estate was granted to his brother Henry of Milford. His estate was distributed to his brother Henry and his sister Frances Hall. The inventory of his estate was taken on March 24, 1704.

Henry^{3} Allen was born on May 2, 1674, at Milford, and was baptized there on the following day. He married probably about 1699, Mercy^{3} Tibbals, who was born on May 2, 1671 (*see* Tibbals). He was a tailor. He administered his brother John Allen's estate in 1704, and was one of the heirs.

Henry and Mercy (Tibbals) Allen had the following children:

- i. Mary^{4}, who was born at Milford on August 2, 1700, and was baptized there on October 18, 1719.
- ii. Mercy^{4}, who was born on July 4, 1703, at Milford (*see further*).
- iii. Ruth^{4}, who was baptized, with her two sisters, on October 18, 1719, at Milford.

Mercy^{4} Allen was born on July 4, 1703, at Milford, and was baptized there with her two sisters on October 18, 1719. She married on December 25, 1723, Samuel^{4} Baldwin, who was born on February 17, 1700/1, at Milford. His will was probated on April 5, 1785 (*see* Baldwin). She died in 1790 or 1791.

Allen, A Genealogy of the Allen Family from 1568 to 1882 (1882), 5.
Allen, Genealogy of Allens from 1568 (1868), 4.
Americana, 12:449, 450.
Baldwin, The Baldwin Genealogy (1881), 321.
Banks, Planters of the Commonwealth (1930), 125-127.
Chamberlain, History of Weymouth, Massachusetts (1923), 3:11, 12.
Connecticut Colony Records, 4:56.
Crapo, Certain Comeoverers (1912), 1:181.
Cropsey, Cropsey and Allied Families (1927) (typed MS at Long Island Historical Society), 14.
Eardeley, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Probate Records (typed MS at Long Island Historical Society), 1:4, 7.
Emery, The Howland Heirs (1919), 288.
Frost, Ancestors of Amyntas Shaw and his wife Lucy Tufts Williams (1920), 56.
Frost, Ancestors of Jerry Crary and his wife Laura Antoinette Dunham (1924), 82, 83.
Hinman, Catalogue of the Names of the First Puritan Settlers of Connecticut (1852), 40, 43.

Historical Sketches of the Town of Milford, Connecticut (1914), 13.

Holmes, Directory of the Ancestral Heads of New England Families (1923), 3.

Hotten, The Original Lists (1874), 284.

Jacobus, History and Genealogy of the Families of Old Fairfield, Connecticut, 1:13, 14.

Leonard, The Fulton, Hayden, Warner Ancestry in America (1923), 257, 450.

Lewis and Newhall, History of Lynn, Massachusetts (1865), 191.

Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, 1:149, 156.

Mead, Abstracts of Probate Records at Fairfield, Fairfield County, Connecticut (1929) (typed MS at Long Island Historical Society), 1:80, 138, 221.

Nash, Historical Sketch of the Town of Weymouth, Massachusetts (1885), 25, 248, 255, 261, 265, 269, 274.

New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 4:257, 284; 9:317; 17:219; 25:14; 46:185; 57:251; 83:511.

New Haven Genealogical Magazine, 6:1520.

Notebook Kept by Thomas Lechford, Lawyer (1885), 352, 392.

Orcutt, History of Stratford, Connecticut, 2:1115.

Plymouth Colony Records, 1:57, 117, 125, 130, 141, 147, 149, 150, 155, 156; 2:16, 18, 24, 40, 75, 76; 7:19, 29; 8:6, 9, 11, 192; 12:211.

Pope, Pioneers of Massachusetts (1900), 13, 14.

Sandwich and Bourne, Massachusetts (1910), unpaged.

Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 1:30, 31.

Suffolk County, Massachusetts, Deeds, 1:17, 85.

The American Genealogist, 9:105, 107, 108, 110, 111, 120, 161; 10:214.

Thompson, George Allen, Ralph Allen (1910), 3-10, 25, 26, 37, 38.

WILLIAM ALLEN

WILLIAM ALLEN — ANN GOODALE
HANNAH ALLEN — PETER AYER
RUTH AYER — JOHN DENISON
RUTH DENISON — JOSEPH KINGSBURY
LOVE KINGSBURY — JOSIAH BACKUS
RACHEL BACKUS — JAMES FORD
NATHANIEL FORD — CAROLINE REES
CAROLINE FORD — WILLIAM HENRY MOORE
NATHANIEL FORD MOORE — RACHEL ARVILLA BECKWITH
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — ADA WATERMAN SMALL

WILLIAM^1 ALLEN first settled at Newbury, Massachusetts, which granted him four acres of planting ground on Deer Island on June 19, 1638. His land was mentioned in April, 1639, in describing another grant, and in 1641, there appears a grant "To Mr Wm Allen on the necke on the great river an house lott of foure acres," and also four acres of upland. This was, however, probably only the recording of an earlier grant, as he had certainly left Newbury and settled at Salisbury, Massachusetts, before this.

Salisbury was settled in 1639, and Allen appeared on "The first or Original list of ye townsmen of Salisbury in ye booke of Records." He was one of the first settlers, and he received land there in the first division. It is probable that he married and removed to Salisbury in 1639, as his first child was born there in January, 1639/40. His wife was ANN^2 GOODALE, who died "abt ye last of May 1678" at Salisbury (*see* GOODALE).

At Salisbury, Allen was taxed eleven shillings, six pence on December 25, 1650, on the rate made to raise thirty pounds for the minister. Allen was sworn in as Constable of the town on April 9, 1650. This was the only public office he ever held. His life was quiet and uneventful, but he took part in a small way in the public affairs of his community. On February 3, 1650/51, he was one of the men accepted by the town as townsmen and commoners. He was taxed twelve shillings, three pence, on July 18, 1652, and on May 1, 1654, was one of the signers of an agreement between the inhabitants of the old town and those of the new town of Amesbury. Allen received land in the division of 1654, and in 1656 made the first of a long series of deeds disposing of some of his property. In this deed, as in the later ones, he called himself a "house carpenter." Samuel Hall sold his farm of a hundred acres to the town in 1657, and Allen paid one pound, eighteen shillings, two pence, towards the purchase, and was later recorded as owning one of the lots on this farm. He signed a petition on May 19, 1658, about church matters.

Richard Goodale who had been living with his daughter since May, died on September 16, 1666. His property was divided by the heirs on December 4th of that year. He had left half of his estate to his daughter Ann, William Allen's wife, and in the division she received "the higledee pigledee marsh, part of the great meadow, the upland beyond the mill, part of Mr. Hall's farm and two cows." The estate was worth more than two hundred and fifty pounds, and this must have made a considerable increase in the Allens' property. The upland beyond the mill consisted of seventy acres and was valued at ten pounds; Goodale's twelve acres of meadow, which was probably the great meadow of which Ann received part, was worth sixty pounds, and presumably the marsh and other land she received were valuable enough to make up the balance.

William Allin was appointed to make an inventory of Elizabeth Blaisdale's estate in 1667. He was quite active in his dealings in real estate. He bought "about 6 score acres" in Salisbury as joint purchaser with Edward Gove, in May, 1662. Allin sold fourteen acres of upland for ten pounds in July, 1662, and sold a forty acre lot in "Salisbury newtown" on November 16, 1663. He and his father-in-law, Richard Goodale, shared in a twelve acre lot bought from John Ilsley on April 14, 1664, for which Allen gave Ilsley a four acre planting lot. Allen and Richard Hubbard bought a hundred and sixty acres at Amesbury on April 14, 1670. On February 13, 1671, William Allin, calling himself "husbandman," bought a quarter interest in the old saw mill in Salisbury for sixty-five pounds. He also bought an eight score acre lot of upland with Richard Hubbard, and on January 22, 1673/74, exchanged other land for Hubbard's share of this tract. On December 29, 1677, he exchanged land with John Stevens, thereby acquiring about eleven acres of upland, and on the same day Allen deeded an "ysland of upland" to Thomas Bradbury for about four acres of upland and swamp. A good deal of his property was conveyed to his children. On December 20, 1672, William Allin deeded to his son John upland and meadow; on November 14, 1679, he deeded about four acres to his daughter Abigail, the wife of Henry Wheeler; he conveyed about eleven acres to his daughter Mary and her husband George Hews on December 29, 1679; and on December 6, 1683, he sold to his son Benjamin his "great lot of upland in Amsbery being about eight score acres" for sixty pounds. Benjamin had already paid two hundred bushels of salt and was to pay further two thousand merchantable cedar clapboards and twelve thousand cedar shingles.

His son-in-law Peter Ayer had removed to Haverhill, Massachusetts, and it was perhaps Ayer who caused some difficulty in Haverhill about Allen's land there. At all events, Ayer represented his father-in-law at the Essex County Court held at Salisbury on April 14, 1668, when Moses Bradstreet and Nathaniel Elithorpe appeared against "Peter Eyer, agent or attorney to Wm Allen." They charged trespass, alleging that the defendant had marked several trees upon the plaintiff's land in Haverhill and claimed it as Allen's. Apparently the Court found for Allen and Ayer, as the case was reviewed on October 13, 1668, and this time the verdict was that the land did not belong to Allen.

Allen again appeared before the County Court on October 9, 1677, when Joseph Greely sued him and his son Jeremy "For the son's taking away a horse without his knowledge and not returning him." The horse had evidently been lost, but the matter was adjusted.

Another record of a William Allen which Hoyt apparently believes refers to our William appears in the private records of Samuel Dalton. There was another William Allen at Salem, Massachusetts, who died in May, 1678, whom it might also concern, as no town is named by which one or the other man might be identified. Dalton was a Commissioner to end Small Causes from 1673 to 1680. In October, 1677, he recorded the case of "Wm Allin, sr. v. Sarah Taylor; for going from his service in a disorderly way and for accusing his wife of cruelly treating her." The Court decided that the girl had

had evil counsellors and that her mother should take care of her in the future.

Our William Allen's name appears on petitions at Salisbury in 1677 and 1680, and in an undated record which seems to be of the year 1682, he appears on a list of property holders. He then owned four oxen, four cows, one three-year old, two two-year olds, four yearlings, two horses, six swine, twelve sheep, twelve acres of meadow, eight of "broke up land," two of pasture, two houses, six commonages and sixty-five pounds, and two heads, that is, two people, were also on his tax list.

After about six years as a widower, William Allen married again in 1684. His second wife was Alice, the widow of John Roper and of John Dickison. She had emigrated in April, 1637, with her first husband, John Roper of New Bukenham, county Norfolk, England. She was then twenty-three years old. The Ropers lived at Charlestown, Massachusetts, and after his death she married John Dickison at Salisbury on April 14, 1681. Dickison died at Salisbury on December 30, 1683, and she married William Allen some time in 1684. On February 27, 1684/85, John Dickison sold three-fourths of the dwelling house "now in ye possession of Alice Allin, formerly ye wife of my father Jno. Dickison, of Salisbury, dec., and now ye wyfe of William Allin, sen. of Salisbury." The sale was to take effect after her death.

William Allen died at Salisbury on June 18, 1686. His will was made on April or September 16, 1674, a codicil added on November 7, 1676, and it was probated at Boston on July 22, 1686. In it he named his wife Ann, who died before it was probated, his children, John, William, Benjamin, Joseph, Richard and Jeremiah, and his daughters, Abigail Wheeler, Hannah Ayer, Mary Hewes and Martha Hubbard.

Alice Allen, the widow, died at Salisbury on April 1, 1687. Her will was made on March 24th and probated on April 20, 1687. She named her daughter Ruth Hains, granddaughter Sary Adhams, "Thomas Adhams wife and Samuel Adhams my two grand children," her grandson Goodhew, her three children who had died and left children, her daughter [Courrer?] and granddaughter Goodhew. Her son Ephraim Roper presented the account.

William and Ann (Goodale) Allen had the following children:

- i. Abigail², who was born on January 4, 1639/40, at Salisbury, Massachusetts.
- ii. HANNAH², who was born on June 17, 1642, at Salisbury (*see further*).
- iii. Mary², who was born on July 29, 1644, at Salisbury.
- iv. Martha², who was born in 1646, at Salisbury.
- v. John², who was born on October 9, 1648, at Salisbury.
- vi. William², who was born on October 2, 1650, at Salisbury.
- vii. Benjamin², who was born in 1652, at Salisbury.
- viii. Joseph², who was born on October 13, 1653, at Salisbury.
- ix. Richard², who was born on November 8, 1655, at Salisbury.
- x. Ruth², who was born on February 19, 1657/58, at Salisbury.
- xi. Jeremiah², who was born on February 17, 1658/59, at Salisbury.

HANNAH² ALLEN was born on June 17, 1642, at Salisbury, Massachusetts. She married on November 1, 1659, at Haverhill, PETER² AYER. The marriage is also recorded at Salisbury, on October 8th. He was born in or about 1632, and died at Boston on January 2, 1698/99, aged about sixty-six (*see* AYER, *First Line*). She died at Haverhill on December 22, 1729, in her eighty-eighth year.

Boyer, Genealogical Notes on the Lines of Hon. Micajah Currier Burleigh and his wife Mary Frances Russell (1928), 1.

Coffin, A Sketch of the History of Newbury, Newburyport and West Newbury (1845), 293.

Essex Antiquarian, 3:17; 4:13, 43-46, 79, 108; 5:136, 138, 180; 6:84; 12:81, 179.

Essex County, Massachusetts, Court Records, 1:190; 4:22, 63; 5:235; 6:340; 8:391.

Essex County, Massachusetts, Probate Records, 2:61-63, 102.

Essex Institute Historical Collections, 24:223, 224; 40:213; 57:315; 61:177, 178, 354; 62:12, 13; 63:332; 64:329; 68:190, 191; 70:149.

First Book of Newbury, Massachusetts, Records (typed MS at Long Island Historical Society), 31, 54, 57.
Haverhill, Massachusetts, Vital Records, 2:18, 348, 352.
Holmes, Directory of the Ancestral Heads of New England Families (1923), 4.
Hoyt, Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury, Massachusetts, 1:9–16, 20, 22, 31, 132, 177; 2:611; 3:869.
Massachusetts Historical Society Collections, fourth series, 1:99.
New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 3:55–57; 6:205, 206; 7:311; 48:214.
Paul, The Ancestry of Katharine Choate Paul (1914), 55.
Pope, Pioneers of Massachusetts (1900), 16.
Putnam's Monthly Historical Magazine, 2:127.
Salisbury, Massachusetts, Vital Records, 13, 14, 470, 524.
Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 1:37.
The American Genealogist, 12:182.
Wyman, Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown, Massachusetts, 2:822.

ALVORD

ALEXANDER ALVORD — MARY VORE
MARY ALVORD — JOHN WELLER
THOMAS WELLER — ELISABETH
ROSE WELLER — ELNATHAN CURTIS
ELIZABETH CURTIS — SAMUEL CHURCHILL
LUCY CHURCHILL — HENRY MOORE
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — CAROLINE FORD
NATHANIEL FORD MOORE — RACHEL ARVILLA BECKWITH
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — ADA WATERMAN SMALL

IT IS BELIEVED that Alexander^{1} Alvord was that son of Thomas Alford of Whitestaunton, county Somerset, England, whose baptism appears on the parish register of Bridport, county Dorset, England, on October 15, 1627. It is also advanced as a theory in the excellent *Alvord Genealogy* that this Thomas Alford may easily have been the man who married Joan Hawkins on May 11, 1618, at Ashill nearby, and had a daughter Joanna baptized on December 8, 1622, at Broadway, county Somerset. Broadway is four and a half miles, Bridport fifteen miles, and Ashill eight miles from Whitestaunton. Thomas Alford was buried on May 27, 1636, at Whitestaunton.

The names of Benedict, Alexander and Joanna Alvord appear at an early date on the records of Windsor, Connecticut, and it is thought that Benedict was the elder brother, perhaps baptized at Whitestaunton where the parish registers were destroyed prior to 1692. Benedict was at Windsor as early as 1637 when he served in the Pequot War.

The theory is that after Thomas and Joan died, Benedict emigrated in or about 1636 only to return again in 1639 to England. In 1640 he went back to New England with his younger brother and sister. Despite exhaustive searches there is no record of the baptism of Thomas nor does he appear in any wills. However, the name Alexander occurs frequently on the Whitestaunton records.

It is believed that Alexander, Benedict and Joan were the grandchildren of the Reverend Alexander and Agnes Alford and the great-grandchildren of John Alford of Whitestaunton.

Alexander Alvord is first recorded at Windsor, Connecticut, in 1645 when he bought a home lot of six acres from Thomas Barber. This and other land was confirmed to him by the town. His other holdings were six acres of swamp, forty-two acres in the woods "by Gift from his Father Richard Voar." These entries were followed by a note of the sale by Alvord of four acres to Humphrey Hide on May 27, 1645. On October 29, 1646, he married MARY[2] VORE at Windsor, Connecticut. She was born probably in England and died at Northampton, Massachusetts, before 1682 (*see* VORE).

On January 2, 1653, Alexander Alvord, John Strong and others granted a petition for a highway which would pass through their wood lots. On January 18, 1659/60, Alvord had a pew at Windsor for which he paid seven shillings. In 1654 he sold his house to Josiah Ellsworth and in 1661 removed to Northampton. Mary Alvord signed the church covenant at the organization of the church there on June 18, 1661. On February 1, 1661, the proprietors' records show that he bought or was granted by the town several parcels of land including a house and five acres.

On February 4, 1668/69, at Northampton, a petition against imposts was signed by Allexander Alluard and John Alluard. In a petition of May 31, 1671, to the General Court to settle Squakheag (Northfield) and Deerfield appear the names of Richard Weller and Alexander Alvard. Many of the petitioners, however, never appeared at Northfield.

Alexander Alvord's house had been burned in King Philip's War and he received a land grant later. In the list of contributors from Northampton to Harvard in 1672/73, Alexander Alford appears as the donor of four pounds of flax worth four shillings. On February 8, 1678/79, among those who took the oath of allegiance at Northampton were John Alverd, Thomas Alverd, Alexander Alverd and Benjamin Alverd. Alexander Alvord joined the Northampton Church after 1672, and is noted in a list of members as having large means for the times.

On April 13, 1680, Thomas Lyman, John Bridgman and Alexander Alvord made an agreement about maintaining the common fence at the rear of their home lots, and in 1682 Alexander Alvord had the second largest number of rods of fence to build according to the list of 1679.

In Vore's will of July 1, 1683, he bequeathed to Thomas Alvard, the son of his deceased daughter Mary Alvard, five shillings.

Alexander Alvord was a freeman in 1684. He was a member of the Train Band and was freed from training in March, 1686. He died on October 3, 1687, at Northampton, Massachusetts. He made his will on May 23, 1687, and it was probated on December 6, 1689, at the Hampshire County Court. As his son John; his daughter Abigail, wife of Thomas Root; Mary Weller, deceased, and Elizabeth Birth, deceased, had had full portions, he left twenty shillings each to his son John and to Samuel, son of Thomas Root, and "to two of My sons Weller's children, Experience and Abigail," and to the child of Henry Burt. To Thomas Alvord and his two sons Thomas and John he left twenty shillings each. To his son Benjamin he left that part of "my old house joyneing to that wch my son Weller lived in, together with that piece of Land it standeth upon which was given me by town." His son Jeremiah and his daughter Sarah Alvord each received thirty pounds while his son Jonathan received twenty pounds. The rest of his estate went to his son Ebenezer who was appointed executor.

The name Alvord appears on the records in several different spellings, occurring most frequently as Alluard, Alluerd, Alvard, Alford, Alvord, Allord, Alved, Alfort and Allfort.

Alexander and Mary (Vore) Alvord had the following children:

i. Abigail[2], who was born on October 6, 1647, at Windsor, Connecticut.
ii. John[2], who was born on August 12, 1649, at Windsor.
iii. MARY[2], who was born on July 6, 1651, at Windsor (*see further*).
iv. Thomas[2], who was born on October 27, 1653, at Windsor.
v. Elizabeth[2], who was born on November 12, 1655, at Windsor.
vi. Benjamin[2], who was born on February 11, 1657/58, at Windsor.

vii. Sarah^2, who was born on June 24, 1660, at Windsor.
viii. Jeremiah^2, who was born on May 9, 1663, at Northampton, Massachusetts.
ix. Ebenezer^2, who was born on December 23, 1665, at Northampton.
x. Jonathan^2, who was born on April 6, 1669, at Northampton.

Mary^2 Alvord was born on July 6, 1651, at Windsor, Connecticut. She married on March 24, 1669/70, at Northampton, Massachusetts, John^2 Weller who was baptized on August 10, 1645, at Windsor, and died at Deerfield, Massachusetts, in 1686 (*see* Weller).

Alvord, A Genealogy of the Descendants of Alexander Alvord (1908), 11, 29-33, 35, 36.
Boutelle, The Burke and Alvord Memorial, Descendants of Richard Burke and Alexander Alvord (1864), 89, 92-99, 198-200.
Clark, Historical Catalogue of the Northampton, Massachusetts, First Church (1891), 5, 15.
Hinman, Catalogue of the Names of the First Puritan Settlers of Connecticut (1846), 12; (1852), 32.
Holmes, Directory of the Ancestral Heads of New England Families (1923), 3, 5.
New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 3:399; 4:26; 5:63; 9:89.
Northampton, Massachusetts, Vital Records (at New York Genealogical and Biographical Society), unpaged.
Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 1:46; 3:399.
Some Early Records and Documents of and Relating to the Town of Windsor, Connecticut (1930), 22, 90.
Stiles, History and Genealogies of Ancient Windsor, Connecticut, 1:149-151, 155, 160, 179, 881; 2:34, 35.
Temple, History of the Town of Northfield, Massachusetts (1875), 60, 68, 398.
Trumbull, History of Northampton, Massachusetts, 1:107, 146, 311, 312, 571.
Welles, Births, Marriages and Deaths Returned from Hartford, Windsor and Fairfield, Connecticut (1898), 44, 45.

AYER

First Line

JOHN AYER — HANNAH (EVERED?)
PETER AYER — HANNAH ALLEN
RUTH AYER — JOHN DENISON
RUTH DENISON — JOSEPH KINGSBURY
LOVE KINGSBURY — JOSIAH BACKUS
RACHEL BACKUS — JAMES FORD
NATHANIEL FORD — CAROLINE REES
CAROLINE FORD — WILLIAM HENRY MOORE
NATHANIEL FORD MOORE — RACHEL ARVILLA BECKWITH
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — ADA WATERMAN SMALL

JOHN^{1} AYER appeared among the first settlers at Salisbury, Massachusetts, or as it was originally called, Colchester, which was settled in or about 1638 or 1639. He was a grantee in the first division of land there in 1640, and received later grants.

Nothing is known of his earlier movements, but J. Henry Lea and J. R. Hutchinson suggest that he may have been the brother of James Eayres of London and of Mary Scriven, a widow, also of London. In her will of December 20, 1643, probated on December 28, 1643, Mary Scriven of the parish of St. Sepulchre's, without Newgate, London, made the following provision: "I give and bequeath unto my brother John Ayres if he shall bee living at the time of my decease, or doe in his own person demand the same, the sum of twentie pounds to be paid unto him upon such his demand." She evidently kept a bakery, as she mentions in her will "the meal, etc. belonging to the trade of a baker" at her dwelling house in Fleet Lane. Mr. James Eayres made his will on June 28, 1644, and administration was granted on his estate on the following July 30th. He was a carpenter, and left his wages to his brother William Eayres living at Farnum, or if he was dead to his son Thomas. He mentioned debts due him from the company of the ship *America,* and seven pounds due him from his brother John Eayres.

John Ayer was at Salisbury as late as December 21, 1644, when his daughter Hannah was born, but he removed to Haverhill, Massachusetts, soon afterward, as both he and his son John appear as landholders at Haverhill in 1645. On February 13, 1646/47, John Ayer, Sr., was fined by the town of Haverhill "for not attending the town meeting in season." In or about 1646, John Ayers, Sr., was listed as having an estate of about a hundred and sixty pounds. He served on the grand jury at the Essex County Court in April and October, 1649, and again in April, 1652, and he was dismissed from the petty jury in October, 1654.

When the second division of plough land was laid out on June 7, 1652, John Ayer, Sr., received eight acres. The apportionment was made on the basis of four acres to each acre of home lot, so John must have had a two-acre home lot.

In April, 1654, John Ayre, Sr., was one of a number of men to sign a petition objecting to a witness as unfit. He was a member of the Train Band, and had probably passed the age of sixty by 1654, as at the County Court of October 3, 1654, John Ayer, Sr., was freed from all trainings.

John Ayer died at Haverhill on March 31, 1657. The will of "John Eyers ye Elder of Haverhill" was made on March 12, 1656/57, and probated on October 6, 1657. In it he named his wife Hannah and his sons, John, Nathaniel, Peter, Robert, Thomas and Obadiah, and his daughters, Hannah, Rebecca, and Mary. One provision of the will read: "I giue to my Sonne Peter the other halfe of my second division of meadow & Vpland & two Oxe comons with all prividges belonging to two oxe commons and three acres of Land in ye vpper playne which hee hath allreadie in his possession: I giue my third division of land which is agreed on by the towne to be lay'd out, I giue vnto my Sonne John Eyers and Peter Eyres to bee equally divided betweene them." He left his house to his widow Hannah for life and after her death to his son John, who was to pay five pounds to Nathaniel the first year after the widow Hannah's death; five pounds to Hannah the second year; four pounds to Rebecca the third year; and four pounds to Mary the fourth year. If Rebecca or Mary died, her share was to go to her children, while if Nathaniel or Hannah died childless before this bequest was paid, Obadiah was to receive it. Ayers gave his son Nathaniel a house and land "when his apprentiship is out with his master ffrench," and if he died it was to go to Hannah. Other land was to be divided among Robert, Thomas and Obadiah. The inventory of his estate amounted to two hundred and forty-eight pounds, five shillings, six pence, of which the house and home lot was assessed at a hundred and seventy pounds, constituting the major part of the estate.

On September 9, 1672, HANNAH AYERS of Haverhill, widow of John, accepted the land and orchard that she then lived on, from her son Nathaniel, in lieu of the rent which her husband had left her in his will, and on August 20, 1681, Hannah Ayer, Sr., relict of John Ayers, Sr., sold about seven acres for twenty pounds, calling especial attention to the fact that her husband's will permitted her to sell land if her children failed to improve it and she needed the money.

Hannah must have lived as late as 1692, as she then deeded land to her son Robert, and was joined in the deed by her children, John Ayer of Ipswich and Peter and Nathaniel Ayer of Haverhill. It would have seemed very natural to identify her as the Hannah Ayer, widow, who died at Haverhill on October 8, 1688, but the deed made four years later would seem to eliminate this possibility.

Hannah was probably a sister of John Evered alias Webb of Marlborough, Wiltshire, England, and later of Boston, Chelmsford, and Dracut, Massachusetts. In his will of February 10, 1666, he named his wife Mary and six of the children of John^1 Ayer, calling them his niece Rebecca, wife of John Arsleby of Andover, and her brothers, John, Robert, Thomas, Peter and Nathaniel Ayres of Haverhill.

John and Hannah (Evered?) Ayer had the following children:

i. John^2, who was born probably in or about 1624.
ii. Robert^2.
iii. Rebecca^2, who married on October 8, 1648, at Newbury, Massachusetts, John Aslett or Arsleby.
iv. Thomas^2 (*see* AYER, *Second Line*).
v. PETER^2, who was born in or about 1632 (*see further*).
vi. Mary^2.
vii. Obadiah^2.
viii. Hannah^2, who was born on December 21, 1644, at Salisbury, Massachusetts.
ix. Nathaniel^2.

PETER[2] AYER was born in or about 1632. He made a deposition in 1692 giving his age as sixty, and in 1694, as sixty-three, while his gravestone shows that he was about sixty-six in 1698/99. He married on November 1, 1659, at Haverhill, Massachusetts, HANNAH[2] ALLEN. The marriage is also recorded on October 8th at Salisbury, Massachusetts, her home. She was born at Salisbury on June 17, 1642, and died at Haverhill on December 22, 1729, in her eighty-eighth year (*see* WILLIAM ALLEN).

In 1654 Peter Ayer was one of the signers of a petition. Robert Pike had been tried before the General Court on September 7, 1653, charged with saying that those persons who made a law restraining laymen from preaching in the absence of a minister "did breake theire oath to the countrey." He was disfranchised and fined but there was a good deal of feeling about it, and petitions were sent to the Court from several towns on May 14, 1654, asking that Pike's sentence be revoked. The Court expressed the greatest indignation at this "unjust and unreasonable request," made "wthout any peticon of his oune," and some of the petitioners were punished. The Haverhill signers, however, among whom were Joh: Eyeres, Robbert Eres and Peter Ayre, withdrew their petition and acknowledged their offense. It seems likely that the John Ayer who signed this petition was John[2] Ayer as his father was usually called John Ayer, Sr.

In July, 1663, Peter Eyer witnessed a deed for a hundred and eight acres made by his brother Thomas Eyer of Haverhill. On April 12, 1664, Peter Eyer appealed from the Commissioners of Haverhill to the County Court in an action about seven pounds of Indian corn and a pound and a half of wheat, and had the Commissioners reversed. Peter Eyers of Haverhill and his wife Hannah sold for seventy-five pounds to Edward Hazon of Rowley, a hundred and thirty-two acres of upland, five acres of meadow and two acres of meadow and two commonages on October 11, 1664. On March 26, 1667, Peter lost a suit for a debt of nine pounds which John Wooddam brought against him. He was frequently a member of the grand jury and trial jury in 1668 and later.

William Allen, Peter's father-in-law, was sued for trespass on April 14, 1668, and accused of marking trees and claiming the land as his own. Peter represented Allen in this case as his attorney, and won, but lost when the case was reviewed on October 13th.

Peter Eyer, as his name was usually spelled, was appointed one of the administrators of the estate of Mr. John Carleton of Haverhill on April 13, 1669. On October 12, 1670, the Court permitted the administrators to sell some of Carleton's land, and more land was sold in August, 1673, and June, 1684. It was not until September 2, 1695, when Carleton's children had reached the age of twenty-one, that Peter at his own request was released from the administration of the estate. In 1670 Peter Ayers was on the committee about erecting a school house.

Shortly before the outbreak of King Philip's War the town was preparing against possible attack by the Indians. At a town meeting on February 19, 1674/75, it was voted that the meeting house should be fortified, and a committee of three was appointed to decide which houses should be garrisoned. Peter Ayer was one of these three men.

In 1677, Hugh Sherratt, an old man in his ninety-ninth year, was in such straits that it became necessary for the town to support him. The town requested the inhabitants to volunteer to lend corn or meat, which would be paid for from the next town rate. Among those who offered was Peter Ayer, who was willing to give three pounds of meat or corn.

Peter Ayer was evidently a merchant and had business dealings with Boston men. His dealings with John Arnold led to several law suits both at Boston and at Haverhill. One was heard at the Suffolk County Court on July 30, 1678, when Ayer was sued by Timothy Yeales "for unjustly and illegally taking off from the Wharfe of John Arnall in Boston about the middle of the month of April last past Six thousand foote of merchantable pine boards which were the plaintifes." The jury awarded Yeales twelve pounds and costs. Peter Eyer sued John Arnold of Boston in the Essex County Court on October 8, 1678, "for withholding money due for 10,000 pine boards delivered to Henry Collins of Lyn." He won the case in this instance, but two weeks later on October 29th, Arnold sued him but withdrew when the case came to trial. The last of these cases between Arnold and Ayer was brought in the Essex Court on January 28, 1678/79. Arnold tried to collect eighteen pounds on an alleged debt but the jury found against him.

Peter Ayer's brother-in-law, Richard Allen, died during the summer of 1678. On October 8, 1678, his nuncupative will was proved at the Essex County Court. By this will Allen bequeathed "A chest wth: what was in it which then stood at my Broth: Peter Ayers his house in Haverhill . . . . to Samuel Ayers Ye Son of his Broth: Peter Ayers."

On January 28, 1679/80, Peter Ayer of Haverhill sold for nine pounds to Robert Emerson, about three acres of meadow. This deed was acknowledged by Corporal Peter Ayer and Hannah his wife on March 17, 1679/80. This was not the first time he was mentioned as holding any military rank. He was called Corporal as early as 1673 and Cornet in 1689, 1690, 1692 and 1694, and in the record of his death, and in a town meeting in 1700 he was called Cornet Peter Ayer, deceased. He certainly was a member of the local militia. The only direct evidence of his military service is a petition written on April 15, 1684, presented to the General Court signed by Peter Ayres and Richard Hubbard "In ye behalfe of ye rest of ye Troupe serving on ye northward of Merrimak river." The petition was sent by "ye Troupers that Live on the North side of Merrimak at Salsbury Amesbury and Havirill beeing in Number about 35 persons." Their request was that Major Pike, under whose command they then were serving, should be empowered to enlist about sixty-three persons from their three towns to serve as a separate troop, and that they might serve only on their own side and "not bee called over ye River except upon Case of Extraordinary Service." The petition was refused, but it makes it clear that Peter Ayer served in a troop of cavalry, and it was almost certainly in that troop that he held the rank of Cornet.

On January 4, 1680/81, Mr. Peter Ayres served for the first time as Deputy from Haverhill to the Massachusetts Bay General Court. He again served as Deputy on May 16, 1683, May 27, 1685, and May 13, 1686. Also during the period after Governor Andros was deposed he served as Representative in May, June, November and December, 1689, and on February 12, 1689/90. He also served as Deputy in 1695, 1696 and 1698.

In June, 1683, when a vote was taken about the site of the proposed new meeting house, Peter Ayer voted that the new house be on another site. On October 27, 1683, a third committee was appointed to procure a minister, and Corporal Peter Ayer was a member.

After the accession of William of Orange, Governor Andros was dismissed, and a Council of Safety organized. Cornet Peter Ayer was chosen to represent Haverhill at the convention in 1689. On April 7, 1690, Cornet Peter Ayer was "particularly made choice of to present, prefer, and prosecute" the petition to the General Court asking for a force of forty men for the purpose of defense.

In 1692 Cornet Peter Ayer was made a Selectman, and in 1693, was on a committee chosen to express the town's acceptance of Benjamin Rolfe's terms as a minister. Cornet Peter Ayer was chosen one of the Assessors on July 30, 1694. In June, 1697, a new committee was formed to arrange about the work on the new meeting house. Corporal Peter Ayer was chosen a member of this committee. The use of the title Corporal must be a mistake in this case, as he was certainly a Cornet and had been called by that title since 1689.

Cornet Peter Ayer died at Boston on January 2, 1698/99, aged about sixty-six according to his gravestone inscription. On October 24, 1699, permission was granted by the town to eight persons to build themselves pews in the new meeting house at their own cost. The widow Hannah Ayer and her son were among them. Peter Ayer's estate was divided on March 29, 1700, and his widow Hannah was mentioned. She died on December 22, 1729.

Peter and Hannah (Allen) Ayer had the following children:

i. RUTH[3], who was born on October 30, 1660, at Haverhill, Massachusetts (*see further*).
ii. Hannah[3], who was born on August 21, 1662, at Haverhill.
iii. Abigail[3], who was born on July 4, 1664, at Haverhill.
iv. Mary[3], who was born on August 6, 1666, at Haverhill.
v. Martha[3], who was born on March 1 or 6, 1667/68, at Haverhill.
vi. Samuel[3], who was born on September 28, 1669, at Haverhill.
vii. William[3], who was born on September 23, 1673, at Haverhill, and died there on November 20, 1675.

viii. Rachel^3, who was born on October 18, 1675, at Haverhill, and died there on May 21, 1678.

ix. Ebenezer^3, who was born on May 22, 1678, at Haverhill, and died there on October 10, 1695.

Ruth^3 Ayer was born on October 30, 1660, at Haverhill, Massachusetts. She married probably in or about 1683 **John^2 Denison** who died at Ipswich, Massachusetts, on August 12, 1725 (*see* Denison). She died on February 2, 1694/95, at Ipswich.

Ayers, Ancestors of Silas Ayers and Mary Byram Ayers (undated), unpaged.

Bacon, The Seely-Vail Ancestry (undated), 6.

Chase, History of Haverhill, Massachusetts (1861), 37, 38, 52, 60, 64, 72, 73, 77, 80, 114, 124, 138, 139, 150, 151, 157, 164, 166, 169, 173, 174, 204, 256, 615, 661.

Colonial Society of Massachusetts Publications, 30:928, 952, 987.

Colonial Wars, a quarterly magazine published by The Society of Colonial Wars, 1:172.

Corliss, A Genealogical Record of the Corliss Family of America (1875), 240, 241.

Essex Antiquarian, 4:12, 44, 139, 142, 143, 145, 146, 155, 175; 5:12, 13, 95; 12:2, 81, 82.

Essex County, Massachusetts, Court Records, 1:86, 164, 176, 251, 336, 343, 369; 3:145, 200–202, 390; 4:20, 22, 60, 63, 132, 235; 5:123, 147, 234, 436; 7:102, 104, 190, 285; 8:352.

Essex County, Massachusetts, Probate Records, 1:260–263; 2:153, 154, 343; 3:256, 334.

Essex Institute Historical Collections, 62:123, 124; 65:450; 66:183, 184; 68:91.

Genealogy of the Ayres Family (1902), 12, 13.

Haverhill, Massachusetts, Vital Records, 1:15–23; 2:18, 348, 350–352.

Holmes, Directory of the Ancestral Heads of New England Families (1923), 9.

Hoyt, Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury, Massachusetts, 1:8, 10, 15, 31, 36, 38.

Ipswich, Massachusetts, Vital Records, 2:541.

James Ayer. In Memoriam (1892), 2, 3.

Lincoln, The Lincoln, Pearce, Porter, Ayer and Related Families (1930), 286-288.

Massachusetts Archives, 70:113.

Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, 3:345; 4:1:156, 157, 194; 4:2:466, 582; 5:302, 408, 476, 514.

Massachusetts Historical Society Collections, second series, 4:132; third series, 4:291.

Newbury, Massachusetts, Vital Records, 2:20.

New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 3:239; 6:207; 7:311; 8:227; 15:331, 332; 17:307; 48:214; 56:207.

New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, 40:233, 236.

Pope, Pioneers of Massachusetts (1900), 25.

Powers, The Powers-Banks Ancestry (1921), 171, 172.

Salisbury, Massachusetts, Vital Records, 13, 89, 348.

Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 1:85; 2:130.

Titcomb, Early New England People (1882), 279-281.

Treman and Poole, Five Colonial Families, Treman and Allied Families (1901), 2:1169-1173, 1175, 1176.

AYER

Second Line

JOHN AYER — HANNAH (EVERED?)
THOMAS AYER — ELIZABETH HUTCHINS
LOVE AYER — JOSEPH KINGSBURY
JOSEPH KINGSBURY — RUTH DENISON
LOVE KINGSBURY — JOSIAH BACKUS
RACHEL BACKUS — JAMES FORD
NATHANIEL FORD — CAROLINE REES
CAROLINE FORD — WILLIAM HENRY MOORE
NATHANIEL FORD MOORE — RACHEL ARVILLA BECKWITH
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — ADA WATERMAN SMALL

ANOTHER LINE to John^1 and Hannah (Evered?) Ayer (*q.v.*) runs through THOMAS^2 AYER. From the records it would seem that Thomas Ayer lived a simple and uncomplicated life but he was by no means inconspicuous in his community as in his later years he held the important local offices of Selectman and Constable.

Thomas Ayers, noted as of Haverhill, Massachusetts, took the oath of fidelity on April 24, 1649. This establishes that he was of age at that time. His property was first mentioned when he received nine acres in the second division of plough land at Haverhill on June 7, 1652. He was frequently before the County Court as a witness and made depositions in that capacity for hearings held on March 28, 1654; April 2, 1654; and March, 1657. Brought before the Court as a defendant on June 26, 1655, he was sued for debt, but nothing is told of the outcome of the case.

Thomas Ayer married ELIZABETH^2 HUTCHINS on April 1, 1656, at Haverhill (*see* HUTCHINS). It is possible that the young couple lived first at Newbury, Massachusetts, as the birth of their son was recorded there in May, 1657. This birth was, however, also recorded at Haverhill and it was certainly in that town that Thomas Ayer spent almost all his life. After the death of Thomas Ayer's father and the probation of his will on October 6, 1657, Thomas acquired land under the following provision: "I giue my land in ye vpper and lower playnes to bee equally divided beetween my Sonnes Robert & Thomas & Obediah Eyers and for as much of itt as is broken vpp to pay yearly to my wife for every acre tenn shillings an acre in such corne as shall grow on ye sayd land . . . . likewise my Sonnes John; Nathaniel; Robert; Thomas; and obediah shall maintaine all ffences aboute this land & to pay all rates which shalbee due vppon ye same."

The first known public service of Thomas Ayers was his appearance on the grand jury in April, 1662. This was a duty which he performed again in October, 1678, and April, 1679. In 1659 there is a reference in the records to Ayer's land. On December 19, 1664, Thomas Eyer of Haverhill and his wife Elizabeth sold seven and a half acres to John Bond for twenty-three pounds, five shillings. Elizabeth acknowledged the deed, releasing her dower right in the land, on April 8, 1665.

On May 23, 1666, he was made a freeman at Haverhill. There is another record in the Essex County Court files to show that Thomas and Robert Ayer took the freeman's oath on October 8, 1667, and unexplainedly a Thomas Ayer again took the freeman's oath on April 13, 1669. Whether this last appearance was made by another Thomas Ayer is not known. A Thomas Ayer, Jr., contributed a pound of meat to Hugh Sherratt in 1677 at Haverhill and this was perhaps the man who deposed in 1678 that he was then twenty-three, making him too young to be a freeman in 1666 or 1669. This man was probably the son of Captain John Ayres of Ipswich, Massachusetts. Our man in Haverhill is clearly identified in July, 1663, as one who sold a hundred and eight acres to John Harris of Rowley, Massachusetts, this property being bounded in part by Goodman Hutchins' property. This deed was witnessed by Robert and Peter Ayres.

In May, 1660, because of the great increase in the number of houses built, the General Court ordered that no houses built after that date should have rights in the common lands of the towns except by consent of the commoners or town. "A list of more houses that are and fall under the law" was made in 1669, and Thomas Ayers was one of these new householders.

It appears that Thomas Ayer had received a dwelling house out of his father's estate as Obadiah Ayer of Haverhill sold to Nathaniel for twenty-five pounds a house identified as bought by Obadiah from "his brother Thomas Ayers who had it by will of his deceased father." The date of execution of this deed is unknown but it was acknowledged on May 17, 1669. The next reference to Thomas Ayer shows him on April 14, 1671, as taking the formal inventory of the estate of Richard Mercer of Haverhill. In a rate made on November 17, 1679, for the elder's salary, Thomas Ayer, probably this man, was taxed seven shillings.

The government of Massachusetts early became concerned because the second generation of the settlers was not receiving even the simple educational advantages that the first colonists had had in England. Early attempts were made to force the towns to make provision for this serious deficiency. In March, 1681, we find the authorities of the town of Haverhill called before the County Court and charged with the failure to procure a schoolmaster. The Selectmen's minutes of March 5, 1679/80, were offered in evidence, showing that five Selectmen, of whom Thomas Ayer was one, had then made arrangements with one man and three women to teach reading and writing. The quality of this instruction did not favorably impress the Court which ordered that the town must procure "an able and meet schoolmaster who will constantly attend that service" and that a school must be provided in the center of the town, accessible to all.

Thomas[2] Ayer served as Constable at Haverhill in 1682, as appears by the following warrant issued on March 23, 1681/82: "for the appearance of an Indian who assaulted the wife of Joseph Peasely . . . . in Haverhill . . . . served by Tho Ayers, constable of Haverhill, who found the Indian." The last record of Ayer before his death was his vote in June, 1683, against placing the new meeting house on the site of the old one. On November 9, 1686, Ayer died at Haverhill. It is said that his widow Elizabeth died in 1710.

Thomas and Elizabeth (Hutchins) Ayer had the following children:

i. John[3], who was born on May 14, 1657, at Haverhill, Massachusetts. His birth is also recorded on May 12, 1657, at Newbury, Massachusetts.

ii. Elizabeth[3], who was born on December 23, 1659, at Haverhill.

iii. Mary[3], who was born on March 22, 1660/61, at Haverhill.

iv. Love[3], who was born on April 15, 1663, at Haverhill (*see further*).

v. ———[3] (twin), who was born on January 16, 1664/65, at Haverhill, and died there on January 20, 1664/65.

vi. ———[3] (twin), who was born on January 16, 1664/65, at Haverhill, and died there on January 20, 1664/65.

vii. Thomas[3], who was born on June 9, 1666, at Haverhill.

viii. Samuel[3], who was born on July 11, 1671, at Haverhill.

Love[3] Ayer was born on April 15, 1663, at Haverhill, Massachusetts. She married on April 2, 1679, at Haverhill, Joseph[2] Kingsbury who was born in or about 1656, and died on April 2 or 9, 1741, aged eighty-five (*see* Kingsbury). She died on April 24, 1735, aged seventy-two. Both were buried in the Franklin Plains Cemetery, Franklin, Connecticut.

Chase, History of Haverhill, Massachusetts (1861), 52, 62, 72, 73, 77, 93, 94, 138, 615.

Coffin, A Sketch of the History of Newbury, Newburyport and West Newbury (1845), 294.

Essex Antiquarian, 4:12, 146; 5:96; 8:175.

Essex County, Massachusetts, Court Records, 1:167, 328, 341, 394; 2:28, 376; 3:200, 201, 451; 4:131; 6:403; 7:102, 190; 8, 97, 277, 309.

Essex County, Massachusetts, Probate Records, 1:261-263; 2:245.

Essex Institute Historical Collections, 66:183.

Haverhill, Massachusetts, Vital Records, 1:17-22; 2:19, 20, 176, 196, 351.

Kingsbury and Talcott, The Genealogy of the Descendants of Henry Kingsbury (1905), 89, 201, 202.

Massachusetts Historical Society Collections, second series, 4:122, 132.

New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 3:239; 6:207; 8:99; 13:159; 15:331, 332; 17:307, 309; 86:380, 381.

Newbury, Massachusetts, Vital Records, 1:163.

Norwich, Connecticut, Vital Records, 1:199.

BACKUS

WILLIAM BACKUS —
WILLIAM BACKUS — ELIZABETH PRATT
NATHANIEL BACKUS — ELIZABETH TRACY
JOSIAH BACKUS — LOVE KINGSBURY
RACHEL BACKUS — JAMES FORD
NATHANIEL FORD — CAROLINE REES
CAROLINE FORD — WILLIAM HENRY MOORE
NATHANIEL FORD MOORE — RACHEL ARVILLA BECKWITH
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — ADA WATERMAN SMALL

WILLIAM[1] BACKUS is said to have been at Saybrook, Connecticut, as early as 1637 or 1638. Nothing is known of Backus' first wife, and the often printed statement that she was Sarah Charles is erroneous. Sarah Charles was the first wife of William[2] Backus. To make a very rough estimate, based on twenty years as the marriageable age of their children, Backus may have married first in or about 1630, and his wife may have died at anytime between 1647 and 1660. The eldest daughter married in or about 1650 and the youngest son in or about 1667. Backus had himself been left a widower with five grown children and he married at Saybrook before 1660, Anne (Stenton) Bingham, a widow, whose son Thomas was about eighteen. She had married Thomas Bingham at Sheffield in England on July 6, 1631, and their son Thomas was baptized there on June 5, 1642. She had come to Saybrook with her son. The Backuses, with his five children and her son, removed to the new settlement at Norwich, Connecticut, in about 1660. The land for the town had been bought from the Indians on June 30, 1659. There Anne died in May, 1670. Her grandson, Thomas Bingham, later married Hannah[3] Backus, William Backus' granddaughter, and another granddaughter, Mary[3] Bingham, married another of his grandsons, John[3] Backus.

At Norwich William[1] and his son of the same name were among the first proprietors. The elder Backus was granted six acres there, but he soon died, leaving them to his son Stephen. His name, therefore, does not appear on the list of the early proprietors. His will of June 12, 1661, was allowed by the New London Court on June 21, 1665. The date of his death is not known. He must have died before June 7, 1664, when the inventory of his estate was taken. The inventory amounted to a hundred and two pounds. The chief items were his house and home lot, valued at twenty-seven pounds, ten shillings, and other land worth twenty-two pounds, fifteen shillings. He also had two oxen worth fourteen pounds, two cows and one calf worth eight pounds, one steer worth two pounds and "cutlers tooles & ivory" worth four pounds. He had referred in his will to "the tools belonging to the trade of a smith or cutler."

On August 12, 1664, Tobiah Colles of Saybrook in his will mentioned "my Land on Black Hall Playne which I bought of William Backus," but it is not clear whether William[1] or William[2] had made this sale.

William Backus and his first wife had the following children:

i. Sarah[2].
ii. ———[2].
iii. Mary[2].
iv. William[2], who was born in or about 1638 (*see further*).
v. Stephen[2].

William[2] Backus was born in or about 1638. He appears on the list of the first settlers of Norwich in 1660, whose names are given on the Uncas Monument. He witnessed the will of William Jackson of Saybrook on September 11, 1659, of which James Cornish was also a witness and beneficiary. William Backus married Sarah Charles, who was born in October, 1637, at New Haven. They married probably in or about 1659 or 1660, as their eldest son was born in or about 1660. They had two more children, the youngest being born in or about 1663, and Sarah must have died soon afterward, as William married again in 1664 and had a child born to his second wife on May 2, 1665. His second wife was ELIZABETH[2] PRATT. She was born on February 1, 1641, at Hartford, Connecticut (*see* PRATT).

William Backus was made freeman on October 8, 1663, and appeared in the list of twenty-five Norwich freemen made on October 9, 1669. He was acting as Marshal in 1669. In 1673 the town contracted with John Elderkin to build a new meeting house and

William Backus was a member of the building committee. He served as Townsman in 1679, 1680, 1682, 1684 and 1686. He was a member of the Norwich Train Band, and on May 13, 1680, the General Court confirmed William Baccus as its Ensign. At that time a Train Band of thirty-two members had a Lieutenant, Ensign and two Sergeants, and not until there were sixty-four privates did they have a commanding officer of the rank of Captain.

On May 13, 1680, Ensign William Backus was Deputy from Norwich to the Connecticut General Court, and he also served as Deputy on October 14, 1680; October 11, 1683; November 14, 1683; October 9, 1684; and October 10, 1689. Acting for the town, William Backus as one of a committee of four signed an agreement with Uncas about land on September 1, 1682.

Joshua Uncas, the son of that Sachem Uncas who had always been a warm friend to the English, made his will on February 29, 1675. He made large bequests of land to various Englishmen, and in particular left "all that tracke of land lying to the westward of Appaguage, and Eastward from Willi mantucke River, South from Appaguage Pond, eight miles broad" to thirteen men (two more were added to the list later), including Lieutenant Thomas Tracy and William Backus. The will was probated on April 29, 1684. It is said that William Backus received three thousand acres by this bequest. He was evidently one of the important inhabitants of the town as the town patent dated May 21, 1685, was made out to eleven of the leading inhabitants who included Lieutenant Thomas Tracy and Ensign William Backus.

On May 11, 1693, William Baccuss was approved and commissioned by the General Court as Lieutenant of the Norwich Train Band. At a town meeting of September 12, 1694, Lieutenant William Backus was appointed on a committee to treat with Jabez Fitch about succeeding his father in the ministry.

In March, 1698, a committee of five of the oldest and most respected inhabitants, including Lieutenant William Backus, was appointed to seat the meeting house. In 1701 when Morgan Bowers proved unable to take care of himself Lieutenant William Backus was one of a committee of three "to take care of the said Morgan Bowers, and provide for him as his need requireth, by improving his

1137203

own estate for that end as far as it will go, and for want of estate of his own to provide for him on the town account." On January 31, 1701/2, Lieutenant William Backus' name appeared on a list of first settlers "now surviving." On November 20, 1717, when Mr. Benjamin Lord was ordained, William Backus' name appeared in a list of the sixteen members of the original church who were still alive. In 1720 when an inventory of the "towne armes" was taken there were "At Lieut Backuses 344 pound of bullets."

William Backus died probably early in 1721. He made his will on February 8, 1693/94, and it was probated on April 17, 1721. He named in it his wife Elizabeth, his sons Joseph, Nathaniel and John, his grandson William, and his daughters Sarah, Elizabeth, Hannah and Mary. One provision of his will in regard to his children, William, John and Sarah, read: "What I have given them formerly with that which I Doe give them in this my will shall be the whole of their portions of my estate, anything that I Received of their grandfather Charlls his estate notwithstanding." This establishes that Sarah Charles, daughter of John Charles, was the wife of William² Backus, not of his father. Administration on John Charles' estate had been granted on November 12, 1673. In his will he had remembered "the children of William Backus, by daughter Sarah Charles deceased."

William and Sarah (Charles) Backus had the following children:

i. William³, who was born in or about 1660.
ii. John³, who was born on February 9, 1661/62, at Norwich, Connecticut.
iii. Sarah³, who was born in 1663.

William and Elizabeth (Pratt) Backus had the following children:

iv. Samuel³, who was born on May 2, 1665, at Norwich, and died young.
v. Joseph³, who was born on September 6, 1667.
vi. NATHANIEL³, who was born in 1669 (*see further*).
vii. Elizabeth³.
viii. Hannah³.
ix. Mary³.

NATHANIEL³ BACKUS was born in 1669. He married on March 22, 1693/94, at Norwich, Lydia Edgerton. She was the daughter of

Richard Edgerton, and was born in April, 1675, at Norwich. He married as his second wife on July 7, 1702, at Norwich, ELIZABETH[3] TRACY. She was born on July 7, 1676, at Norwich, and died there on November 11, 1739 (*see* TRACY). Nathaniel was an early proprietor at the Landing (New Chelsea). On November 20, 1717, he was one of the sixteen original church members still surviving, as was his father. Mr. Nathaniel Backus died on August 16, 1728, at Norwich.

Nathaniel and Lydia (Edgerton) Backus had the following children:

i. Daniel[4], who was born on December 26, 1694, at Norwich, Connecticut. The vital records also give the birth of Daniel on March 29, 1694/95. One of these dates is obviously a duplication of the same birth.

ii. Lydia[4], who was born on July 4, 1697, at Norwich.

Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Tracy) Backus had the following children:

iii. Nathaniel[4], who was born on April 5, 1704, at Norwich.

iv. Mary[4], who was born on October 12, 1707, at Norwich.

v. Elizabeth[4], who was born in September, 1709, at Norwich.

vi. JOSIAH[4], who was born on (month missing) 7, 1710, at Norwich (*see further*).

vii. Jabez[4], who was born in August, 1712, at Norwich.

JOSIAH[4] BACKUS was born on (month missing) 7, 1710, at Norwich. He married on November 3, 1732, at Norwich, LOVE[4] KINGSBURY. She was born on February 23, 1710/11, at West Farms, Connecticut, and died on December 29, 1778, at Norwich (*see* KINGSBURY).

In May, 1754, Josiah Backus and Daniel Rudd, as administrators of the estate of Mr. Nathaniel Rudd, were allowed to sell land to cover his debts. In May, 1757, Josiah Backus as one of the Selectmen of Norwich was empowered to sell part of James Fitch's land to pay Fitch's debts.

Mr. Josiah Backus died on June 18, 1779, at Norwich, according to the vital records, although the *Kingsbury Genealogy* says that both he and his wife died in the nearby town of Bozrah, Connecticut.

Josiah and Love (Kingsbury) Backus had the following children:

i. Irene^5, who was born on October 23, 1734, at Norwich, Connecticut.
ii. RACHEL^5, who was born on May 3, 1737, at Norwich (*see further*).
iii. Ozias^5, who was born on March 27, 1739, at Norwich.
iv. Lebbeus^5, who was born on March 22, 1741, at Norwich, and married Hannah Ford, sister of James Ford.
v. Ebenezer^5, who was born on January 10, 1743/44, at Norwich.
vi. Absalom^5, who was born on June 4, 1747, at Norwich, and died there on March 27, 1760.
vii. Anne^5, who was born on May 21, 1750, at Norwich, and died there on November 6, 1750.
viii. Simeon^5, who was born on February 14, 1752, at Norwich.

RACHEL^5 BACKUS was born on May 3, 1737, at Norwich. She married there on November 12, 1755, JAMES^5 FORD, who was born on September 5, 1734, at Norwich, and died on April 25, 1821, aged eighty-six years, at Richmond, Massachusetts (*see* WILLIAM FORD). She died on February 17, 1821, at Richmond.

Abell, One Branch of the Abell Family (1934) (mimeograph at the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society), 10.
Backus, A Genealogical Memoir of the Backus Family (1889), 7, 8.
Bingham, Genealogy of the Bingham Family (1898), 2, 3, 9, 11.
Bullard, The Bullard and Allied Families (1930), 164, 165.
Caulkins, History of Norwich, Connecticut (1866), 21, 53, 61, 62, 64, 66, 73, 74, 84-86, 89, 120, 125, 126, 132, 134-136, 157-159, 168, 204, 262, 272, 287, 305.
Chapman, The Pratt Family (1864), 54, 56, 60.
Connecticut Colony Records, 1:412; 2:523; 3:48, 60, 66, 121, 133, 155; 4:9, 93; 8:94; 10:258; 11:35, 275.
Connecticut Quarterly and Magazine, 1:408.
Hinman, Catalogue of the Names of the First Puritan Settlers of Connecticut (1846), 111, 128, 167; (1852), 95.

Holmes, Directory of the Ancestral Heads of New England Families (1923), 10.
Kingsbury and Talcott, The Genealogy of the Descendants of Henry Kingsbury (1905), 203, 212, 213.
Manwaring, Early Connecticut Probate Records, 1:132, 175, 176, 188.
New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 1:315-317; 13:235-237; 27:77; 53:462.
New Haven Genealogical Magazine, 2:391.
Norwich, Connecticut, Vital Records, 1:7, 34, 52, 138, 139, 168, 339, 400.
Reynolds and Rippier, History and Descendants of John and Sarah (Backus) Reynolds (1928), 11.
Richmond, Massachusetts, Vital Records, 95.
Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 1:89.
The American Genealogist, 11:256.

BACON

NATHANIEL BACON — ANNE MILLER
JOHN BACON — SARAH WETMORE
SARAH BACON — NATHANIEL BROWNE
SARAH BROWNE — GEORGE BECKWITH
GEORGE BECKWITH — RACHEL MARSH
GEORGE BECKWITH — MARY BRADLEY
RACHEL ARVILLA BECKWITH — NATHANIEL FORD MOORE
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — ADA WATERMAN SMALL

NATHANIEL[1] BACON was the nephew or other relative of Andrew Bacon, a prominent citizen of Hartford, Connecticut, and Hadley, Massachusetts, who died at the latter place on October 4, 1669. He left land at Hartford to Nathaniel, as is shown by the fact that when Nathaniel's land was recorded it was described as an inheritance from Andrew Bacon by his will of July 14, 1669. An examination of the probate record at Northampton, Massachusetts, shows only the notice of probate and agreement of heirs, who were Andrew's widow Elizabeth, and Mary, widow of Elizabeth's son, Isaac Standly. Andrew's will was not found at Northampton. Andrew's widow, Elizabeth, died at Hartford on February 23, 1678/79, but her will did not mention Nathaniel. However, on January 27, 1670, when the various parcels of land, aggregating over sixty-six acres, which Nathaniel had inherited from Andrew were recorded, she made the following statement: "I Elizabeth Bacon of Hadly Widdow Doe hereby freely & fully acquitt & discharge my kinsman nathaniel Bacon of Midlton from all dues debts demands in any wise & upon any accot or Consideration requirable by me from the Sayd Nathaniel Bacon. . . ."

In a record at Northampton of the probate at Hartford of the will of Elizabeth Bacon, after mentioning lands in Hadley left by Andrew Bacon, and deeds of her children, Abigail, wife of Samuel Coles, and Lois, wife of Thomas Porter, resigning their rights in said lands to her son Caleb Standly, it then appears that "Nathll Bacon alsoe of Middletown alsoe appeared in Corte; and did declare . . . .

relinquish & quitt his claime . . . . to any of ye housings & lands of his uncle Bacon late of Hadley unto Caleb Standly his heirs Executors Administrators & assigns forever."

Nathaniel Bacon was called kinsman by Elizabeth Bacon, and himself referred to Andrew as his uncle. Such terms of relationship as uncle and cousin were loosely used in the Colonies, to indicate relationship generally rather than a precise degree, and it is probable that Andrew was not the uncle, but some other relation of Nathaniel. That they were related is clear. However, if Andrew was actually Nathaniel's uncle, it would appear that it could not have been Nathaniel Bacon of Middletown, as is usually stated, who was named in the following affidavits, which say specifically that Nathaniel's father had only one brother. Savage says that these affidavits might be construed to apply to the Bacon family of Barnstable, Massachusetts, though he adds that this is not so probable. On the whole it seems likely that the affidavits refer to this man, and that Andrew was a relative, but not his uncle.

Three affidavits were recorded before the General Court of New Haven Colony on October 17, 1661. These affidavits showed that a Nathaniel Bacon was the eldest son of William Bacon of Stretton and Clipsam, county Rutland, England, and that this William Bacon had only one brother, who had no living heirs, and it has been generally and very naturally supposed that Nathaniel Bacon of Middletown, was the man referred to. The first statement was made by John Fletcher, aged fifty-nine, and the second by Mary Fletcher, aged fifty-four, both of Milford, Connecticut. Both affidavits are substantially alike. Mary said "yt when I was in England, dwelling at Stretton in ye county of Rutland where one Henry Bacon & Willm Bacon, brother to ye sayd Henry Bacon, dwelt, and I [neither] knew nor heard of any other but these two brothers by the fathers side and I liued at the sayd Stretton for the space of ten yeares, in which time the sayd Henry Bacon remoued his dwelling to Clipsam in ye county of Rutland aforesayd within ye realme of England; and I doe further testify that the sayd Henry Bacon had one only sone named Thomas Bacon, which I knew from a child, and I heard yt he went to the Barbadoes and died there, and I the sayd Mary Fletcher, doe further testify yt I well knew Willm Bacon, brother to Henry Bacon aforesayd, whose eldest sonne Nathaniel Bacon I well knew from a child, whoe is now liuing in New England and present at my testifieing hereof. . ." The third affidavit was made by John Ward of Branford, Connecticut, aged thirty-six, who said that he had known the brothers Henry and William Bacon for six or seven years in Clipsam, and corroborated the previous testimony in detail. Hasty reading of these affidavits has led to the conclusion that they were made before Nathaniel Bacon as a magistrate, whereas it is apparent that they were made in his presence as an interested party.

It is said that Nathaniel Bacon settled first at Hartford, Connecticut, and it is certain that he owned land there in conjunction with Andrew Bacon. He is first recorded on March 2, 1653/54, when he was sworn Constable for Mattabeseck, as Middletown was first called, by order of the Connecticut Particular Court. On October 3, 1654, the General Court appointed committees for various towns to press men for an expedition to Narragansett against the Indians and the committee for Middletown consisted of Robert Webster and Thomas Whitmore "with the Constable." Bacon's lands at Middletown were recorded on June 9, 1654.

On March 4, 1657, before the Particular Court, appeared "Nath Bacon plt contra William Blumfeild defendt in an Action of debt to the vallue of 10*ss*." On December 27, 1664, a house and land at Hartford, bought from Andrew Bacon of Hadley, and Nathaniel of Middletown, was recorded to William Warren. Nathaniel also sold Warren another parcel of fifteen acres.

Bacon had married, probably about 1653, to judge from the dates of birth of their children, ANNE[2] MILLER, who died on July 6, 1682, at Middletown (*see* MILLER). After the death of Anne's mother, the Hartford Court issued the following order, dated May 9, 1666: "This Court considering the Estate of Thomas Miller, Inventoried, and the desire of his wife, lately deceased, in reference to the wrongs done to her by his notorious uncleanness, that ye Court would State some Considerable part of ye Estate of the said Miller upon her Child, the wife of Nathaniel Bacon, doe therefore see just Cause to allow Nathaniel Bacon, husband to Anne Bacon (daughter of ye sd. Thomas and Isabel Miller), all ye wearing Apparell, linin and woolen, wth those other small things mentioned in the Inventory

£5-05-00; also the Cow and Calf in Bacons Custody; also ye warming pan and great Bible £5-05-00, to Anne Bacon, in ye old Trunk. And out of ye Estate thirty pounds (£30) more to be paid unto ye said Nathaniel Bacon by the 25th of March next ensueing, in Current Corne, Beef, or Porke, or otherwise to Nathaniel Bacons Content. This being discharged by Thomas Miller, it is to be a final issue of all demands that Nathaniel Bacon may make for charges in Keeping Isabel Miller, or for her burial, or upon any other account for things past." On May 10th, in answer to Miller's petition, the General Court ordered that unless Bacon prosecuted at once any further claim he might wish to make to Miller's estate, it would automatically lapse. Miller was tried and excommunicated by the Rowley, Massachusetts, Church for his offenses. In the course of the testimony Nathaniel Bacon signed a statement on May 3, 1667, that in spite of Miller's offenses he had been forgiven by his wife. The statement read that Bacon "being present about an hour or rather lesse, before ye death of Isabel Miller, her husband desiring of her forgiveness, she made that Returne yt she forgave him with all her heart."

On a list of freemen of Middletown, of October 4, 1669, appears the name of Nathaniel Bacon. On a list of householders and proprietors of Middletown, dated March 22, 1670, appears the name of Nathaniel Bacon, with an estate of one hundred and nineteen pounds. On September 5, 1671, Nathaniel Bacon was one of three men to take the inventory of the estate of Thomas Hubbard of Middletown, and on September 7, 1671, when the inventory was exhibited in Court, he and Richard Hall were appointed to take care of the estate and report again to the Court in six months. In 1671, he confirmed a grant of two acres in Hartford, which had been bought of Andrew Bacon, to Paul Peck. In February, 1671, Nathaniel Bacon appeared in a list of the proprietors of undivided lands at Hartford, and on January 30, 1672, he attended a meeting of the proprietors to distribute lands, and he received lot No. 37.

On a list of proprietors of Middletown, dated August 16, 1673, Nathaniel Bacon is listed with an estate of one hundred and seventeen pounds. The inventory of John Pierson of Middletown, who died in July, 1677, was taken by Nathaniel Bacon and William Cheeny. On November 7, 1677, Nathaniel Bacon was one of three men to take the inventory of the estate of Jasper Clements of Middletown.

On August 11, 1680, Bacon's father-in-law, Thomas Miller, made his will, which was probated on December 2, 1680. One provision of the will read: "As respecting my daughter Bacon, I have already paid her her full portion before her death & therefore do not see Cause to do any thing now to my son-in-law Nathaniel Bacon." Bacon sold land on June 6, 1681. On March 6, 1684, he gave twenty-eight and a half acres and three acres twelve perches to his son Thomas. On July 26, 1692, Nathaniel Bacon, Sr., John Bacon and Sarah his wife, and Andrew Bacon sold land to Nathaniel Stow.

Anne Bacon had died on July 6, 1680, at Middletown, and Nathaniel married there as his second wife on April 17, 1682, Elizabeth Pierpont, who, according to Savage, was probably a widow. Bacon died on January 27, 1705/6, at Middletown, and as his wife was not mentioned in his will, she had probably predeceased him.

On September 3, 1696, Nathaniel Bacon sued the Selectmen of the town before the Hartford County Court "for removing or causing a removall of the fence belonging to the long meddow, boggy meddow, and new feild, from the place of its first settlement aggreed on, whereby the said Bacon hath suffered great damage . . . ." He won the case, and the Selectmen appealed to the Court of Assistants on October 1st, and to the General Court of the Colony on October 8th, which found for the Selectmen "continuance of fence & highway on the place where they now stand."

Nathaniel Bacon, Sr., died on January 27, 1705/6, at Middletown. He made his will on February 24, 1697/98, and it was probated on February 13, 1705/6. The inventory of his estate, valued at two hundred and twenty-one pounds, one shilling, ten pence, was taken February 8, 1705/6. He named his sons Thomas, John, Andrew, Nathaniel and Beriah, and his daughters Hannah, Mary, Abigail and Lydia. To his son John, he left his dwelling house and barn, another tract of about eleven acres, a half of his long meadow and swamp, and twenty rods the whole length of his lot on the north side, and a third of his share in the second division. John and Andrew were the executors.

On March 23, 1736/37, Nathaniel^2 Bacon appeared before the Court, saying that his father's land had not been completely distributed, and asking in the name of himself and of the heirs of his brothers Andrew, John and Beriah, deceased, that the distribution be made.

Nathaniel and Anne (Miller) Bacon had the following children:

i. Nathaniel[2], who died on April 8, 1655, at Middletown.

ii. Hannah[2], who was born on April 14, 1655, at Middletown.

iii. Andrew[2], who was born on February 4, 1656/57, at Middletown, and died there on July 5, 1662.

iv. Nathaniel[2], who was born on July 20, 1659, at Middletown, and later changed his name to Thomas.

v. JOHN[2], who was born on March 14, 1661/62, at Middletown (*see further*).

vi. Mary[2], who was born on April 7, 1664, at Middletown, and died there on May 24, 1709. She married on December 13, 1687, at Middletown, Samuel[2] Wetmore, who was born there on September 10, 1655, and died there on April 12, 1746. The town vital records read 1646, which is an obvious error.

vii. Andrew[2], who was born on June 4, 1666, at Middletown, and died there on June 1, 1723. The inventory of his estate was taken on July 26, 1673. He married on February 12, 1689/90, at Middletown, Mehitable[2] Wetmore, who was born there on June 17, 1669, and died there on January 17, 1731/32, in her sixty-third year.

viii. Abigail[2], who was born on July 13, 1670, at Middletown.

ix. Lydia[2], who was born on February 18, 1672/73, at Middletown, and died there on January 24, 1749/50. She married on June 6, 1706, at Middletown, Joseph[2] Wetmore, who was born there on March 5, 1662/63, and died there on March 25, 1717.

x. Nathaniel[2], who was named in his father's will of February 24, 1697/98. His brother Nathaniel changed his name to Thomas, and as both Thomas and Nathaniel are named in the father's will, there was probably a second son named Nathaniel, as it is not very likely that bequests were made to the same son under both names.

Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Pierpont) Bacon had the following child:

xi. Beriah[2], who was born on August 17, 1683, at Middletown, and died there on May 15, 1730. His will was made on May 9, 1729, and the inventory of his estate was taken in 1730.

JOHN[2] BACON was born on March 14, 1661/62, at Middletown. He married on November 26, 168-, at Middletown, SARAH[2] WETMORE. The town vital records show the date thus, but the records of the Middletown Church give the baptism of their twin daughters Sarah and Anne on February 17, 1688/89, which places the marriage at least as early as 1688. Sarah Wetmore was born on November 27, 1664, at Middletown, and died there on February 14, 1698, according to the town vital records. The church records, however, show the baptism of her son John, on March 8, 1696, "after the mother's decease." Her gravestone bears the date 1695 (*see* WETMORE). It is interesting to notice that two of John Bacon's sisters and one of his brothers married brothers and a sister of Sarah Wetmore.

On July 20, 1681, Thomas Whitemore, Sr., of Middletown, made his will, which was probated on March 2, 1681/82. The widow asked the Court to appoint John and Andrew Bacon and Alexander Rollo as distributors. Nathaniel Gilbert chose John Bacon as his guardian on March 6, 1704/5. On September 5, 1705, John Bacon was on a committee to appraise lands. On October 27, 1707, he and Andrew Bacon took the inventory of the estate of John Boarn (Bourn) of Middletown, and on April 5, 1708, the Court ordered the estate distributed by three men, of whom John Bacon was one. On May 14, 1713, John Collins and John Bacon of Middletown were appointed a committee to lay out land. From 1712 to 1725, John Bacon was frequently called on to take inventories or to distribute estates.

Sarah Bacon died in 1695, according to her gravestone at Middletown. The inscription reads: "Sarah the wife of John Bacon Lyes Here, who Dyed Being Aged But 31 years, who Has Lying By Her

Six Children Deare, And Two She Has Left Her Husban to Cher." John married as his second wife, on April 13, 1710, Mary, widow of Jacob Cornwell. She was the daughter of Nathaniel and Elizabeth White, and was born on April 7, 1659, and had married on January 16, 1678, Jacob Cornwell of Middletown. The inventory of the estate of Jacob Cornwall, Sr., mariner, of Middletown, was taken May 11, 1708, by John Bacon and Joseph Rockwell. Cornwell died April 18, 1708. His estate amounted to four hundred and six pounds, fourteen shillings, eight pence. He left eight children. Administration on his estate was granted to Mary on June 7, 1708, the inventory exhibited on July 5, 1708, and the estate ordered distributed on December 6, 1708.

John Bacon died on November 4, 1732, at Middletown, and his widow Mary died there on November 15, 1732. John was buried at Middletown, where the inscription on his gravestone reads: "Here lies the Body of Elder (John) Bacon of Middletown (son of Mr Nathaniel Bacon, Late of sd Middletown, but originally of Great Britain), who decd Nov 4th 1732, in the 71st year of his Age."

John Bacon, Sr., of Middletown, made his will on October 30, 1732. It was probated on November 17, 1732. He left to his wife Mary, "all my right and interest in any lands or moveable estate whatsoever that she brought with her or stood possessed of when I married with her, that are now in being, and also two cowes which I now have . . . . Also I give unto her the improvement and use of my dwelling house . . . . and the yard before the doore to the highway, and the garden southward of the house, and liberty to fetch water from the well, and the rent of all my lands in Hartford; . . . . And I do hereby prohibit her receiving any tenant into my dwelling house without the consent or liberty of my son John Bacon. I give unto my daughter Sarah, ½ of my brass kettle and all the pewter ware which I now have which did belong to her mother, my former wife Sarah. Also I give unto her all my Wongunk swamp which lies against the end of the meadow of her husband Nathaniel Brown." Sarah was also to have ten pounds, and his wife was to have a third "of my swine, Indian corne and flax, and the whole of a parcel of yarn which she hath prepared for cloth. And my will is she shall have 3 bushels of wheat and 2 bushels of Indian meal from my grist mill yearly . . . ." The residue of the estate was left to his son John.

John and Sarah (Wetmore) Bacon had the following children:

i. Sarah[3] (twin), who was baptized at Middletown on February 17, 1688/89, "the mother being a child of the church declared her willingness to own her parent's covenant." She evidently died young.

ii. Anne[3] (twin), who was baptized on February 17, 1688/89, at Middletown, and evidently died young.

iii. ———[3], who died young.

iv. ———[3], who died young.

v. ———[3], who died young.

vi. ———[3], who died young.

vii. SARAH[3], who was born on September 14, 169–, at Middletown (*see further*).

viii. John[3], who was born on January 30, 169–, at Middletown, according to the vital records, and was baptized there on March 8, 1696, "after the mother's decease." The *Lucius A. Barbour Notes* show his birth on January 30, 1685, and his death on August 8, 1781. Because of the mother's gravestone inscription, which states that she had six dead children and two living ones, and because of the repetition of the day and month in the two records, it seems that these two Johns must be identical, and as the child was not baptized until after his mother's death, it is indicated that the later date is correct, that is that he was born in 169– (probably 1695), rather than in 1685.

SARAH[3] BACON was born on September 14, 169–, at Middletown, Connecticut. She married there on June 17, 1708, NATHANIEL[3] BROWNE, who was born there on September 18, 1683, and died there on May 7, 1735 (*see* BROWNE). The date of her death is not known.

Barber, Connecticut Historical Collections (1837), 507.

Barbour Collection, Lucius A. Barbour Notes (at Connecticut State Library, Hartford) (Research by E. Stanley Welles).

Coe, Memoranda Relating to the Ancestry and Family of Sophia Fidelia Hall (1902), 56, 57.

Connecticut Colony Records, 1:264; 2:35; 4:182, 183; 5:379; 6:210.

Connecticut Historical Society Collections, 14:121, 237-239, 245, 246, 441, 510, 543, 549, 552, 553; 21:190; 22:124, 186.

Field, Centennial Address, Middletown, Connecticut (1853), 39-41, 144, 145.

Hinman, Catalogue of the Names of the First Puritan Settlers of Connecticut (1846), 112; (1852), 97-100.

Holmes, Directory of the Ancestral Heads of New England Families (1923), 10.

Judd, History of Hadley, Massachusetts (1905), Part II: 7.

Lines, The Marks-Platt Ancestry (1902), 75, 76.

Manwaring, Early Connecticut Probate Records, Hartford District, 1:25, 26, 210, 211, 213, 220, 221, 224, 270, 271, 291, 334, 335, 382-384, 556, 595; 2:15, 16, 25, 26, 40, 47, 216, 256, 284, 308, 319, 327, 362, 377, 394, 439, 440, 446, 447, 461, 462, 597; 3:3-5.

Middletown, Connecticut, Church Records (at Connecticut State Library, Hartford) (Research by E. Stanley Welles).

Middletown, Connecticut, Land Records (at Connecticut State Library, Hartford), 1:9, 23, 37, 49; 2:7, 10, 18. (Research by E. Stanley Welles).

Middletown, Connecticut, Upper Houses (1908), 7.

New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 2:73; 11:80; 14:63, 136, 137, 139; 15:161, 162; 26:204; 37:192, 196; 38:229.

New Haven Colony Records, 2:427, 428.

Northampton, Massachusetts, Probate Records (at Northampton), 1:202. (Research by Walter E. Corbin).

Rowley, Massachusetts, Church Records. (Research by Amos E. Jewett).

Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 1:91, 92, 459; 4:512.

Table . . . . of Jabez Bacon, Late of Woodbury, Connecticut, Deceased (1845), unpaged.

The American Genealogist, 10:109.

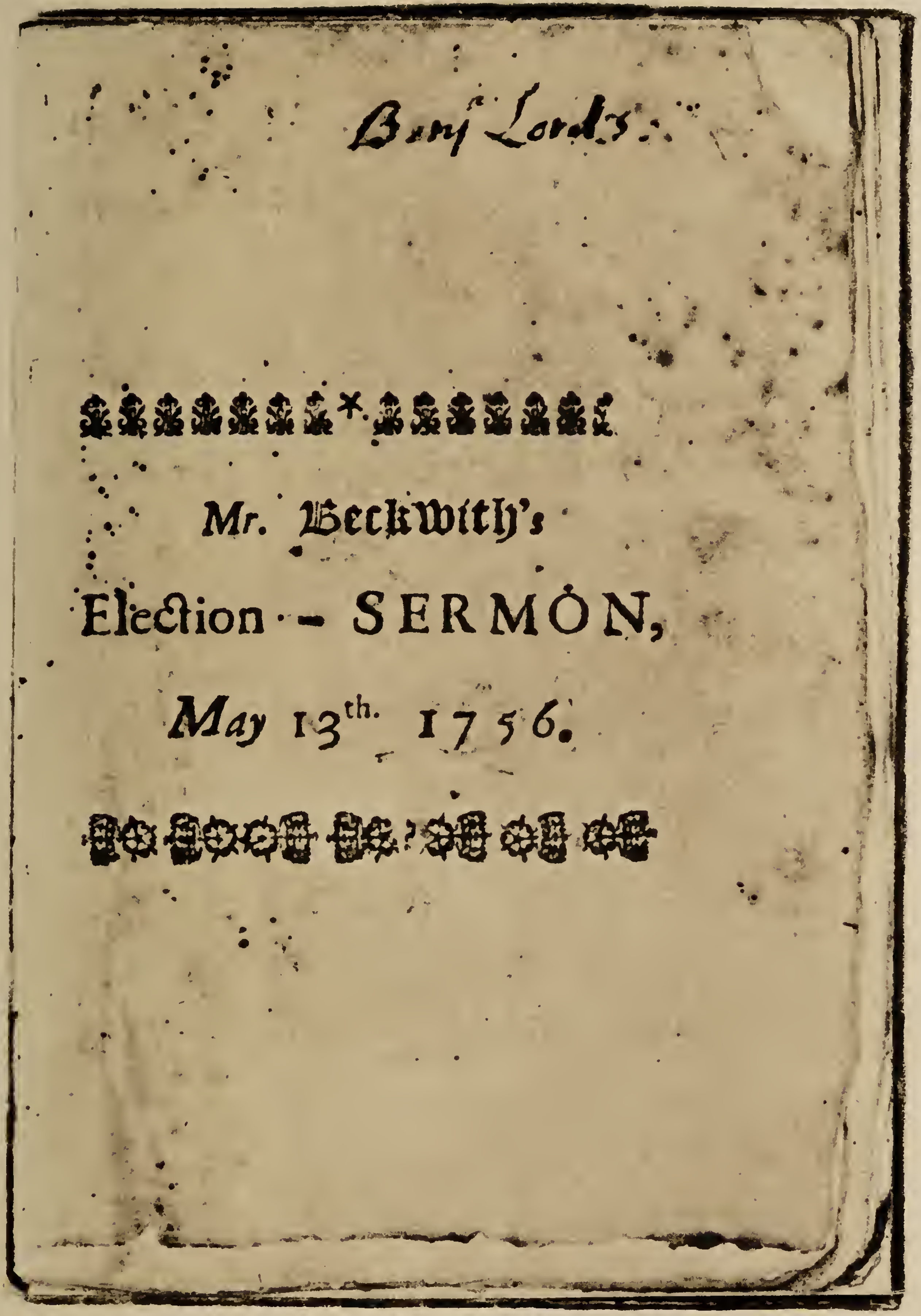
Wetmore Family of America (1861), 31, 35.

BALDWIN

JOHN BALDWIN — MARY
JOSIAH BALDWIN — MERCY CAMP
SAMUEL BALDWIN — REBECCA WILKINSON
SAMUEL BALDWIN — MERCY ALLEN
MERCY BALDWIN — TIMOTHY BRADLEY
DAVID BRADLEY — LYDIA SMITH FULLER
MARY BRADLEY — GEORGE BECKWITH
RACHEL ARVILLA BECKWITH — NATHANIEL FORD MOORE
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — ADA WATERMAN SMALL

THE BALDWIN FAMILIES of America are descended from numerous progenitors of the name in New England, and a good deal of confusion has existed among the various men of the same Christian name. There were five John Baldwins in Milford, Connecticut, before 1653, with one of whom this account concerns itself. This man was known as John^{1} Baldwin, Sr., and he was considerably older than the other men of the same name in that town. It has often been stated that he was the son of that Sylvester Baldwin who was descended from the Baldwins of Aston Clinton, county Bucks. This theory is discussed in the family genealogy published by Charles Candee Baldwin in 1881, on the basis of researches in England made by Colonel Joseph L. Chester. In this Mr. Baldwin sets forth that John Baldwin, Sr., could not have been the son of Sylvester, and that it is very doubtful that he was his brother. He believes, however, that he was of Bucks county, and a relative, possibly a cousin or nephew, of Sylvester Baldwin. It is believed that he was the man who witnessed Sylvester Baldwin's will made "on the main ocean bound for N. E." on June 21, 1638, and probated on July 13, 1638.

As it is probable that John Baldwin was a descendant of the Aston Clinton family, a few words about that family may be of interest. Their English ancestry was traced by the eminent genealogist, Colonel Joseph L. Chester, and three generations before the emigrant Sylvester were established. The first of the family, Richard Baldwin, paid taxes on the Manor of Dundridge in 1579, and was succeeded



Benj Lords

Mr. Beckwith's
Election - SERMON,
May 13th. 1756.

GEORGE BECKWITH'S ELECTION SERMON OF 1756
(Courtesy of Connecticut State Library)

by his son, Henry, who in turn left a son, Sylvester, the father of the emigrant of that name. A genealogy of the Bullard and allied families gives another line of descent from the county Bucks Baldwins, through Richard, Henry and two Johns, John Baldwin, Sr., of Milford being the third John in the line. This man is supposed by Chester however to be John Baldwin of Norwich, Connecticut, and no evidence is produced in the Bullard book to controvert Chester's theory.

The other John Baldwins who lived in Milford are believed by the Hon. John D. Baldwin, author of a family genealogy and of an article on the family in the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register,* to have been much younger than John, Sr. John Baldwin who later removed to Norwich is believed to have been born in England not later than 1632; John, the son of Sylvester Baldwin, probably about 1635; John^2, the son of John, Sr., was obviously considerably his junior, and John, the son of Nathaniel, was born perhaps in 1640.

If the supposition is correct that John Baldwin, Sr., of Milford was the witness to his kinsman Sylvester's will, it appears that he was also a passenger on the *Martin* in 1638. Sylvester's will is noted by Savage and the date of probate given by him, but the will apparently was later lost, as both Savage and Charles Candee Baldwin sought it in vain in the Boston Probate Office as early as 1860.

On November 20, 1639, a list of free planters of Milford, Connecticut, was made. About forty-four names appeared on this list, which were followed by an additional nine names, probably freemen of a later date. John Baldwin was one of these later freemen. The free planters had "for the present libertie to [act] Jn the Choyce of Publique officers for the Carrying of Publique Affaires in this Plantation." The church, however, claimed its part in the secular government, and immediately below the names of the free planters appeared the following: "The power is Setled in the Church to Chuse persons out of them [selves] To diuide the lands into Lotts, as they shall haue light from the [word] of God, and to take order for timber." According to Miss Calder the actual settlement took place in February or early March, 1639/40. It was not until March 19, 1648, that John Baldwin joined the Milford church. On March 26, 1648, his first four children were baptized there. His first wife was named MARY, and nothing is known of her except that she died at some time after the birth of her son, Joseph, in 1651, and before her husband married again, which occurred presumably in 1653. Baldwin married as his second wife Mary Bruen, daughter of John Bruen, and sister of Obadiah Bruen of New London, with whom she made her home. Although the marriage appears in the Milford records, no date is given for it. She died on September 2, 1670.

A John Baldwin was Marshal at Milford in 1654, and although he is not called John, Sr., it seems probable that he was the man to hold that office, as the other Milford men of the name were not past their twenties and it was usual for older men to hold responsible offices. At the New Haven Colony Court of April 26, 1654, Captain John Manning was charged with "tradeing with the Duch at the Munnadoes this last winter, and so furnishing the enimies of the comonwealth of England with provissions." In 1654 war with the Dutch Colonies was anticipated in New England where the political upheavals in Europe were closely reflected. Manning was examined at Milford on April 9, 1654, and "did peremtorily deny that he had driven any trade at all wth the Duch; and being asked how oft he had bine at the Munnadoes and at Vergenia since he was at Millford in November last, he affirmed he had bine at the Munnadoes but twice, and had bine but once at Vergenia, and that he brought nothing thence to ye Munnadoes but stones or ballast. This not satisfying at Milford, he came, or was brought, before the governor at Newhaven . . . ." He later confessed he had been three times to Manhattan and twice to Virginia. Witnesses were brought from Milford: "Mr. William Fowler, magistrate, Benjamin Fenn and Robert Treatt, deputies for this generall court, and Jno Baldwin, marshall, all of Milford," who all confirmed his denials at Milford of trading with the Dutch. Manning was fined twenty shillings for his lies, and his vessel and goods seized and confiscated.

Savage is in error in stating that John^1 Baldwin removed to Newark and later returned to Milford. It was not he but his son of the same name who went to Newark and remained there.

John Baldwin's will was made on May 24, 1681, and named his eldest son, John; his sons, Josiah, Nathaniel, Joseph, George, Obadiah and Richard; and his daughters, Elizabeth Porter, Abigail Baldwin, and Sarah and Hannah. Samuel and Mary who were not named had probably died.

John Baldwin was buried on June 21, 1681, at Milford. On November 11, 1691, the heirs, Joseph, Obadiah, Sarah and Hannah, submitted to arbitration a difference as to the articles in the inventory of John Baldwin, deceased. A decision was given to which Richard consented. On one of the stones on the north coping of the Memorial Bridge which was erected in 1889 in honor of the founders of Milford appear the names of John Baldwin who died in 1681, and Mary his wife.

John and Mary (———) Baldwin had the following children:

i. John[2], who was born perhaps about 1640, and was baptized at Milford on March 26, 1648.

ii. JOSIAH[2], who was born perhaps about 1642 or 1644, and was baptized at Milford on March 26, 1648 (*see further*).

iii. Samuel[2], who was born perhaps about 1645, and was baptized at Milford on March 26, 1648.

iv. Nathaniel[2], who was born perhaps about 1648, and was baptized at Milford on March 26, 1648.

v. Elizabeth[2], who was baptized on July 19, 1649.

vi. Joseph[2], who was baptized on November 9, 1651.

John and Mary (Bruen) Baldwin had the following children:

vii. Mary[2], who was born on September 7, 1654, at Milford.

viii. Sarah[2], who was born on December 25, 1655, at Milford.

ix. Abigail[2], who was born on November 15, 1658, at Milford.

x. Obadiah[2], who was born on October 29, 1660, at Milford, and died on January 8, 1738, in his seventy-eighth year, and was buried at Milford.

xi. George[2], who was born in or about 1662.

xii. Hannah[2], who was born on November 20, 1663, at Milford. The vital records give only the day, the 20th or 21st; not the month or year.

xiii. ———^{2}, who was born in the second week of June, 1665, at Milford.

xiv. Richard^2, who was born on December 27, 1666, at Milford. *The Baldwin Genealogy* gives the second week in June, 1665, as the date of Richard's birth, but the vital records appear thus.

JOSIAH^2 BALDWIN was born perhaps about 1642 or 1644, and was baptized at Milford on March 26, 1648. He married at Milford on June 25, 1666, MERCY^2 CAMP. She was born probably about 1646, and survived her husband (*see* CAMP). He was doubtless the "Josi. Baldwine" of Milford who was presented to receive the freeman's right on May 13, 1669, before the General Court of Connecticut Colony.

Josiah Baldwin was received into full communion in the Milford Church on January 30, 1671, and died presumably in 1683, as the inventory of his estate was presented at New Haven on November 2, 1683. Administration on the estate was granted to his widow, Mercy.

Josiah and Mercy (Camp) Baldwin had the following children:

i. Sarah^3, who was born on March 29, 1668, at Milford.

ii. Mary^3, who was born on September 14, 1670, at Milford.

iii. Elizabeth^3, who was born on December 19, 1672, at Milford.

iv. SAMUEL^3, who was born on March 14, 1674/75, at Milford (*see further*).

v. Josiah^3, who was born on March 21, 1677/78, at Milford.

vi. Remember^3, who was born on February 29, 1679/80, at Milford.

SAMUEL^3 BALDWIN was born on March 14, 1674/75, at Milford. He was a wheelwright. He married REBECCA^2 WILKINSON, who was born on August 8, 1676, at Milford (*see* WILKINSON). He and his wife and two eldest children were baptized on August 1, 1703. After 1711, he was called Senior. He made his will on February 14, 1734, and died on January 8, 1737/38. His gravestone at Milford reads: "Sergeant Samuel Baldwin," and gives the date of his death as January 8, 1737/38, in his sixty-third year. No other record of his military service has been found.

In his will he left to his son Samuel a hundred and forty pounds and land at Chestnut Hill as well as other property to him and his other sons. He had also liberally distributed his land by deed.

Samuel and Rebecca (Wilkinson) Baldwin had the following children:

i. SAMUEL[4], who was born on February 17, 1700/1, at Milford (*see further*).
ii. Rebeckah[4], who was born on November 10, 1702, at Milford.
iii. Caleb[4], who was born on July 26, 1704, at Milford.
iv. Peleg[4], who was born on February 13, 1708/9, at Milford.
v. Joel[4], who was born on July 11, 1711, at Milford.

SAMUEL[4] BALDWIN was born on February 17, 1700/1, at Milford. On December 25, 1723, he married MERCY[4] ALLEN who was born on July 4, 1703, at Milford, and died in 1790 or 1791 (*see* GEORGE ALLEN). In Milford in 1724, he was called "ye 3rd of ye name," and in 1737 he received a deed from his brothers.

As early as 1717 the settlers in what is now Woodbridge, Connecticut, had petitioned the General Court to allow them to separate into a Society of their own, because of the long distance they had to cover to reach the New Haven or Milford Churches. It was not however until 1737 that they were allowed to do so. This ecclesiastical Society was called Amity and later became Woodbridge. The church there was not organized until 1742 and in that year Samuel Baldwin, Jr., was of the Society of Amity. His will was made in 1773, in the Society of Amity, Milford Township, and probated on April 5, 1785, when it had become Woodbridge. He left his son his shop and tools, but the son predeceased him.

Samuel and Mercy (Allen) Baldwin had the following children:

i. MERCY[5], who was born on November 1, 1724, at Milford (*see further*).
ii. Sybil (Cibil, Sibella)[5], who was born on November 22, 1728.
iii. Samuel[5], who was born on April 10, 1731.

Mercy^5 Baldwin was born on November 1, 1724, at Milford, Connecticut. She married on February 13, 1744/45, Timothy^4 Bradley, who was born on April 30, 1721, at New Haven, and died on October 10, 1803, at Woodbridge. The marriage was recorded both in New Haven and in the nearby village of Amity, where they both were then living (*see* Bradley). She died on March 29, 1820, aged ninety-five, at Amity, now Woodbridge.

Americana, 14:77, 78.

Atwater, History of the Colony of New Haven (1902), 155.

Baker, Ancestry of Samuel Baker (1914), 42.

Baldwin, C. C., Notes on the Ancestry of Sylvester Baldwin (1872), passim.

Baldwin, C. C., The Baldwin Genealogy (1881), 13-44, 239, 269, 289, 297-302, 307, 321, 406, 407, 842.

Baldwin, C. C., The Baldwin Genealogy, Supplement (1889), 1046.

Baldwin, J. D., A Record of the Descendants of John Baldwin of Stonington, Connecticut (1880), 6.

Baldwin, N. A., A Brief Genealogy of the Baldwins (1892), 22-24.

Banks, Planters of the Commonwealth (1930), 201.

Boardman, Ancestry of William Francis Joseph Boardman (1906), 216.

Bullard, Bullard and Allied Families (1930), 35.

Calder, The New Haven Colony (1934), 74.

Caulkins, History of New London, Connecticut (1860), 146, 156, 304.

Connecticut Colony Records, 2:106.

Connecticut Magazine, 10:xi, xiv.

Ford, Historical Sketches of the Town of Milford, Connecticut (1914), 12.

Hinman, Catalogue of the Names of the First Puritan Settlers of Connecticut (1852), 113, 114.

Holmes, Directory of the Ancestral Heads of New England Families (1923), 11.

New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 9:364; 19:107, 108; 25:153; 26:294-298; 27:151, 152; 28:244; 38:160-170, 289-299, 372-276.

New Haven Colony Records, 2:68-74.

New Haven Genealogical Magazine, 2:272; 4:945; 8:1939, 1940.

New Haven Historical Society Papers, 5:5, 6, 69b; 6:107, 110, et passim.

Pond, Inscriptions on Tombstones in Milford, Connecticut (1889), 5, 6.
Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 1:102, 104, 105.
The American Genealogist, 9:100, 101, 103, 105-107, 109, 110, 112, 113, 115, 120, 161, 165, 167; 12:171.
The Story of the Memorial in Honor of the Founders of the Town of Milford, Connecticut (1889), 13.
Tuttle, Descendants of William and Elizabeth Tuttle (1883), 630.
White, Ancestry of John Barber White and his Descendants (1913), 188.

BARTLETT

ROBERT BARTLETT — MARY WARREN
BENJAMIN BARTLETT — SARAH BREWSTER
ICHABOD BARTLETT — ELIZABETH WATERMAN
ELIZABETH BARTLETT — JAMES FORD
JAMES FORD — RACHEL BACKUS
NATHANIEL FORD — CAROLINE REES
CAROLINE FORD — WILLIAM HENRY MOORE
NATHANIEL FORD MOORE — RACHEL ARVILLA BECKWITH
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — ADA WATERMAN SMALL

ROBERT^{1} BARTLETT arrived at Plymouth on the *Anne*, "in the latter end of July," 1623. By a coincidence, his future wife, Mary Warren, was on the same ship. He is first mentioned at Plymouth in the division of land made in 1623 to the passengers on that ship, and described as "The fales of their grounds which came over on the shipe called the *Anne*." He was granted one acre at this time. In the division of the communal cattle on May 22, 1627, Bartlett appeared in the group headed by Francis Eaton, to whom fell "an heyfer of the last yeare called the white belyd heyfer & two shee goats." It is certain that he had not yet married, as Mary Warren was still listed as a member of her father's family. According to the excellent account of Richard Warren's family compiled by George Ernest Bowman, it was probably as early as 1629 that Bartlett and Mary^{2} Warren were married, and her birth took place in England probably between 1606 and 1612. She was living as late as February 13, 1677/78, but had died before 1683 (*see* Warren, *First Line*).

The first list of freemen of Plymouth Colony, taken in 1633, had Bartlett's name on it. He was apparently fairly prosperous, as he was taxed nine shillings on the rates made in 1633 and 1634. When the distribution of land for mowing hay was made on July 1, 1633, Bartlett and his mother-in-law, the widow Elizabeth Warren, were assigned the same land they had had the previous year, together with some adjoining marsh. Again in March, 1635/36, and in March, 1636/37, they shared the same land.

Bartlett was a wine cooper, and by 1635, he was in a position to take an apprentice. Richard Stinnings bound himself for a period of nine years, beginning on December 1, 1635, to Bartlett, at the end of which he was to receive two suits of apparel and three pounds in money. In the same year, on May 28th, Bartlett was given by his brother-in-law, Thomas Little, land beyond Eel River on which to build a house. The earliest list of cattle marks made in Plymouth, which was taken in 1636 or 1637, showed Robert Bartlett's, "a peece cut out of the right eare before and a peece out of the left eare behind."

When he had married Mary Warren his mother-in-law, Elizabeth Warren, had given him some land, and some dispute arising about her right to do so, the General Court, on March 7, 1636/37, agreed that she was to be considered the purchaser instead of her husband who had died, for the specific purpose of "establishing of the lotts of land giuen formly by her vnto her sonnes in law, Richard Church Robert Bartlett, and Thomas Little," in marriage with their wives her daughters. This unfortunately did not end the dispute over the land which cropped up again as late as October, 1652, when Bartlett sent a petition to the General Court about the land given him by his mother-in-law at the time of his marriage. The petition stated that "sundry speeches haue pased from som who pretend themselues to bee the sole and right heires vnto the lands on which the said Robert Bartlet now liueth, att the Eelriuer, in the townshipp of Plymouth; . . . . by which said speeches and passages the said Robert hath ben dishartened in his proceeding either in building fencing &c." The Court in response declared that Mrs. Warren had been empowered to dispose of the land, and confirmed Bartlett's title. This petition is referred to in the agreement of June 11, 1653, between Mrs. Elizabeth Warren and her son Nathaniel on one side, and Mrs. Jane Collier on behalf of her grandchild Sarah on the other, to arbitrate their differences about land.

On November 11, 1638, Bartlett exchanged land with one of his brothers-in-law, giving eighteen acres at Duxbury, and acquiring eighteen next to his own land at Eel River. His prosperity was increasing and on August 4, 1638, he acquired a servant. For six pounds and ten shillings and twenty bushels of corn, he bought the unexpired time of Thomas Shreeve, whose term expired on August

1, 1641. Thomas was to receive three pounds, six shillings, eightpence a year until then, and five pounds for an additional year of service. Four months after acquiring one servant Bartlett proceeded to get another. He hired Edward Shaw for a year for eight pounds and ten shillings on December 1, 1638.

Although Bartlett was often a juror, he seldom appeared as either plaintiff or defendant. One case in which he was a defendant was heard on December 3, 1639, when he was sued "for trespas" by John Atwood, and had to pay him three pounds, three shillings; forty shillings damages, and charges of six pounds, one shilling and sixpence. Bartlett was granted an enlargement of his lot by the town on May 5, 1640.

The question of a bridge over the Eel River was a troublesome one, and on June 2, 1640, at the General Court the grand inquest presented "all whome it may concerne, for not makeing a bridg at the Eele Riuer, according to order." A further order of the Court read that "The Ele Riuer people is to build a bridge there, & 50*s* repayd to Richard Church & Robert Bartlett." Just what this was for is not clear, but on August 29, 1643, a case came up which may have been connected with it: "Concerning the differrenc betwixt Mr Willm Thomas & William Newland for the 4*li* 10*s* he vndertooke to pay for the towne of Marshfield to Richard Church and Robte Bartlett." An agreement was reached about this matter, but as late as 1652 the question of a bridge over the Eel River was unsettled. The Court had ordered the towns of Yarmouth, Barnstable, and Sandwich to build a bridge over it, and on June 4, 1652, a small group of men, Bartlett and four others, complained against them for not having done so.

In the military census of Plymouth Colony taken in August, 1643, listing the men of each town between the ages of sixteen and sixty and able to bear arms, Bartlett's name appears. He first served as a juror in 1643, and as a member of the grand jury in 1644, duties which he filled repeatedly in later years. He was a member of the organized Plymouth military forces, and on June 22, 1644, when the town voted that in case of an alarm in time of danger, companies should assemble at various specified places, Bartlett was assigned to the Eel River Company. On June 4, 1645, he was made Surveyor of

Highways at Plymouth, and was again appointed on June 4, 1661.

In April, 1649, Bartlett bought a house and land at Eel River from Richard Church. The terms of the sale were most specific, and read in part to the effect that Church "is to leaue a Cubbert and a bime and all the shelues and benches yt are in the house and all the ladders yt are about the house." Bartlett paid twenty-five pounds; eight pounds in the form of a "Rid Oxe;" six pounds in commodities, and the residue to be paid a year later in cattle, corn or merchandise. If payment was made in "merchant's pay", it was "to bee paid in linnen and woolen and shoos and stockens heere at plymouth if they be there to bee had."

Many other minor activities of Bartlett are noted. He was called on to appraise cattle in 1644; to establish highways in March, 1636/37, and again in May, 1637; and in February, 1651/52, he was recorded as having killed two wolves, although this entry was later crossed out. He acquired land in outlying sections as the town expanded. He was recorded in March, 1651/52, as one of the proprietors of the Plymouth lands at Punckateessett, now Little Compton, Rhode Island. He held land there until March, 1668/69, when he sold a lot there for three pounds to John Almy of Portsmouth. On March 7, 1652/53, at a meeting at Plymouth, Bartlett became one of the thirty-four purchasers of what was later called Dartmouth, and had one share in the purchase. Among the others who shared were Mr. Collyer and Sarah Brewster, who had one share between them, and Mrs. Warren and John Faunce who had one share apiece. Bartlett was fairly active in land transactions, buying eleven acres in 1654 from Samuel Hicks; and receiving frequent grants of land. On June 1, 1658, a committee was appointed "to sett the range betwixt Nathaneell Warren and Robert Bartlett on the lands they now liue on, and they to begine the range where it was att the first as neare as may be; and wher any land is impaired by the sea, that not to hinder the range." On June 27, 1659, Robert Bartlett, cooper, leased for ten years the lands of his deceased son-in-law, Richard Foster, agreeing to pay his four-year-old grandson, Benjamin Foster, eight pounds when he came of age. Bartlett's daughter, Mary (Bartlett) Foster, at the same time made a pre-nuptial agreement with Jonathan Morey about bringing up the child.

On June 5, 1655, Bartlett made one of his rare appearances as a litigant. He sued Thomas Pope for killing a sow and recovered eighteen shillings. At another time he was a defendant, at the Court of May 1, 1660, when he was charged with "speakeing contemptuously of the ordinance of singing of psalms." He acknowledged his error and the Court required him to acknowledge it also to the persons who had heard him speak ill, and upon his promising to do so, he was discharged.

On July 14, 1670, Robert Bartlett, wine cooper of Plymouth, gave twenty-four acres to his daughter Lydia and her husband James Barnaby, and on February 17, 1670/71, he sold two-thirds of his Dartmouth holdings, reserving the other third, which he held by right of being one of the Purchasers. He gave his son Joseph on July 14, 1673, his house and land in Plymouth, together with other lands, of which he was to take possession after the death of Robert and of Mary his wife.

Mary Bartlett receipted for her share of her mother's estate on March 4, 1673/74. She survived her husband, whose nuncupative will was made on September 19, 1676, and probated on October 29, 1676. He left to his wife "all my estate yett undesposed of whether it be in lands or movables Goods Chattles Debts; I Give all unto my wife to be absolutly att her Dispose amonge my Children." The inventory was taken on January 24, 1676/77, and exhibited on October 29, 1676, (obviously an error in the original record, as it makes the exhibition of the inventory come before it was taken). He had three horses and one mare; seven neat cattle; two small swine, and two oxen; two houses, a barn, upland and meadow, worth together a hundred pounds; books and furniture. Administration was granted to the widow and son Joseph on March 6, 1676/77.

Mary Bartlett was living as late as February 13, 1677/78, when she deeded all her rights in her husband's real and personal property to her son Joseph. He in return gave a bond of three hundred pounds. presumably to maintain her during her lifetime. In 1683, Benjamin and Joseph Bartlett confirmed land to their nephew William Harlow, "in Pursuance of the will of the deceased our dear Parents Robert and Mary Bartlett," so she must have died before this time, although there is no certainty as to the date.

Robert and Mary (Warren) Bartlett had the following children:

i. BENJAMIN^2, who was born at Plymouth in or about 1632 (*see further*).
ii. Rebecca^2, who married at Plymouth on December 20, 1649, William Harlow.
iii. Mary^2, who married at Plymouth on September 10, 1651, Richard Foster, and married as her second husband on July 8, 1659, Jonathan Morey.
iv. Sarah^2, who married at Plymouth on December 23, 1656, Samuel Rider.
v. Joseph^2, who was born in or about 1639.
vi. Elizabeth^2, who married at Plymouth on January 26, 1661/62, Anthony Sprague.
vii. Lydia^2, who was born on June 8, 1648, at Plymouth.
viii. Mercy^2, who was born on March 10, 1650/51, at Plymouth.

BENJAMIN^2 BARTLETT was born at Plymouth in or about 1632. A note in the Plymouth town records of January in 1651/52, shows that William Harlow and Benjamin Bartlett had killed two wolves, "for which the town is indebted to them," but the entry was afterwards crossed out. He was proposed for freeman on June 7, 1653, and admitted as freeman on June 6, 1654.

Bartlett married as his first wife Susanna Jenney, daughter of John and Sarah (Carey) Jenney. The date of her death is not known, although it certainly took place before 1656. Her mother, in her will of April, 1654, left to her "son Benjamin Bartlett all my pte of Cattle that is in the hands of Josepth Warren att the Eelriver." However she changed her mind, and in a codicil of August 18, 1655, she specified that she gave "unto Benjamine Bartlett onely the Starred Cow which is att Thomas Popes Recaling whatsoever ells is mencioned in my former will."

He married as his second wife at Duxbury, in or about 1656, SARAH^3 BREWSTER (*see* BREWSTER). The date of her death is unknown, but it is known that he married a third wife, Cecilia, who survived him.

Benjamin Bartlett served on the grand jury in 1657, and again in 1684, and he was a member of the same jury as his father on May

3, 1659, He served frequently as a juror, on at least one occasion being on the jury at a murder trial. On March 5, 1660/61, when John Hawes was tried for killing Joseph Rogers, "by giueing him a most deadly fall," Bartlett was on the jury which acquitted him. On June 10, 1661, Benjamin was a member of a committee appointed by the Court, "to procure a workeman or workemen to view and serch the bridge att Joanses River, and whatsoever shalbee found nessesary to bee done about the repairing thereof, they haue power to agree with workmen to doe it, and to be payed by the countrey."

On December 2, 1661, William Collier, the grandfather of Bartlett's wife, with the consent of his own wife, her grandmother, sold the house and land on which they were then living in Duxbury, together with other land, to Bartlett for ninety pounds, the deed to take effect only after the death of both of the Colliers. Bartlett paid them thirty pounds, and agreed to pay ten pounds a year after their decease to whomever they might direct, until the purchase price was completed. Benjamin was one of the committee appointed to administer Collier's estate in 1671.

Several responsible offices were held by Benjamin Bartlett. On January 4, 1661/62, he was Constable of Duxbury. On the same day he was selected for the important duty of taking account of the liquor and arms brought into the town. At Duxbury Constant Southworth and Bartlett were "appointed by the Court . . . . to take the Invoice of what Liquors, Powder, Shott, and Led is brought into the Goument." Bartlett alone was reappointed on June 8, 1664. On the same day, a tax was imposed on the retailers of wine and "strong waters," and "those that are appointed in each Towne to looke after the law concerning excessiue bringeing liqors into the Gourment shall alsoe take vp the excise," and the collectors were to have fixed fees for all liquor taxed. Benjamin Bartlett was the Duxbury collector of excise. On June 16, 1664, the Treasurer's accounts were given in to a committee of eleven "appointed by the Court" for that purpose, among whom was Bartlett.

A very troublesome matter came up at the General Court of February 7, 1664/65. Bartlett "demaunded some land which was formerly belonging to Mr William Brewster, lying in Alcarnus

Feild." The land could not be definitely located, and the matter was deferred. It came up again on March 5, 1667/68, when his claim was described as of "some land giuen by Mr Jonathan Brewster, deceased, vnto his wife, which is said to be in Alkarmus Feild." The Court ordered that if any evidence could be found as to where in that field the land he claimed lay, he was to have four acres laid out to him, and if he later produced evidence that more was due him, he was to have more. What difficulty arose is not known, yet a year later, on March 2, 1668/69, the Court again ordered that four acres be laid out to him there, "soe as it may be as little prejudiciall to the naighbours as may be." He evidently finally got the land, as on May 20, 1672, Bartlett's land in Alcarmus Feild was mentioned in bounding other land.

On June 5, 1666, Benjamin Bartlett was approved by the General Court as Selectman of Duxbury. He served every year thereafter through 1671, and again in 1674, 1675, 1678, 1681 through 1686, 1690 and 1691. His affairs were fairly prosperous as would appear from the fact that he had a servant, John Cooper, against whom he complained on June 2, 1667, to the General Court. He charged Cooper with "refusing to serue him, vnlesse his indenture could be produced, which was supposed by him to bee ployned and made away; the Court vnderstanding by sufficient euidence that hee is yett to serue him three years, ordered him either to accept of such conditions as were agreed on betwixt his said master and him since this controversy arose, or to be forthwith publickly whipt and forced to returne to his said master; after this they renewed the conditions, and soe the mater for psent is ended."

Bartlett was involved in a dispute over some cedar bolts in 1659. He and two other men had attached them, and quite a group of men, among whom was Jacob Dingley, complained at the General Court of June 1, 1669, "for vnjust molestation in attaching or causing theire goods to be attached, viz, cedare bolts in or neare vnto a swamp or swampes lying northwest or northerly from Moonponsett Pond, on pretence of great damage don vnto themselues and others." An agreement was reached by the opposing parties, "that those that cut the said bolts shall haue libertie to fetch them away," and that the charges of Court should be borne by both sides.

On July 10, 1677, the General Court issued further orders about the "growing intollerable abuse by wine stronge liquors &c both amongst the Indians and English." Liquors were not to be sold except under restrictions, and not to anyone "whoe they may suspect will abuse the same." Heavy fines were imposed for violation of these regulations, half of which were to go to the informer and half to the Court. Benjamin Bartlett was appointed "to see the orders about and against abuse of drinke and liquors put in execution" for the town of Duxbury. When Benjamin's sister Lydia married John Nelson in 1677, Benjamin was one of the overseers of their pre-nuptial agreement on behalf of the children. His most important office was held in 1685. On June 2d, of that year, Benjamin Bartlett, Sr., was Deputy from Duxbury to the General Court of the Colony. After Andros had left the Colonies, the town, on April 30, 1689, "mad choice of Benjamen Bartlét, Senr, & Deacon Wadsworth to be their agents, & with other towns to setle a council until our former time of election in June."

Bartlett died at Duxbury between August 21st and 28, 1691. He made his will on August 21, 1691, and the inventory of his estate was taken on August 28th. He left forty pounds to his wife Sicilla in lieu of dower, according to their pre-nuptial agreement. She was to have half it in money and the rest of it in stock, and she was also to have "the Bed we usually lye upon with all the furniture thereunto belonging as it now is and one pair of sheets more that is to say two pair in all and also the vallew of forty shillings in household Goods. And also She Shall have the Chamber over my Bigge Roome to Dwell in for her own personal use During her Widdowhoode and priviledge of putting her Cattel into the Pasture where my Son shall put his into the same whilst she shall Dwell here."

The eldest son, Benjamin, was to have a double portion, and the other children single portions. The farm went to Benjamin, with the addition of land at Rochester, while a farm already given to Samuel was confirmed to him. Ebenezer got the Little Compton land, and Ichabod the Middleborough land. The daughter, Rebecca Bradford, also received land. Benjamin and Samuel were executors, and the testator's brother, Joseph Bartlett, was one of the overseers. In the margin was written a bequest "unto my Indian Servant Roben and his wife twenty shillings a peece." He also left forty shillings to Sarah Covel, specifying that his wife, her aunt, should receive and dispose of it for her. Lydia Andrews was to have five pounds which her father John Andrews owed to Bartlett.

The inventory showed quite a large estate, over three hundred pounds in personal property, and about four hundred and seventy-five pounds in real estate. It included arms and ammunition, a canoe, cooper's tools, cattle, horses, sheep, bees (a rather unusual item), geese, turkeys and swine; a half share in a shallop valued at twenty-four pounds, half another shallop worth thirty-five pounds; and a third share in a shallop worth seventeen pounds. On September 1, 1691, the widow, Sicilla Bartlett, gave a receipt for twenty pounds, two oxen, four cows, four sheep, a hive of bees, fifteen shillings in swine, the bed with its furniture and two pair of sheets, and the value of forty shillings in goods.

Benjamin and Sarah (Brewster) Bartlett had the following children:

i. Benjamin^3.
ii. Samuel^3.
iii. ICHABOD^3 (*see further*).
iv. Ebenezer^3.
v. Rebecca^3.
vi. Sarah^3.

ICHABOD^3 BARTLETT married on December 28, 1699, at Marshfield, ELIZABETH^3 WATERMAN. She was born on September 7, 1679, at Marshfield, and died there in October, 1708 (*see* WATERMAN).

When Israel Holmes was settling his father's estate in March, 1706/7, Ichabod Bartlett of Marshfield was summoned to appear in connection with the proceedings. The record reads: "I send you this Notis because he saith you have bought his brother John's Part of the lands Contained in the Petition." Ichabod, it will be remembered, inherited land at Middleborough from his father. He joined the Marshfield Church on May 2, 1708, and on the following November 22d had his daughter Elizabeth baptized there, a few weeks after her mother's death.

By the will of Joseph Waterman of Marshfield, made in August, 1709, Bartlett's children were to share in the residue of their grandfather's estate, taking their mother's share after the death of their grandmother. He mentioned his daughter Elizabeth Bartlett, saying merely "I have allready formerly Given to my Daughter Elizabeth Bartlett Deceased the sum of one hundred pounds.

A year after his first wife's death, Bartlett married as his second wife Desire Arnold, daughter of Seth and Elizabeth (Gray) Arnold. This marriage took place at Duxbury on November 14, 1709. They had two children, who were baptized in the Marshfield Church in 1710 and 1713, respectively, and who received twenty-five pounds apiece by their grandfather Arnold's will in 1715. There are few more records of Ichabod Bartlett. On September 29, 1712, he witnessed the will of Kenelm Baker. He had removed to Duxbury, and at the Town Meeting there of February 24, 1713/14, nine men, one of whom was Ichabod, were permitted to build a seat in the meeting house. This is the last mention made of him. He had died before January 1, 1716/17, when administrators were appointed.

Ichabod died intestate. The inventory of his estate was taken on January 11, 1716/17, and showed a farm at Marshfield worth fifty pounds; a house and land at Duxbury worth a hundred and sixty pounds; and other land valued at two hundred and ten pounds. He also had "on half part of a Saw mil", worth eight pounds; a hundred and twenty-eight acres at Middleborough worth a hundred and forty-five pounds; another two hundred acres valued at a hundred and twenty pounds, and various other lots of land, worth about forty pounds. His personalty included the clothes of his first and second wives, and "a Right in the front Gallery in the Meeting house." The uncle of Bartlett's children by his second marriage, Edward Arnold, was made guardian of Sarah and Seth. Pelatiah West was the guardian of Josiah and Nathaniel Bartlett, and John Thomas was appointed guardian of Joseph and Elizabeth. The estate was divided among the children on April 12, 1717. The land was estimated at eight hundred and ninety three pounds, and divided to give the eldest son a double share. Each share amounted to a hundred and twenty-seven pounds, eleven shillings and five pence. "To the Daughter Elizabeth is assigned the land in Middlebury viz 2 hundred acres lying adjoyning to the homsted of James Soule . . . . together with the lot of Sedar Swamp adjoining therunto."

Desire had evidently died shortly before her husband, as in her father, Seth Arnold's will of December 11, 1715, he mentioned "ye two chilldren of my daughter desier deceased viz Sarah Bartlet and Seth Bartlet," and left them twenty-five pounds each.

Ichabod and Elizabeth (Waterman) Bartlett had the following children:

i. Josiah[3], who was born on May 24, 1701, at Marshfield.
ii. Nathaniel[3], who was born on October 11, 1703, at Marshfield.
iii. Joseph[3], who was born in July, 1706, at Marshfield.
iv. ELIZABETH[3], who was born in September, 1708, at Marshfield, and baptized there on November 22, 1708 (*see further*).

Ichabod and Desire (Arnold) Bartlett had the following children:

v. Sarah[3], who was born on December 24, 1710, at Marshfield, and baptized there on March 18, 1710/11.
vi. Seth[3], who was baptized at Marshfield on October 18, 1713.

ELIZABETH[4] BARTLETT was born at Marshfield in September, 1708, and baptized there on November 22, 1708, a few weeks after her mother's death. She married JAMES[4] FORD, who was born probably on February 15, 1699/1700, at Marshfield, and died at Norwich, Connecticut, on May 5, 1757, in his fifty-eighth year, and was buried at what is now Bozrah, Connecticut (*see* WILLIAM FORD). She died at Norwich, Connecticut, on May 4, 1755, in her forty-seventh year, and was buried in the Bozrah Cemetery.

Banks, The English Ancestry and Homes of the Pilgrim Fathers (1929), 139, 177.
Banks, The Planters of the Commonwealth (1930), 53.
Bartlett-Easton History (1885), 7-9.
Davis, Ancient Landmarks of Plymouth (1887), Part 2:16, 17, 20.
Duxbury, Massachusetts, Town Records (1893), 10, 236.
Duxbury, Massachusetts, Vital Records, 217.
Hills, Cape Cod Series (1936), 1:84, 90, 94.
Holmes, Directory of the Ancestral Heads of New England Families (1923), 15.

Jones, The Brewster Genealogy (1908), 1:31, 32.

Longfellow, History of the Society of Descendants of Robert Bartlet of Plymouth, Massachusetts (undated), 8, 9, et passim.

Lowell, A Munsey-Hopkins Genealogy (1920), 60-62.

Mayflower Descendant, 1:99, 153, 230; 2:39, 64, 191; 3:47-51, 105-116; 4:186, 188; 5:94, 95; 6:19, 44-49, 169-173; 7:144, 145; 8:171, 172, 177, 178; 11:23, 182; 12:14, 195; 14:15, 16; 15:27, 30; 16:209-211, 236, 237; 17:72, 183, 254; 18:172; 24:28, 145, 148; 25:16-20, 35, 36; 31:63, 118-120, 160; 33:9.

New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 2:243; 3:335; 4:252, 254, 256; 6:349; 7:177; 8:229; 42:47; 53:114; 55:72.

Plymouth Colony Records, 1:4, 10, 15, 27, 35, 41, 53, 54, 58, 60, 70, 104, 156, 167; 2:60, 71, 73, 84, 102, 126; 3:9, 19, 31, 48, 78, 115, 142, 185, 186, 205, 215, 219; 4:14, 23, 67, 80, 124, 149, 154, 173, 182; 5:15, 19, 21, 29, 35, 56, 68, 80, 113, 122, 123, 139, 143, 164, 220, 247, 257, 274, 275; 6:59, 84, 107, 129, 141, 164, 167, 185, 241, 264; 7:14, 35, 41, 47, 59, 67, 70, 72, 73, 93, 102, 112, 123, 150, 151, 205, 231, 252; 8:4, 8, 11, 13, 17, 32, 110, 174, 189, 197, 198, 204; 11:187, 244; 12:6, 12, 27, 28, 32, 165.

Plymouth Town Records, 1:18, 22, 25, 28, 32, 33, 37, 41, 43, 54, 59, 61, 62, 67, 89, 125, 160, 211.

Pope, Pioneers of Massachusetts (1900), 36.

Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 1:130, 132.

Winsor, History of the Town of Duxbury, Massachusetts (1849), 77, 79, 110, 112, 185, 221, 225, 226.

BECKWITH

MATTHEW BECKWITH — MARY
MATTHEW BECKWITH — ELIZABETH
JONAH BECKWITH — REBECCA
GEORGE BECKWITH — SARAH BROWNE
GEORGE BECKWITH — RACHEL MARSH
GEORGE BECKWITH — MARY BRADLEY
RACHEL ARVILLA BECKWITH — NATHANIEL FORD MOORE
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — ADA WATERMAN SMALL

MATTHEW[1] BECKWITH, founder of an interesting and useful New England family, is said to have been a descendant of a good Yorkshire family and to have been born on September 22, 1610, in England. The late Charles E. Banks, a well-known expert on pre-American origins, is understood to have investigated this claim and rejected it.

Nothing is really known of the origin and background of Matthew Beckwith. He apparently came to New England as a young and unattached man. The first reference to him on the records shows him involved in a drinking party, probably a youthful outbreak. On August 1, 1639, he was one of five men "Censured & fined for vnseasonable and immoderatt drinking att the pinnace." Beckwith drew the smallest fine, ten shillings. This was at Hartford, Connecticut, where Beckwith first settled and where he early had land, and the incident may have been part of the efforts of the Hartford authorities to control the river traffic, for years a source of disturbance. In February, 1639/40, Nicholas Disbrow's land was described as "abutting on Mathew Beckwethe's land on the East," and Benjamin Burr's property as "abutting on Mathew Beckwiths Land on the North."

Matthew Beckwith must have married by 1642 as his first child was born in or about 1643. His wife had the Christian name MARY, but her surname is unknown. She was born about 1625, as on May 22, 1665, she testified that she was then aged about forty years. She survived Beckwith and married as her second husband, Samuel

Bushnell, also called Bucknall and Buckland. Mary Bushnell died probably in 1692 as receipts showing the distribution of legacies from Matthew Beckwith's estate were dated early in 1693. Moreover, Samuel Bushnell remarried on January 30, 1694.

On March 2, 1642, "Math Beckwytt" appeared before the Particular Court as plaintiff against Matthew Allyn, and recovered eight shillings damages and costs. The nature of the complaint is not known. Again in September, 1644, Beckwith and Thomas Hungerford appeared as plaintiffs against William Edwards in an action of slander in which they recovered twenty shillings damages and costs.

Although it has been established that Beckwith occupied land at Hartford as early as February, 1639/40, the record of his lands there appears under date of March, 1644/45. His dwelling house, which he had bought of William Pratt, he later sold to William Williams, and Williams had resold it before April, 1652. Beckwith also owned a six-acre lot, which he sold to Williams, and about fourteen acres of land which he sold to Andrew Sanford before April 8, 1651. In addition to the fourteen acres he also sold Sanford six acres of woodland which did not appear in the list of March, 1644/45.

On April 24, 1649, Matthew Beckwith was brought before the Particular Court, this time as a defendant in an action of defamation. The plaintiff was Matthew Marvin who asked damages of fifty pounds. The case was settled: "the defendt making his publick penitent Confession of his euill in Slaundering the said plt was remitted by the Courte and plt." Beckwith appeared before the Particular Court in several cases in 1651. In June he asked for fifty shillings damages from William Williams, and for fifteen shillings in an action of debt against Thomas Hubberd. The first case was decided against him and he was ordered to pay Williams two shillings. He recovered, however, twelve shillings and the costs of Court from Hubberd. Possibly the case against Williams had something to do with the sale of his land as the next record of him before the Particular Court is on September 4, 1651, when "The Creditors of Mathe Beckwith had publique notice to bring in theire Debts to the next Quarter Courte or to the Secretary before the Courte, and then appeare there and theire Causes shall bee heard."

According to Caulkins, the historian of New London, Beckwith was granted a house lot and settled there in the spring of 1651. This house seems to have been within the present limits of Lyme, but the land extended into New London. Possibly he was at Saybrook, Connecticut, in January, 1654/55, as John Mason wrote from that place on January 28th to John Winthrop, Jr., (probably at New London), as follows: "Sir—I received your booke with your letter. I have read it ouer with amazment, that men should bee soe sottish. I haue now retorned it by Goodm Beckwith, with many thanks .... Sir, I am enformed by Beckwith that Tho: Rowell hath Stolne seuerall hogges, and that seuerall of his goods are already attacht, to make good the damage; although Rowell is bound with a surety to answer. I haue likewise graunted a stoppage of such goods of Rowells as doe yet remaine vpon the farme att Nayantick to secure the rent due to Bull. Beckwith also tells mee that he threatens to take away his life, and that hee will doe other notorious outrages. I doubt not but that you will carefully looke vpon these matters; only he desired mee to wryte. . . ." Evidently in connection with this same case, Beckwith appeared before the Particular Court as plaintiff against Thomas Rowell suing for sixteen pounds. The jury found for the plaintiff and granted him damages of fourteen pounds, nine pence, and the costs of Court on June 13, 1655. On the same day "The Courte Appoints Mr Brewin Hugh Calkin and the Constables of pequott to aprize the estate of Tho Rowell att Niantick and pequott according to whose apprizement execution is to pass vppon it and do order yt Leiftent Bull and Mathew Beckwith should bee first Satisfied out of the Estate of Rowell att Niantick so farr as it will goe and the rest out of his estate Secured by attachment in the Town of Pequott."

In May, 1655, "Matthew Becworth" inherited two pounds, two shillings from Peter Collins of Pequot, whose will was made on May 7th and inventory taken May 14th. Collins apparently had no wife or children as his estate was distributed among men of different surnames. A land dispute disturbed the town of Pequot in 1655. John Austin forfeited his land to the town, and subsequently sold the property to Samuel Lathrop, who complained that the townsmen confiscated his land, which he had bought and paid for. On June 13, 1655, Matthew Beckwith was one of ten men named as petitioners to the Particular Court to hear and settle the dispute about this land.

John Winthrop, Jr., who began in 1657 to serve almost twenty years as Governor of Connecticut, was a man of many talents. He was interested in medicine about which he had some theories, such as the influence of heredity. Often called on for medical advice or treatment, he made a point of keeping records in which he noted the relationships between his patients. In 1657 he evidently visited the Beckwith family at Pequot and then made a list of the members of the household. The eldest child, Mary Beckwith, was entered as fourteen years old. From the entry she was apparently living in Hartford in the household of Bartholomew Barnard. At Pequot were the others, as follows:

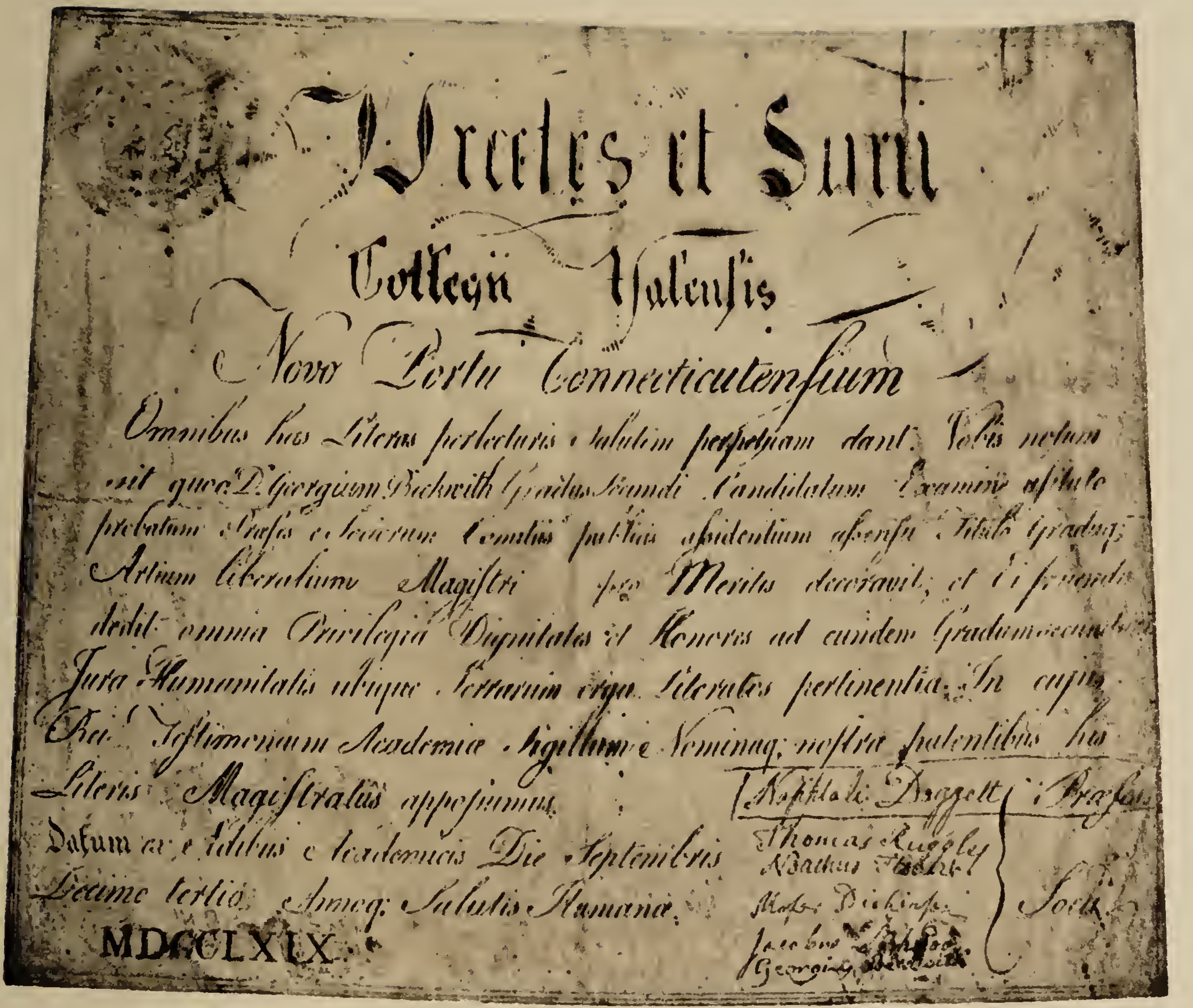
"Matthew Beckwith and Wife at Pequot.
"Matthew aged 12 years
"Elizabeth aged 10 years.
"Sarah aged 7½ years
"Joseph aged 4 years."

Winthrop made one other record of the family: on April 2, 1660, an unnamed child, aged "¾ years," is mentioned as sick.

On May 20, 1658, "Matt Becquett" was made freeman by the General Court of Connecticut. On May 15, 1660, Beckwith was brought before the Particular Court by Richard Hartley who asked twenty-four pounds damages. The jury found for the plaintiff "the debt according to Bill and the forfeiture of ye 2d payment on ye Bond and costs of ye Court." On the same day Beckwith appeared as plaintiff against Thomas Brooks in an action of debt by bill, asking damages of fifty pounds. The result of this action is not recorded. On September 4, 1662, "John Richards Pt contr Georg Halsey, Math Beckwith, Peeter Blachfield and Tho Stafford in an action of ye case respecting an assault and Battery."

On December 14, 1664, John Lay, Sr., Matthew Griswold and William Waller were "appointed by the inhabitan of Saybrook on the east side of the River to Lay out a parcell of land for Mathew Becket, sen. of sixty ackers of Land Lying at the end of ne hant neck River. . . ." This deed was recorded on May 27, 1681.

Miss Caulkins believed that Matthew Beckwith owned the



Praeses et Socii
Collegii Yalensis
Novo Portu Connecticutenſium

Omnibus has Literas perlecturis Salutem perpetuam dant. Vobis notum sit quod D. Georgium Beckwith Gradus Secundi Candidatum Examine approbatum Praeses et Sociorum Comitiis publicis assidentium assensu Titulo Gradusque Artium liberalium Magiſtri pro Meritis decoravit; et ei fruendi dedit omnia Privilegia Dignitates et Honores ad eundem Gradum secundum Jura Humanitatis ubique Literarum ergo Literatos pertinentia. In cujus Rei Teſtimonium Academiae Sigillum Nominaque noſtra patentibus his Literis Magiſtralibus apposuimus.

Datum ex Aedibus Academicis Die Septembris Decimo tertio, Annoque Salutis Humanae
MDCCLXIX.

Naphtali Daggett Praeses
Thomas Ruggles
Nathan [illegible]
Moses Dickinson
Jacobus [illegible]
Georgius [illegible]
Socii

GEORGE BECKWITH'S YALE DIPLOMA

bark *Endeavor.* One Simeon M. Fox of Manhattan, Kansas, interested himself for many years in the Beckwith history and published several letters on the subject in the genealogical department of the Boston *Evening Transcript.* Mr. Fox was convinced that Matthew Beckwith had no investment in the ship *Endeavor* and explained the transaction in this way:

"In 1665 Robert Gerrard bought a third interest in the bark *Endeavor;* on Sept. 9, about to sail as master of the *Endeavor,* he made over his one-third interest 'to my father, Matthew Beckworte of New London, that in case I do depart this life before my return that my father aforesaid might take possession of my part of sd bark to improve and dispose of, etc.' On the same date he made his father-in-law, Matthew Beckwith, his lawful attorney, etc. This was practically a deed of trust and when the next year the bark was sold to three men of Barbadoes, Matthew Beckwith makes deed to transfer his nominal interest."

Mr. Fox also quotes in the *Transcript* of September 28, 1927, a deposition made by Beckwith on March 5, 1671/72, in which he states that Beckwith says that his house was within Lyme bounds and that he always paid his rates in Lyme, and in another personal letter supplies the further details of this deposition: "Further the deponent sayth that about eight yeares ago he went unto Mr Bruen then Commissioner for new London desiring him to marry his daughter & that he would please to come to his house, but the sayd Mr. Bruen sayd he would not come to the west side of the sayd Bound marke it being out of their Bounds but if he would come to the east side of the sayd Bound marke he would do it for him, which according he did. . . ." There had been some uncertainty at one time about the bounds between Lyme and New London, and the towns resorted to an extraordinary measure to decide their dispute. There was a tract four miles wide between the two towns which both laid claim to, but rather than undergo the danger and expense of sending representatives to the General Court through fifty miles of wilderness, among possibly hostile Indians, the inhabitants of both towns agreed to let the decision rest on the outcome of a fist-fight between four men, two to represent each town. The Lyme champions were victorious and Lyme took possession of the land and has held it since.

On June 3, 1673, Matthew Beckwith was freed from training by the County Court, showing that he had served in the local Train Band before that time. On June 2, 1674, again according to Mr. Fox, Elizabeth Jarrard was presented before the Grand Jury and the Court ordered that "the Estate of Joshua Grant, now in the Custodie of Matthew Beckwith shall be improved & had use of for Elizabeth Jarrard her child wch she chargeth the sd Grant to be the ffather of." On March 13, 1676/77, thirty acres of upland were granted to Matthew Beckwith, Sr., by the town, "Sd Land . . . . being formerly Joshua Grants," and another grant of five acres.

On March 27, 1675, Matthew Becket, Sr., gave thirty acres which were laid out to him at Lyme on that date to his son Joseph. On March 13, 1676/77, Beckwith registered his ear mark for cattle and horses. On January 28, 1680/81, Matthew Beckwith, Sr., of New London gave thirty acres to his son Matthew of Lyme which transaction was acknowledged on June 8, 1681. Sixty acres were laid out to him on May 27, 1681. The last record of Matthew Beckwith appears in the County Court records of September 20, 1681, when Matthew Beckwith, Sr., entered a complaint against John Robbins. This record is also given on the authority of S. M. Fox. The record of Beckwith's death appears in Governor Simon Bradstreet's journal as follows: "1680 Octob 21. Matthew Becket Senr. aged about 70, missing his way in a very dark night, fell from a Ledge of rocks about 20 or 30 foot high, and beat out his braines against a stone he fell upon. Another man yt was wth him was wthin a yard of ye place, but by gods Provide came not to such an end." This date, however, is apparently in error. At the session of the County Court at New London, June 9, 1682, "presentment was made to this Court Concerning the Causuall death of Matthew Beckwith Senior of New London, upon the body of whom there was a jury of inquest who made returnes to this Court, that they found yt he came to his death by mistaking his way in a darke night & so falling down from a clift of rocks brake his forehead into his brains & so died." It is very unlikely that this record would have been so long delayed if Beckwith had died in October, 1680.

Three days earlier, on June 6, 1682, "Mrs. Mary Beckwith, widdow plaintiff" brought suit against the estate of Mr. Richard

Houghton. She exhibited her husband's inventory on June 8, 1682, and was then appointed administratrix. There were several other law cases in settling Beckwith's estate. The inventory was filed on December 13, 1681, and he had evidently died between September 20, 1681, and December 13th of the same year.

This inventory amounted to two hundred and ninety-three pounds, one shilling, and included thirty-one swine, hogs and shoats, nineteen cows, calves and oxen; nine horses, mares and colts, and fourteen sheep and lambs. He had ten acres of plough land and meadow, about thirty acres in fence and two houses, and about one hundred acres of rocky wood land. The inventory also included "40 Acres of land at ye head of nyantub Riuer 30 Acres of which said to bee beelonging to Nathaniel."

Matthew and Mary (———) Beckwith had the following children:

i. Mary[2], who was born probably in or about 1643.
ii. MATTHEW[2], who was born in or about 1645 or 1646 (*see further*).
iii. Elizabeth[2], who was born in or about 1648 or 1649.
iv. Sarah[2], who was born in or about 1649.
v. Joseph[2], who was born in or about 1653.
vi. Nathaniel[2], whose will of December 25, 1725, was probated on January 10, 1725/26.
vii. ———[2], a child, name unknown, who was treated by John Winthrop on April 2, 1660, and was then nine months old.
viii. John[2], who was born in or about 1663 or 1665. When he died on December 8, 1757, his neighbor Hempstead said he was aged ninety-two. The Boston *News Letter* published an obituary notice giving his age as ninety-four.

MATTHEW[2] BECKWITH was certainly born in or about 1645 or 1646, as he testified on May 22, 1665, that his age was nineteen years, while the Winthrop medical journal, already quoted, showed that he was twelve years old in 1657. He was not baptized until May 14, 1671, the same date as his wife. She was ELIZABETH, but her surname is not known, nor the date of their marriage. They must have married when young as a child Matthew was born on April 13, 1667, at Guilford, Connecticut, where the family lived from about 1667 to about 1670.

One of the earliest references to Matthew Beckwith shows that at some time between 1664 and 1666 he was sued before the Court of Assistants by the famous sachem Uncas "for burning a wigwam of his." By 1687 his father had died and his own son, Matthew[3], had nearly reached his majority, and consequently Beckwith was known as "senior." At the fourth division of Lyme lands on October 20, 1687, he was granted twenty acres and twenty rods of upland "in Nehantic plaine."

There was a tax laid under Governor Andros referred to as "an accot of Each mans Estate Reall and prsonal including theire heads with ye assesment of one peny upon the pound." Under date of August 27, 1688, there was taken "an accot of the Lystable Estates in the Towne of Lyme," when Matthew Beckwith's estate was valued at a hundred and sixty-two pounds and he was taxed thirteen shillings, six pence. The full entry reads as follows:

	£	*s*	*d*
1 prson	*20*	*00*	*00*
house and Lands	*07*	*00*	*00*
8 oxen 8 Cowes	*64*	*00*	*00*
3: 2 yerlings 6 horses	*36*	*00*	*00*
66 sheep 2 hogs	*35*	*00*	*00*
	162	*00*	*00*

On July 10, 1691, Susannah Waller of Stratford sold to Matthew Beckwith of Lyme, "planter," land which had been granted to her father, Richard Waller. This may refer to the seventeen and a half acres formerly Waller's which were recorded for Beckwith in 1692. Another sixty acres were laid out for him on January 5, 1693/94. In fact, there is little to say about the life of this Beckwith except that he continued to add to his land-holdings. In 1693 he gave to his son Matthew forty acres of land at Niantic, together with a house, and in 1695 sold ten acres to his brother Nathaniel Beckwith.

In or about 1691 Matthew Beckwith married as his second wife

Elizabeth, daughter of Matthew Griswold. She had already had two husbands. She first married and divorced John Rogers. She married secondly, on August 5, 1679, Peter Pratt, who died on March 24th in 1685 or 1688. John Rogers attempted to regain his divorced wife after she had married Beckwith. Writs were issued against Rogers in January, 1702/3, and in June, 1703, and Beckwith finally had to go to Court and charge Rogers with breach of His Majesty's peace, saying that Rogers was threatening his life.

Beckwith received more land from his new father-in-law. On September 7, 1698, Matthew Griswold gave to Matthew and Elizabeth Beckwith twenty acres in Lyme and also ten acres "where thare house stands," and a neck of land, his rights in commonage in Lyme and Saybrook for life. After the Beckwiths died this property and the rights were to go to their daughter Griswold. A report made June 15, 1700, of the distribution of Matthew Griswold's estate showed that Matthew Beckwith had received on behalf of his wife the sum of thirty-two pounds, eleven shillings, six pence. In 1702 there were recorded for Beckwith twelve acres "at the Dry pond to the eastward of hogg swamp." On September 20, 1703, Matthew Beckwith gave to his son James "all land on flatt Rock hill which accrued to me in the second part of the forthe devision." Recorded at the same time was a deed of December 23, 1695, by which James also received from his father land on Black Hall river. More land went to James on March 11, 1713/14.

Matthew Beckwith made his will on March 19, 1714/15. His wife Sarah was then alive and the date of her death is unknown. Possibly she was the Sarah Beckwith who in a deed of January 30, 1728/29, mentioned her son Thomas Starkey. Beckwith himself died on June 14, 1727. His gravestone inscription says he was then in his eighty-fourth year.

At the Court of Probate, June 27, 1727, the will of Mathew Beckwith, late of Lyme, deceased, was exhibited, approved, and ordered recorded. The inventory was also exhibited, accepted, and ordered recorded. The will follows:

In the name of God Amen the nineteenth day of March In ye year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and fourteen or fifteen I Mathew

Beckwith of Lyme In the County of New London and Collony of Connecticut being very sick and weak in body but of perfect mind and memory Thanks be Given to God Therefore Calling to mind the Mortallity of my body and knowing That it is appointed for man once to Dye Doe make and ordain this my Last Will and Testament that is to say principally and first of all I give and Recommend my Soul into ye hands of God that Gave it Hopeing through the Merrits Death and passion of my Saviour Jesus Christ to have full and free pardon and forgiveness of all my sins and to Inherit Everlasting Life and my body I Comit to ye Earth to be Decently buried at ye Discretion of my Executor hereafter named Nothing Doubting but att ye General Resurrection I shall Receive the same again Through ye mighty power of God. And as touching Such Worldly Estate wherewith it hath Pleased God to bless me In this life I Give Devise and Dispose of ye same In ye following manner and form That is to say First I will that all those debts and Dutyes which I doe owe In Right or Conscience to any manner of person or persons whatsoever shall be well and truly contented and paid In Convenient time after my Decease by my Executor hereafter named.

Item. I Give and bequeath to Sarah my Dearly Beloved Wife the Sum of Two pounds equivalent to money In addition to what I engaged to give her by Covenant before Marriage and also one whole year provision to be paid by my Executor hereafter named within two months after my decease.

Item. I give and bequeath to my Seven children wch I had by my first wife namely, Mathew James and Jonah Prudence Elizabeth Ruth and Sarah all my Goods and Credits together with all my moveable Estate, viz., as Cattle horses sheep and swine as also all my household stuff Beding with all ye appurtinances thereunto belonging or in any ways appertaining as also all things of what sort or kind soever In ye sd house as Puter Brass Pots kettles &c. also all my Carpenter tools and tools of husbandry of all sorts as Cart plows yoaks chains axes hoes &c. To equally be Devided amongst my said seven children viz. Share and Share alike and the Distribution thereof to be made as soon as may be convenient after my Decease Leaving ye same to my Executor &c.

Item. I doe hereby Constitute and appoint my well beloved Son James Beckwith to be the Sole Executor of this my Last Will and Testament.

Item. I give and bequeath to my Beloved Daughter named Grisell *which I had by my Second Wife and to her husband Eliakam Cooley my new Dwelling house and my barn with all ye rest of my buildings and fences wch I have erected on the Land or Messuage which I now possess the said Land being willed to her my sd daughter by her Grandfather Mr Mathew Griswold Deceased By Deed of Gift after her Mothers and my Decease. I doe therfore also hereby Will and bequeath to her my said Daughter Grisall and to her husband Eliakim Cooley all ye Lands and Meadows wch was given to her by her said Grandfather with all ye buildings and fences thereon erected as abovesd &c.*

I Desire also that Ensign John Coult would assist my Sd Executor of this my Last Will and Testament In Deviding my Estate among my Children &c.

Ratifieing and Confirming this and no other to be my Last Will and Testament.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal the day and Year above written.

Mathew Beckwith (*Seal*)

Signed Sealed Published
Pronounced and Declared
by the sd Mathew Beckwith as his
Last Will and Testament In
the Presents of us the Subscribers viz
Thomas Starke
Samuel Marvin
William Lee

Lyme May the 25 of May 1716 I Mathew Beckwith make this Codicill to my Will viz that I have my children what Lands I intended for them or not mention them in my will above but would have all and each of them be satisfied about that and not contend about it that this is my will with the rest above written I declare by setting my hand and seal

Matthew Beckwith (*Seal*)

In presence of
William Ely
Deborah Ely

Lyme. June ye 27 1727. then and their personally appeared Samuel Marvin and William Lee and made Solemn Oath yt they saw ye within Testator sign and seal ye within written Testament and yt ye sd Testator (*at ye time of*

signing and sealing) was of sound Mind and Memory and to ye best of our Remembrance Thomas Starke was present and signed as Witness with us.
Before me
Stephen Whittlesey Justice of peace.

The will was probated June 27, 1727. The inventory of the estate was taken June 14, 1727, and amounted to two hundred and three pounds, eighteen shillings, four pence.

It will appear that some of the children of Matthew Beckwith were recorded at New London and it should be remembered that Matthew[1] Beckwith made a deposition in which the Beckwith property was described as on the New London line.

Matthew and his first wife Elizabeth (———) Beckwith had the following children:

i. Matthew[3], who was born on April 13, 1667, at Guilford, Connecticut.
ii. John[3], who was born on February 4, 1668/69, at Guilford.
iii. James[3], who was born on June 1, 1671, at New London, Connecticut.
iv. JONAH[3], who was born on December 23, 1673, at New London (*see further*).
v. Prudence[3], who was born on August 22, 1676, at New London.
vi. Elizabeth[3], who was born on February 4, 1678, at Lyme, Connecticut.
vii. Ruth[3], who was born on March 14, 1680/81, at Lyme.
viii. Sarah[3], who was born on December 15 or 24, 1684, at Lyme.

Matthew and his second wife Elizabeth (Griswold) Beckwith had the following child:

ix. Griswold[3], a daughter.

JONAH[3] BECKWITH was born in New London, Connecticut, on December 23, 1673, and baptized the following February 8th. On April 26, 1696, at Lyme, he married REBECCA, whose surname is not known. She died at East Hartford on July 11, 1743, aged sixty-nine years, and is buried in the West or Spencer Street Cemetery in what is now Manchester, Connecticut.

Jonah Beckwith received one hundred acres of land in Lyme from his father on August 15, 1706, and seems to have lived very quietly and inconspicuously in Lyme for the remainder of his life. When his estate was settled in 1732 various partition deeds between his sons showed that he had a house lot of sixty acres, a lot of fifty acres on the "back side of Three Mile River" and another of fifty acres both upland and salt marsh.

Beckwith died on December 22, 1721, at Lyme and his widow Rebecca and son John were granted administration on December 22, 1731, giving bond for five hundred pounds. The inventory, exhibited on the same date, showed a value of two hundred and ninety-seven pounds, three shillings, five pence, including cattle, household goods, and two Negro slaves, a man and a woman. In 1732 the sons divided the land. As late as August 16, 1738, the widow appeared in Court and asked for her dower rights.

Since the inventory of 1731 gives a good idea of the circumstances of Jonah Beckwith, it is given here in full:

An Inventory of the Estate of Mr —Jonah Beckwith of Lyme, Decd.

(Viz) - - To One Coat & One Wescott	*05 = 00 = 00*
To - One hatt 1-10-0 / to One Ditto 4-0	*01 = 14 = 00*
To - One Pear of Leather Bretches 10-0	*00 - 10 - 00*
To - One Pear of boots 5-0 / One Pear of Shoes & Stockings	*0 - 5 - 00*
10-0 / One pear of Stockings 2-0 / One Shirt 5-0 /	*00 - 17 - 00*
To - One Coat & Wescot 10-0 / one Great Coat 10-0 /	*01 - 00 - 00*
To - One Fether bead & all the furniture belonging to it	*07 - 00 - 00*
To - Three pear of Sheets	*03 - 00 - 00*
To - One fether bead bolster & Pillow: bead Stead & Cord	*06 - 05 - 00*
To - One Fether bead bolster & Pillow	*05 - 00 - 00*
To - One old bead & bolster & Three blancuts	*01 - 15 - 00*
To - Two Rugs & Two blancuts	*03 - 05 - 00*
To - 36 pounds of Good Puter	*05 - 08 - 00*
To - One Puter Tanker 5-0 / To: 16: pound of Old puter - 1-12=0 /	*01 - 17 - 00*
To - One Still 3-0-0 / one Candle Mode 1-6	*03 - 01 - 06*
To - Two Silver Spoons - 2-14-0 / One Chafing Dish 1-3-0	*03 - 17 - 00*

To - 31 pounds of Old Scrap	*03 - 00 - 00*
To - One Old belmettel Scllitt 1-0	*00 - 01 - 00*
To - One Iron Tramel 12-0/One Ditto 08-0/	*01 - 00 - 00*
To - One Iron Pott 10-0/To one Ditto 10-0/	*01 - 00 - 00*
To - One Ditto 2-0/ - - To One Cottle 2-0/	*00 - 04 - 00*
To - One Cubbard 3-0-0/To One Ditto - 5-0	*03 - 05 - 00*
To - Four Trunks 15-0/One Case of bottels 10-0/	*01 - 05 - 00*
To - One Chest & Lock - 6 - 0/One Chest 3-0/	*00 - 09 - 00*
To - Six Case P - 12-0/	*00 - 12 - 00*
To - One Small Table - 6-0 - - To One Table 10-0/	*00 - 16 - 00*
To - One bead Stid & Cord 10-0/ - Earthern Wear 1-6/	*00 - 11 - 06*
To - One Vinegur Cruss 1-0/4 Glass bottles - 2 - 6	*00 - 03 - 06*
To - One Lincomirty Morter 2 - 0/One broush 2-0	*00 - 04 - 00*
To - One Testament - 2-6/. - - Two Small books 4-0/	*00 - 06 - 06*
To - One pear of Stillards 12-0: /To One Ditto 10-0	*01 - 02 - 00*
To - One Long Stool -6-1	*00 - 06 - 00*
To - 11 pound of Gray yarn	*01 - 06 - 06*
To - One pound & ¾ of Cotton yarn	*00 - 07 - 00*
To - One pound and three quarters of Too yarn	*00 - 03 - 06*
To - Nine pounds & One quarter of Woll	*00 - 18 - 03*
To - One Lamp. 1-0/ - - Seven pounds - - of feathers 1 = 1 = 0	*01 - 02 - 00*
To - One Great Table 14-0: /One pannal 4-0: /	*00 - 18 - 00*
To - One Mans Sadle 6-0: / - 2 Pails & 2 Reeings 6-0	*00 - 12 - 00*
To - Six Chars - 6-0: / - One Great Wheal 4-0: /	*00 - 10 - 00*
To - Two Small Wheals 6-0: / - One Little Table 2-6	*00 - 08 - 06*
To - Two Sedar Tubs - 8 - 0 - / - One Hogset 5-0	*00 - 13 - 00*
	£70 = 18 = 09
To - Two Old barrils 6-0: / - Old Lumber of all Sorts 1-0-0/	*01 - 06 - 00*
To - One frying-pan 10-0: / - One keathel 5-0	*00 - 15 - 00*
To - bottle - Rings & Wedges 7-0: / - One Croascut Saw 1-0-0	*01 - 07 - 00*
To - four - Sickles 8-0: / - - One frow 5-0: /	*00 - 13 - 00*
To - Two hows 14-0: / - To One Ditto 1-0: /	*00 - 15 - 00*

To - One Sithe 6-0:/To 2 Ditto - 6 - 0 One Chap & pin - 5-0	00 - 17 - 00
To - Three Chairs 2-5-0:/ - To Two Chairs 10-0:/	02 - 15 - 00
To - One ax 4-0:/ - One Drawing Kniff 2-0	00 - 06 - 00
To - One Sowaxd 3-0:/ - an Old Spade 1-0:/	00 - 04 - 00
To - One ax 2-0/ - To Two forks 4-0:/	00 - 06 - 00
To - Three pounds & ¾ of Steel 8-0:/26 pounds of Old Iron	00 - 16 - 08
To - Sithe Tacklin 3-0:/ - One Yoak & Irons - 6-0:/	00 - 09 - 00
To - Yoak Iron 5-0:/ - the best ax 8-0:/	00 - 13 - 00
To - One Spad: 4-0:/ - Old Squar 1-6./	00 - 05 - 06
To - One beaming Knif 1-6:/ - One broad ax 8-0	00 - 09 - 06
To - One Spiak: gimblett - 1-0/ - To One Grinding Stone - 3-0:/	00 - 04 - 00
To - One Grinding Stoon - 1-0:/ - One Sheep Skin 1-0/	00 - 02 - 00
To - One Plow & Irons 15-0 -/	00 - 15 - 00
To - One Pear of Plow Irons: 10-0:/To One Ditto 5-0	00 - 15 - 00
To - Three Swine- 2-14-0:/To four Small Swine 1-16	04 - 10 - 00
To - One Cart & Wheels hoops & boxes	05 - 00 - 00
To - One Fat Swine	03 - 00 - 00
To - 28 lb & half of Leather	02 - 02 - 09
To - 15 Sheep - 7 - 10:/ - - One Pear of Oxen 14-0-0	21 - 10 - 00
To - One Pear of Three year & Vantage Stears	10 - 00 - 00
To - One Cow & Calf 5-5-0/ To One Cow 5-5-0/	10 - 10 - 00
To - Three Cows 13-10-0/One Red brockface Cow 5-0-0/	18 - 10 - 00
To - four Cows - 4-0-0/To Two year & Vantage Stears 4-0-0/	08 - 00 - 00
To - Three year & Vantage hefers 5-10-0:/	05 - 10 - 00
To - One Roan Mear 3-0-0:/To One yearlin Coult 2-0-0/	05 - 00 - 00
To - One Two year & Vantage hors - 9-10-0/	09 - 10 - 00
To - Eight Load of English Hay in ye barn	12 - 00 - 00
To - Three Load of fresh hay in ye barn	03 - 00 - 00
To - forty bushels of Oats 4-0-0./To Six of Corn 1-4-0:/	05 - 04 - 00
To - Wheets & Rye on ye Ground	05 - 00 - 00
To - One Pear of Pinchers - 3-0:/	00 - 03 - 00

To - Serar Negro Man Slave - - - - - -	*100 - 00 - 00*
To - Hager Negro Woman Slave - - - - -	*055 - 00 - 00*
	£297 = 03 = 05

297.3.5
70.18.9
£368.2. 2 totall

William Lee
James Beckwith
under oath

Rebecca Beckwith & Jno. Beckwith Administrators of the Estate of Jonah Beckwith Late of Lyme Decd. appraised before a Court of Probates held in New London Decemd 22th 1731 and made a Solomn Oath that they have made a true presentment to the Appriason of all the Personal Estate of the sd. Decd that hath come to their knowledge and that if any thing more that is Considerable hereafter appear to be his Estate they will cause it to be added to this Inventory.

Test: Richd. Christopher Clerk.
Recorded in the 6th book of wills for N. London
County folio 89 July 25th 1732.
P. Richd. Christopher Clerk.

Jonah and Rebecca (———) Beckwith had the following children:

i. John^{4}, who was born on February 11, 1697, at Lyme, Connecticut.
ii. Samuel^{4}, who was born on April 7, 1699, at Lyme.
iii. Jonah^{4}, who was born on February 11, 1701, at Lyme.
iv. **George**^{4}, who was born on April 28, 1703, at Lyme (*see further*).
v. Rebecca^{4}, who was born on December 10, 1704, at Lyme.
vi. Benjamin^{4}, who was married on October 21, 1731.
vii. Philip^{4}, who was married on February 17, 1732.
viii. William^{4}, who chose a guardian on March 17, 1731/32.
ix. Penelope^{4}, who was born in 1716.
x. Allen^{4}.

George^{4} **Beckwith**, who was to become a distinguished minister, was born on April 28, 1703, at Lyme, Connecticut. He enjoyed the unusual advantage of a college education, receiving his degree from Yale College as Bachelor of Arts with the class of 1728. He continued studies in religion at Yale, adding to his support by serving as the College Butler for the year 1728-1729. Probably he was at Yale until close to the date of his ordination, January 22, 1729/30. He received the degree of Master of Arts from Yale, probably in 1731, according to academic practice.

He was the first minister of the new North Parish of his native town, Lyme. This parish had been formed after the death in 1729 of the venerable Moses Noyes who had served over sixty years as pastor of a large district which was glad to break up. The third or north section secured permission for a separate meeting house and had raised funds for that purpose when their young fellow-townsman was selected as their spiritual leader.

George Beckwith naturally needed a wife and at some date before September 20, 1731, he married SARAH^4 BROWNE, a young woman of some property, who was born in Middletown, Connecticut, on March 14, 1709/10. She died on June 3, 1796, at Lyme, Connecticut (*see* BROWNE). It was on September 20, 1731, that her father made a will with references in it to the Beckwiths. He died soon afterwards and his property must have made matters much easier for the young couple. Nathaniel Browne's will left all his movable estate to his wife Sarah, "excepting my gun and sword and ammunition, which if my daughter Sarah Beckwith should have a son and they call him after my name, I give the sd arms and ammunition unto that child." Browne also made provision for the purchase of two silver cups, costing twelve pounds each, to be marked with his initials and given to the Middletown Church and to "that church in Lyme which my son George Beckwith is now the pastor of." Browne further left to the Beckwiths all his property rights in Lyme and all those in Middletown not already granted to his widow, and, in particular, his grist mill at Lyme, with the provision that they pay to Sarah Browne "the 1-6 part of their income from time to time therefrom for her support and comfort." The widow and George and Sarah Beckwith were the executors. Browne's estate was a long time in settlement, and it was not until July 14, 1735, that an agreement was concluded by which the widow received the personal estate for life with reversion to Sarah Beckwith. The agreement was presented to the Court by George Beckwith, who was appointed administrator. An inventory taken July 15, 1735, showed a value of a hundred twenty-nine pounds, fourteen shillings, five pence. The will itself was not offered for probate until March 23, 1775, with the explanation that it had "for some time been secreted."

Since the Reverend George Beckwith's father also died early and some of his property reached the minister he must have started married life in comfortable circumstances.

William Marvin, Judge of Probate, Town Clerk of Lyme, and local historian, has written for this book about George Beckwith: "Upon settling here Mr. Beckwith purchased land near Falls River where he probably lived for a short time, but a little later he obtained a larger farm about a mile from the site of the church and from time to time added to his holdings outlying tracts of woodland and meadow, buying and selling again to quite an extent. Shortly before Mrs. Beckwith purchased her farm where they seem to have lived the last fifty years of their lives, Mr. Beckwith disposed of the greater part of his holdings and from that time on his only new purchase was a small adjoining tract lying north of his wife's land and referred to as a boundary of land given to George, Jr. Mrs. Beckwith's farm lies on the east side of the State Highway leading from Old Lyme to Hamburgh and commands a fine view of the Connecticut River Valley and particularly of the slopes of Essex on the opposite side of the river. The house now standing was built after George Beckwith's death. In 1732 Mr. Beckwith released all interest in the 'Old Parsonage Farm' set apart for the assistance of the work of the ministry of the town as the town shortly before set apart 150 acres of land for the new 'North Parish' or Society, avails from sale of same to be used for church expenses."

On December 16, 1742, Sarah Beckwith bought in Lyme a house and barn with a hundred and thirty acres for her mother's use for life with reversion to herself. George Beckwith's brother Jonah died about 1742, apparently in the West Indies. His estate was insolvent and among his creditors were his two brothers, George and Benjamin. The debt to the clergyman was sixty-seven pounds, twelve shillings, six pence. The two brothers were made administrators and authorized to sell the lands of the deceased brother to pay his debts.

George Beckwith enjoyed more than a local reputation. When the Connecticut Assembly in 1755 raised troops to fight the French in the last French and Indian War (1755-1762) the Reverend George Beckwith was appointed a chaplain for all the regiments and accompanied the forces on the Crown Point expedition. As chaplain he was paid six pounds a month, almost equal to the six pounds, eight shillings of a major. He drew one month's pay in advance. He was present at the victorious action at Lake George on September 8, 1755, and said in a later sermon: "I was myself an eye-witness of that great Action, and saw the Salvation of the Lord on that Day."

In 1756 he was paid the great compliment of being asked to preach the "election sermon." On May 13th he addressed the Legislature and in that same month a commission was appointed by the Legislature "to return the thanks of this Assembly to the Revd George Beckwith for his sermon delivered before the Assembly on the 13th instant, and desire a copy thereof that it may be printed." At least ten of Beckwith's sermons were published.

Bristow, "a negro man servant and slave to Mr. George Beckwith of Lyme," who in the Superior Court in the previous September at New London had been convicted of rape and sentenced to death, and had been reprieved by the Governor, on the declaration of the girl that he was innocent, was released on January 20, 1757.

The clergyman was not through with his military career. In 1758, 1759, 1760, and 1761, he was appointed chaplain of the First Connecticut Regiment, raised for expeditions projected against Canada. In 1761 he also served four and a half months with another regiment, Colonel Nathan Whiting's, which had lost its chaplain by death. Chaplain Beckwith apparently had a slave as man servant with him, judging from one reference in the records.

On June 28, 1763, the Reverend George Beckwith was paid the honor of being elected a Fellow of the Corporation of Yale College. The Fellows were the life trustees of the college and were all clergymen. They still form a self-perpetuating part of the trustees and their successors are known as successors to the Original Fellows and serve for life. George Beckwith served until September 11, 1777, when he resigned because of his health. These were difficult days for the infant college, especially during the War of the Revolution.

In 1766 George Beckwith with his fellow clergymen of the Western Association in the County of New London petitioned the General Assembly to come to the support of the Second Church or Society of Lyme which for about six years past had been without a regular minister, and were active in this matter as late as 1768.

George Beckwith was an old man when the Revolution came. In 1779 he and his wife began to divide up the farm of a hundred and thirty acres she had bought in 1742, although she still kept a life interest in it. To the son George, then of Litchfield, Connecticut, and called "clerk," was given on September 13, 1779, about sixty acres on the north side of the farm. On August 30, 1787, forty acres of the same farm were given to the son Barzillai Beckwith, then of East Haddam, Connecticut, and another twenty-four acres to the three children of their daughter Penelope (Beckwith) Bidwell.

The Reverend George Beckwith gave up his active ministry in 1787. On October 16th an ecclesiastical council convened "for the purpose of introducing Mr. David Higgins to the pastoral charge of said church and Society." The following day Mr. Higgins was ordained as pastor. George Beckwith's gravestone said that when he died in 1794 he was in the sixty-fifth year of his ministry. This would include all the years from his ordination at Lyme until his death. Naturally he remained a member of the cloth to his death but his active service as pastor at Lyme certainly ended in October of 1787.

Curiously enough, there is some confusion about the date of George Beckwith's death. His gravestone at Lyme has this inscription: "The Revd. George Beckwith, A.M., Pastor of the 3rd Church of Christ in this town and late member of the Corporation of Yale College, died December 26, 1794, in the 92d year of his age and 65th of his ministry." Yet his successor as pastor at Lyme, the Reverend David Higgins, left a record that he "attended the burial" of Mr. Beckwith on December 22, 1793, and that his predecessor had died aged ninety and two-thirds years. In December of 1793 George Beckwith was certainly ninety years and eight months old. In Yale records his death date is given as December 22, 1794. It seems certain that he was dead in 1793 as the inventory of his estate was taken January 17, 1794, and his will proved on February 10, 1794.

This will was executed on October 12, 1781. It left to his widow Sarah his lands in Lyme for life and one-third of his personal property. To his eldest son Barzillai went one-third of the personal property "besides the Estate given him before." The son George had fallen into difficulties that year which must have grieved his father who perhaps had this in mind in stating: "my Judgment is that the money I Laied out for him in giving him a Liberal Colledge Education as also Sixty Acres of Choice Land given him by his Mother and I is full as much if not more than he Ought to have both out of his Mothers and my Estate therefore I give him no more." To a grandson, George Beckwith of East Haddam, Connecticut, he left about thirty acres of farmland and three pieces of meadow, aggregating about thirteen acres. To the grandson George also went one-third of the personal estate and all the testator's lands and rights to land in Lyme, provided that he pay to William and Ozias Bidwell five pounds each and to Martha Bidwell, ten pounds. The son Barzillai was the executor and the inventory taken on January 17, 1794, showed a value of three hundred and forty-one pounds, thirteen shillings. This inventory showed the possessions of an educated and well-to-do man. There were Bibles in English, Greek and Latin, a concordance, dictionaries, volumes of sermons and other religious works, the laws of Connecticut, thirteen books in Latin, a law dictionary and law grammar, works from England, a text on astronomy, a gold seal ring, pictures and a mirror. In addition to these there were household furniture and tools, a horse, three cows, a heifer, a calf and a colt, together with farmland and meadow.

No record has been found of the date of the marriage of George Beckwith and Sarah Browne, nor are there records, either in the town or church, of the births or baptisms of his children. When his successor in the Lyme church, the Reverend David Higgins, began his own records he wrote that "for a long time no records have been kept of the church in this place neither are there any to be found."

The widow Sarah died at Lyme on June 3, 1796, in her ninety-first year, according to the inscription on her gravestone, although she was actually only eighty-six.

George and Sarah (Browne) Beckwith had the following children:

i. Barzillai[5], named as the eldest son in his father's will. When he died on February 22, 1818, he was about eighty-eight.
ii. Rebecca[5], who was born on March 27, 1732, and died two days later, according to her gravestone at Lyme, Connecticut.
iii. Sarah Brown[5], who was born on January 30, 1734, and died in October, 1738, at Lyme, according to her gravestone.
iv. Penelope[5], who died as the wife of Ozias Bidwell on August 30, 1770, in her twenty-seventh year.
v. Nathaniel Brown[5], whose graduation from Yale College in 1766 is the only clue to his age.
vi. GEORGE[5], who was born probably in 1747 (*see further*).
vii. Baruch[5], who was graduated from Yale in 1773, received his M.A. degree in 1778, and died six days later, on September 15, 1778.

GEORGE[5] BECKWITH, who was almost certainly born in his father's parsonage at Lyme, Connecticut, was born probably about the year 1747, although one record says 1733. He graduated from Yale College as a Bachelor of Arts in 1766, his brother Nathaniel Brown Beckwith being in the same class. According to current academic custom a higher degree was given on application at the end of three years and on September 13, 1769, the diploma of Master of Arts was awarded to George Beckwith of the class of 1766. This diploma, at present owned by Paul Moore, is reproduced as an illustration in this book. It has the interesting value of bearing the signature of the father of the new Master; all the five Fellows, as well as the President of the College, having signed the certificate.

Like many of his classmates George Beckwith studied theology. Apparently his ordination came in 1769 when he was settled as the first pastor of the new Presbyterian Church at Wyoming, the community which later became Wilkes Barre, Pennsylvania. This was in the region claimed by Connecticut and exploited by the Susquehannah Company. Although this corporation was organized in 1753 and had promptly sold many shares to prospective settlers, it was not until 1762 that the first men followed the surveyors. By 1768 there were one thousand Connecticut settlers there and many thousands of others followed. Riots, massacre and open war between Connecticut and Pennsylvania men attended this movement.

George Beckwith is said to have arrived at Wyoming with the first forty settlers. The present First Presbyterian Church of Wilkes Barre claims that it was organized in 1770 with Beckwith as its pastor. At a meeting of the Susquehannah Company held at Hartford in March or November of 1770 it was voted: "That the Rev. Mr. Geo. Beckwith Junior of Lyme, be entitled to one whole share in the Susqa purchase in part for his services in the Ministry at Wyoming for the benefit of the settlers." The stay in Pennsylvania was apparently not prolonged. In October, 1770, Beckwith was offered a place as a tutor at Yale, which he declined. In August, 1771, some steps were taken for establishing him as pastor over Stanwick Parish in Greenwich, Connecticut, but the matter was never settled. Before long, on October 22, 1772, he was ordained and installed as the first settled pastor of the church at Litchfield South Farms, a religious society later known as the First Congregational Church of Morris, Connecticut. The ordination sermon was preached by his distinguished father. There was some ecclesiastical irregularity, not connected with George Beckwith, in this ordination. The Litchfield Consociation had declined to act on account of internal trouble in the church, and Mr. Champion of Litchfield, Mr. Newell of Goshen and others of the county clergy, without consulting the Consociation, inducted Beckwith themselves.

About this time the Reverend George Beckwith married RACHEL^5 MARSH. She was born in or about 1743, probably at Litchfield. She died in May, 1825, aged eighty-two, according to family records. However, according to the records of the First Congregational Society of Lisle, New York, she died there on September 3, 1823 (*see* MARSH).

Beckwith had probably married before May 17, 1773, when he bought a house at South Farms. He paid sixty pounds for the place with six and a half acres of land. On March 21, 1774, he paid fifty pounds to Gideon and Lemuel Harrison of Litchfield for eighteen acres of land. Also in 1774, on May 31st, Beckwith bought for forty pounds, seventeen shillings, six pence, a plot of ten acres, thirty-five rods, which adjoined his home-lot.

It is not known what Beckwith did during the difficult days of the War of the Revolution. There is on record a petition of seventeen men, including a George Beckwith, all being identified as "of Farmington," this memorial showing "that they are imprisoned on suspicion of their being inimical to America," while they state "that they are ready and willing to join with their country." Their request for a committee of investigation was granted and on the report of this committee they were released on condition of taking an oath of fidelity to the United States. This action was taken in May, 1777. It is not clear whether this was the Reverend George Beckwith, Jr. He, so far as known, continued to live and preach in Litchfield. Farmington was about twenty miles away. Yet no George Beckwith of Farmington is known. An historian of Litchfield, Kilbourne, refers to Beckwith as one of "the able men and faithful in public and private station." He was of Litchfield, not of Farmington, on September 13, 1779, when his father transferred to him sixty acres of farmland in Lyme. It was, of course, true that many patriotic Americans were temporarily under suspicion as to their loyalty because of the mere gossip of envious and unfriendly neighbors.

Unfortunately, before the Revolution was over, George Beckwith began to get in serious personal difficulties. The church records are incomplete and there is no explanation of the vote on February 7, 1781, that the pastor be dismissed from his charge at South Farms. Despite this action he continued for many years to live at Litchfield and for a few years to serve as a member of the church. It has already been noted that his father's will was drawn on October 12, 1781, and seems to show displeasure with his son.

Some possible explanation of the difficulties of the former Litchfield pastor is offered by events in 1790. On July 25, 1790, the new pastor, Amos Chase, made a note in the church book, that Timothy Barns had brought a charge "against our brother, George Beckwith and wife, whare in they are each one accused of a great want of that reguard for one another which the scriptures, their differences (*sic*)." The time appointed to hear their defence was the afternoon of the following August 16th. On August 15th, however, both parties to the controversy agreed to adjourn the hearing until September 1st. Within a few days Beckwith was charged with an additional offense, as Judson Getteau accused him of "the sin of Drunkness on the 26 instance, at two oclock P.M. at the meeting house." During the course of the controversy that followed Beckwith was also charged with drunkenness on the last Sunday in July. The charges were heard on October 7th and "Dr. Beckwith" confessed to over-indulgence but stated that it was a private and not a public matter. The church body found the explanation "to be insufficient, for the obvious reasons because the offence was given in public highway, on ye Sabath day, in which case Christan satisfaction could not have been given in a privet way." The meeting adjourned to November 4th to await a further statement from Beckwith. He submitted then a letter which again said that the offense "was not of public nature." The church members thereupon voted unanimously that the moderator of the meeting should inform Dr. Beckwith that their views had not changed since October 7th. The next meeting was on November 18th and a letter from Beckwith to the moderator was read. He made "no offers of making public ruenuntation &c" and the meeting adjourned to the next day. At this meeting of November 19th George Beckwith was formally excommunicated, an act which took effect on December 19, 1790. The full resolution adopted on November 19th follows:

Nov. 19, 1790. acording to adjourment and whare as a complaint was brought by our brother Judson Getteau, on the first of Sep last against our brother George Beckwith whare in said George is accused of having been guilty of sin of drukness. on the last Sabath of July last past, when compleat the church vote, to hear on the 16 day of same mounth, and met accordingly, witnesses having been united &c, &c. and whare as at the several church meetings appointed to hear the said George defence, and by several letters of his. on file, he has owned himself guilty of crime degning it however to be of such a nature as to reguard a public satisfaction.

And whare as the offence was confesiedly given in the day time in the public highway on the Sabath day, in the veiu of a number of spectators in somuch that the church hath been steadily unamiously of the opinion that *the gospal could not be made by any privet recantation to perticular person, see church Vote. on record.*

Vote Sep 21, Oct 7, Nov 4, 1790 present year.

And whare as said offending brother steadley refuses to make those restutions, upon himself in public, which this church unamiously Judges ye actur of said crime, and the hours of religious sedjure and that not with standing their wating upon him, and adjourning their meeting from time to time, Voted that in the opinion of the church, he the said George Beckwith is an offender and that as such he be cut off from Church privleges of a brother in this church and that ye durthation, of ye same, be made public on the Sabeth of Dec next, unless the following satisfaction be given before that time.

Before the all seeing God and the congregation, I George Beckwith do in this public manor acknowledge and confess that on last Lords day of July last not having fear of God before my eyes, was openly guilty of the druckness. I have humbly and penetentielly confess my fault and asked forgivness of God against whom I have sined. I also ask the forgiveness of God and this Church and of all whom I have offended.

When the whole business was over it must be remembered that Beckwith was not the pastor but only a member of the church and that his offense, stated as "drunkenness," may have been very mild intoxication. He was expelled from his old church but he continued to live in the community, which almost certainly included many people not church-members. He was called "Doctor" and practiced sometimes as a physician.

On December 27, 1783, George Beckwith sued James Hodge for debt and recovered. In 1793 he sued the Estate of Elisha Oliott (Eliott) for another debt and likewise recovered. On January 19. 1791, he seems to have received six acres from his brother-in-law, John Marsh.

In 1791 George Beckwith and his wife Rachel arranged a separation. An agreement was signed on March 30th by Beckwith, John Marsh, Ebenezer Marsh and Bezaleel Beebe "to the end and purpose, that the said George, and Rachel his wife may part from each other with indemnity." George Beckwith leased to the three other men "in Company for and together with said Rachel, and Children" his house and all his land in Litchfield South Farms, for the maintenance of Rachel until her son George was twenty-one years old. The wife also received one cow, a pair of steers and ten sheep and got back all the goods she possessed at the time of her marriage. George Beckwith agreed to pay any unexpected and extraordinary costs for illness of the children. John and Ebenezer Marsh and Bezaleel Beebe were to act as supervisors of the agreement. The husband was not entirely cut off. He reserved the right "to board one month in each year in his house on the comon board & fare of his family, but shall be confined to only one half of the house, no acces to his said wife without her consent. Providing she keeps in the other part of the house." When he exercised this right he was to pay for his board. He was permitted to store his goods in the house.

Evidently this agreement did not entirely take effect and husband and wife were reconciled, as they often appear together on the later records. On May 13, 1799, George and Rachel Beckwith bought for forty pounds a mortgage on nine acres in Litchfield, belonging to Ozias and Mary Tyler. The mortgage was paid off in 1804, or, at least, the release was recorded then. On December 22, 1803, George Beckwith gave to his son George "for love, good will and affection" about fourteen acres in Litchfield and another piece of two acres with a dwelling house and barn. On January 19, 1808, George and Rachel Beckwith, with George, Jr., sold a house and barn with about thirteen acres for nine hundred and seventy-five dollars. On the following May 7th George and Rachel sold six acres to Ozias Marsh and on the same day sold two and a half acres to Horace Marsh.

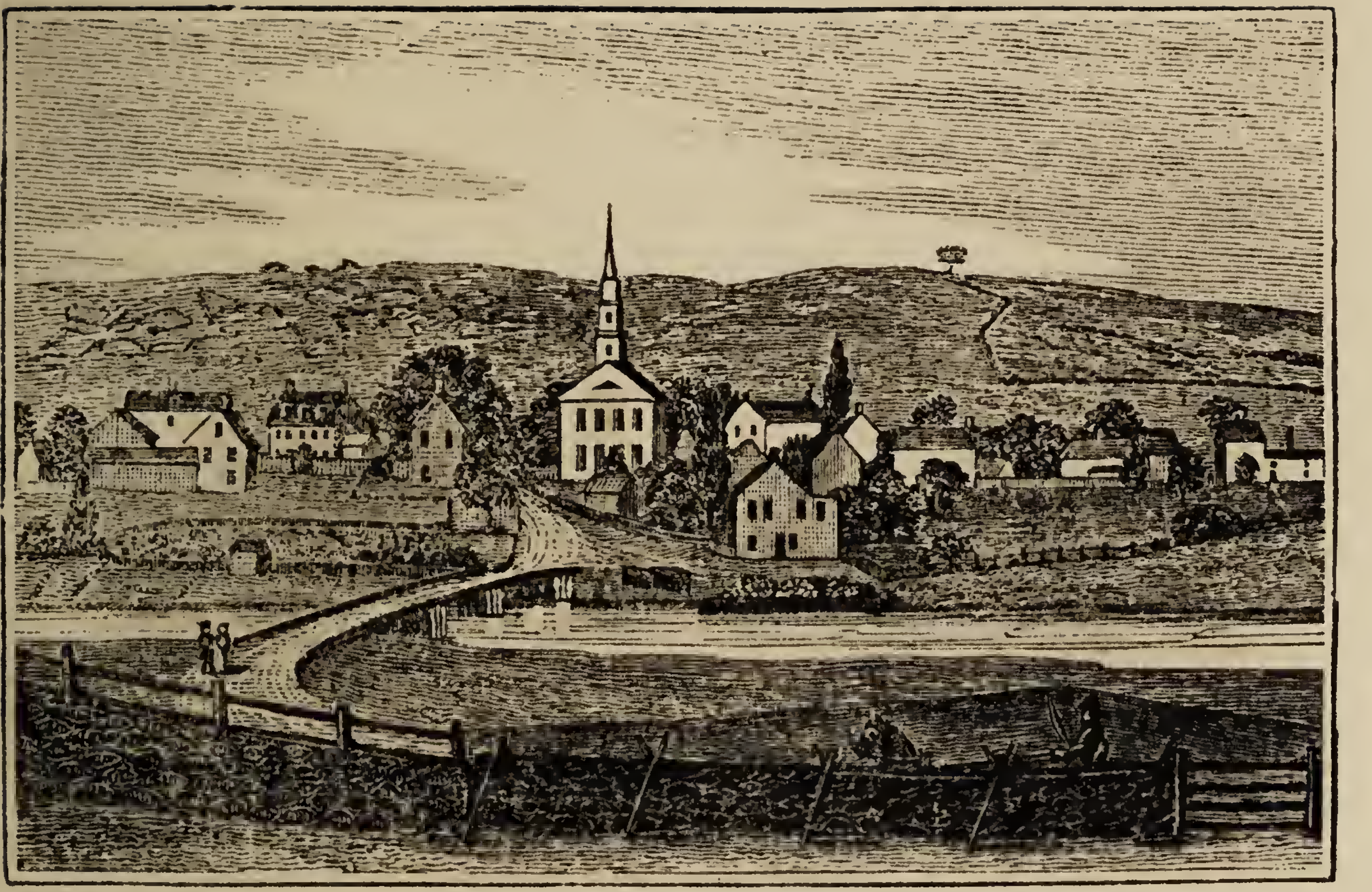
Before these last deeds were made George Beckwith and his wife Rachel had removed to the town of Lisle in Broome County, New York. Rachel Beckwith was admitted to the Lisle Congregational Church on April 18, 1808. Her two daughters, Caroline and Rachel, were received by the Second Church of Lisle "in halfway Brook" on September 11, 1808. George Beckwith himself was a member in good standing and in 1810 appears as a trustee of the church. Before George and Rachel Beckwith had gone to Lisle their son George had removed there and the family had evidently gathered around him for the last years of the parents. On June 11 or 14, 1813, George and Rachel Beckwith joined with others to sell seventeen acres in Litchfield.

It is stated that in his last years George Beckwith was stricken with paralysis and was partially deranged. He died at Lisle, in that section now known as Triangle, in October, 1824. His age is given as seventy-seven years, although Dexter believed he was ninety-one. It is not known why Dexter believed this, as his notes are preserved at Yale and include a letter from the second wife of George^6 Beckwith. Writing from Triangle, New York, on August 29, 1868, she said: "I was married to George Beckwith, Jr., Sept. 1824, removed from ct. to this place, his Parents were both then living in his family, but his Father was stricken down with Paralises & died in Oct. some 4 or 5 weeks after I entered the family, I think his age was 77, I have no date to refer to, only memory his wife died the next May aged 82 & my husband died Dec. 24, 1832, aged 47 years."

George and Rachel (Marsh) Beckwith had the following children:

- i. Sarah^6, who was born in 1776, at Litchfield, Connecticut.
- ii. Caroline^6, who was born in or about 1778, at Litchfield South Farms, Connecticut.
- iii. Rachel^6, who was born in or about 1780, at Litchfield South Farms.
- iv. GEORGE^6, who was born probably in or about 1782 or 1784 or 1785 at Litchfield South Farms (*see further*).

GEORGE^6 BECKWITH was born probably in or about 1782 or 1784 or 1785 in Litchfield South Farms, Connecticut. With his sisters Caroline and Rachel he was among the first pupils enrolled in the Morris Academy of South Farms, an institution later widely known. Early in life he began to own real estate. From his father on December 22, 1803, he received about fourteen acres in one lot and also a dwelling house and barn with two acres in Litchfield. The son was presumably of age by that time. For some unexplained reason the two pieces, one of fourteen acres and the houselot of two acres, apparently were transferred back on January 30, 1804, to the Reverend George Beckwith and his wife Rachel. On March 24, 1804, George Beckwith, Jr., and James Morris, both of Litchfield, bought fourteen acres at a price of $533.33, and on April 23d of the same year James



OLD LYME, CONNECTICUT

Morris sold to Beckwith two pieces of land in Litchfield, amounting to another seven acres, thirty-four rods. The land bought on April 23, 1804, was sold by Beckwith on December 4, 1805.

About 1806 Beckwith removed to Lisle in Broome County, New York, living in that part now the town of Triangle. This was quite a new community. A Congregational Church had been formed at Lisle in 1797 and Lisle itself was formed in 1800. Here George Beckwith remained the rest of his life, becoming as the town history says, "a prominent and respected citizen." He built a house with a brick basement on a corner on the highway, and ran there a small store, which was a great convenience to his neighbors. He also acted as land agent for one Peter Smith. He must have been in Lisle as early as 1806, as on June 11th of that year he was required by the town to put in five days with his neighbors working on the roads. In 1807 and 1808 he was also called on for about a week's labor on the highway, a duty frequently required of all men in a new community. His parents and two of his sisters had joined him by 1808. On May 4, 1808, called George "junior" on the records, he sold two and a half acres in Litchfield, a plot which he bought back in 1810, but sold again the same day.

George Beckwith bought on May 17, 1808, two hundred and three acres in Lisle. He sold land in Litchfield in 1812, bought land in Triangle the same year, sold some in Lisle in 1816 and again in 1828 and in 1829. He worked out his taxes in Lisle in 1809 by ten and a half days labor. In 1810 he was an overseer of roads, but in that year and again in 1811 and 1813 he worked about a week on the roads. He contributed to the church and became an inspector of schools in 1813. There were no known exciting events in his life but he performed the duties of a good citizen.

At a place called "Clark's Settlement" in Lisle a new community was growing and eventually bore the name Triangle. The church at Lisle permitted all its members who so chose to form a new congregation there, and on September 14, 1819, the present Second Congregational Church of Triangle was organized. One of the first three deacons was George Beckwith and he later became clerk of the church, holding the latter office until he resigned in 1827. The records of this congregation refer to its founders as "a few able-bodied, resolute, courageous, persevering and pious men, poor in this world's goods, but rich in faith and knowledge of good works," and of Beckwith himself it was said: "he was a man of large and extensive benevolence, more ready to do good than to support a creed. More zealous to help a neighbor than to lay a claim to orthodoxy." Yet even this small and friendly group was not without enmities and in 1829 two charges were brought against George Beckwith by one of the deacons. One stated that six years before Beckwith had "broken the Sabbath" by "rafting and employing hands to raft on the Sabbath." The second complaint charged "Brother Beckwith for error in sentiment which he conceived to be inconsistent with doctrines taught by our Savior and his Apostles which error is briefly that Brother Beckwith considers the moral law or ten Commandments as not binding on us as a rule of life." Apparently the charges were not taken very seriously as Beckwith refused even to answer them and was not disciplined.

George Beckwith married twice. About 1813 he took as his wife MARY or POLLY[6] BRADLEY. She was born on January 25, 1796, at Kent, Connecticut, but her parents early removed to Binghamton, New York. She was admitted to the new church at Triangle on January 8, 1820, the first meeting, when her husband was elected a deacon. She died at the age of twenty-five, on April 4 or 5, 1821, at Triangle (*see* BRADLEY). Beckwith married again in September, 1824. The second wife was Sarah Gaylord, born in or about 1800, a daughter of Captain Elijah Gaylord and his wife Mary of Hamilton, Connecticut. In 1832 her parents and sister Mary were admitted to the Triangle church. "Sally" herself had been admitted as a member on April 10, 1825. She survived her husband over fifty years and died on April 25, 1884.

George Beckwith died on December 24, 1832, according to his gravestone, and according to his widow's statement; or on December 25, 1833, according to the record kept in his church. The year must have been 1832 as his will was proved on February 19, 1833. This testament, made January 9, 1832, bequeathed: "to my beloved wife Sally all the household furniture that had been given her by her father, and one fifth part of all the remainder I may own at my decease. I also give her that part of the place where I now live and which I own, East of line drawn central between the two main houses (the West one being contracted to William Woodruff) - - - - this place I give to her during her life (that is the use of it) or if she chooses to sell it and place the money at interest with security she may do so by the advice and counsel of my executor . . . . but the place of the principal for which it may be sold I give equal to my four children herein after named." He also gave her "the privilege of a pathway as reserved to WmWoodruff and Wm. A. Pendleton's contract, and the store or stores should there be more than one in use in house at my decease, and utensils to the same." He also gave her two hundred dollars due from William A. Pendleton and one hundred dollars due from Jacob Fox, "this I give her as her own to do with as she please."

"I give George Williams all my personal wearing apparel, I also give to my sister Caroline Williams twenty dollars to be paid her within one year after my decease." The remainder of his property, both real and personal he gave "to my four daughters (viz) Sally Beckwith, Mary C. Beckwith, Rachel Beckwith, and Mercy F. Beckwith, to be divided betwen them by my Executor . . . . so that each shall share alike" in the dividends, or income from the contracts (leases), until they expire. Levi Farr, of Greene, "Sole Executor," was to "transact any business which relates to the property hereby given . . . . until they [the daughters] are of lawfull age."

The comfortable estate of George Beckwith remained long undisturbed; but, on February 20, 1866, the heirs, Sarah G. Beckwith of Triangle, Broome County; Caroline M. Crombie of Brooklyn, Kings County; Rachel A. Moore and Mercy F. Edwards of Greene, Chenango County, with George B. Edwards and Edward P. Edwards, of Barker, Broome County (representing the interest of their mother, Sarah Peck Edwards, who died in 1851), sold to Stephen Losee, of Triangle, for two thousand dollars the house in which George Beckwith finished his days, and his widow had lived so many years, with the land upon which it stood consisting of three and three-fourths acres adjoining a lot owned by Losee. This deed was recorded on April 4, 1866. It evidently disposed of the interest of the widow, Sarah G. Beckwith, in his real estate. On May 1, 1868, recorded September 4, 1868, the three daughters, Caroline M. Crombie, Rachel A. Moore and Mercy F. Edwards with their two nephews, George B. and Edward P. Edwards, sold to Lucy B. Hollis of Triangle, the house and corner lot where George Beckwith had had his store or stores.

George Beckwith and his two wives were buried in a small cemetery about two miles east of Triangle, and two miles west of Genegantslet, called the "Jackson Cemetery" because it was on the Jackson farm. This is not the same as the Genegantslet Cemetery in which the Bradleys were buried. The three inscriptions read as follows:

George Beckwith died Dec. 24, 1832, aged 48 years and 11 months.
Wife Mary Died Apr. 5, 1821, aged 25 yrs, 2 mos, 8 days.
Wife Sarah G. Died April 25, 1884, aged 84 years.

George[6] Beckwith and his second wife had no children.

George and Mary (Bradley) Beckwith had the following children:

i. Sarah Peck[7], who was born on May 8, 1814, at Lisle, (later Triangle). In January, 1840, she married Edward Henry Edwards. She died on August 16, 1851, at Chenango Forks, New York. Her husband was a son of Robert Ogden and Caroline (Keeler) Edwards. He was born on May 24, 1811, at Chenango Forks, New York, and probably died in 1871 or 1872. They had two children, both sons.

ii. Mary Caroline[7], who was born in or about 1816 in that part of Lisle which became the village of Triangle. On September 17, 1840, at Greene, New York, she married James Crombie. She died on December 2, 1882, at Brooklyn, New York. Her husband was a son of William and Betsey (Fairfield) Crombie. He was born on November 28, 1811, at New Boston, New Hampshire, and died on May 11, 1897, at Brooklyn, New York. James Crombie was a lawyer and practiced at Albany, New York City, Rochester, Greene, and Fulton, all in New York, as well as elsewhere. He and his wife had two children, both sons.

iii. Rachel Arvilla^{7}, who was born on April 5, 1818, probably at Lisle, New York (*see further*).

iv. Mercy Farr^{7}, who was born on September 10, 1820, at Lisle (now Triangle), New York. She married in or about 1844, Robert Hoyt Edwards, who was a brother of the husband of her sister, Sarah Peck Beckwith. Mercy Farr (Beckwith) Edwards died on July 7, 1893, at the home of her sister, Rachel Arvilla (Beckwith) Moore, in Greene, New York. Her husband died on April 12, 1867, aged forty-two years, at Chenango Forks, New York. Robert Hoyt Edwards and his wife had two sons and two daughters.

Rachel Arvilla^{7} Beckwith was born on April 5, 1818, probably in that part of Lisle, New York, now the village of Triangle. It is related of her in the family that she originally had no middle name but adopted Arvilla when she was at school. On February 16, 1847, at the home of her guardian, Dr. Levi Farr, at Greene, New York, she married Nathaniel Ford^{5} Moore. He was born on June 23, 1818, at Berkshire, Tioga County, New York, and died on June 20, 1888, at Greene, Chenango County, New York (*see* Moore). Mrs. Moore died on February 26, 1909, at Greene. She and her husband are buried in Greene.

Barber, Connecticut Historical Collections (1838), 329.

Beckwith, The Beckwith Notes, Number 6 (1907), 1-4.

Bidwell, The Bidwell Family in America (1884), 75, 76.

Blake, Later History of the First Church of Christ, New London, Connecticut (1900), 447, 448, 450, 452, 454.

Boston Evening Transcript, August 10, 1921; August 29, 1921; October 5, 1921; September 28, 1927; October 5, 1927. Letters of Simeon M. Fox.

Boston News Letter, December 8/16, 1757.

Brooklyn Daily Eagle, December 4, 1882.

Brooklyn, New York, Department of Health, Certificate 7477.

Broome County, New York, County Clerk's Office, at Binghamton, New York, Deed Book 2:66; 3:217, 237; 5:297; 12:141; 19:259; 23:476; 70:314; 79:86. (Research by E. C. Whitney Smith).

Broome County, New York, Surrogate's Office, at Binghamton, New York, Will Book D:100.

Caulkins, History of New London, Connecticut (second edition, 1860), 70, 209, 217, 248, 264.

Chenango County, New York, County Clerk's Office, Deed Book 136: 454; 168:220.

Chenango County, New York, Surrogate's Office, Will Book G:461-463.

Connecticut Archives, at Connecticut State Library, Hartford, Connecticut, Civil Office (1742-1754), 3:630; Court Papers (1649-1709), 609-611; Crimes and Misdemeanors (1662-1789), 3:199-202, 205; Ecclesiastical Affairs, 5:153a; 11:301, 264a; 13:146, 158a, 159b, 160a, 630. (Research by Frank M. Hawes).

Connecticut Colony Records, 1:29, 81, 110, 181, 315; 10:348, 349, 489, 595; 11:99, 229, 356, 487; 12:638.

Connecticut Historical Society Collections, 9:3; 10:5, 101, 183, 237, 289; 14:139, 165, 377, 378, 428, 429, 435; 22:4, 18, 29, 62, 63, 102, 104, 146-148, 212, 213, 252.

Connecticut State Records, 1:259.

Dexter, Yale Biographies and Annals, first series (1885), 366; third series (1903), 171-173, 472.

Dexter, The Literary Diary of Ezra Stiles (1901), 2:301.

Edwards, Descendants of Timothy Edwards (1903), 46, 47.

Guilford, Connecticut, Vital Records, A: 65, 74. (Certificate from Town Clerk's Office).

Hinman, The Hinmans and Kindred Families (1907), 62.

Holmes, Directory of the Ancestral Heads of New England Families (1923), 18.

Kilbourne, Sketches and Chronicles of Litchfield, Connecticut (1859), 114, 245, 247.

Kings County, New York, Surrogate's Office, Will Book 92:330; 232:1.

Leonard, The Fulton, Hayden, Warner Ancestry in America (1923), 60.

Letters from the following persons: Alumni Registrar of Yale University; Sarah Gaylord Beckwith, dated August 29, 1868; Homer W. Brainard; Mrs. C. A. Clark; A. M. Crombie; Minerva Stevens Crombie; Katharine A. Edwards; Simeon M. Fox; Frank M. Hawes; Mary E. Bradley Kinsman; William Marvin; William M. Stark; Clarence E. Torrey.

Lisle, New York, Old Congregational Church Records (1797). (Research by E. C. Whitney Smith).

Litchfield, Connecticut, Court Records, 8:31; 12:365; 13:365.

Litchfield, Connecticut, Land Records, 8:153, 271, 272; 10:225; 14:554; 18:282, 292; 19:420; 21:458, 560, 562; 22:309; 23:387; 24:304, 305, 335; 26:86; 27:54.

Litchfield, Connecticut, Vital Records, at Connecticut State Library, Hartford, Connecticut, 1:113; 2:14.

Litchfield South Farms (now Morris), Connecticut, Church Records.

Lyme, Connecticut, Land Records, 1:9, 30, 61, 96, 123; 2:47, 48, 103, 133, 137, 180, 183, 212, 281, 321, 355, 356, 459, 463; 3:94; 5:32, 82, 483; 7:352; 17:184; 18:103, 107; 20:34. (Research chiefly by William Marvin; some items also by Frank M. Hawes, William M. Stark, and E. Stanley Welles).

Lyme, Connecticut, Gravestone Records. (Research by Frank M. Hawes).

Lyme, Connecticut, Vital Records, 2:321. (Research by E. Stanley Welles).

Manwaring, Early Connecticut Probate Records, 1:110, 143, 148; 3:144, 145.

Marsh, Descendants of John Marsh of Hartford, Connecticut (1895), 75.

Marvin, Historical Address at the First Congregational Church of Lyme, Connecticut, August 22, 1926, pages 5-10.

Massachusetts Historical Society Collections, fourth series, 7:419.

New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 9:50; 23:426: 34:377, 381; 42:337; 43:254; 46:125; 53:238; 77:196; 78:386, 387; 87:292.

New London County, Connecticut, Court Records, 3:56, 58; 7:100, 103. (Research by William M. Stark and E. Stanley Welles).

New London County, Connecticut, Historical Society Collections, volume 1, Diary of Joshua Hempstead (1901), 696.

New London County, Connecticut, Probate Records, Will Book 2:303; 5:211; 6:89; C:110-112; E:186; Book 1675-1713:52-54; Book 1742-1749:88, 92, 186, 187; Book 1725-1735:221, 524, 550, 552; Journal 3:63, 109; 4:55; 7:199, 221.

New London, Connecticut, Land Records, 4:65; 5:59.

New London, Connecticut, Vital Records, 1:7, 9, 11. (Research by William M. Stark and E. Stanley Welles).

New York County Surrogate's Records, Wills, Book V:377-384.

Pennsylvania Archives, second series, 18:73.

Records of First Church of New London, Connecticut, at Connecticut State Library, Hartford, Connecticut, volume 1: under year 1673. (Research by E. Stanley Welles).

Records of First Congregational Society of Lisle, New York, 1:29, 30, 165, (Research by Frank H. Clark and E. C. Whitney Smith).

Records of the Second Congregational Church, founded at Lisle, Broome County, New York, September 14, 1819. History of the Church read February 7, 1872, before the Susquehannah Association assembled at Triangle, New York, pages 8, 11, 14, 76, 92, 96, 100.

Records of the Town of Lisle, Broome County, New York. (Research by E. C. Whitney Smith).

Register of the James Morris Academy of South Farms, Connecticut. (Owned by Almira A. Bissell).

Rogers, James Rogers of New London, Connecticut (1902), 42, 43.

Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 1:151, 152.

Sibley, The Bronson Lineage (1917), 43.

Smith, History of Broome County, New York (1885), 349, 394.

Smith, Some Descendants of Henry Smith and Thomas Birchard (1924), 99.

South Farms, Connecticut, Congregational Church Records. (MS owned by Almira A. Bissell).

South Farms, Connecticut, Church Book Number 1, at Connecticut State Library at Hartford, Connecticut.

The American Genealogist, 9:56, 233; 10:220, 222; 11:155, 156.

West or Spencer Street Cemetery, at Manchester, Connecticut, Inscriptions. (Research by Frank M. Hawes, Homer W. Brainard and E. Stanley Welles).

Yale University Alumni Office Records.

Yale University Catalogues.

BOTSFORD

HENRY BOTSFORD — ELIZABETH
MARY BOTSFORD — ANDREW SANFORD
MARY SANFORD — THOMAS TUTTLE
MARTHA TUTTLE — BENJAMIN BRADLEY
TIMOTHY BRADLEY — MERCY BALDWIN
DAVID BRADLEY — LYDIA SMITH FULLER
MARY BRADLEY — GEORGE BECKWITH
RACHEL ARVILLA BECKWITH — NATHANIEL FORD MOORE
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — ADA WATERMAN SMALL

EXTENDED RESEARCH in England under the direction of that highly expert genealogist, Donald Lines Jacobus, M.A., of New Haven, has recently resulted in the discovery of HENRY^1 BOTSFORD's origin.

The name Botsford is an unusual one in England, derived from a place-name in Leicestershire, Botolph's Ford. A family of Botsfords was discovered at Chalgrave in Bedfordshire, within a dozen miles of King's Walden in Hertfordshire, the home of the Reverend Peter Prudden. This was the non-conformist minister who led the group of families which founded Milford in the New Haven Colony, the town in which our Henry Botsford is first recorded.

In this Chalgrave family appears a Henry or Harry Botsford, baptized at Sundon, Bedfordshire, on June 15, 1608. He was the son of Edward Botsford and Alice Prior of Chalgrave and Sundon; the grandson of Richard and great-grandson of John Botsford, both of Chalgrave. Our Henry was on the delinquent list on the tax for "Ship Money" in 1637 and 1638—a highly resented tax. Edward Botsford and his other sons left Chalgrave for London, and it is believed Henry came to New England. No further trace of him has been found in England.

There is no record of the date of Botsford's death, but his will was drawn February 1, 1685/86, and the inventory of his estate was taken on April 15, 1686, so he must have died between those two dates. He married, presumably not long before October, 1640, a girl named ELIZABETH whose surname is lost. She survived her husband but her fate is not known as her death is not of record. She joined the Milford Church in 1640 and their first known child was baptized ten months later.

The founders of Milford came from the town of New Haven. New Haven was founded in 1638 and in 1639 a group there organized a second church, preparatory to establishing the proposed new village which became Milford. On August 22, 1639, the Milford church elected seven "pillars" and saw the Reverend Peter Prudden ordained as its minister. Henry Botsford was not among the pillars and there is no earlier record of him at New Haven, nor at Wethersfield nor in Massachusetts, from which settlements he might have come. However, he must have been in New Haven for a time before November 20, 1639, when his name appeared in a list of the original proprietors of Milford, a list beginning: "Those persons whose names are here under written are allowed to be free planters having for the present liberty to act jn the Choyce of Publique officers for the Carrying of Publique Affaires in this Plantation."

Henry Botsford was therefore one of the founders of Milford and his name appears on the Memorial Bridge in that town. Otherwise his fame is a quiet one. He must have been a plain but solid person. He never learned how to write his name but he gradually accumulated the acres of good land which he had probably hungered for in his mother country. He was a useful citizen, frequently serving his community in modest capacities, and he is not known ever to have been in difficulties with the law or the church.

In 1639 Botsford became a freeman of Milford, which stood on its own feet until 1643 when it became part of the Colony of New Haven organized that year. Under New Haven law the franchise was limited to church members and Botsford formally joined the Milford Church on July 25, 1644. His wife had become a member on October 4, 1640.

The earliest Milford town records were long since destroyed and the existing records do not cover the first years. The first mention of Botsford was on November 22, 1643, when the tax rate was fixed at four shillings an acre and Botsford was entered as owning a houselot of three acres, six acres of upland and almost three acres of meadow. In 1646 a new distribution of land gave him over ten more acres, and later that year he bought four acres and received grants of two and a half acres.

In 1652 a naval war broke out between England and Holland. The Dutch Colony of New Netherland tried desperately to keep out of the struggle, fearing that New England could overwhelm her. Agitators, however, tried to stir up the New England Colonies and war almost came. Massachusetts Bay finally decided there was no reason for fighting the Dutch, but the Connecticut and New Haven Colonies continued to urge action and Cromwell finally sent them four ships and two hundred men. This expedition arrived in 1654 and New England started to raise a supporting force. New Haven Colony, at a General Court held on June 23, 1654, appointed officers and non-commissioned officers. She had promised a company of a hundred and thirty-three men, over whom Robert Seely was to be captain. Henry Botsford was to be one of four corporals. A peace, however, had already been signed. Boston heard of it on June 20th and New Haven must have learned of it almost immediately after the General Court adjourned.

So Henry Botsford missed his chance for adventure and probably never had further reason to leave his small village. He apparently did not serve in the war against King Philip in 1675 and 1676. As Mr. Jacobus says, he had probably served as a private in the Milford Train Band before he was made a corporal for a brief moment in 1654.

The settlement of Pagasett, now known as Derby, just north of Milford, started almost like a modern land speculation venture between the years 1660 and 1665, and Henry Botsford was one of the original investors. On March 15, 1669/70, he appeared as one of the proprietors of Pagasett and he continued to hold his Derby lands until his death.

In September of 1672 Henry Botsford and his son Elnathan, with seven other Milford men proceeded to New Haven, and, at a town meeting held on the 9th of that month, these nine delegates signed an agreement as to town boundaries with a committee of six from New Haven. The following minute was entered on the town records of New Haven: "At a Towne-meeting held att Newhaven

Septembr 9th 1672: . . . . The Agreement betweene Newhaven & Milford about the dividing Line & bounds betwixt them was read to the towne, & ordered to be recorded. . . . . This writeing sheweth, that all differences thereabout are issued, and agreemts made & concluded by persons deputed & sent from each towne, whose names are underwritten." To this agreement Henry Botsford signed his mark but his son signed his name as "Bochford," a variant frequently used.

Reaching old age Henry Botsford began to give away some of his land. In 1678 he deeded to his son-in-law Nathaniel Baldwin, one-half of a meadow lot. On May 1, 1683, for "my tendor Love and afection to my Daughter Mary Sanford & as a parte of her portion," Botsford conveyed to "my Son in Lawe Andrew Sanford of ye same Towne" several small pieces of land.

Botsford signed his will on February 1, 1685/86, and the inventory of his estate was taken on April 15, 1686. The total value was five hundred and seven pounds, two shillings, four pence, showing that he had become a man in comfortable circumstances for the times. To his widow he left the west end of his house with what she needed to be comfortable and independent there, household goods, cattle, sheep, firewood, wheat, rye, corn, flax and apples. Everything else went to the only son Elnathan, who was made sole executor, except that the four daughters were each to receive twenty-five pounds after their mother died.

Henry and Elizabeth (———) Botsford had the following children:

i. Elnathan^2, who was baptized on August 15, 1641, at Milford.
ii. Elizabeth^2 (twin), who was baptized on May 21, 1643, at Milford.
iii. MARY^2 (twin), who was baptized on May 21, 1643, at Milford (*see further*).
iv. Hannah^2, who was baptized in December, 1645, at Milford.
v. Esther^2, who was baptized on July 11, 1647, at Milford.
vi. Ruth^2, who was baptized on July 8, 1649, at Milford.

MARY^2 BOTSFORD was baptized on May 21, 1643, at Milford.

She married on January 8, 1667/68, at Milford, ANDREW[2] SANFORD. He was born about 1643, probably at Hartford, Connecticut, and administration on his estate was granted in September, 1705 (*see* SANFORD). She was living as late as February, 1685/86, when her father's will was drawn.

Band of Botsford (1905), unpaged.
Connecticut Colony Records, 2:233, 524.
de Forest, Captain John Underhill (1934), 64-75.
Jacobus, An American Family, Botsford-Marble Ancestral Lines (1933), vii-xx, 4-21.
New Haven Colony Records, 2:107-109.
New Haven Genealogical Magazine, 4:970.
New Haven Town Records, 2:304, 305.
Sanford, Thomas Sanford, the Emigrant to New England (1911), 2:1353.
Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 1:217.
Story of the Memorial in Honor of the Founders of Milford, Connecticut (1889), 18.
The American Genealogist, 9:107; 14:63-73.
Town Records of Derby, Connecticut (1901), 9-15, 17, 20, 21.

BOURNE

First Line

THOMAS BOURNE — ELIZABETH
MARGARET BOURNE — JOSIAS WINSLOW
MARY WINSLOW — JOHN TRACY
ELIZABETH TRACY — NATHANIEL BACKUS
JOSIAH BACKUS — LOVE KINGSBURY
RACHEL BACKUS — JAMES FORD
NATHANIEL FORD — CAROLINE REES
CAROLINE FORD — WILLIAM HENRY MOORE
NATHANIEL FORD MOORE — RACHEL ARVILLA BECKWITH
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — ADA WATERMAN SMALL

THOMAS[1] BOURNE was an early settler in Plymouth Colony, first at Plymouth and then at Marshfield, where he was one of the original grantees. On January 2, 1636/37, when seven acres of land was granted by the Colony to Josias[1] Winslow (later Bourne's son-in-law), "to John Burne, on the behalf of his father, Mr. Thomas Burne" another seven acres was granted to belong to his dwelling house. On March 7, 1636/37, Mr. Thomas Burne was listed among the freemen of the Colony, although it was not until January 2, 1637/38, that he was sworn and admitted as freeman. It is interesting to notice that he was consistently called *Mr.* from the first time he is mentioned, and on one record he is described as Thomas Burne, gentleman. This shows that he had some recognized social standing and occupied a position of respect in the community.

Bourne was in his fifties when he came to New England, and he had brought with him his wife and family. Of his wife, ELIZABETH, little is known. She died at the age of seventy, and was buried on July 18, 1660, at Marshfield.

The town of Plymouth had prospered, and with prosperity the inhabitants showed a tendency to move away and expand their land holdings. In an effort to retain them the town decided to grant outlying farms at Greens Harbor (which later became the town of Marshfield) to certain selected men. Josias Winslow and Mr. Thomas

Burne were each granted a hundred acres there on December 4, 1637, with the understanding that the farms were to be part of the town of Plymouth. On the same day Mr. Burne was granted "a garden place also in Plymouth, to build vpon" showing that he was still definitely living there.

Jury service was an important public duty, and Thomas Bourne served as juror several times. He was a member of the jury which tried Edward Shaw on January 2, 1637/38, for stealing, and ordered him whipped and branded. On one such occasion, on June 5, 1638, he was described as "Thomas Burne, gen." He also served as juror in June, 1639, and June 1648. On October 4, 1648, he was a member of the Grand Inquest that indicted Alice Bishop for murdering her child, while his son-in-law, Josias Winslow, served on the jury that tried her. An interesting example of the course of colonial justice, involving Bourne's canoe, and it would seem to us working some hardship on Bourne, follows. A coroner's jury found that John England "sayleing in a canow of Mr Thomas Burnes betwixt Greenes Harbor and Plymouth aforesaid, by reason of the insufficiency of the said canow, to make way in stormy weather, was ouer sett, and so the said John England was drowned." They then proceeded to find that the canoe was the cause of his death, and declared it forfeit to the king.

Some differences developed among the grantees of a large tract of land, and it was agreed among them, and approved by the Court, that two of the grantees, Kenelm Winslow and Love Brewster, should bear the expense of remeasuring the land, and that then after Mr. Thomas Burne and Josias Winslow had their three hundred acres each laid out to them, the surplus should be divided between the two who paid for the remeasurement. The Court record is dated February 4, 1638/39.

By this time the Greens Harbor grantees had removed to their farms there, and now wished to establish themselves as a new and separate community, much against the wishes of the Plymouth people. By 1640, however, the separation had to be conceded, and in that year there was organized a town, at first under the name of Rexham, and later as Marshfield. Mr. Thomas Bourne attended the General Court on June 1, 1641, as Committee or Deputy from Rexham, at the first session at which the town was represented. Bourne served as Committee from Marshfield again on June 7, 1642, and on October 28, 1645.

At the General Court of December 7, 1641, numerous complaints were made against James Luxford for trespassing, among them a complaint by Mr. Thomas Burne. Burne was again a plaintiff on June 7, 1642, when he received judgment against John Chaundler for seven shillings, sixpence.

A census of the male inhabitants of Plymouth Colony, between the ages of sixteen and sixty who were able to bear arms was taken in 1643, and showed Mr. Thomas Burne of Marshfield. The town records of Marshfield show that on September 27, 1643, it was ordered that a constant watch be kept at four houses in the town, one of which was Mr. Thomas Bourne's, for fear of the Indians. Bourne's family was to be under Josias Winslow.

The remainder of the time of William Launder, an indentured servant, was sold to Mr. Thomas Burne with Launder's consent on November 11, 1643, for eleven pounds, the terms of his service being that Burne was to find him meat, drink and apparel, and to pay him three pounds in country commodities at the end of his term. Various other minor activities are recorded. When the inventory of John Atwood was taken on February 27, 1643/44, it appeared that Burne owed him thirteen shillings, eightpence. On March 5, 1643/44, John Mynard sued Thomas Burne, Kenelm Winslow and Josias Winslow for trespass, claiming twenty pounds damages. The jury found for the plaintiff. In August, 1645, Mr. Bourne was one of a dozen men to offer to pay ten shillings a year each toward the schoolteacher's salary, over and above the regular charges for their children. A committee was appointed on June 2, 1646, consisting in all of nine men, one from each town, one of whom was Mr. Thomas Bourne, to "consider of a way for the defraying the charges of the magistrates table, by way of excise vpon wyne & other thinges." On June 1, 1647, Thomas Bourne was appointed supervisor of highways at Marshfield. On May 31, 1648, Mr. Thomas Bourne was one of three men to take the inventory of Thomas Howell's estate and appraise the cattle. This they "praised acording unto Conscience and equity in the feare of the lord." Some of the cattle was in Bourne's keeping—a cow and calf, two bulls and a steer, valued at nineteen pounds and five shillings. The will of William Launders, the indentured servant, was made on December 19, 1648. Bourne was a witness and one of the executors. The inventory showed that Bourne owed him sixteen shillings and sixpence, and also in the inventory, which was taken at Launders' request during his illness, appeared a notation among the debts owed to Launders: "of Mr Thomas Burne one paire of wheells and plow Irons both which if god take mee away this sicknes I bestow and give him for his paines as my executer."

Apparently Mr. Bourne had another servant as well as William Launders, as on March 2, 1651/52, Jonathan Couentry of Marshfield was called before the General Court "for makeing a mocion of marriage vnto Katheren Bradberey, servant vnto Mr Burne, of the same towne, without her masters consent." One of Bourne's daughters, Elizabeth, married Robert Waterman on December 11, 1638, and Bourne later helped the couple in various ways. On January 11, 1652/53, Edmond Weston of Duxbury acknowledged a deed of land made to Waterman in 1649. Fourteen pounds, ten shillings, had already been paid, and Mr. Thomas Bourne of Marshfield engaged to pay the remaining three pounds, fifteen shillings, on Waterman's behalf. Weston gave a receipt for the money paid by Bourne on February 3, 1652/53.

Edward Winslow made his will on December 18, 1654, leaving ten pounds "to the poore of Marshfeild." The town records of November 3, 1656, show that Mr. Thomas Bourne and Joseph Bedell were appointed to administer this ten pounds "and ye sayd prtyes so betrusted To Rec: & dispose of the stocke in The Townes behalfe have disposed one Cow to Edward Bumpus & John Branch one Cow & John Thomas The Remainder." This seems to mean that the ten pounds was invested in cattle and that the cattle had been let out to various individuals, on an agreement that the increase was to be shared by the lessor and the town. On May 4, 1655, an agreement was made between John Howland, Sr., Thomas Bourne and John Dingley, settling a difference about "the Range of a pcell of marsh meddow lying in Marshfeild and not eazye to be knowne."

It will be remembered that Bourne lost his wife, Elizabeth, in

July, 1660. On March 4, 1660/61, Mr. Bourne sued Trustrum Hull for fifteen pounds "for detaining of a horse belonging to the said Thomas Bourne." The action was partly heard and then withdrawn, and the facts of the case are somewhat obscure. On the following day, March 5, 1660/61, "A black horse was cryed att this Court, which was the horse which was in controuersy betwixt Trustrum Hull and Mr. Thomas Bourne. This is referd to the Court of Assistants to be holden in May next, to bee fully ended." One more record concerns this horse, about which no decision was ever reached by the Court. On June 1, 1663, "in answare vnto a petition prefered to the Court by Mr Thomas Bourne, of Marshfeild, conserning a horse hee layed claime vnto, the Court haue left the case relateing to that controuersy as they found it, and see noe light to act further in it." This, with the following record, is the last appearance of Mr. Bourne on the public records. In 1663, six bushels of corn were contributed for the relief of Edward Bumpus, of which Bourne furnished one bushel.

Mr. Thomas Bourne was buried at Marshfield on May 11, 1664, at the age of eighty-three. His will was made on May 2, 1664, and in it he described himself as a draper. To his daughter Bradford he left twenty pounds and his wife's gold ring; to his daughter Smith, nine pounds; to his daughter Winslow, two cows; to his son Tilden, five shillings, and to his granddaughter Lydia Tilden, two pounds. His grandsons, John, Thomas, Joseph and Robert Waterman each had two pounds, and the minister, Mr. Arnold, twenty shillings. His son, John Bourne, was his heir and executor. The inventory of his estate amounted to a hundred and thirty-eight pounds, fourteen shillings, twopence, and was exhibited on June 9, 1664. It included his house and land, and also land near Taunton.

Thomas and Elizabeth (———) Bourne had the following children:

i. John[2].
ii. Martha[2].
iii. Elizabeth[2] (*see* BOURNE, *Second Line*).
iv. Ann[2].
v. MARGARET[2] (*see further*).
vi. Lydia[2].

Margaret^{2} Bourne married Josias^{1} Winslow in or about 1636, as their first child was born on September 24, 1637. He was baptized on February 11, 1605/6, at Droitwich, county Worcester, England, and was buried at Marshfield in Plymouth Colony, on December 1, 1674, in his sixty-ninth year (*see* Winslow). She removed to Plymouth after his death, and, according to the Plymouth Church Records, died on September 28, 1683, aged about seventy-five. The Marshfield records show her burial on October 2, 1683.

Davis, History of the Town of Plymouth (1885), 157.
Holmes, Directory of the Ancestral Heads of New England Families (1923), 27.
Holton, Winslow Memorial (1877), 23.
Mayflower Descendant, 1:213; 2:4, 95, 148, 181, 182, 252; 4:2; 5:158; 8:210; 9:82–94; 10:72, 73; 11:103, 104; 13:84; 16:24.
New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 4:283, 297; 6:185; 7:276; 8:192; 17:7; 21:210.
Paine and Pope, Paine Ancestry, Family of Robert Treat Paine (1912), 58.
Peirce's Colonial Lists (1881), 44, 55.
Plymouth Church Records, 1:250.
Plymouth Colony Records, 1:47, 49, 53, 70, 74, 87, 88, 111; 2:16, 40, 42, 66, 94, 101, 115, 124, 134; 3:5, 208, 217; 4:43; 7:12, 27, 36, 99; 8:174, 177, 195, 201.
Pope, Pioneers of Massachusetts (1900), 60.
Richards, History of Marshfield (1901, 1905), 1:24, 25, 49; 2:177.
Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 1:219.
Thomas, Memorials of Marshfield (1854), 38, 39.

BOURNE

Second Line

THOMAS BOURNE — ELIZABETH
ELIZABETH BOURNE — ROBERT WATERMAN
JOSEPH WATERMAN — SARAH SNOW
ELIZABETH WATERMAN — ICHABOD BARTLETT
ELIZABETH BARTLETT — JAMES FORD
JAMES FORD — RACHEL BACKUS
NATHANIEL FORD — CAROLINE REES
CAROLINE FORD — WILLIAM HENRY MOORE
NATHANIEL FORD MOORE — RACHEL ARVILLA BECKWITH
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — ADA WATERMAN SMALL

ELIZABETH^{2} BOURNE, another daughter of Thomas^{1} Bourne and his wife Elizabeth, married at Marshfield, Plymouth Colony, on December 11, 1638, ROBERT^{1} WATERMAN. He died at Marshfield on December 10, 1652 (*see* WATERMAN). She married as her second husband Thomas Tilden, and she was buried at Marshfield on December 12, 1663.

Davis, Ancient Landmarks of Plymouth (1887), 276.
Mayflower Descendant, 11:100-103; 13:84.
New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 8:192; 23:204; 65:331.
Plymouth Colony Records, 1:107.
Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 1:219; 4:433.

BRADLEY

WILLIAM BRADLEY — ALICE PRITCHARD
BENJAMIN BRADLEY — ELIZABETH THOMPSON
BENJAMIN BRADLEY — MARTHA TUTTLE
TIMOTHY BRADLEY — MERCY BALDWIN
DAVID BRADLEY — LYDIA SMITH FULLER
MARY BRADLEY — GEORGE BECKWITH
RACHEL ARVILLA BECKWITH — NATHANIEL FORD MOORE
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — ADA WATERMAN SMALL

WILLIAM^1 BRADLEY first appears on the records when he signed the oath of fidelity in New Haven on July 1, 1644. One published genealogical work claims that Bradley came from an armorial family of Coventry, county Warwick, England. Another book says he was a former officer in Cromwell's army who came from Bingley, in the West Riding of Yorkshire. Neither story is supported by good evidence and it is safer to assume that nothing is known of Bradley's origin. All that is definitely known of his family is that he had a stepmother who followed him to New Haven, bringing her own five young children, half-brothers and half-sisters of Bradley.

The stepmother, the widow Elizabeth Bradley, found two more husbands in New Haven. On November 8, 1653, she married at New Haven John Parmelee. The will of Parmelee was presented for probate on January 3, 1659/60, and the inventory of the estate that day was seventy-eight pounds, thirteen shillings. Elizabeth, again a widow, married John Evarts on May 27, 1663. Her own will was presented for probate in June, 1683. She had spent her last years in the nearby town of Guilford. Although on January 28, 1655/56, she was the wife of John Parmelee, it is believed that the following record of the New Haven General Court on that date must refer to her: "It is Ordered by the whole Toune that while Widdow Bradly contineweth in ye Toune, and is imployed as a midwife, wherein she hath bine verey helpfull, specially to ye farmes, and doth not refuse when called to it, she shall haue a house and home lot, wch may be convenient for her, rent free."

The date of William Bradley's birth is not known. As he married in 1645 and died in 1691 it is probable he was a young man when he emigrated to New England. His wife was ALICE[2] PRITCHARD, who died in 1692 (*see* PRITCHARD). They were married on February 18, 1645, at Springfield, Massachusetts.

On December 3, 1645, Captain Nathaniel Turner was suing the widow Stolyon, a shopkeeper, for extortion, and evidence was introduced to show that she had overcharged William Bradley for cloth. The appointment on February 23, 1645, of "Brother" Bradley on a committee to consider the erection of a bridge over the east river "in the way to Connecticut," refers to William Bradley and is the beginning of a long record of public service. The next month, on March 16, 1645, he was appointed a fence-viewer but on January 8, 1648/49, Bradley was warned about his own fences. In May, 1650, a reference was made to his possession of a farm. On May 6, 1651, he was fined two shillings for neglecting to report the birth of a child. On December 3, 1651, the General Court again considered "that some safer way might bee found out to Connecticote" which would avoid the dangers of the east river. William Bradley offered to lend his canoe as a ferry, if the town would provide ropes to pull it across and back again. In August, 1654, reference was made to land which Thomas Pell had sold him. At that time a complaint was made that Bradley had omitted from his list of taxable property three acres of farm land and three of meadow. The Court held this was probably only carelessness but nevertheless required the payment of double rates.

The entries of minor incidents illustrative of Bradley's quiet but useful career continue. Testimony in Court in November, 1654, showed that he had lost his house by fire, had bought lumber for a new one, but had purchased a new house instead of building. Bradley was not assigned a seat in the meeting house at the seating of March 10, 1646/47, but in the revised arrangement of February 11, 1655/56, he had a fair place on one of the "cross seats at the upper end" and his wife, "goody" Bradley had one of the best of the women's seats.

On May 19, 1656, William Bradley was elected a Townsman or Selectman, an important officer in the community. He was re-elected in 1657, 1658, 1662, 1668, 1669, and annually from 1673 to 1680 inclusive. He was Constable of the town for 1669 and 1670. In 1675 he was elected to Colony office as a Deputy to the New Haven General Court from the Town of New Haven, and was re-elected in 1676, 1678, 1679, twice in 1680, and finally, in 1683. He also served on several temporary town committees. He was elected fence-viewer in 1660, 1661, 1664, 1667, 1668 and 1675.

The General Court had ordered that a small troop of cavalry be raised in the Colony and the town met on December 4, 1656, to consider the order that New Haven should provide six horses with equipment; bridles, saddles, pistols, and so forth. It was reported that equipment for four men and horses could be bought in Milford for eight pounds each. This seemed "exceeding deare" but the town did not know where else to look and authorized the purchase. It was then necessary to provide for the care of the horses and William Bradley was one to volunteer to keep one for a year. The town was also required to provide twelve dogs and Bradley was one to offer them. But better dogs were needed and a citizen was desired to try to secure "some mastive whelpe from Stratford or Long Island." This whole matter came up again on April 24, 1657, when Bradley was reported as still keeping a horse for the public service. He, with the others, asked that a reserve of oats be laid up but there were none then available.

In 1660 William Bradley received some property from the estate of Daniel Bradley, only half a share, "being a brother by the father only." On the church seating list of February 10, 1661/62, both William Bradley and his wife were placed in the middle of the church in the center aisle, one with the men and one with the women. As these places were an indication of standing in the community the excellent position of the Bradleys is obvious.

At a meeting of the court on December 3, 1662, the mill having been burned by the "sad prouidence of God," the meeting considered what measures could be taken to replace it. It was decided at the next meeting that the town was unwilling to bear the expense of rebuilding the mill, but wished some private individual to undertake it, to whom they were willing to give certain support and encouragement. "After some time of waiting none other appearing

Wm Bradley declared if none would undertake it, he would & expressed himselfe not willing to joine with any in it some thing being propounded to him that way: And he further declared that he had thoug[ht] of a way to doe it & hasten it if the weather be not too sharpe, for he had a house at towne which he purposed to take downe & set up there to liue in himselfe or his posterity: but at present he should goe about a mill and get a millright." In return for supplying and paying a miller he asked to be allowed to cut timber for the mill upon the lots nearest the site, and that he be given the land belonging to the mill, and more near it, which was agreed. He asked for forty pounds "incouragemt," and to be allowed to press men, "in case of breaches." He was allowed "half a rate," and was permitted to have men pressed "for expediting the work," and was granted twenty acres of upland, provided the miller lived there for the convenience of the townspeople. He changed his mind about taking a partner and in August, 1663, Christopher Todd shared the mill with him. In this year there were complaints made about the repairing of the mill, which the townspeople considered to be unduly slow, and also because Bradley had not provided a miller. In November there was a resolution that "he was to be spoke too, to come, & agree with the Townesmen, about the mill, & subscribe the Articles." At a meeting of the General Court in April, 1665, the town accepted the agreement of William Bradley and Goodman Todd to take the mill together, and at a later meeting ordered new articles to be drawn in both their names, according to the previous articles. These articles were finally signed January 19, 1665. Some years later Todd bought Bradley's share in the mill, and on February 12, 1672, the town accepted the alienation of that share to Todd.

Bradley's name appeared on the list of New Haven freemen made in October, 1669, and on the list of proprietors made in 1685. On the tax list of December 20, 1680, he was rated at four people, forty acres of land and an estate of one hundred and twenty pounds. By a deed dated March 30, 1683, he transferred to his son Benjamin a home lot.

The will of William Bradley was executed June 22, 1683, and probated May 29, 1691. He is presumed to have died in 1691, probably at New Haven.

William and Alice (Pritchard) Bradley had the following children:

i. Joseph^2, who was baptized on January 4, 1645/46, at New Haven.

ii. Martha^2, who was baptized in October, 1648, at New Haven.

iii. Abraham^2, who was born on October 24, 1650, at New Haven.

iv. Mary^2, who was born on April 30, 1653, at New Haven.

v. BENJAMIN^2, who was born on April 8, 1657, at New Haven (*see further*).

vi. Esther^2, who was born on September 29, 1659, at New Haven.

vii. Nathaniel^2, who was born on February 26, 1660, at New Haven.

viii. Sarah^2, who was born on June 21, 1665, at New Haven.

BENJAMIN^2 BRADLEY was born on April 8, 1657, at New Haven, and was baptized in the church there four days later, on April 12th. He died in the year 1728 on some date between April and June. He had married three times. The first wife was ELIZABETH^2 THOMPSON, who was born at New Haven on June 3, 1657, married Bradley at New Haven on October 29, 1677, and died at Hew Haven on November 3, 1718 (*see* THOMPSON). The second wife was Mary Sackett, who was born at New Haven on September 24, 1657, and married Bradley at New Haven on August 12, 1719. Mary Sackett, the date of whose death is not known, was a daughter of John and Agnes (Tinkham) Sackett. Benjamin Bradley took a third wife but the date of the marriage is lost. She was Sarah (Johnson) Wolcott, a daughter of John and Hannah (Parmelee) Johnson, and the widow of John Wolcott. Sarah Johnson was born at New Haven on August 26, 1664, and died there on November 1, 1732/33. She had married as her third husband, on June 19, 1729, David Perkins.

The references to Benjamin Bradley in the New Haven records are few. At a town meeting on April 27, 1680, he was chosen as a hayward, an officer charged with keeping cattle from breaking into enclosed fields and with the impounding of strays. Bradley was chosen in general for "ye seuerall quarters or corne feilds" and in particular for "ye suburbs quarter." He apparently was reappointed as on January 31, 1680/81, he was sworn in as hayward. In the year 1680 Bradley was entered on a rate list as having three people in his household, an estate of thirty-eight pounds and twenty acres of land. In 1685 Benjamin Bradley appeared on the list of the proprietors of New Haven, together with his father, his brothers Joseph and Abraham, and Isaac Bradley of East Haven, who was perhaps a relative.

William Thompson in a will made October 6, 1682, made a bequest to his nephew Benjamin Bradley, as well as to another son and two daughters of his sister Ellen Thompson. In 1694 Elizabeth (Thompson) Bradley was admitted as a member of the New Haven Church and her husband, Benjamin, was admitted in 1696.

"Sgt. Benj. Bradly" claimed "one 3d part of his Wives Mother in 1683 & ¼ of his father bradly in 1683," as one of those who had inherited right in undivided lands. This land was divided by lot on April 3, 1704, and Bradley, again called Sergeant, received a lot in the "Half Division." This land division, like a census, was a list of the inhabitants and gave the number of persons in each family. Bradley had nine in his family. It is his last appearance on the records. The fact that he was called Sergeant shows that he must have been a Sergeant in the New Haven Train Band, although no record exists of his appointment or service.

Benjamin and Elizabeth (Thompson) Bradley had the following children:

i. Elizabeth^3, who was born on September 11, 1678, at New Haven.
ii. Sarah^3, who was born on June 7, 1680, at New Haven.
iii. Hannah^3, who was born on April 18, 1682, at New Haven.
iv. Susanna^3, who was born on July 10, 1684, at New Haven.
v. Mary^3, who was born on April 15, 1687, at New Haven.
vi. Desire^3, who was born on April 19, 1690, at New Haven.
vii. BENJAMIN^3, who was born on October 1, 1692, at New Haven (*see further*).

viii. Abner[3], who was born on March 6, 1695/96, at New Haven.
ix. Caleb[3], who was born in 1700, at New Haven.

Benjamin[3] Bradley was born on October 1, 1692, at New Haven, and baptized in the First Church of New Haven on May 27, 1694. He died on December 5, 1726, at New Haven. He married Martha[4] Tuttle who was born at New Haven on April 21, 1697, and died there on September 9, 1776. She married, secondly, on December 5, 1733, at New Haven, Jonathan Atwater (*see* Tuttle).

Benjamin Bradley died at the early age of thirty-four years and his life is a complete blank so far as the records show, except for one real estate transaction.

In October, 1725, the widow Deborah Hotchkiss petitioned the General Assembly to clear a title. It appeared that her late husband, Abram Hotchkiss, in partnership with Benjamin Bradley, Jr. had purchased a tract of land in Farmington, Connecticut; property estimated at one hundred acres and sold at thirty pounds. Bradley had paid one-half of the purchase price but the grantor only wanted to make one deed and had deeded to Hotchkiss, who died before he could transfer one-half the property to Bradley. The widow Hotchkiss asked the Assembly to authorize her to make the deed to Bradley, which was permitted. It is not known whether Bradley intended to move to Farmington. The following year he died.

Benjamin and Martha (Tuttle) Bradley had the following children:

i. Benjamin[4], who was born on July 29, 1719, at New Haven.
ii. Timothy[4], who was born on April 30, 1721, at New Haven (*see further*).
iii. Andrew[4], who was born on June 16, 1723, at New Haven.
iv. Elizabeth[4], who was born on December 20, 1725, at New Haven.

Timothy[4] Bradley was born on April 30, 1721, at New Haven, and baptized there on May 7, 1721. He married on February 13, 1744/45, Mercy[5] Baldwin who was born on November 1, 1724, at Milford, Connecticut, and died on March 29, 1820, at Amity (now

Woodbridge), Connecticut. The marriage of this couple was recorded both in New Haven and in the nearby village of Amity, where they both were then living (*see* BALDWIN).

Timothy Bradley served on two campaigns in the last French and Indian War. From May 7, 1756, to September 17, 1756, on the expedition to Crown Point, New York, he was a private in the First Company of the Fourth Connecticut Regiment. Colonel Andrew Ward, Jr., commanded the regiment and was also Captain of the First Company, which was the usual arrangement. In 1758 Timothy Bradley served from April 3d to December 13th, in the Fifth Company of the First Regiment. Captain Andrew Ward, Jr., commanded the company while Major General Phineas Lyman was Colonel of the regiment. On May 12, 1763, at a time of peace, Bradley was commissioned Lieutenant of the Tenth Company or Train Band in the Second Regiment of militia. He had apparently skipped the lower commissioned grade of Ensign. On the Amity record of his death he was called "Captain" but no record has been found of his appointment. He does not appear on rolls of the War of the Revolution.

In 1785 Timothy Bradley served as executor of the will of his father-in-law, Samuel Baldwin. On September 15, 1796, he executed his own will, which was probated in 1803. This testament named his wife Mercy and seven of his children, including his son David. Timothy Bradley died on October 10, 1803, at Woodbridge. His widow died on March 29, 1820, at Woodbridge.

Timothy and Mercy (Baldwin) Bradley had the following children, all of whom were recorded in New Haven but who were probably born in Woodbridge:

i. Eunice^5, who was born on May 3, 1746, and was recorded at New Haven.
ii. Silas^5, who was born on July 27, 1748, and was recorded at New Haven.
iii. Mary^5, who was born on August 5, 1750, and was recorded at New Haven.
iv. DAVID^5, who was born on February 16, 1753, and was recorded at New Haven (*see further*).
v. Mercy^5, who was born on January 29, 1755, and was recorded at New Haven.

vi. Timothy[5], who was born on February 25, 1757, and was recorded at New Haven.
vii. Alling[5], who was born in or about 1760.
viii. Lydia[5], who was born on February 1, 1762, and was recorded at New Haven.
ix. Sarah[5], who was born in or about 1764.
x. Silas[5], who was born on July 20, 1767, and was recorded at New Haven.
ix. Eldad[5], who was born on May 6, 1770, and was recorded at New Haven.

DAVID[5] BRADLEY was born on February 16, 1753, and baptized on February 19, 1753, at Woodbridge. His birth was recorded in New Haven but probably occurred at Woodbridge. He died on May 30, 1837, presumably at Genegantslet, in the town of Greene, New York. He and his wife were buried in the Genegantslet cemetery. She was married to Bradley as LIDEA SMITH on November 26, 1778, at Kent, Connecticut, and died on July 30, 1845, aged eighty-three years and was therefore born in or about 1762. According to her descendants she was known as LYDIA SMITH FULLER as she had been adopted by a Dr. Fuller. It has not been possible to identify her. She may have been the Lydia Smith born on June 18, 1762, at East Haddam, Connecticut. This Lydia was the daughter of Joseph Smith and his wife Mary Fuller. Joseph Smith was the son of John and Elizabeth (Kinard) Smith and his wife was the daughter of John and Mary (Cornwall) Fuller. The Fullers were descendants of Edward[1] Fuller of the *Mayflower*. It is a possibility that Lydia Smith was adopted by one of her Fuller relatives, for instance Jeremiah Fuller of Kent, whose wife Lydia had died July 4, 1755, and who had no daughters.

An original deed which in 1926 was owned by F. E. Bradley of Endicott, New York, shows that on August 18, 1775, Timothy Bradley granted to his son David "the North side of a certain farm of land which I bot of Samuel Mansfield Esq. in the Township of Kent in the County of Litchfield in sd. Colony, which is bounded North on Land of Jeremiah & Jacob Fuller, East and West on highway, and south on the remainder of said Farm, which is to run from sd. Fuller's Land Southward Eighty rods be the quantity therein contained more or less."

There were one or more David Bradleys who served in the Connecticut forces in the War of the Revolution but it has not been possible to identify David of Kent as the soldier.

In 1800 "David Bradley and his wife" appear as members of the church in Kent. In 1803 this couple had moved to Genegantslet in the Township of Greene, Chenango County, New York. Bradley was in good circumstances and took up considerable land, but on August 29, 1803, he deeded his farm to his sons Zachariah and Smith. He died on this farm and his widow died on the next farm, which was owned by her son David.

David and Lydia (Smith) (Fuller) Bradley had the following children:

i. Zachariah[6], who was born on April 24, 1780, at Kent, Connecticut.

ii. Smith[6], who was born on March 18, 1782, at Kent, Connecticut.

iii. David[6], who was born on October 31, or November 31 (*sic*), 1784, at Kent, Connecticut.

iv. Mercy Fanny[6], who was born on February 14, 1787, at Kent, Connecticut. She married Dr. Levi Farr who is mentioned elsewhere in this book.

v. Timothy[6], who was baptized at Kent, Connecticut, on May 8, 1800 (as were all his brothers and sisters) but was born in or about 1790 as he was twenty-eight years old when he died May 13, 1818.

vi. MARY OR POLLY[6], who was born on January 25, 1796, at Kent, Connecticut (*see further*).

vii. Orlow[6].

MARY OR POLLY[6] BRADLEY was born on January 25, 1796, at Kent, Connecticut, and died on April 4 or 5, 1821, at Triangle, New York. She married in or about 1813 GEORGE[6] BECKWITH who was born probably in or about 1782 or 1784 or 1785, in Litchfield South Farms, Connecticut, and died on December 24, 1832, at Triangle, New York.

Anderson, Ancestry and Posterity of Joseph Smith and Emma Hale (1929), 541-543.

Atwater, History of the Colony of New Haven (1902), 11, 213, 546, 550.

Atwater, History of Kent, Connecticut (1897), 59.

Bradley, Descendants of Isaac Bradley (1917), 38–41.

Burt, History of Springfield, Massachusetts (1899), 2:621.

Connecticut Colony Records, 2:265, 279, 524; 3:17, 26, 48, 66, 115; 6:564; 12:139.

Connecticut Historical Society Collections, 8:108; 9:145; 10:15; 12:4, 341.

Connecticut Magazine, 10:726; appendix, x, xiv, xv.

Connecticut in the Revolution, 44, 208, 339, 355, 520.

Dexter, Historical Catalogue of the Members of the First Church of Christ in New Haven (1914), 7, 9, 17, 32, 35, 56.

Fuller, Descendants of Edward Fuller (1908), 45, 46, 198, 199.

Hinman, Catalogue of the Names of the First Puritan Settlers of Connecticut (1852), 316.

Holmes, Directory of the Ancestral Heads of New England Families (1923), 29.

Jacobus, List of Officials of Connecticut and New Haven Colonies (1935), 6.

Kent, Connecticut, Deeds, 6:81. (Deed in Possession of Fred E. Bradley of Endicott, New York).

Kent, Connecticut, Vital Records (Barbour Collection at Connecticut State Library), 2:125.

Lloyd, Family of Aaron and Sarah Bradley (1879), 5–8.

New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 1:157; 9:358; 57:134, 136; 81:133.

New Haven Colony Records, 1:139, 175, 188, 228, 427; 2:158, 358, 360, 447.

New Haven Genealogical Magazine, 2:261, 262, 272; 4:1011; 6:1532, 7:1805.

New Haven Town Records, 1:24, 72, 103, 104, 218, 224, 225, 265, 271, 272, 277, 290, 291, 310, 313, 364, 375, 430, 446, 448, 471, 472, 476, 496, 511–513, 518, 532, 533; 2:18, 34, 35, 44, 58, 62, 86, 138, 139, 156, 157, 166–168, 175, 202, 219, 229, 230, 248, 251, 252, 274, 294, 303, 310, 311, 318, 337, 340, 341, 352, 353, 360, 375, 383, 384, 394, 396, 397, 400, 401, 404, 408, 410, 430.

New Haven Vital Records, 1:14, 22, 43, 71, 78, 82, 129, 147, 188, 189, 205, 213, 250, 308.

Peters, Bradley of Essex County (1915), 178–182.

Powers, The Powers-Banks Ancestry (1921), 226, 235, 236.
Records of the State of Connecticut, 1:215.
Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 1:233, 234.
Smith, History of Chenango and Madison Counties, New York (1880), 199, 200.
Tuttle, Descendants of William and Elizabeth Tuttle (1883), 147, 148.
Willard, Memorial to Henry Augustus Willard and Sarah Bradley Willard (1925), 27-30.
Williams, Ancestry of Lawrence Williams (1915), 207.

BREWSTER

WILLIAM BREWSTER — MARY (?)
LOVE BREWSTER — SARAH COLLIER
SARAH BREWSTER — BENJAMIN BARTLETT
ICHABOD BARTLETT — ELIZABETH WATERMAN
ELIZABETH BARTLETT — JAMES FORD
JAMES FORD — RACHEL BACKUS
NATHANIEL FORD — CAROLINE REES
CAROLINE FORD — WILLIAM HENRY MOORE
NATHANIEL FORD MOORE — RACHEL ARVILLA BECKWITH
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — ADA WATERMAN SMALL

ABOUT WILLIAM^1 BREWSTER, that noble character among the Pilgrim Fathers, so much has been written that it seems unnecessary to give here an exhaustive biography. His part in the settlement of Plymouth alone would take long in telling if all the extant testimony were used, and before that venture there lay a career in England and Holland.

It is strange that despite the wealth of anecdote about Brewster, there still remain mystery and uncertainty about some of the most important events of his life. It is not known exactly when or where he was born, nor when he married, nor even whether Mary, who was his wife in Holland and New England, was the mother of his children, probable as that is.

The Brewster pedigree begins with the father of William Brewster and the facts about this man are quite definite, although his parentage is unknown. Banks attempted to discover the earlier Brewsters but ended his search with the suggestion that two generations of Brewsters in Bawtry and Bentley, both in Yorkshire, offered the "logical and most hopeful clue." Even if these Brewsters carried the line back to the great-grandfather of the Pilgrim Elder, the results would not be impressive. There is nothing to show that the family had any particular social position, although the father of the Elder was at least once styled in a public record as a "gentleman," and certainly was a man of great importance in his district.

William Brewster, the senior, was the father of the Pilgrim and the mother was named Prudence. The father is first of record on January 4, 1575, when Archbishop Grindal of York granted "to our trusty and well-beloved servant William Brewster" the office of "Receiver of our Lordship or Manor of Scrooby, and of all the liberties of the same in the County of Nottingham." In the Manor of Scrooby, an exempt estate belonging to His Grace of York, about that time (certainly in 1582) there were about seventeen towns and it was Brewster's work to collect the revenues. Scrooby Manor House was a fairly large but unpretentious mansion. It was favorably situated as it was near to the royal forest of Sherwood and was also on a main highway to Scotland, and on the main road from London to York. In or about the year 1588, William Brewster, Sr., was also made postmaster under the Crown. At that time a postmaster did not handle personal or business correspondence, which was carried by private hands, such as drovers. The postmaster was simply an agent to assist in the forwarding of government dispatches. In order to hold such an office the postmaster was required to keep some sort of an inn for those who travelled on the post, and also to furnish horses. William Brewster, Sr., was a busy man as receiver, bailiff, postmaster, innkeeper, and also, as the legal representative of the owner of the Manor, he must have presided over the Manorial Courts and had custody of the Manorial records.

All these duties are of interest to recall, as William Brewster, Jr., was soon to inherit them. The son was born in 1566 or 1567, a time arrived at by means of an affidavit he made at Leyden in Holland on June 25, 1609, when he said he was then aged "about forty-two years." It is not known where he was born. His father is believed to have arrived at Scrooby in 1571. The son matriculated at Peterhouse (Saint Peter's), Cambridge University, on December 3, 1580, but did not graduate and may have remained only a few months. In some way he went to the royal Court and received a position in the service of William Davison, a Secretary of State under Queen Elizabeth. He was much in Davison's confidence, served him in confidential matters, and twice accompanied him to the Low Countries, where Davison had been sent as an Ambassador. He remained with Davison even after that statesman fell from royal grace at the time of the death of Mary, Queen of Scots. The period with Davison is supposed to have extended from 1583 to 1589. Davison went to prison as the scapegoat for Queen Mary's death and William Bradford stated that Brewster continued to serve him during his troubles. It happened that William Brewster, Sr., fell ill and remained an invalid for some time before his death. The son, apparently, began to take over his father's duties in 1589 and he continued to hold them for many years. The father died in 1590. He left no will but the papers relating to the settlement of the estate showed that William, Jr., was apparently the only son. Certainly he inherited his father's chief possessions and took over the care of his mother.

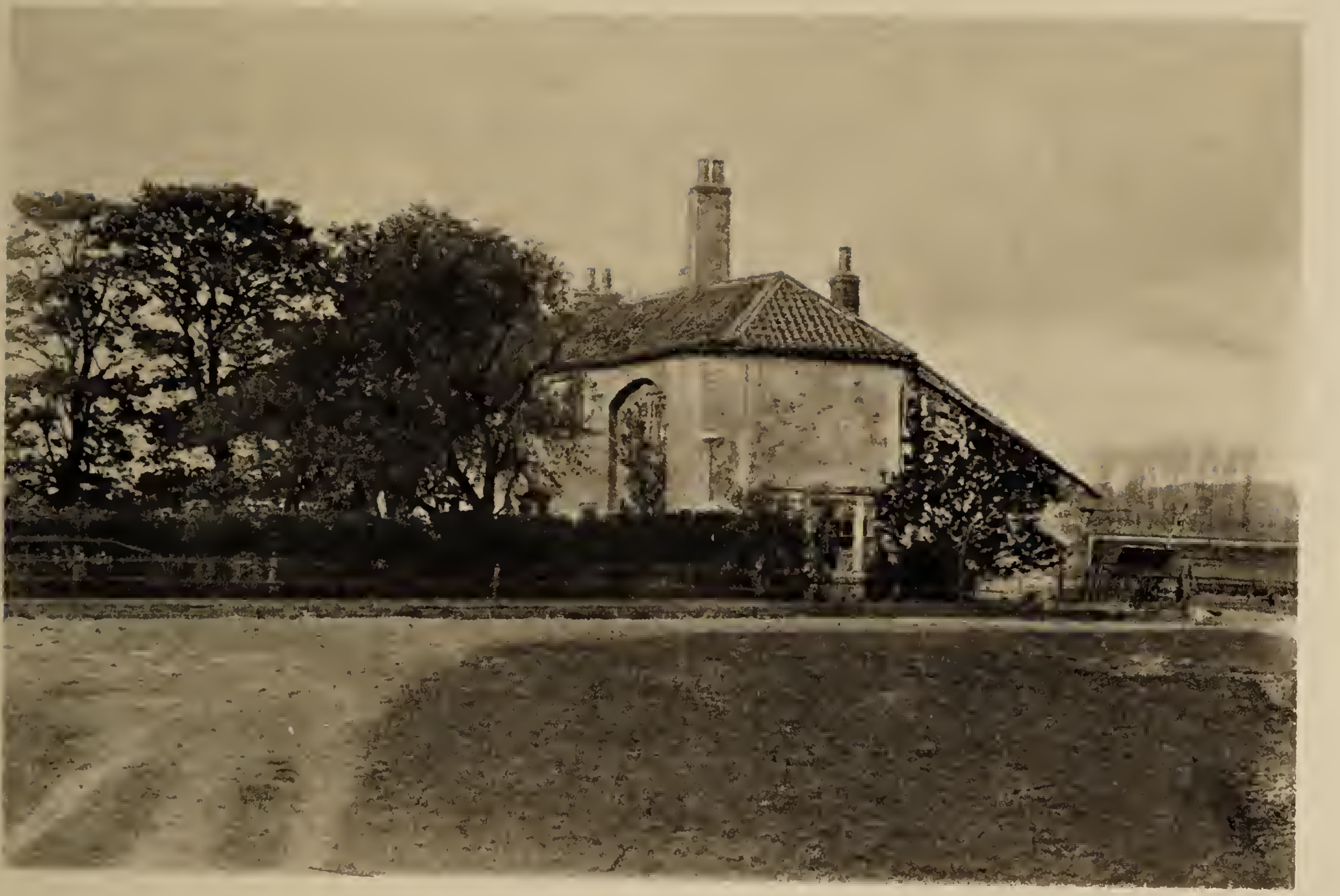
When William Brewster, Jr., became the tenant of Scrooby Manor he was only about twenty-three years old, and the duties must have been heavy for him. He neglected to get his appointment as postmaster confirmed and it was given to another man, but Brewster's friends at Court intervened for him and he duly received the office, which he faithfully held for seventeen years. Once, in 1603, he almost lost the Manor House as King James tried to get it from the Archbishop of York by exchange, the sovereign coveting the place as convenient to Sherwood Forest and also on the road to Scotland which he often used. The king referred to the house as "exceedingly decayed" and of little real value to others, but, for some unknown reason, the deal was never made and Brewster remained undisturbed, until religious difficulties made it better for him to leave.

Brewster showed an intense interest in religion and did much to further and promote religious feeling in his community. He took upon himself the matter of bringing good preachers into the neighborhood. He gradually began to find fault with the tyrannical acts of the bishops and to align himself with those dissenters called the Separatists, who separated from the Established Church late in 1606. A small group began to hold their own Sunday services in the Scrooby Manor House and Brewster was the principal member and the protector of this little band. In fact it was in Scrooby Manor in 1606 that there was born the congregation which was to become the Pilgrim community of Plymouth in New England.

Brewster began to fall into trouble with the authorities. He was one of these Separatists, also called "Brownists," who were ordered before a court on December 1, 1607. He failed to appear and was fined twenty pounds, which he was forced to pay. After this episode the group, according to Bradford, "resolved to go into the Low Countries, where, they heard, was freedom of religion for all men." By the end of September in 1607 Brewster had resigned his office as postmaster at Scrooby. It was not easy to get away, as has been often told. Brewster was one of those taken off a ship at Boston in Lincolnshire and put in jail, and he was one of the seven kept in prison for some time. Before he finally escaped Brewster was nearly impoverished. He reached Amsterdam in 1608, and there a church was organized, with John Robinson as pastor, and John Carver as deacon. This small religious community was moved to Leyden in Holland in April of 1609. About this time William Brewster was elected to the office of "Ruling Elder" of the church, an office he continued to hold in New England.

Brewster was very poor for a time in Holland but before long found ways to use his real abilities. He began to teach English, chiefly to the sons of Danes and Germans, and about 1616 he began a press. This famous printing establishment was continued for the twelve years spent in Holland, and the books recognized as outputs of this plant are now highly valued. Brewster published books in both Latin and English, not always putting his name on them. He fell into serious difficulties over the printing of Puritan pamphlets and the King of England instructed his Ambassador in Holland to press for Brewster's arrest. Brewster, by remaining in hiding, escaped. This was in 1619 and apparently Brewster spent some time in seclusion in England. The full story of Brewster and his companions in Holland has been too thoroughly covered by Dexter, Arber and Burgess for repetition here.

The steps leading to the voyage of the ship *Mayflower* and its famous passage to New England have been the subject of a great literature. It is sufficient to say here that William Brewster was the spiritual leader of that momentous adventure. He was not the pastor of the flock, even though Robinson had remained behind, but as the Senior Elder he represented the church and led the people not only by right but by the example of his own behavior. With him on this journey were his wife and his sons Love and Wrestling.



WILLIAM BREWSTER'S MANOR HOUSE AT SCROOBY
(Copyright by A. S. Burbank, Plymouth)

William Brewster remained the Ruling Elder at Plymouth until his death. He was the only church officer until 1629, and, while he could not preach, baptize or celebrate communion, he was authorized to "expound the scripture" and to hold services of prayer and praise. *The Dictionary of American Biography* points out that "though he was therefore never a minister in the Pilgrim sense of the word . . . . he remained throughout his life the real leader of the church at Plymouth and the man chiefly responsible for its doctrines, observances, and worship."

Brewster removed his residence to the new town of Duxbury in 1632 and served as Elder there until the community secured its first clergyman in 1637. It has been said that in 1636 Brewster represented Duxbury in the General Court of Plymouth Colony but there were no Deputies from the towns until 1639. He is generally considered to have been Chaplain of the military company of Plymouth, as he was undoubtedly the spiritual adviser of that small band, but he apparently was never called "Chaplain."

On April 10, 1644, the beloved Elder died at Plymouth. His wife Mary, who had come with him from Holland, died at Plymouth on April 27, 1627. Little is known of her, not even her surname. Brewster left a considerable estate for the time and place and owned a notable library, as he had about four hundred books, in Latin and Hebrew as well as English. Among his possessions a few can still be identified. The Connecticut Historical Society owns a chest, the Massachusetts Historical Society has the Elder's sword and scabbard, while at Pilgrim Hall in Plymouth is his chair. Brewster was not the dour Puritan pastor of popular understanding. The testimony of his friends shows his warm friendliness, and his inventory proves that he was not too austere to wear a violet colored coat, silk stockings and ruffs.

Before closing this brief account of William Brewster quotation may well be made from the tributes paid him by his contemporaries. William Bradford, Governor of the Plymouth Colony for thirty-one years, in his history called *Of Plimoth Plantation,* wrote a moving account of his old associate. This character sketch was also taken into the records of the church at Plymouth and it is quoted by Morton in his *New England's Memorial*, first published in 1669.

Bradford had this to say:

I am to begine this year whith that which was a mater of great saddnes and mouring unto them all. Aboute ye 18. of Aprill dyed their Reved Elder, and my dear & loving friend, Mr. William Brewster; a man that had done and suffered much for ye Lord Jesus and ye gospells sake, and had bore his parte in well and woe with this poore persecuted church above 36. years in England, Holand, and in this wildernes, and done ye Lord & them faithfull service in his place & calling. And notwithstanding ye many troubls and sorrows he passed throw, the Lord upheld him to a great age. He was nere fourskore years of age (if not all out) when he dyed. He had this blesing added by ye Lord to all ye rest, to dye in his bed, in peace, amongst ye mids of his freinds, who mourned & wepte over him, and ministered what help & comforte they could unto him, and he againe recomforted them whilst he could. His sicknes was not long, and till ye last day therof he did not wholy keepe his bed. His speech continued till somewhat more then halfe a day, & then failed him; and aboute 9. or 10. a clock that eving he dyed, without any pangs at all. A few howers before, he drew his breath shorte, and some few minuts before his last, he drew his breath long, as a man falen into a sound slepe, without any pangs or gaspings, and so sweetly departed this life unto a better. . . . .

I should say something of his life, if to say a litle were not worse then to be silent. But I cannot wholy forbear, though hapily more may be done hereafter. After he had attained some learning, viz. ye knowledg of ye Latine tongue, & some insight in ye Greeke, and spent some small time at Cambridge, and then being first seasoned with ye seeds of grace and vertue, he went to ye Courte, and served that religious and godly gentleman, Mr. Davison, diverce years, when he was Secretary of State; who found him so discreete and faithfull as he trusted him above all other that were aboute him, and only imployed him in all matters of greatest trust and secrecie. He esteemed him rather as a sonne then a servante, and for his wisdom & godlines (in private) he would converse with him more like a freind & familier then a maister. He attended his mr. when he was sente in ambassage by the Queene into ye Low-Countries, in ye Earle of Leicesters time, as for other waighty affaires of state, so to receive possession of the cautionary townes, and in token & signe therof the keyes of Flushing being delivered to him, in her matis name, he kepte them some time, and comitted them to this his servante, who kept them under his pilow, on which he slepte ye first night.

And, at his returne, ye States honoured him with a gould chaine, and his maister comitted it to him, and comanded him to wear it when they arrived in England, as they ridd thorrow the country, till they came to ye Courte. He afterwards remained with him till his troubles, that he was put from his place aboute ye death of ye Queene of Scots; and some good time after, doeing him manie faithfull offices of servise in ye time of his troubles. Afterwards he wente and lived in ye country, in good esteeme amongst his freinds and ye gentle-men of those parts, espetially the godly & religious. He did much good in ye countrie wher he lived, in promoting and furthering religion, not only by his practiss & example, and provocking and incouraging of others, but by procuring of good preachers to ye places theraboute, and drawing on of others to assiste & help forward in such a worke; he him selfe most comonly deepest in ye charge, & some times above his abillitie. And in this state he continued many years, doing ye best good he could, and walking according to ye light he saw, till ye Lord reveiled further unto him. And in ye end, by ye tirrany of ye bishops against godly preachers & people, in silenceing the one & persecuting ye other, he and many more of those times begane to looke further into things, and to see into ye unlawfullnes of their callings, and ye burthen of many anti-christian corruptions, which both he and they endeavored to cast of; as yey allso did, as in ye begining of this treatis is to be seene. After they were joyned togither in comunion, he was a spetiall stay & help unto them. They ordinarily mett at his house on ye Lords day, (which was a manor of ye bishops,) and with great love he entertained them when they came, making provission for them to his great charge. He was ye cheefe of those that were taken at Boston, and suffered ye greatest loss; and of ye seven that were kept longst in prison, and after bound over to ye assises. Affter he came into Holland he suffered much hardship, after he had spente ye most of his means, haveing a great charge, and many children; and, in regard of his former breeding & course of life, not so fitt for many imployments as others were, espetially such as were toylesume & laborious. But yet he ever bore his condition with much cherfullnes and contentation. Towards ye later parte of those 12. years spente in Holland, his outward condition was mended, and he lived well & plentifully; for he fell into a way (by reason he had ye Latine tongue) to teach many students, who had a disire to lerne ye English tongue, to teach them English; and by his method they quickly attained it with great facilitie; for he drew rules to lerne it by, after ye Latine maner; and many gentlemen, both Danes &

Germans, resorted to him, as they had time from other studies, some of them being great mens sones. He also had means to set up printing, (by ye help of some freinds,) and so had imploymente inoughg, and by reason of many books which would not be alowed to be printed in England, they might have had more then they could doe. But now removeing into this countrie, all these things were laid aside againe, and a new course of living must be framed unto; in which he was no way unwilling to take his parte, and to bear his burthen with ye rest, living many times without bread, or corne, many months together, having many times nothing but fish, and often wanting that also; and drunke nothing but water for many years togeather, yea, till within 5. or 6. years of his death. And yet he lived (by ye blessing of God) in health till very old age. And besids yt, he would labour with his hands in ye feilds as long as he was able; yet when the church had no other minister, he taught twise every Saboth, and yt both powerfully and profitably, to ye great contentment of ye hearers, and their comfortable edification; yea, many were brought to God by his ministrie. He did more in this behalfe in a year, then many that have their hundreds a year doe in all their lives. For his personall abilities, he was qualified above many; he was wise and discreete and well spoken, having a grave & deliberate utterance, of a very cherfull spirite, very sociable & pleasante amongst his freinds, of an humble and modest mind, of a peaceable disposition, under vallewing him self & his owne abilities, and some time over valewing others; inoffencive and inocente in his life & conversation, wch gained him ye love of those without, as well as those within; yet he would tell them plainely of their faults & evills, both publickly & privatly, but in such a maner as usually was well taken from him. He was tender harted, and compassionate of such as were in miserie, but espetialy of such as had been of good estate and ranke, and were fallen unto want & poverty, either for goodnes and religions sake, or by ye injury & oppression of others; he would say, of all men these deserved to be pitied most. And none did more offend & displease him then such as would hautily and proudly carry & lift up themselves, being rise from nothing, and haveing litle els in them to comend them but a few fine cloaths, or a litle riches more then others. In teaching, he was very moving & stiring of affections, also very plaine & distincte in what he taught; by which means he became ye more profitable to ye hearers. He had a singuler good gift in prayer, both publick & private, in ripping up ye hart & conscience before God, in ye humble confession of sinne, and begging ye mercies of God in

Christ for ye pardon of ye same. He always thought it were better for ministers to pray oftener, and devide their prears, then be longe & tedious in ye same (excepte upon sollemne & spetiall occations, as in days of humiliation & ye like). His reason was, that ye harte & spirits of all, espetialy ye weake, could hardly continue & stand bente (as it were) so long towards God, as they ought to doe in yt duty, without flagging and falling of. For ye governmente of ye church, (which was most proper to his office,) he was carfull to preserve good order in ye same, and to preserve puritie, both in ye doctrine & comunion of ye same; and to supress any errour or contention that might begine to rise up amongst them; and accordingly God gave good success to his indeavors herein all his days, and he saw ye fruite of his labours in that behalfe. But I must breake of, having only thus touched a few, as it were, heads of things.

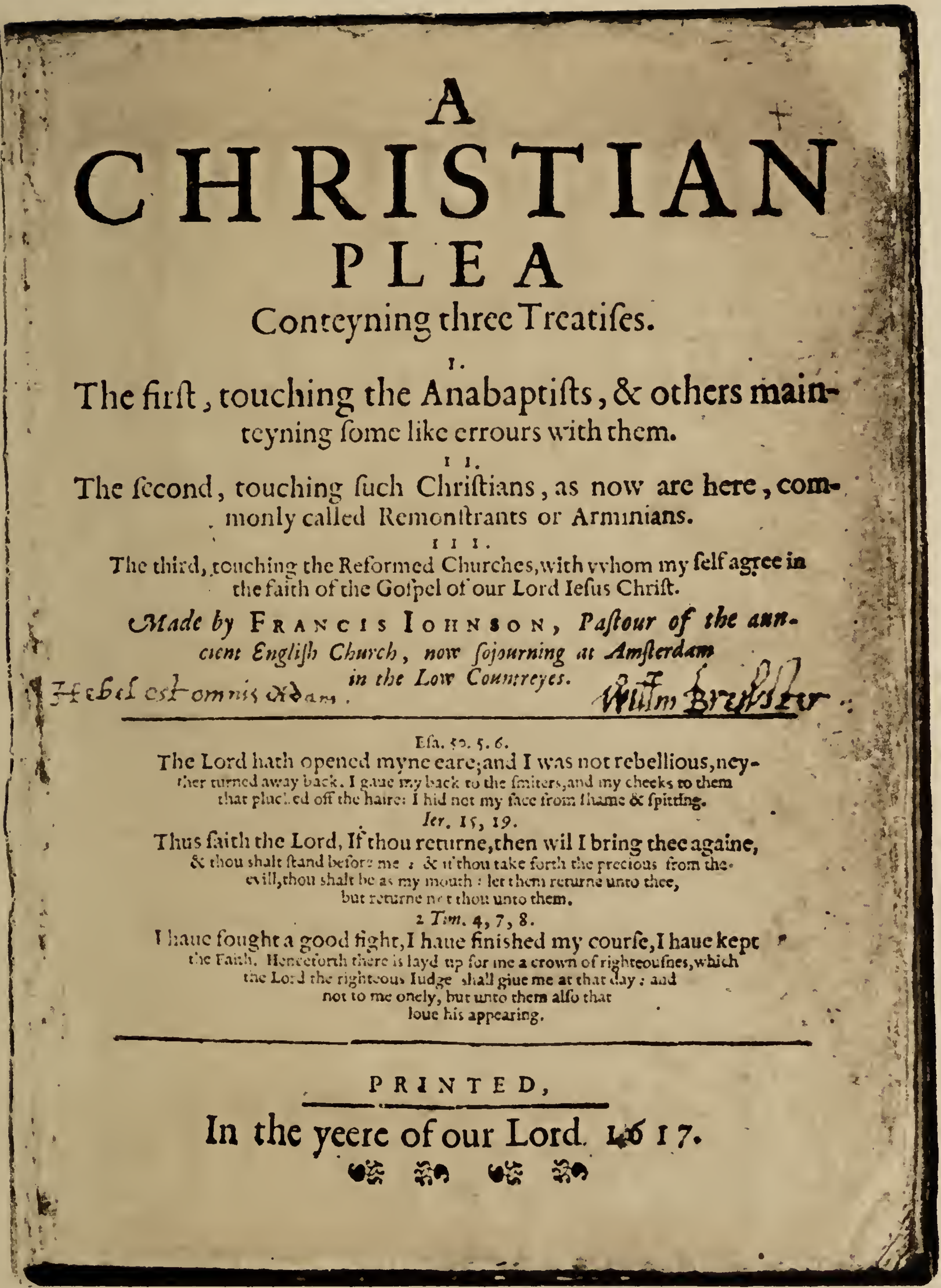
As has been stated, Brewster died on April 10, 1644. He left no will and, on June 6, 1644, administration on his estate was granted to his two sons, Jonathan and Love Brewster. The Plymouth Colony records have a story to tell about this matter. The funeral of Elder Brewster was naturally largely attended and drew his friends from all the towns in Plymouth Colony. After the revered leader had been committed to the earth in Plymouth, the leaders of the Colony proceeded to the house of the Governor, William Bradford, and took with them the two Brewster sons. In the company assembled that day were Bradford, Edward Winslow and Thomas Prence, both later to become Governors of the Colony, Captain Myles Standish, the pastors of Duxbury and Marshfield, the "teacher" of the Plymouth Church and others. The two Brewster sons were exhorted to honor their beloved father with a peaceful proceeding about the division of his estate. The elder son, Jonathan, then announced that he was willing to yield his rights as the first-born and to divide the property equally with his younger brother. In case of any difference of opinion he said "heere are four of my fathers deere and auncient frends," and he named Bradford, Edward Winslow, Thomas Prence and Myles Standish, and announced that "their award will be good as if done by my father."

It turned out that there were differences of opinion between the two sons and late in 1645 the four dear and ancient friends of the

Elder had to settle the division. Love Brewster claimed that when he married, his father had promised him that he would inherit the Elder's house in Duxbury and half the lands. This was the house where Love Brewster had lived since his marriage, taking care of his widowed father. On the other hand, Jonathan was the elder son, but he was largely in debt to the estate. The four arbitrators discharged Jonathan of his debts and as a recognition of his seniority gave him his father's arms and a heifer above an equal share of lands, goods and cattle. But Love Brewster received the family home since "we were so well acquainted with the purpose of the said William Brewster." Certain pieces of real estate were divided up unevenly for various reasons.

Any person at all familiar with *Mayflower* families realizes that the original source of information is the list made by William Bradford at the end of his history of Plymouth. When this history was found in London over two hundred years after it was written many *Mayflower* genealogical problems were settled. It seems well to give here Bradford's references to the family of William Brewster.

Bradford headed his list with this note: "The names of those which came over first, in ye year 1620. and were by the blessing of God the first beginers and (in a sort) the foundation of all the Plantations and Colonies in New-England; and their families." After the name of the first Governor, John Carver, he wrote: "Mr. William Brewster; Mary, his wife; with 2. sons, whose names were Love & Wrasling: and a boy was put to him called Richard More; and another of his brothers. The rest of his children were left behind, & came over afterwards." Richard Moore was a bound-boy who lived but his brother was one of the many who died that terrible first winter. Where Bradford gave his notes as to the final events in the *Mayflower* families he wrote: "Mr. Brewster lived to very old age; about 80. years he was when he dyed, having lived some 23. or 24. years here in ye countrie; & though his wife dyed long before, yet she dyed aged. His sone Wrastle dyed a yonge man unmarried; his sone Love lived till this year 1650. and dyed & left 4. children, now living. His doughters which came over after him are dead, but have left sundry children alive; his eldst sone is still liveing, and hath 9. or 10. children; one maried, who hath a child or 2."



A
CHRISTIAN
PLEA
Conteyning three Treatiſes.

I.
The firſt, touching the Anabaptiſts, & others mainteyning ſome like errours with them.

II.
The ſecond, touching ſuch Chriſtians, as now are here, commonly called Remonſtrants or Arminians.

III.
The third, touching the Reformed Churches, with vvhom my ſelf agree in the faith of the Goſpel of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

Made by FRANCIS IOHNSON, *Paſtour of the auncient Engliſh Church, now ſojourning at Amſterdam in the Low Countreyes.*

Hebel est omnis Adam.
Willm Brewster

Eſa. 50. 5. 6.
The Lord hath opened myne eare; and I was not rebellious, neyther turned away back. I gaue my back to the ſmiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the haire: I hid not my face from ſhame & ſpitting.

Ier. 15, 19.
Thus ſaith the Lord, If thou returne, then wil I bring thee againe, & thou shalt ſtand before me: & if thou take forth the precious from the evill, thou shalt be as my mouth: let them returne unto thee, but returne not thou unto them.

2 *Tim.* 4, 7, 8.
I haue fought a good fight, I haue finished my courſe, I haue kept the Faith. Henceforth there is layd up for me a crown of righteouſnes, which the Lord the righteous Iudge shall giue me at that day: and not to me onely, but unto them alſo that loue his appearing.

PRINTED,
In the yeere of our Lord. 1617.

A TITLE PAGE FROM WILLIAM BREWSTER'S PRESS
(Courtesy of State Historical Society of Wisconsin)

William Brewster had the following children, perhaps by his wife Mary:

- i. Jonathan[2], who was born at Scrooby Manor House, in county Nottingham, England, on August 12, 1593. He arrived in New England on the ship *Fortune* in 1621.
- ii. Patience[2], who arrived on the ship *Anne* in 1623.
- iii. Fear[2], who arrived on the ship *Anne* in 1623.
- iv. ———[2], "a child" who died at Leyden in Holland and was buried there on June 20, 1609, not necessarily an infant as "child" may merely have meant "unmarried."
- v. LOVE[2], who arrived on the ship *Mayflower* in 1620 (*see further*).
- vi. Wrestling[2], who arrived on the ship *Mayflower*.

LOVE[2] BREWSTER was probably born at Scrooby Manor House before his father left there in 1608 for Holland. He came to New England on the *Mayflower* in 1620. He died between October 6, 1650, when his will was made and January 31, 1650/51, when the inventory of his estate was taken. He married at Plymouth on May 25, 1634, SARAH[2] COLLIER. She was born about 1616 and died at Plymouth on April 26, 1691, in her seventy-sixth year. She married, secondly, after September 1, 1656, Richard Parke of Cambridge (*see* COLLIER).

Love Brewster is first mentioned when he was admitted as a freeman on March 2, 1635/36. He was one of the first settlers of Duxbury, living with his father, he and his wife taking care of Elder Brewster with the expectation of inheriting his house. Love Brewster apparently lived in some comfort as he had servants. On August 6, 1637, William Morris, a servant indentured to William Collier, was transferred to Collier's son-in-law, Brewster, for the remainder of his term. Also in 1637, Brewster's servant, Joseph Robinson, is mentioned and in 1638 Richard Bishop hired himself to Love Brewster for one year for his support and pay of three pounds and twenty bushels of corn. In 1642 another servant of Brewster, Thomas Granger, was hanged for serious crime.

In 1637 Brewster was on a jury. In that same year came the war against the Pequot Indians. On June 7, 1637, the General Court of the Colony of New Plymouth "concluded and enacted . . . . shall send forth ayd to assist them of Massachusetts Bay and Conectacutt in their warrs against the Pequin Indians in reveng of the innocent blood of the English wch the sd Pequins have barbarously shed and refuse to give satisfaccon for." Plymouth Colony decided to send thirty men for land service and enough others to man a bark. Lieutenant William Holmes commanded the land contingent and Thomas Prence was to go along to represent the Council of War. Volunteers were called for and thirty-eight offered themselves. Love Brewster said he would go or would send as substitute his man Joseph Robinson.

On November 30, 1640, Love Brewster received a grant of six acres of meadow. On January 5, 1640/41, the Court ordered Francis Billington and his wife Christian to give possession of certain land to the brothers Jonathan and Love Brewster. Love Brewster was on a grand jury on March 7, 1642/43, and in 1643 his name was on the military census taken by Plymouth Colony.

When Elder William[1] Brewster died on April 16, 1644, as already told, Love Brewster inherited, after arbitration, his father's house and lot and about half the lands, goods and cattle. It was 1645 before the distribution was settled. On January 7, 1644/45, Samuel Eaton confirmed the transfer to Love Brewster of the house, orchard and garden originally bought of Eaton's mother by William Brewster. This matter was still not closed. On June 3, 1647, Samuel Eaton made a deed to Love Brewster for some of his late mother's land, and on October 4, 1648, Love Brewster and Samuel Eaton were in Court over boundary differences. Even after Love's death in 1650, the widow Sarah Brewster had to confirm the sale by her husband of three acres to Samuel Eaton.

In 1645 Love Brewster appeared as a proprietor of that part of Duxbury set off as the new town of Bridgewater.

Love Brewster left a will which was dated October 6, 1650, and proved on March 4, 1650/51. The inventory of the estate was taken January 31, 1650/51. Brewster made his wife the sole executrix of an estate valued at ninety-seven pounds, seven shillings, one pence. His list of property is interesting. He had a wine cup, silver plate, pewter, powder horns, a pistol and sword, forty-three books, including three dictionaries (one in French), and two books on husbandry, in addition to the usual religious books. Brewster owned a cart, but no horse, three cows, pigs and poultry. His clothes included two suits, an extra coat, three pairs of shoes, three pairs of stockings, one pair of boots, one hat, cloth for a new suit, a waistcoat of special material, two shirts and four handkerchiefs.

A letter has been preserved from Jonathan^2 Brewster to the widow Sarah, dated September 1, 1656. Since it mentioned a gift of land it was necessary for the family to have it recorded over a hundred years later, in 1757.

Love and Sarah (Collier) Brewster had the following children:

i. SARAH^3 (*see further*).
ii. Nathaniel^3.
iii. William^3.
iv. Wrestling^3.

SARAH^3 BREWSTER married at Duxbury in or about 1656, as his second wife, BENJAMIN^2 BARTLETT. He was born at Plymouth in or about 1632 and died at Duxbury between August 21st and 28th, 1691 (*see* BARTLETT).

Ames, The May-Flower and Her Log (1901), 21, 25-28, 114, 134, 159, 163, 166, 174, 216.

Arber, The Story of the Pilgrim Fathers (1897), 3, 4, 50, 53, 54, 65, 73, 79-86, 142, 167, 189-194, 289-291, 365.

Banks, The English Ancestry and Homes of the Pilgrim Fathers (1929), 35-39.

Banks, Planters of the Commonwealth (1930), 47, 50, 55.

Baylies, An Historical Memoir of the Colony of New Plymouth (1830), Part 2:6-9, 254; Part 4:68.

Bradford, Of Plimoth Plantation (1899), 14, 22, 24, 40-45, 53, 111, 487-493, 531, 535.

Burgess, John Robinson (1920), 67, 79-84, 101-103, 164-186, 209, 357.

Davis, Ancient Landmarks of Plymouth (1899), 43, 44.

Dexter, The England and Holland of the Pilgrims (1906), 232-238, 253-256, 320, 323.

Dictionary of American Biography, 3:29, 30.

Eliot, Biographical Dictionary . . . . in New England (1809), 86, 87.

Goodwin, The Pilgrim Republic (1888), 19, 22-30, 32, 42, 43, 116, 184, 185, 187, 294, 298, 301, 340, 361, 412, 430-433, 446.

Jones, The Brewster Genealogy (1908), xix-xxiii, xxxvii-xl, xlix-lxxviii, 3-7, 11-33.

Leyden Documents Relating to the Pilgrim Fathers (1920), 4, 6, 7, 10.

Mayflower Descendant, 2:203-206; 3:15-30; 8:164, 165; 22:1, 2, 97, 98, 145, 146; 23:97-105.

Morton, New England's Memorial (1885), 10, 144-146, 245, 432, 437, 438, 466-472, 477, 485.

New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 53:109-114.

Peirce's Colonial Lists (1881), 53, 75, 84.

Plymouth Church Records, 1:33-37, 75-82, 271.

Plymouth Colony Records, 1:4, 30, 39, 52, 58, 61, 64, 78, 101, 103, 111, 120, 167; 2:6, 44, 53, 73, 79, 135; 6:17; 7:29, 41; 8:173, 174; 12:99, 115-117, 144, 205.

Pope, The Plymouth Scrap Book (1918), 9, 39.

Prince, A Chronological History of New-England (1826), 159.

Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 1:245, 246.

Sawyer, History of the Pilgrims and Puritans (1922), 1: passim.

Weis, The Colonial Clergy and the Colonial Churches of New England (1936), 39, 40.

Winsor, History of the Town of Duxbury (1849), 48, 55, 70, 90, 93, 171, 228, 234, 348.

Winthrop's Journal, History of New England (Hosmer editor, 1908), 1:93.

BROWNE

NATHANIEL BROWNE — ELEANOR WATTS
NATHANIEL BROWNE — MARTHA HUGHES
NATHANIEL BROWNE — SARAH BACON
SARAH BROWNE — GEORGE BECKWITH
GEORGE BECKWITH — RACHEL MARSH
GEORGE BECKWITH — MARY BRADLEY
RACHEL ARVILLA BECKWITH — NATHANIEL FORD MOORE
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — ADA WATERMAN SMALL

ACCORDING to a manuscript entitled *Sir William Browne, Kt., 1556–1610, and Sir Nathaniel Rich, Kt., 1636, A Chapter of Family History* (*Oxford, 1882*) by Gideon Delaplaine-Scull, which is quoted by Waters in his *Genealogical Gleanings in England* (*1901*) the English ancestry of Nathaniel Browne for four generations is as follows:

1. Thomas Browne of Snelston, Derbyshire, married Margaret Chetham, of the family of Chetham near Manchester, and related to Humphrey Chetham, founder of the Chetham Free Library and The Blue Coat School at Manchester. A son,

2. Nicholas Browne, of Snelston, Derbyshire, was buried on January 18, 1587. He married Eleanor, daughter and heiress to Ralph Shirley, Esq., of Shirley, Derbyshire, and of Staunton Harold and Braylesford, county Leicester. She died on April 28, 1595. Her first husband was Thomas Vernon, second son of Humphrey Vernon of Clifton and Harleston, Derbyshire, as appears by a marriage settlement made on May 5, 1545. A son,

3. Sir William Browne, was born in 1558 at Snelston, Derbyshire. He served for several years in the Low Countries and died there in August, 1610. He was Lieutenant Governor of Flushing. He married Mary Savage, who was born in Germany and was naturalized in 1600. A son,

4. Percy Browne, was born about 1602 and was naturalized in 1622. He married the daughter of Colonel Nathaniel Rich of Standon, Essex. She died before 1635. They had the following children:

i. NATHANIEL[1], the emigrant (*see further*).

ii. Robert, who went to Providence Island, West Indies. He was named after Robert Sydney, Earl of Leicester. He was ordained a minister and appointed to a church in the Somers Islands in 1655 and died there in 1660.
iii. Samuel.
iv. ———, who was educated by the Countess of Leicester, widow of Robert Sydney, First Earl of Leicester. It is supposed that he was named William, as a William Browne was in Providence Island.

NATHANIEL[1] BROWNE emigrated to New England in or before 1635, possibly coming over with the Reverend Thomas Hooker, who emigrated on the *Griffin* in 1633. As Nathaniel's father was born in 1602, and Nathaniel himself married in 1647, he was probably born between 1622 and 1627. The time of his emigration can be placed between November 28, 1632, and December 2, 1635. On the earlier of these dates his aunt, Dame Elizabeth Morgan, made her will, leaving to Nathaniel Browne, her sister's son, "the benefit of two hundred pounds for and towards his maintenance and bringing up until he be of the age of eight and twenty years." On the latter date, December 2, 1635, the boy's uncle, Sir Nathaniel Rich, in his will, gave "to Nathaniel Browne, now in New England with Mr. Hooker, the two hundred pounds which by my sister Morgan's will was bequeathed unto him and fifty pounds more, as my own gift; which two hundred and fifty pounds I would have Mr. Hooker employ during the minority of the said Nathaniel Browne for and towards his education, paying himself for his charges." No record of Browne's emigration has been discovered, nor does his name appear on the records in Cambridge, (the first place of settlement of Mr. Hooker's followers), or Hartford, (their second home), until 1647.

On December 23, 1647, at Hartford, Nathaniel Browne married ELEANOR[2] WATTS. The date of her birth is not known. She died on September 28, 1703, at Middletown (*see* WATTS). Apparently Nathaniel settled first at Springfield, Massachusetts, where his first child, a son who died young, was born in 1648/49. He then removed to Middletown, Connecticut, where his daughter Hannah was born in 1651. After this he apparently returned to England, as his father-in-law, in his will of October 20, 1653, left "to my Daughter Browne the whole Charge of her board & the board of her child, her husband & servant ffrom the Time that her husband went ffrom her toward England Toe the Day of my Death, with all other moneys or Charges that I have Disbursed ffor her use." Browne returned to New England, and again established himself at Middletown, and as a resident of that town was made freeman on May 18, 1654. In this year Browne appeared several times before the Particular Court of the Colony. On May 16, 1654, before that Court, "Natha: Browne Complaines of his Saruant Will Taylor for disorderly Carriage." On October 13, 1654, the Court fined him ten shillings "for disorders in his howse one night." Browne was a defendant in a case brought before the Court on December 7, 1654, by Will Brooks, in an action "about Moneyes payd for him in his absence to the damage of 4 £." The jury found for the plaintiff for debt and damage two pounds, ten shillings, six pence, and costs. An action of slander, with damages of twenty pounds, was brought against Thomas Deman by Browne before the Particular Court on September 6, 1655, and on June 5, 1656, David Wilton sued Browne for a debt of six pounds.

On June 5, 1656, Samuel Marshall, as attorney for "Mr. Ball of London" sued Nathaniel Browne for a debt of sixty pounds. The Court found for the defendant and Marshall asked for a review of the case, and received a verdict of thirty-seven pounds, ten shillings, and costs. At the same session the attorney, as representative of Mr. Thomas Leacock of London, sued Browne for eighteen pounds, and received a verdict of four pounds, four shillings and costs. A third verdict was rendered against Browne for seven pounds, four shillings and costs, in an action of debt brought by Marshall for Dorothy Watson of London. At the conclusion of this case Marshall "engaged in Courte yt none of Nathan Brownes estate shall be taken from him vpon the verdict of the jury vntill he hath procured receipts for the money in Mr Ball his account that Came lastly from London about the thing before specified which appeared in the Courte provided yt Natha Browne doth now give in Security for the payment of the mony when he delivers Nathan Browne the Receipts."

This is the last record of Browne's activities. The inventory of his estate was taken on August 26, 1658, and amounted to ninety-six pounds, two shillings and four pence. His land at Middletown was recorded May 9, 1659. In 1660, after Browne's death, his widow Eleanor was "in a probable way of marriage" to Jasper Clements, but the Court, learning that he had a wife in England ordered them separated until his marriage to his wife was nullified. The Townsmen were to put this order into effect. He must have subsequently married her, as the will of Jasper Clements of Middletown, then aged sixty-four, made October 13, 1677, made his wife Eleanor, and John, Nathaniel and Benoni Brown and Hanna Lane his heirs. His inventory was taken November 7, 1677, and amounted to two hundred and forty-three pounds, four shillings.

After Clements' death, the widow married as her third husband, Nathaniel Willett, who died on January 4, 1697/98. In her will of February 14, 1684, Elizabeth, Eleanor's sister-in-law, mentioned "my sister Willett." Willett's will of July 13, 1697, provided that his wife should have one third of his lands, household goods and sheep, and the use of his house in Hartford if she wished to live there. There is no doubt that Eleanor (Watts) Browne married twice after her first husband's death, yet the Middletown vital records show that Eleanor, wife of Nathaniel Browne, died on September 28, 1703. The original vital records are grouped in families, not entry by entry as the events occur, and possibly this method accounts for the use of the surname Browne in this case.

Nathaniel and Eleanor (Watts) Browne had the following children:

i. Nathaniel^2, who was born "the first Monday in 1648/49," at Springfield, Massachusetts, and died young.
ii. Hannah^2, who was born on April 13, 1651, at Middletown, Connecticut, and married Isaac Lane there on November 5, 1669.
iii. NATHANIEL^2, who was born on July 15, 1654, at Middletown (*see further*).
iv. Thomas^2, who was born on "October the last," 1655, at Middletown.
v. John^2, who was born on April 15, 1657, at Middletown.
vi. Benoni^2, who was born on March 15, 1658/59, at Middletown.

NATHANIEL[2] BROWNE was born on July 15, 1654, at Middletown, Connecticut, and he married there on July 2, 1677, MARTHA[2] HUGHES. She was born in 1655, and she died on May 30, 1729, at Middletown (*see* HUGHES). On May 23, 1691, Nathaniel Browne witnessed the will of John Hall, Sr., of Middletown, and on September 17, 1704, he and his son, Nathaniel, Jr., witnessed the will of William Cheeny of Middletown.

On May 9, 1706, James Evarts of Guilford, Connecticut, on behalf of his wife Hannah (Bow) Evarts, Marie Bow of Guilford, and Nathaniel Browne of Middletown, as guardian to Rebecca Bow, took steps to collect a judgment of nineteen pounds, five shillings, six pence. The original suit had been brought on May 10, 1697, against John Hall, and execution issued to the Middletown Constable, but not put into effect. Martha (Hughes) Browne's sister Rebecca had married Alexander Bow, and it was doubtless her children who were concerned in this case.

On May 9, 1712, at Middletown, Nathaniel Browne died. The inventory of his estate, amounting to four hundred and thirty-seven pounds, seven shillings, one pence, was taken on May 30, 1712. Administration was granted to his widow Martha, and his son Nathaniel on the following June 2d. On May 4, 1713, Nathaniel, as administrator, exhibited his account, and the estate was ordered distributed, the widow receiving twenty pounds, one shilling, eight pence; Nathaniel, as the eldest son, one hundred and ninety-nine pounds, eight shillings, two pence; the heirs of Eleanor, ninety-nine pounds, fourteen shillings, one pence, and Mary, ninety-nine pounds, fourteen shillings, one pence.

Nathaniel and Martha (Hughes) Browne had the following children:

i. Mary[3], who was born on March 2, 1677/78, at Middletown.

ii. Martha[3], who was born on February 16, 1679/80, at Middletown, and died there on the last day of April, 1698, in her nineteenth year.

iii. Eleanor[3], who was born on June 30, 1681, at Middletown, and died there on January 11, 1712/13. Her will was made on January 11, 1712/13, and probated on

February 12, 1712/13. She left her estate, of forty-two pounds, two shillings, eight pence, to her sister Mary to be used for her mother during her lifetime, and then to be divided between Mary and her brother Nathaniel. She also left a bible to Nathaniel[3] Browne's daughter Sarah.

iv. NATHANIEL[3], who was born on September 18, 1683, at Middletown (*see further*).

NATHANIEL[3] BROWNE was born on September 18, 1683, at Middletown, Connecticut. On September 17, 1704, with his father, he witnessed the will of William Cheeny of Middletown. He married SARAH[3] BACON on June 17, 1708, at Middletown. She was born on September 14, 169–, at Middletown. The date of her death is not known (*see* BACON).

Nathaniel Browne was one of three men who surveyed land on June 28, 1722, in the settlement of the bounds between Timothy Sage and Daniel Stocking. The inventory of the estate of Richard Hubbard, Sr., of Middletown was taken on August 23, 1732, by three men, one of whom was Nathaniel Browne. On November 13, 1732, he was appointed administrator, with the widow, of the estate of Peter Butler of Middletown, and on December 19, 1732, Browne was one of the commissioners to administer the insolvent estate of Jeremiah Osgood of Middletown.

On September 20, 1731, Nathaniel Brown made his will. The inventory of his estate was taken on July 15, 1735, and amounted to one hundred and twenty-nine pounds, fourteen shillings, five pence. He left all his movable estate to his wife Sarah except for his sword and gun and ammunition which were to be given to the son of his daughter Sarah Beckwith if she "should have a son and they call him after my name." He left some land which he ordered sold and the proceeds devoted to buying two silver cups each worth twelve pounds which were to be marked "with the two first letters of my name," and placed in the Middletown and Lyme churches. His son-in-law, George Beckwith, was the pastor of the latter church. The widow was to have the house and some land while she remained unmarried; and all his land at Middletown and Lyme not previously disposed of, as well as his grist mill were to go to his daughter Sarah, she, with her husband, "allowing and paying to my wife the 1-6 part of their income." By an agreement of July 14, 1735, the provisions of the will were confirmed by the heirs but the will itself was not probated until March 23, 1775, when Nathaniel Brown Beckwith presented it before the Court, saying it had been for some time secreted.

Nathaniel Browne was buried at Middletown where the following epitaph was placed on his gravestone: "Here lies the body of the truly virtuous Peaceable and peace making Mr Nathaniel Brown, who lived in peace and Died May the 7th, 1735, in ye 53d year of his age, leaving one only Daughter the Heir of his fortune."

Nathaniel and Sarah (Bacon) Browne had the following child:

i. SARAH^4, who was born on March 14, 1709/10, at Middletown (*see further*).

SARAH^4 BROWNE was born on March 14, 1709/10, at Middletown, and died on June 3, 1796, at Lyme, Connecticut, where she was buried in the Lord Graveyard. The gravestone says she died in her ninety-first year, but she was actually only eighty-six. Her aunt, Eleanor Browne, in her will of January 11, 1712/13, left Sarah a bible. She married before September 20, 1731, GEORGE^4 BECKWITH. He was born on April 28, 1703, at Lyme, and died in December, 1793 (*see* BECKWITH).

Banks, The Planters of the Commonwealth (1930), 19, 105.

Bodge, Soldiers in King Philip's War (1906), 145.

Burt, History of Springfield, Massachusetts, 1:43.

Connecticut Colony Records, 1:257, 351; 4:538.

Connecticut Historical Society Collections, 14:607; 22:128, 132, 138, 151, 165, 167, 168, 170.

Field, Centennial Address, Middletown, Connecticut (1853), 40, 41, 144.

Hinman, Catalogue of the Names of the First Puritan Settlers of Connecticut (1846), 125; (1852), 100, 353, 354.

Historical Catalogue of the First Church in Hartford, Connecticut (1885), 235.

Lyme, Connecticut, Land Records, 2:321.

Manwaring, Early Connecticut Probate Records, 1:101, 291, 292, 397, 458, 596; 2:39, 40, 161, 162; 3:21, 22, 45, 70, 91, 144-146.

Middletown, Connecticut, Land Records (at Connecticut State Library, Hartford), 1:20, 23, 28, 37, 46; 2:10.
Middletown, Connecticut, Upper Houses (1908), 683.
New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 11:80; 13:141; 14:63; 15:162; 48:267–270; 59:317; 62:229; 78:386, 387.
Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 1:273.
Springfield, Massachusetts, Vital Records (at City Clerk's Office, Springfield).
The American Genealogist, 9:58.
Trumbull, Memorial History of Hartford County, Connecticut (1886), 1:276.

CAMP

EDWARD CAMP — MARY
MERCY CAMP — JOSIAH BALDWIN
SAMUEL BALDWIN — REBECCA WILKINSON
SAMUEL BALDWIN — MERCY ALLEN
MERCY BALDWIN — TIMOTHY BRADLEY
DAVID BRADLEY — LYDIA SMITH FULLER
MARY BRADLEY — GEORGE BECKWITH
RACHEL ARVILLA BECKWITH — NATHANIEL FORD MOORE
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — ADA WATERMAN SMALL

EDWARD^1 CAMP was born about 1618 or 1619, according to an affidavit he made in 1652/53, giving his age as thirty-four. Possibly he was a son of Nicholas Camp of Milford, Connecticut, who came from Nazing, county Essex, England, but this possibility has never been established as a fact. His wife was named MARY, but little more is known of her. He was an early inhabitant of New Haven, and a member of the Train Band there, and is first recorded on September 6, 1643, when he was fined one shilling by the New Haven Colony Court "for coming late the last trayning day." Another brief mention of Camp's military activities appears in the following incident. In February, 1647/48, William Paine was fined for coming late to meeting with his arms, and refused to pay because he said others had come late and were not complained of. In March the Sergeant was called before the Court to answer to this charge of partiality, and Paine was required to prove what men had come late. Paine "presented sundry names he had in a papr, wch, came late the last Saboth in Maye, 1647, and the last Saboth in June; some of them came late and some brought not their armes." The Sergeant naturally demanded that this be proved, and on May 2, 1648, among other charges, Paine and another witness said that Edward Camp had come without arms. This was not proved, however, and the Sergeant was exonerated.

On July 1, 1644, Camp took the oath of fidelity. Both he and his wife were given seats in the meeting house in the distribution of seats on March 10, 1646/47. On April 3, 1649, Camp was complained of for lacking "a ladder for his house to stand by his chimney, ... but the Court saw cause to pase it by, because Ed. Campe said he had one, but it was not in sight when ye marshall was ther." The ladder was a necessary precaution against fire.

A number of men, of whom Camp was one, petitioned the town for twenty acres each to plant on and liberty to cut grass, on May 6, 1650, and their request was granted. On June 25, 1650, he was one of three men to put up ten pounds bail for a seaman who had injured an Indian.

John Bishop of New Haven dying evidently without direct heirs, by a verbal will left his estate to Edward Camp, Ralph Loynes and Robert Meaker.

The next mention of Camp is of a less pleasant nature. He was involved in some quarrel with Thomas Beech, the original ground of which is not known. On November 2, 1652, Beech charged Camp with quarrelling with him and assaulting him. The Court record reads as follows: "Thomas Beech declareth that he went to Richard Sperries farme vpon some occasion . . . . and found their Edward Camp, Ralph Lines and Richard Beech, it seemes they were talking of him when he came in, for Edw: Camp said when he saw him, here hee comes; Edward Camp said to Thomas Beech that the message he bid his brother Richard doe to him was false, and said he you said you had something else to saye to me, therefore speake now, but Thom: Beech refused: Edwa: Camp urged him to speake but Thom: Beech would not, but said to Edward Camp, doe you hold yor tongue, I will not speake; then Edwa: Camp rose vp from the place where he satt, came to him and knitt his fist, and threatened him, and he thought he would haue beate him, saying shall you teach me to speake: after this he went out to goe home, and when hee was aboute three quarters of a mile from ye farme homeward Edward Camp ouertooke him, and threw him downe, and fell vpon him wth his cudgell, and beate him verey much, and said I will haue you know you rogue you shall not teach mee to speake; ye impression of the blowes were apparently seene as ye Gouernor testifyed, Thom: Beech hauing showed him his arme, and the effects of them hee found in his body, being sore beatten aboute ye backe."

Camp tried rather ingenuously to force the burden of proof on the complainant and to avoid incriminating himself, but the Court warned him against falsely denying his guilt, and advised him to confess. The record continues: "Edward Camp was bidden to speake for himself. He said hee desired Thom: Beech to produce his proofe: he was asked if he denyed it; he said Thomas Beech hath charged him, and let him prove it, and that is all he shall say. . . . The Gouernor told Edward Camp & informed the Court that this case is like the case of a rape, spoken of Deut. 22, there is no witnes onely the testimoney of the maid and the effects found vpon her; the damsell cryed and there was none to saue her; then none but herselfe to testifye, yet that was accepted; it is as when a man riseth vp against his neighbor; so in this case, there is no other witnes but the partie wronged; he testifies the thing and offers to affirm it vpon oath, ... Ed Camp said he did not desire Thom: Beech to take oath. The Gouernor tould him if he would confess the thing it might be spared, but if he put him to it, and knowes himselfe guilty, the oath will be required at his hand; it were better for him if he did it, to confess it was in a passion and show his sorrow for it; Edward Camp said it was so; he did it in a passion, but it was but wth a small sticke that he strucke him wth, that he thought would not hurt him. . . . the Court by way of sentence Ordered that Edward Camp paye to Thomas Beech (all his charges being included) twenty shillings, and that he paye also to the Towne for disturbing the peace twenty shillings, but he was told had he not by a seasonable confession somewhat mittigated the sentence, the fine would haue bine higher, and he must have been bound to the peace; that such as are apt to abuse their strength might be warned, and others traueling alone in ye woods the better secured."

In 1652/53, some of the minister, Mr. Prudden's, hogs were stolen, and on March 1, 1652/53, Thomas Langden and his wife were charged with the theft. In the trial an affidavit dated February 14, 1652/53, was introduced, in which "Edward Camp, aged aboute thirty foure yeeres, affirmeth that he and William Wilmot, comeing to Thomas Langden's house, aboute fryday was fortnight at night, found him and his wife at supper; they both bad them welcome and asked the said deponents to eate some pottage and meat, wch they accepted and sat downe; the said deponent seeing the meat and that it looked black and bloodie, and was flayed of the skine, asked the said Langden what he had, whether a peece of an old horse, but Langden answered no, it was a peece of a dead hog. . . ."

On June 14, 1654, Edward Camp was appointed on a committee to determine "what horses are in ye Towne, fitt for service." On February 6, 1654/55, "Edward Camp was complained of for not issuing accounts wth the Treasurer and for not bringing in an account of his estate; he said he had brought in accounts of his estate from time to time . . . . it was referred to Mr Gibbard and Mr Atwater." On March 12, 1654/55, "Edward Camp, Ralph Lines and Richard Spery were complained of for falling trees contrary to Order, to make pipe staues for some of Milford: they said they knew not but they might fall, so farr of from the Towne, but they now see the Order forbids them, and they are to get but six thousand, wch is for Ensigne Bryan, to paye for things they had of him for the comfort of their families, beside where the trees grew; the stuff of them could not wthout much diffyculty be brought to Newhauen, but they leaue it to ye Court, who after consideration alowed them to get this six thousand, but wished them & others not to be incouraged to breake ye Order by this example."

Camp's friend, Ralph Lines, brought his (Lines') wife to Court on charges of stealing and general disorderly conduct, and Camp appeared as a witness for Lines. On July 3, 1655, "The wife of Ralph Line was called befor the Court, and charged that she hath gon on in a tract of stealing and lying for a great while together, wth much Athiysticall impudent calling God to witness in things she knew to be false, and sundrie particulars were by Edwa. Camp instanced in; as the stealing a Capp, a purse and pinn chusion from Hanah Fuller, ... after she stole sundrie things from him, ye said Edwa. Camp, at seuerall times, as a porrenger, some venison out of his powdering tubb, two hens & a cock, wth other things wch he thinkes she had, as pease, corne, butter; and one time vpon the saboth day she went home and opened his chest and tooke out some wampome . . . . Edward Camp further informed ye Court that there are other miscarriages, both to her husband and him very offensive; as one time she followed his boy into the woods and beat him; wch he told her of and she denyed it: another time she said to his boy, he was a lyar, and so were all the family, and they will be hanged for their lying. To her husband her cariage hath bine verey gross and vnsufferable: but one instance was giuen out of many; one time her husband and she differed, and she fell into a rage and called him very bad names, and vp wth a stick and struck him on the head; his wife and he hearing a busling, ran to see what was the matter: he said his wife abused him so as neuer man was abused, not onely in words, calling him deuill, but in striking him also; Edwa. Camp spake to Goodwife Lines, will you neuer leaue these courses; she replyed he is a deuill, he is a deuill, two or three times, poynting to her husband, Goodman Camp is a man, but he is a deuill . . . [she] shall be seueerly corrected for the same, but considering that she is wth child, they agree that execution may be deferred till she may be deliuered and fitt to receive it, and that for the present she sitt one houre in the stockes . . . . "

On December 4, 1655, Camp bought six acres of meadow land from William Fowler. In the distribution of seats in the meeting house of February 11, 1655/56, both Camp and his wife were given places.

On May 25, 1657, a charge was made against William East before the New Haven Colony Court, that he had not paid the required custom duty on wine and liquor. East was not present "but Edward Camp on his behalfe said that at that time no body was appointed at Milford to receive the customs, and none called for it and he forgot." The excuse was not accepted by the Court. Camp appeared as a witness in another case on the same day.

On May 4, 1658, "Edward Camp propounded aboute a stray colt taken vp by him above three yeare agoe, and yet no owner hath appeared, ... and therfore he now desired to know whether this colt . . . . should wholly belong to him, or any part to ye Towne. . . . . Wherefore ye Court declared that he may marke her wth a Towne brand and his owne earmarke, and may also vse her if he see cause; and for ye full issue of it, they referr till the next Court." At the same session of the Court "Edward Camp desired an abatement of a fine he is lyable to paye, but it is referred to ye next Towne meeting."

At a meeting of February 28, 1658/59, it was proposed that villages should be separated from the town for the convenience of the farmers who found the school house and meeting too far. Apparently a counter suggestion was made that the farmers be called into the town. In this debate "Edward Camp said that he had laid out himself for his settling where he was, & was not well able to provide for himself elsewhere. He desired the Court & Towne to consider his case."

On May 23, 1659, Camp testified in the New Haven Colony Court in a case about a mare. This was the last record of him during his life. The inventory of his estate was taken September 22, 1659. The next mention of Camp occurred on October 4, 1659, when the town records contain the following: "An inventory of the estate of Edward Camp, late of Newhaven, deceased, was prsented, wch inventory being not perfected, it was returned to be compleated against the next Court." The estate was small and the debts many, and the widow was unwilling to administer it. In consequence it fell into the hands of the creditors, of whom the chief was Ensign Bryan, who claimed thirty-one pounds, sixteen shillings. Four other creditors claimed seven, four, six and two pounds respectively. On the same date "the Secretary was appointed to set vp a writeing at ye meeting house doore, wch is as followeth: Whosoever is debtor or creditor to ye estate of Edward Camp, late of Newhaven, deceased, is desired to bring in the account thereof to William Gibbard, Secretarie. . . . " On November 1, 1659, "An inventory of the estate of Edward Camp was againe prsented, amounting to 100£, 5*s*, 3*d* vnto wch some plow irons &c & other small things to the vallew of 4*s* 6*d*, as also an old gun, are to be added, wch was by ye widdow of ye deceased attested vpon oath to be a full inventory to ye best of her knowledg."

The creditors agreed to remit one-half of the debts, and Ensign Bryan in consideration of fifty pounds of the estate which he had in his possession agreed to pay all the creditors one-half of what was due them, and leave the rest with the widow and children unless "some considerable somme be demanded, more then is yet knowne, wch may call for further consideration." On December 4, 1660, the inventory was attested on oath.

On November 6, 1659, it was propounded "that Samuell Boston might be allowed to live wth Widdow Camp, to help her in her occasions, shee having desired him; to wch it was answered that the Court first desired further knowledge of him, before they give leave for his stay. . . ." The information was to be brought to the Governor and the Court was to decide in a fortnight.

The widow Campe "yt lived at Chestnut Hill in New Haven parish" married on April 4, 1660, at Milford, John Lane, widower, of Milford. Lane died in 1669. His will of September 10, 1669, named his wife's children, Samuel, Edward and Mary, and in a codicil made on the following day he named his daughter-in-law, Mercy Baldwin. Mary (Camp) Lane died in 1680. Her will of February 22, 1680, named her sons, Samuel and Edward Camp; her daughters, Mercy Baldwin and Mary Briscoe; her daughter-in-law, Sarah Gunn (evidently Lane's daughter); her son-in-law, Jobamah Gun; and her daughter, Mehitable Camp (her son Edward's wife). The inventory of her estate amounted to sixty-five pounds, fourteen shillings, ten pence. She made "Brother Canfield" and John Fiske the overseers of her will. Thomas Canfield was a witness to the will, and it is not improbable that she was the sister of Canfield or of his wife, Phebe Crane.

On May 27, 1661, the attorney for Mr. John Davenport of New Haven entered an action against Mrs. Joanna Prudden of Milford about a horse taken up and detained by her. There was testimony offered "that there was brought vp by Edw: Campe, about six yeares agoe, a horse colt of a bright bay couler" which was said to be the same horse which came of Davenport's mare. This testimony was taken on February 28, 1660/61. At the same Court of May 27, 1661, "An inventory of the estate of Edward Camp late of Newhaven, deceased, was prsented, proued in court at Newhaven the first of November 1659," by the widow of the deceased. The value of the estate was attested at the New Haven Court of December 4, 1660.

Edward and Mary (———) Camp had the following children:

i. Mercy[2], who was born probably about 1646 (*see further*).

ii. Samuel[2], who was born probably about 1648.

iii. Edward[2], who was born on July 8, 1650, at New Haven.
iv. Mary[2], who was born on April 21, 1652, at New Haven.
v. Sarah[2], who was born on November 25, 1655, at New Haven.

MERCY[2] CAMP was born probably about 1646. She married on June 25, 1666, at Milford, JOSIAH[2] BALDWIN. He was born perhaps about 1642 or 1644, and died in 1683 (*see* BALDWIN). Mercy Baldwin was named in her stepfather's will of September 10, 1669, and also in her mother's will of February 22, 1680. She survived her husband and administered his estate.

Atwater, History of the Colony of New Haven (1902), 322, 546, 549.
Baldwin, C. C., The Baldwin Genealogy (1881), 301.
Boardman, Ancestry of William Francis Joseph Boardman (1906), 149, 150, 213-216.
Hinman, Catalogue of the Names of the First Puritan Settlers of Connecticut (1852), 470.
Holmes, Directory of the Ancestral Heads of New England Families (1923), 41.
Leonard, The Fulton, Hayden, Warner Ancestry in America (1923), 455.
New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 45:223; 81:123.
New Haven Colony Records, 1:109, 139, 262, 295, 364, 371, 378, 453; 2:206, 211, 277, 390, 401.
New Haven Genealogical Magazine, 2:375.
New Haven Town Records, 1:23, 96, 151-153, 169, 216, 229, 233, 246, 247, 261, 271, 273, 353, 395, 417, 418, 422, 424, 465.
New Haven Vital Records, 1:5, 8, 12.
Paul, Ancestry of Katharine Choate Paul (1914), 116.
Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 1:102, 104, 331.
Smith, Jesse Smith, His Ancestors-Descendants (1909), 144.
The American Genealogist, 9:103, 107, 111; 11:126, 127.

CASE

JOHN CASE — SARAH SPENCER
ELIZABETH CASE — JOHN TULLER
WILLIAM TULLER — DAMARIS CORNISH
ELIZABETH TULLER — HENRY MOORE
HENRY MOORE — LUCY CHURCHILL
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — CAROLINE FORD
NATHANIEL FORD MOORE — RACHEL ARVILLA BECKWITH
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — ADA WATERMAN SMALL

JOHN^1 CASE is first recorded in Connecticut in 1655 when he appeared before the Quarter Court held at Hartford on September 6th, "In the Complaint of Jno Case against John Knott for deteyning Henery Case his Servant the Courte seeth no Cause to remove Hen Case from Jno Knott." It is sometimes said that he was at New London, but he has left no trace of his stay there or at Hartford, if he was ever in either place. He next is heard of in New Netherland on August 17, 1656, when he gave the following power of attorney: "I John Case, now Inhabiting in Mashpath Kills in the new Netherlands, have constituted and made my Father William Edwards, inhabitant in Hartford in New England, my true and lawfull Attornye to demand, recouver and recieve in my name and for my vse of Mr Richard Lord of Hartford in New England, mrcht, £6 which the sd. Mr Richard Lord was assigned by the ourseers to pay unto my wife in Pease and wheat when shee was 18 yeares of Age . . . ." This was witnessed by Thomas Casse. From this record it appears that Case was already married in 1656. His wife was SARAH^2 SPENCER, who was born in or about 1636, and died at Simsbury, Connecticut, on November 3, 1691, aged fifty-five (*see* SPENCER). Her mother, Agnes (———) Spencer, had married as her second husband William Edwards of Hartford on December 11, 1647, and Edwards was thus Case's step-father-in-law.

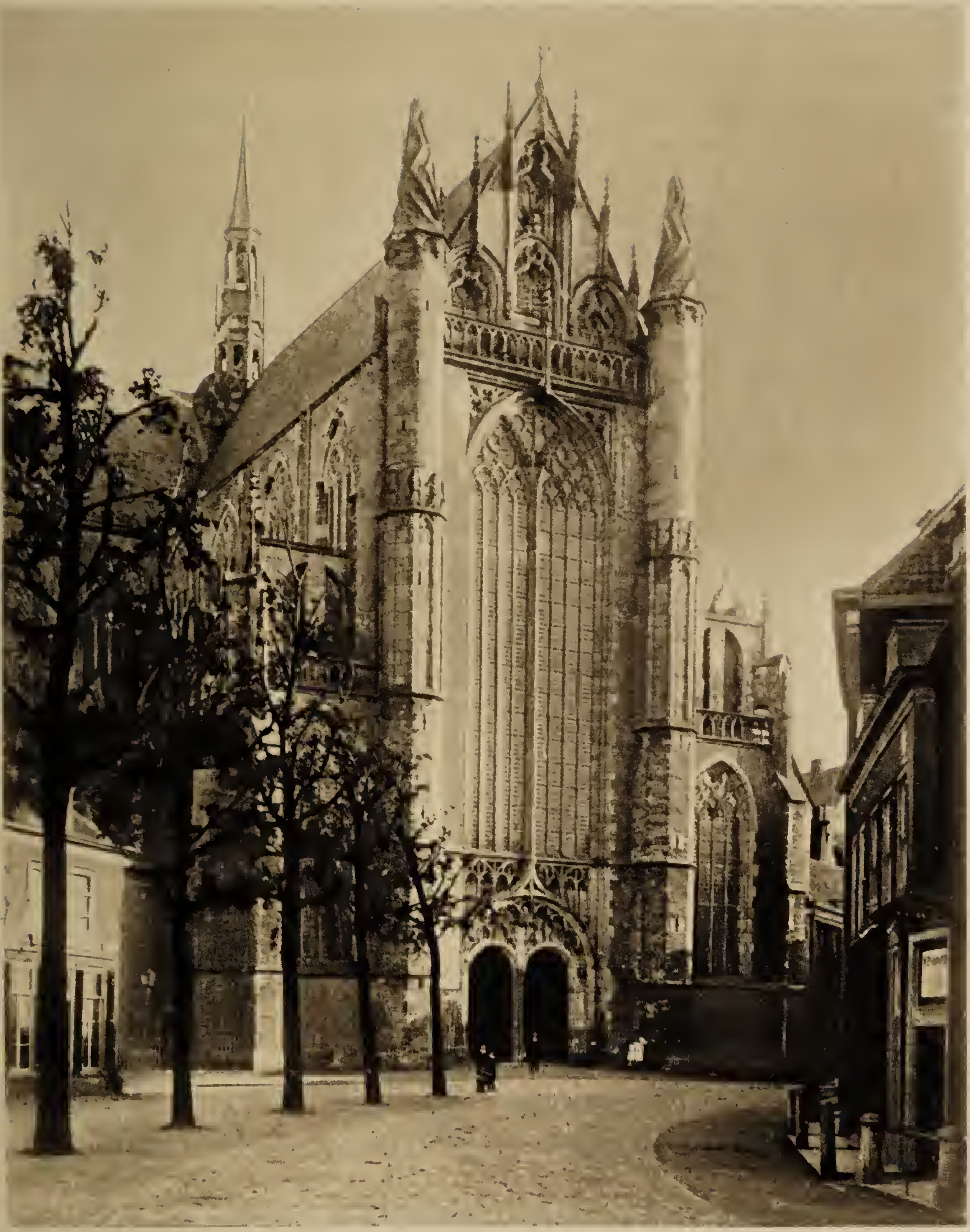
As John Case is first mentioned as a complainant in a case concerning a Henry Case, and as he lived at Mespat Kills, Long Island, it may be that there was some relationship between John and the

Henry Case who lived at Southold, Long Island, and was granted a home lot there on December 15, 1658. Henry died in or before 1665, and his widow married Thomas Hutchinson. On June 14, 1681, Henry Case of Southold gave his mother Martha Hutchinson a quit claim for his share in the estate of his father Henry Case. There was also a Thomas Case of Newtown, Long Island, a Quaker preacher, who died in 1692 at English Kills, leaving his estate to his brother William's son, William. It was doubtless he who witnessed John's power of attorney in 1656. What connection there was between John[1] Case and these Long Island Cases is not known but it seems probable that John was the brother of Richard Case of Hartford, Connecticut, who died there on March 30, 1694.

John Case is next heard of at Windsor, Connecticut, where it is said he settled as early as 1657. His eldest daughter, Elizabeth, was born at Windsor in or about 1658, and five more children were born there between 1660 and 1669. In 1664 he was a land holder at Windsor. On May 10, 1666, he was among "Those entred of Windsor to haue the oath for freedom administered vnto them."

The first permanent settlement at Massacoe, later Simsbury, Connecticut, was begun in 1664, but the first land grants there of which we have record were not made until 1667. John Case was one of the grantees at this time. Probably all the grantees had removed to Simsbury by 1669, and Case was certainly there then. In the return made in 1669 of the men who were "stated inhabitants of Massaco and haue ben free men for Windsor," John Case was one of the thirteen named. On October 14, 1669, the General Court "appoynts John Case, constable for Massacoe." He represented Simsbury at the General Court on May 12, 1670; October 8, 1674; May 13, 1675; and July 9, 1675. After an interval of fifteen years, during most of which the town sent no Deputies to the General Court, Mr. John Case was Deputy again on May 14, 1691 and July 9, 1691.

When war with the Indians became inevitable in 1675, Simsbury was at first garrisoned, but in October the General Court ordered the garrison to be evacuated and the inhabitants to seek safety in one of the older and less vulnerable settlements. They accordingly removed to Windsor or Hartford. Some of them later returned, but on March 3, 1675/76: "The insolency of the heathen and their rage



SAINT PETER'S CHURCH IN LEYDEN, HOLLAND

(Copyright by A. S. Burbank, Plymouth)

increasing against the English, and the spoyle that they have made in sundry places, hath moved us to order that forthwith the people of Simsbury doe remove themselves, and what estate they can remove, to some of the neighboring plantations, for their safety and security."

After the town was thus deserted it was totally destroyed by fire by the Indians on March 26th. Most of the inhabitants had removed to Windsor, and presumably Case also had done so. In March, 1677, when the danger was supposed to be over, they asked the Council of War for permission to return. The permission was granted but not all the settlers were willing to venture themselves again in the ill-fated town, and in 1679 the town was obliged to make an effort to have more land occupied.

On October 9, 1679, the following petition was presented to the General Court: "Vpon the petition of John Terry and John Case in the behalfe of the towne of Simsbury, that those who are proprietors of land in Simsbury might be compelled to com to their alottments and setle themselves or som other suitable persons on their accomodations there." A committee was appointed by the Court to lay out suitable places for building, and after this had been done, the land holders were required to settle there. The town recovered slowly. No taxes were levied by the Colony until 1689, and no Deputy to the General Court was elected from 1675 to 1687.

In 1680 the town made overtures to the Reverend Mr. Samuel Stow to come to Simsbury as the minister. In October, 1681, John Case was appointed to go to Mr. Stow and negotiate with him. In May, 1682, John Case, Sr., was one of the signers of a petition to the General Court to be allowed to establish their church and to have the Reverend Mr. Stow as their minister.

There was a great dissension in Simsbury in 1683 over the site for the proposed meeting house. John Case was one of those who signed an agreement on May 7, 1683, to settle the matter. They were "solemnly to meet togeather in a solemn manner, to cast lots for ye place where ye meeting house shall stand."

John Case took the inventory of the estate of John Griffen of Simsbury on August 23, 1681, and of John Brookes of Simsbury who died on September 3, 1682. On September 2, 1680, he took the inventory of the estate of Joseph Lewes of Simsbury, his daughter's husband. The widow was granted administration, and John Case was "desired to assist the widow." On December 18, 1683, John Case was appointed one of the overseers of the estate of Simon Mills and he took the inventory of Joseph Phelps of Simsbury on March 5, 1683/84.

In 1689 he sold his house and lot and shop at Windsor to Nathaniel Cook. His wife died at Simsbury on November 3, 1691, aged fifty-five, and he married as his second wife Elisabeth (Moore) Loomis, the widow of Nathaniel Loomis of Windsor and the daughter of John Moore of Windsor. She died on July 23, 1728, aged ninety.

John Case, Sr., was on the list of persons taxed in 1694 in the town rate and he was taxed in the minister's rate in 1696 and 1701. John Case, Sr., died at Simsbury on February 21, 1703/4.

The inventory of the estate of John Case, Sr., of Simsbury was taken on March 2, 1703/4, and amounted to five hundred and two pounds, five shillings, one pence. The heirs were the widow Elizabeth; John, the eldest son, and the two sons, Samuel and William, Richard, Bartholomew, Joseph, Elizabeth, Mary, Sarah and Abigail. In his will made on November 21, 1700, and probated on March 9, 1703/4, he left to his wife Elizabeth five pounds a year for life "which was engaged before marriage." His land was to be divided among his sons. To Samuel, he gave "my whole share in the two mills, viz., corn mill and saw mill, ... in Simsbury;" to his son Joseph, his house and lot "in consideration of his living with me during my lifetime and managing my whole affairs and business of husbandry according to my ordering and discretion;" to his daughter Elizabeth Tuller, "£10 more besides what she hath already received;" to his daughter Mary, fifteen pounds and twelve acres; to his daughter "Sarah Case alias Phelps, £20;" and to his daughter Abigail Case, he left thirty pounds. In a codicil dated February 12, 1703/4, he directed that his homestead be divided, one-half going "to that son that shall live with me," and the other half to his three sons, Samuel, Richard and Bartholomew. To his son Joseph although he "has declined his due respects and service from me in this time of distress and sickness contrary to my expectation and agreement," he still left land.

The will was exhibited on March 9, 1703/4. On June 4, 1718, the heirs moved that the remainder of the estate be distributed and on November 28th of that year the final distribution was made including a lot at West River which was laid out to the heirs of Elizabeth Tuller.

John and Sarah (Spencer) Case had the following children:

i. ELIZABETH², who was born in or about 1658, at Windsor, Connecticut (*see further*).
ii. Mary², who was born on June 22, 1660, at Windsor.
iii. John², who was born on November 5, 1662, at Windsor.
iv. William², who was born on June 5, 1665, at Windsor.
v. Samuel², who was born on June 1, 1667, at Windsor.
vi. Richard², who was born on April 27, 1669, at Windsor.
vii. Bartholomew², who was born in October, 1670, at Simsbury.
viii. Joseph², who was born on April 6, 1674, at Simsbury.
ix. Sarah², who was born on April 20, 1676, at Simsbury.
x. Abigail², who was born on May 4, 1682, at Simsbury.

ELIZABETH² CASE was born in or about 1658 at Windsor. She married in 1674, Joseph Lewis. The inventory of his estate was taken by her father on September 2, 1680, and she was appointed administratrix. In or about 1684, she married JOHN¹ TULLER who died before January 28, 1741/42, when the inventory of his estate was taken (*see* TULLER). She died on October 9, 1718, at Simsbury, Connecticut.

Belden, Ancestors and Descendants of Royal Denison Belden and Alice Caldwell Belden (1898), 229, 230.
Case, A Brief Account of the Life of John Case (1898), 3-24.
Colonial Families of America, 7:269.
Connecticut Colony Records, 2:32, 118, 126, 236, 248, 260, 520; 3:42, 101; 4:42, 53.
Connecticut Historical Society Collections, 22:152.
de Forest, William Henry Moore and His Ancestry (1934), 442.
Dermott, Some Descendants of John Case of Simsbury, Connecticut (1909), unpaged.

Frost, Ancestors of Alden Smith Swan and his Wife Mary Althea Farwell (1923), 59.

Goodwin, Genealogical Notes or Contributions to the Family History of Some of the First Settlers of Connecticut and Massachusetts (1856), 275.

Hinman, Catalogue of the Names of the First Puritan Settlers of Connecticut (1846), 79, 122, 163; (1852), 497, 498.

Holmes, Directory of the Ancestral Heads of New England Families (1923), 43.

Jacobus, List of Officials of Connecticut and New Haven Colonies (1935), 10.

Manual of the First Church of Christ, Simsbury, Connecticut (1897), 6, 7.

Manwaring, Early Connecticut Probate Records, 1:104, 277, 313, 330, 335, 347, 424; 2:36–38; 3:466.

Moore's Index, Town of Southold, Long Island (1868), 11.

New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 5:65; 12:37; 58:202.

New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, 50:126.

Old Northwest Genealogical Quarterly, 7:49.

Phelps, History of Simsbury, Granby and Canton, Connecticut (1845), 12–16, 19, 21–29, 46, 51, 55, 152, 153, 156, 157, 168.

Preston, The Bassett-Preston Ancestors (1930), 53.

Reichner, The Reichner-Aiken Genealogies (1918), 162.

Riker, Annals of Newtown, Long Island (1852), 98.

Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 1:345; 2:104; 4:150.

Simsbury, Connecticut, Births, Marriages and Deaths (1898), 15, 22, 38.

Southold, Long Island, Town Records, 1:74, 206, 222.

Stiles, History and Genealogies of Ancient Windsor, Connecticut, 1:151, 478, 881; 2:140, 141.

Welles, Births, Marriages and Deaths Returned from Hartford, Windsor and Fairfield, Connecticut (1898), 16, 19.

CHURCHILL

JOHN CHURCHILL—HANNAH PONTUS
JOSEPH CHURCHILL—SARAH HICKS
JOHN CHURCHILL—DESIRE HOLMES
SAMUEL CHURCHILL—HANNAH CURTIS
SAMUEL CHURCHILL—ELIZABETH CURTIS
LUCY CHURCHILL—HENRY MOORE
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE—CAROLINE FORD
NATHANIEL FORD MOORE—RACHEL ARVILLA BECKWITH
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE—ADA WATERMAN SMALL

THE CHURCHILL LINE was respectable and prosperous but inconspicuous. JOHN^1 CHURCHILL first appeared at the town of Plymouth in Plymouth Colony in August, 1643, when a list was made of men between the ages of sixteen and sixty able to bear arms. This did not necessarily mean he was in the trained militia. On December 18, 1644, at Plymouth, he married HANNAH^2 PONTUS who was born perhaps in Holland (*see* PONTUS).

On August 18, 1645, John Churchill (Churchwell) bought a house and land from Richard Higgins for twelve pounds. On May 1, 1649, the General Court of the Colony "ordered yt John Churchill of Plymouth, shall haue the disposing of the house and land yt was Gorge Clarks for the vse and good of Abigaell Clarke, daughter vnto the said Gorg Clarke." On June 4, 1650, John Churchill was propounded for freeman and admitted and sworn freeman on June 5, 1651. And in March, 1651, Churchill was on a list of those who had a share in the town's land at Punckateesett. On October 20, 1652, he bought from Nathaniel Masterson of Manchester, Massachusetts, a house and ten acres of land at Wellingsley in the township of Plymouth. He paid two young steers, which, however, he was to winter for their new owner, and if the steers died, to pay ten shillings in place of each steer.

On March 4, 1652/53, the will of his father-in-law, William Pontus (made September 9, 1650), was exhibited to the Court. He left his whole estate to his eldest daughter, Mary, except twenty shillings to his daughter Hannah "as an adition to her portion which in my life time I have allredy given her." At the hearing Samuel Donham testified that Pontus had said that "hee had given unto his soninlaw John Churchill and hannah his wife one third pte of his meddow at the Watering place near Plymouth on condition the said John Churchill should make the one halfe of the new ffence then to bee made aboute the said meddow . . . . and bee healpfull towards the maintenance of him whiles he lived; the which conditions the said John Churchill and hannah his wife have pformed soe fare as occation Required." The Court accordingly confirmed the land to Churchill.

On January 17, 1653, John Churchill and Benajah Pratt bought from Philip and Mary Delano a house and about twenty acres near Plymouth "which was sometimes the house and land of William Pontus and James Glasse both Deceased," for nine pounds; and about one and a half acres of "mersh meddow" for eight pounds. This transaction was made with the understanding that "incase the true propriators when they come to bee of age" should require the property, they should have it, and the purchase price should be refunded. On January 20, 1657, John Churchill of Plymouth, planter, sold a house and eight acres to Benajah Pratt. On a list of freemen apparently of about 1658 at Plymouth appears John Churchill. On October 27, 1662, the town granted fifty acres of upland to John Churchill.

John Churchill died at Plymouth on January 1, 1662/63. His nuncupative will was exhibited at Court on March 3, 1662/63. At this time Abigail Clarke, aged twenty, testified that on December 24th last her kinsman John Churchill being ill, had expressed as his will that his sons Joseph and Eliezer should have his lands at Plymouth except fifty acres which he left to his son John. To William he left his purchase land at Punckateesett. His son Joseph was to have the new house at his wife's death but she should have the use of the lands for life and if Joseph should marry "or bee for himself" he should have the use of the old house. "He knew not whether there would bee any thing left when his Children were brought up or noe; but if his wife Could spare it" Joseph and Eliezer were to have a yoke of oxen each while Hannah was to have "a Cow if not two." The inventory of his estate amounted to seventy-four pounds, fourteen shillings, six pence.

On May 3, 1664, "Att this Court, Hannah Churchill, widdow desired that the one halfe of the land graunted to Willam Pontus, being in the diuision of lands att Namassakett and places adjacent, might be confeirmed vnto her and her heires and assignes for euer: the Court, considering of her request, and serching the records conserning both the will of the said deceaased Willam Pontus and the manor of the graunt of the said lands, haue, with the consent of Phillip Delanoy, whoe was then psent, and with the consent of Mary, his wife, the other daughter of the said Willam Pontus, settled the one halfe of the whole intire share of land . . . . vpon and vnto the said Hannah Churchill." On March 5, 1667, the widow Churchill's land was mentioned. She married on June 25, 1669, at Plymouth, Giles Rickard, and she died on December 12, 1690. The inventory of the estate of Hannah Rickard, deceased, "now in possession of her children," was taken on March 17, 1691. She had no real estate and her personal property was at Joseph Churchel's, at Eleazer Churchil's, at John, William and Henry Churchel's, and at John Drew's. Some things had been given to her grandchildren Hannah and Martha Dotey. Joseph Churchill swore to the inventory on the same day. On July 1, 1709, Ebenezer Eaton and Thomas Little as attorney to James Whitting acknowledged the receipt of ten pounds each in full from the administrators. The receipt was acknowledged on September 23, 1709.

John and Hannah (Pontus) Churchill had the following children:

i. **Joseph**^{2}, who was born in or about 1647, at Plymouth (*see further*).

ii. Hannah^2, who was born on November 12, 1649, at Plymouth.

iii. Eliezer^2, who was born on April 20, 1652, at Plymouth.

iv. Mary^2, who was born on August 1, 1654, at Plymouth.

v. William^2, who was born in or about 1656.

vi. John^2, who was born in or about 1657. Despite other erroneous identifications this man was the John Churchill who later became a Sergeant. In the Plymouth Vital Records he is called Sergeant on his marriage to Hanna Bartlett, and in the Vital Records the children of his son John and daughter-in-law Betheah are given, and his son is described as "John Churchill Son to Serjant John Churchl."

JOSEPH² CHURCHILL was born in or about 1647 at Plymouth and was first mentioned on the records on May 18, 1668, when his name appeared on a list of those who voted in town meeting. On August 30, 1671, land was laid out by the town to Joseph and his brother Eliezer. He married SARAH³ HICKS on June 3, 1672, at Plymouth (*see* HICKS).

On October 14, 1674, Joseph Churchill engaged to draw three loads of wood for the town, and in 1684 he was among those appointed to lay out the King's highway through the town. On August 31, 1702, ten acres were granted him by the town "to Mack up his old Addition of land to his lott." On March 15, 1702/3, the town granted to Joseph and Eliezer Churchill "that their land at the south ponds shall extend home to & be bounded by the pond." On August 21, 1704, the bounds of his six acres of meadow were given. His land was mentioned in March, 1710/11, and it was probably his land which was mentioned in a record of May 7, 1715, as bounding that of his brother, Sergeant John Churchill. The date of his death is not known, and it may have been he or his son to whom land was laid out in July, 1718, and it may have been either man who was juror in 1720 and it may have been his ear mark or more probably that of his son Joseph which was entered on January 29, 1724/25.

Joseph and Sarah (Hicks) Churchill had the following children:

i. JOHN³, who was born on July 3 or 22, 1678, at Plymouth (*see further*).
ii. Margaret³, who was born in October, 1684, at Plymouth.
iii. Barnabas³, who was born on July 3, 1686, at Plymouth.
iv. Mercy³, who was born in 1689 and died young.
v. Joseph³, who was born in January, 1692, at Plymouth.

JOHN³ CHURCHILL was born on July 3 or 22, 1678, at Plymouth. He married DESIRE³ HOLMES on November 19, 1700, at Plymouth (*see* HOLMES).

On March 21, 1710/11, the Plymouth Town Records note "the Rest of the proprietors of the oyster bed" among whom was "John Churchell The son of Joseph Churchell." His ear mark was recorded on February 4, 1724/25: "The Mark of John Churchell son of Joseph Churchell his Cattle Sheep & Swine &c is a half penny upon the upper part of the Left ear, and Two half pennys on the upper part of the ear and the other half penny on the under side of the sd ear." Other references to a John Churchill cannot be positively identified as referring to the John of this line as his uncle Sergeant John^{2} Churchill and his cousin John^{3}, son of Sergeant John^{2}, also lived at Plymouth at the same time.

John and Desire (Holmes) Churchill had the following children:

i. Priscilla^{4}, who was born on November 27, 1701, at Plymouth, Massachusetts.
ii. SAMUEL^{4}, who was born on March 8, 1703/4, at Plymouth (*see further*).
iii. Sarah^{4}, who was born on April 25, 1706, at Plymouth.
iv. Phebe^{4}, who was born on October 8, 1708, at Plymouth.
v. Rebecca^{4}, who was born on December 11, 1713, at Plymouth.

SAMUEL^{4} CHURCHILL was born on March 8, 1703/4, at Plymouth. He removed to Stockbridge, Massachusetts, in or about 1732, and he bought fifty acres of land there on May 27, 1761. On June 5, 1763, he and his wife joined the church there. He married in 1732 HANNAH CURTIS who was born on September 15, 1710 (*see* CURTIS, *Second Line*).

Samuel and Hannah (Curtis) Churchill had the following children:

i. SAMUEL^{5}, who was born in 1733, at Stockbridge, Massachusetts (*see further*).
ii. Sarah^{5}, who was born in 1735, at Stockbridge.
iii. Daniel^{5}, who was born in 1738, at Stockbridge.
iv. William^{5}, who was born in 1740, at Stockbridge.

SAMUEL^{5} CHURCHILL was born in 1733 at Stockbridge, Massachusetts. He married in 1761, at New Preston, Connecticut, ELIZABETH^{3} CURTIS, who was born on March 23, 1738, at Woodbury, Connecticut, and died on August 17, 1818, at Owego, New York (*see* CURTIS, *First Line*). Samuel Churchill and his wife joined the Stockbridge Church on May 22, 1763.

Samuel Churchill of Stockbridge, Berkshire County, Massachusetts, made his will on August 18, 1810, and it was probated on December 4, 1810. He left to his wife Elizabeth "that room in the house in which I now live, called the blue room, together with one half of the kitchen and one third part of the cellar under the said house, and also one third part of the barn standing near the same, and also one third part of all the lands which I own in said Stockbridge together with the whole of my household furniture, to her, her heirs and assigns for ever. I do also give to my said wife, one horse and one cow, such as she shall choose out of the horses and cows which I may own and be possessed of at the time of my decease. The aforesaid buildings, land, furniture, horse and cow to be in lieu of her right of dower in my estate.

"I do also give and bequeath to my son Asabel Churchill, one dollar and to my daughters Lucy Moor, Olive Leonard, Rosanna Parker and Elizabeth Cook sixty seven dollars each, which several legacies, together with what I have heretofore given to my said son and daughters, to be in full of their respective shares or portions of my estate.

"I do also give and bequeathe to my son Samuel Churchill five hundred dollars, which sum to be full of his share or portion of my estate." The residue was left to his son Daniel Churchill, who was appointed executor.

Samuel and Elizabeth (Curtis) Churchill had the following children:

i. LUCY[6], who was born on November 22, 1762, at Stockbridge, Massachusetts, and baptized on May 22, 1763 (*see further*).

ii. Olive[6], who was born on February 20, 1764, at Stockbridge, and baptized on April 8, 1764. She married Asa Leonard, and had a daughter Polly who married Stephen Ball and had a son Anson Ball, born March 19, 1817, who married Caroline[5] Moore.

iii. Rosanna[6], who was born on July 13, 1766, at Stockbridge, and baptized on August 17, 1766.

iv. Asabel[6], who was born on July 3, 1769, at Stockbridge, and baptized on August 6, 1769.

v. Samuel[6], who was born on December 10, 1771, at Stockbridge, and baptized on January 19, 1772.
vi. Elizabeth[6], who was born on September 18, 1774, at Stockbridge, and baptized on October 23, 1774.
vii. Solomon[6], who was baptized on November 17, 1776, at Stockbridge, and died young.
viii. Daniel[6], who was born on January 31, 1778, at Stockbridge, and baptized on June 7, 1778.

LUCY[6] CHURCHILL was born on November 22, 1762, at Stockbridge, Massachusetts, and baptized on May 22, 1763. She married on November 1, 1782, at Stockbridge, HENRY[3] MOORE who was born on January 30, 1755/56, at Simsbury, Connecticut, and died on July 5, 1824, at Newark Valley, New York (*see* MOORE). Lucy (Churchill) Moore died on July 22, 1846, at Newark Valley, New York.

Berkshire County, Massachusetts, Deeds, 4:232, 233.
Berkshire County, Massachusetts, Wills, 15:282.
Churchill, The Churchill Family in America (undated), 1-6, 10, 18, 38.
Colonial Families of America, 8:327-333.
Davis, Ancient Landmarks of Plymouth (1899), 331, 346; Part 2:57.
de Forest, William Henry Moore and His Ancestry (1934), 109.
Gay, Tioga County, New York, Gazetteer (undated), 121.
Genealogical Advertiser, 2:59.
Historical Sketch of the Congregational Church, Stockbridge, Massachusetts (1888), 33.
Holmes, Directory of the Ancestral Heads of New England Families (1923), 48.
Hurd, History of Plymouth County, Massachusetts (1884), 129.
Mayflower Descendant, 1:134, 135, 145; 2:225; 3:13; 4:234; 5:92, 93; 11:92, 93, 251; 12:9; 13:86, 113, 207; 14:37; 16:121, 238; 17:71, 102-104, 183; 18:40, 41, 68; 20:119; 21:59; 30:142.
New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 2:256; 5:259; 6:94; 9:314, 317.
Peirce's Colonial Lists (1881), 76.
Plymouth Colony Records, 2:79, 138, 154, 167; 4:58, 173; 8:7, 14, 16, 23, 32, 33, 67, 189, 197, 203; 12:111.

Plymouth Town Records, 1:22, 25, 34, 37, 51, 102, 123, 141, 149, 159, 181, 245, 296, 302, 309, 324; 2:55, 83, 121, 122, 160, 192, 204, 208.

Pope, Pioneers of Massachusetts (1900), 99.

Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 1:386, 387.

CLARKE

JOHN CLARKE—
ELIZABETH CLARKE—WILLIAM PRATT
ELIZABETH PRATT—WILLIAM BACKUS
NATHANIEL BACKUS—ELIZABETH TRACY
JOSIAH BACKUS—LOVE KINGSBURY
RACHEL BACKUS—JAMES FORD
NATHANIEL FORD—CAROLINE REES
CAROLINE FORD—WILLIAM HENRY MOORE
NATHANIEL FORD MOORE—RACHEL ARVILLA BECKWITH
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE—ADA WATERMAN SMALL

JOHN^{1} CLARKE came with his brother George from Great Munden, Hertfordshire, England, to Cambridge, Massachusetts, in 1631 or 1632. There John was required to pale three rods of the common land by an order of March 29, 1632, allotting the work among the inhabitants in proportion to their land holdings. John Clark was made freeman on November 6, 1632, and on August 4, 1634, he was granted two acres by the town. In 1635 the Proprietors' Records show that he had a house and two acres, land in "Cow yard Rowe," a little more than one acre in the old field, and another three acres and land in the great marsh.

He was early entrusted with the responsibility of supplying fish for the town. On March 1, 1635/36, the town "Agreed wth John Clarke to make a sufficient Weir to Catch Alwiffs vppon Menotomies River in the bounds of this Town, before the 12th of Aprell next and shall sell and delliver vnto Inhabetants of the Town and noe other exsept for bayte all the Aylwifs he shall take at iii*s* 6*d* pr thousand." The town further agreed that the fish should be taken off his hands by the town on twenty-four hours notice, or else he was to be free to sell them wherever he could. Also "that if anny shall Desier to haue some to eate before the great quantity Cometh, then he is to haue ii*d* a score and fetch them theire ore iii*d* a score and he bringe them home." Yet another provision was to the effect that the town would allot a certain quantity of the fish to the Indians, for which the town would pay Clarke. On the following December 5th Clarke was appointed hogreeve for the town of Cambridge, but he soon afterward sold his house and two acres there to Edward Winship, and removed to the new town of Hartford in the new Colony, Connecticut.

There he was one of the original proprietors, and there he served in the Pequot War of 1637, for which he was later granted a lot in the Soldiers' Field. The first actual record of him at Hartford is in September, 1639, when "goodman Clarke" was a member of a committee of three to "mesure the Comon pale & bringe in there acount to the towne." It was ordered at the same time that if they should "fayle in mesuring wthin the time set they shall forfit 5*s* a man for euery of them." Clarke had a right in the undivided lands at Hartford, and had twenty-two acres in the land division there of January 3, 1639/40. He later acquired considerable land by grant and purchase, and was often called on to serve on committees, juries, and otherwise to take an active part in the life of the community. He was chosen surveyor in January, 1642/43. On March 5, 1645, John Byssel appeared as plaintiff before the Particular Court, "as Assigne to John Clarke," against George Chappell, and Chappell in turn brought a counter suit against Clarke. Clarke lost both of these cases, but their nature and details of the suits are lacking. William Lotham died early in 1645, providing that after his debts were paid, the remainder of his estate "is by him giuen & bequeathed to John Clarke and John Ogden, who he maks joynt Executors of this his last Will & Testament, equally to be deuided betwixt them."

On September 9, 1647, "Captain Mason & Jo: Clarke are desiered to carry on the building of the Fort, by hireing men or Cartts or other necessaryes. They are alowed to make vse of the last Rate to be paid by Seabrook." In January, 1648, Clarke and his son-in-law, William Pratt, were appointed a committee to make a division of "lands that lye remote" in Saybrook.

The exact date of Clarke's removal to Saybrook is not known. Possibly the time when he and Mason were commissioned to build a fort marked the time of his final removal there. In that case he was already living there in 1648, when he was appointed to divide the "remote" lands there. In 1649 he served as Deputy from Saybrook to the Connecticut General Court. He was again Deputy from Saybrook from 1651 through 1659, and from 1661 through 1663. When there was some difficulty in May, 1651, about "Seabrooks non-payment of the proporcon laid vppon that Towne in reference to the purchase and agreement with Georg Fenwick Esq.," John Clarke and Thomas Birchard, as Deputies for Saybrook, "did ingage themselues in the behalf of the said Towne of Seabrooke, that there shall be due payment made of the said leuye." At the same time, that is on May 15, 1651, the General Court directed the two Deputies, Clarke and Birchard, to go to Pequot to view the land granted or to be granted to Pequot soldiers.

Apparently Clarke boarded workmen for the Colony in 1651, for on March 2, 1651/52, the General Court, "considering John Clarks bill of Countryes charges, they doe conclude and order that the Treasurer shall not pay him for the workmens diett aboue six shillings a weeke for one man." Clarke brought suit against William Waller before the Particular Court on September 7, 1652, and on the following May 29th, received damages, and the defendant was instructed "to make good his promise in making the wheeles." Clarke evidently had some other trouble with Waller, as on December 2, 1652, the Court ordered "that John Clarke Senior, shall bee warned vp to the perticular Courte in May next, to make proofe of Wallers Carriages, in reference to Capt Masons warrant."

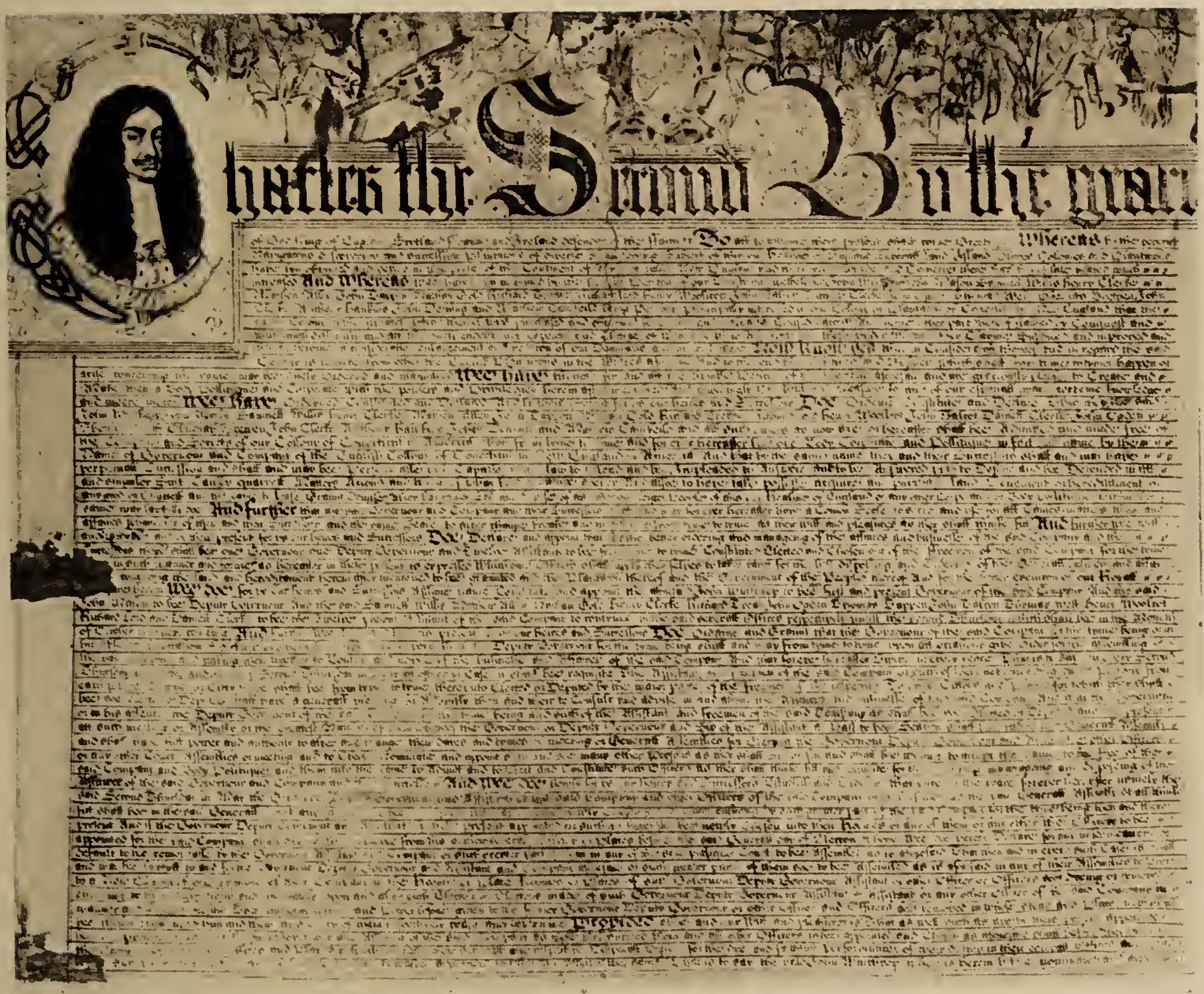
When an expedition was planned against the Dutch in New Netherland in 1653, committees were appointed by the General Court by order of May 21st, "with whom the Constables of each Towne shall take their advice in the pressing of men . . . . for seabroock, Capt. Mason, Good: Clarke & Good: Chapman." In September, 1654, war was determined on against Ninigret, and two hundred and fifty foot soldiers and forty horsemen were to be raised by the United Colonies, of which Connecticut was to provide forty-five foot soldiers. On October 3, 1654, committees were appointed, "to press men and necessaryes in each Towne, for this expedityon, in each Towne till it bee ended." The Saybrook committee again included John Clarke.

In 1657, Clarke was involved in a dispute with Elias Parkman. Parkman sued Clarke for a debt of seventeen pounds on June 4th, and on the same day Clarke brought a countersuit "in an Action of accounts about stowidge of goods to the vallue of 12*li*." Clarke later withdrew his action, and Parkman won a verdict for fourteen pounds on his suit, with the proviso that "Wt is pd by Clark is to be abated out of Executio." This was probably John[1] Clarke, although it will be noticed that at about this time the distinction between the senior and junior of the name appears on the records. John[2] Clarke, the son of John[1], was made freeman on October 9, 1662, and died some time in 1663, as his inventory was taken on August 27th of that year. He was evidently a young man at the time of his death, and it is for that reason more than likely that any record indicating responsibility refers to his father rather than to him. After 1663 there is no further doubt, as only the elder man was living.

On May 18, 1658, John Clark, Sr., and three others were appointed as a committee "to inquire into the case about the Mare yt is in differenc tweixt Math Griswold and Reinold Maruin and make report therof at September Court." Goodman Clarke, whom we suppose to be John[1], was on a committee on May 20, 1658, to reimburse the Indians for their losses by fire at Easthampton. John Clarke, Sr., was on a committee on May 16, 1661, to sell horses for the "Countrey," and on May 12, 1664, Mr. John Clark was nominated as Commissioner for Saybrook, "with Magistraticall power." Within a short time after the death of his son John, whose inventory was taken in August, 1663, another son, Joseph, also died, and on October 13, 1664, John Clarke, Sr., was appointed for the sad duty of administering the estate of Joseph Clarke.

That he was one of the outstanding men of Connecticut is shown by the fact that when the Colony sent its request for a Charter to the King, John Clark, Sr., was one of the "prsons whom we desire to be nominated in ye Pattent." He was accordingly named in the Charter, as one of the men to whom it was issued in 1662.

It is said that he removed to Norwalk, Connecticut, for a year or two, and that it was from Norwalk that he was dismissed to the Milford Church on September 24, 1665. He was certainly in Milford in or before 1665, and he served as Deputy from Milford to the Connecticut General Court from April, 1665, through October, 1668. Another evidence of the esteem in which he was held by his fellow



CONNECTICUT'S ROYAL CHARTER OF 1662
(Courtesy of Connecticut State Library)

townsmen was shown in the fact that he was again made Commissioner or Magistrate, this time for Milford, on May 11, 1666, and served as Magistrate until his death in 1673.

As appears from the medical journal of John Winthrop, John Clark kept the inn or ordinary at Milford in 1668. He was made ruling elder of the church there on June 4, 1673, and died on February 5th of the following year. His will was made or at least begun on February 17, 1672/73, although the date at the end of it is January 19, 1673/74. He left land at Saybrook to his son, John Clark of Saybrook; land to his "cousin" William Pratt; his daughter Elizabeth Pratt, and daughter Sarah Huntington were mentioned, and his wife, who was to have twenty-five pounds. Abigail Fletcher, his wife's daughter, was to have her portion of twenty-five pounds, "which I am to pay to brother Samuel Croly." Brother Samuel Eells was also mentioned, and his sons, and William Pratt and John Clark were appointed executors. The inventory amounted to two hundred and seven pounds, two shillings, six pence. He named his "cousin William Pratt," and also his son William Pratt in his will, which seems to imply that they were two separate persons. However substantial bequests were left to the so-called cousin—thirty-four acres of land, a horse, two steers, a feather bed, bolster, a pair of sheets and coverlets, blankets and curtains, a little iron pot, a chest and his "grey searge cloak." For this reason it seems probable that his son-in-law William Pratt was loosely called cousin, especially as the bequests to his daughter, Elizabeth Pratt, were much smaller, a round table, table cloth, napkins, a silver spoon, and a trunk.

The widow, Mary Clarke, is said to have been the daughter of the widow Joyce Ward of Wethersfield, and to have married John Fletcher of Wethersfield, who died April 18, 1662, as her first husband. After Clarke's death she removed to Farmington, Connecticut, where she lived with her son-in-law, John Stanley. Her own will was made on November 28, 1677, and probated on March 6, 1678/79. She described herself as "of Farmington," but also mentioned "my Homestead" in Milford, which she left to her daughter Abigail.

John Clarke and his first wife had the following children:

i. John^2, the inventory of whose estate was taken on August 27, 1663.

ii. Joseph^2, whose estate was administered on October 13, 1664.

iii. John^2, who survived his father and was one of his executors. The presence of two sons named John is very puzzling, yet the first John in his will named his brothers John and Joseph Clarke, and his brothers Huntington and Pratt, together with Pratt's son, Samuel, which seems incontrovertible proof of the identity of the family group, and of the existence of the two Johns.

iv. ELIZABETH^2 (*see further*).

v. Sarah^2.

ELIZABETH^2 CLARKE married in or about 1640 WILLIAM^1 PRATT, who died before February 20, 1678/79 (*see* PRATT). She married as her second husband before May 31, 1682, William Parker, who died at Saybrook on December 28, 1686. She herself died before April 2, 1695, when land was laid out to her son Samuel's estate which had come to him "after his mother's decease."

Boardman, Ancestry of William Francis Joseph Boardman (1906), 303–305.

Bullard, The Bullard and Allied Families (1930), 237.

Cambridge, Massachusetts, Proprietors' Records (1896), 17, 18, 56.

Cambridge, Massachusetts, Town and Selectmens' Records (1901), 9, 18, 20, 24.

Caulkins, History of Norwich, Connecticut (1874), 53.

Chapman, The Pratt Family (1864), 53, 342, 343, 345, 353, 360, 373, 376.

Connecticut Colony Records, 1:157, 185, 218, 221, 224, 230, 231, 240, 241, 243, 246, 261, 264, 274, 281, 282, 288, 300, 306, 307, 315, 316, 323, 334, 340, 365, 367, 372, 375, 379, 384, 389, 399, 412, 426, 433, 439, 474, 581; 2:3, 4, 13, 17, 23, 32, 43, 46, 58, 63, 64, 69, 94, 106, 111, 131, 152, 156, 170, 190, 193, 210, 233, 251, 286, 521, 523, 524, 527–529, 534.

Connecticut Historical Society Collections, 6:5, 6, 12, 14, 17, 22, 42, 52, 61, 64; 14:71, 85, 87, 151, 176, 192, 197–199, 236, 494, 500, 550, 552; 22:15, 17, 39, 111, 114, 179, 180, 190, 194, 241, 246.

Ferris, The Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines (1931), Vol. 2:201–204, 679–681.

Gay, A Record of the Descendants of John Clark of Farmington, Connecticut (1882), 5-12.
Hinman, Catalogue of the Names of the First Puritan Settlers of Connecticut (1846), 18, 52, 90, 97, 161, 165; (1852), 606, 609, 610.
Historical Catalogue of the First Church in Hartford, Connecticut (1885), 11.
Holmes, Directory of Ancestral Heads of New England Families (1923), 49.
Jacobus, List of Officials of Connecticut and New Haven Colonies (1935), 12.
Johnson, Franklin D. Roosevelt's Colonial Ancestors (1933), 93-96.
Kyes, John Clarke of Hartford and Saybrook, Connecticut (1922), 1, 2.
Love, Colonial History of Hartford, Connecticut (1914), 35, 125, 126, 147.
Manwaring, Early Connecticut Probate Records, 1:22, 52, 83, 132, 187, 188, 194, 195, 211, 288.
Massachusetts Historical Society Collections, first series, 7:10.
New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 3:91; 13:235; 25:288.
Paige, History of Cambridge, Massachusetts (1877), xv, 11, 32, 38, 510.
Paine, My Ancestors, A Memorial of John Paine and Mary Ann May of Connecticut (1914), 143.
Pope, Pioneers of Massachusetts (1900), 102.
Porter, Historical Notices of Hartford, Connecticut (1842), 19.
Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England 1:394, 396.
Stiles, History and Genealogies of Ancient Windsor, Connecticut, 2:155, 156.
The American Genealogist, 9:61, 108-111.
Williams, Ancestry of Lawrence Williams (1915), 71.

COLLIER

WILLIAM COLLIER—JANE (?)
SARAH COLLIER—LOVE BREWSTER
SARAH BREWSTER—BENJAMIN BARTLETT
ICHABOD BARTLETT—ELIZABETH WATERMAN
ELIZABETH BARTLETT—JAMES FORD
JAMES FORD—RACHEL BACKUS
NATHANIEL FORD—CAROLINE REES
CAROLINE FORD—WILLIAM HENRY MOORE
NATHANIEL FORD MOORE—RACHEL ARVILLA BECKWITH
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE—ADA WATERMAN SMALL

WILLIAM^1 COLLIER was not only an early settler in Plymouth but he was one of the Merchant Adventurers who financed the *Mayflower* company on their momentous experiment which began the permanent colonization of New England, and his name often appears in the correspondence between the Pilgrims and their backers in England. Collier, for instance, signed letters from England to Plymouth as early as April 7th, and December 18, 1624, and was one of the signers of an agreement of October 26, 1626, by which the colonists bought out the Merchant Adventurers for eighteen hundred pounds. The first patent granted was made out in the name of John Peirce of London, with whom the Adventurers had many later disputes. A chancery bill of 1627 dealing with these differences shows Collier's name among the Adventurers. In 1629 James Shirley, in writing to Governor Bradford, speaks of three men as "joined partners with you; the like is Mr. Collier, Mr. Thomas and Mr Hatherly, but they no doubt will write unto you." Shirley wrote again on March 19, 1629/30, "For Mr. Collier verily I could have wished it would have sorted with his other affairs, to have been one of us, but he could not spare money, and we thought it not reasonable to take in any partner, unless he were willing and able to spare money, and to lay down his portion of the stock; however account of him as a sure friend, both ready and willing to do you all the offices of a firm friend." Under date of 1631, Bradford, in his history of

Plymouth, mentions "a brew-house of Mr. Colliers in London" but whether this was Collier's whole occupation, or merely a side enterprise is not known.

Certainly Collier was a man of high character, and also of means and social position in Plymouth. He was called *Mr.* from his first arrival, as well as being described as "gentleman," and a contemporary, Josselyn, who published his *Chronological Observations of America* in 1674, says of him that he was "a liberal Benefactor to the Colony of New-Plimouth." Savage says of his motives for emigration that he "had so generous a spirit, as not to be content with making profit by the enterprise of the pilgrims, unless he shared their hardships." Another tribute from a contemporary appeared in *New England's Memorial* written by Nathaniel Morton and first published in 1669. Under date of 1633 he writes: "This year likewise, Mr. William Collier arrived with his family in New England, who, as he had been a good benefactor to the colony of New Plimouth, before he came over, having been an adventurer unto it at its first beginning, so, also, he approved himself a very useful instrument, in that jurisdiction, after he arrived, being frequently chosen, and for divers years serving God and the country in the place of magistracy, and lived a godly and holy life, until old age, which to him is a crown of glory, being found in the way of righteousness."

Collier emigrated in 1633. Josselyn says again that in 1633, "Mr Thomas Hooker, Mr Hains, & Mr Cotton, ministers, arrived in New England all in one ship, and Mr. Stone and Mr. William Collier." Banks gives the Reverend John Cotton, the Reverend Thomas Hooker, John Haynes and the Reverend Samuel Stone, as passengers on the *Griffin* which arrived on September 4, 1633. So Josselyn perhaps did not mean that Stone and Collier were on the same ship as the others, as Collier was surely here in July. On June 8, 1633, Francis Kirby wrote from London to John Winthrop at Boston, "I hope you haue receiud the goods I shipped in the *Mary & John* per Mr. Collier," and on June 24, 1633, Shirley also wrote to Plymouth "my last was sente in ye *Mary and John* by Mr William Collier." No voyage of the *Mary and John* is recorded at this time, and Prince supposes that this ship was the *Mary and Jane,* whose arrival in May, 1633, is noted by Winthrop. Banks refers to the *Mary and Jane* as arriving in 1633, without more specific date. It seems sure at least that Collier did not arrive on the *Griffin.*

Collier was certainly in Plymouth by June 18, 1633, as on that date Emanuel Downing wrote to Winthrop sending a message of affection to a dozen of the more eminent people there, including Mr. Collier.

Collier's name was first mentioned on the Plymouth records in the tax list of March 25, 1633, when "Mr Colliers men" were taxed eighteen shillings. He had himself probably not yet arrived. The first page of the Colony records gives under date of 1633, "The Names of the Freemen of the Incorporacon of Plymouth in New England," and names Mr. William Collier.

The first date on which he himself appears on the records is July 1, 1633, when a certain section of meadow was allotted to him for mowing. On October 10, 1633, the inventory of Peter Browne of Plymouth showed him as debtor "to Mr Collier for ½ bushell of pease," while the inventories of Godbert Godbertson and Sarah, his wife, taken on October 24, 1633, showed that they owed a pound "To mr Collier for comforts in sicknes."

On January 1, 1633/34, Mr. William Collier was one of those who "were admitted into the freedom of this society," and received the oath of fidelity. He was on the committee to make a rate on March 24, 1633/34, and was himself taxed two pounds, five shillings, at this time, the highest tax in the colony.

With Collier there had come to this country his four grown daughters and his wife, Jane, of whom it is not known whether she was his first wife and the mother of his children. In 1634 two of the daughters married, another in 1635, and the fourth in 1637.

Although he was not elected Assistant until January, 1634/35, Collier seems to have been performing the duties of the office as early as the preceding August. On August 19, 1634, as Winthrop records in his *History of New England:* "Mr Bradford and Mr Collier of Plimouth came to Boston, having appointed a meeting here the week before, but by reason of foul weather were driven back. They had written to Capt. Wiggin of Pascataquack about the meeting for hearing the cause of Hockin's death."

The trade in furs, carried on with the Indians at Kennebec was an important source of revenue to the colonists, and Collier was early asked to interest himself in it. On October 1, 1634, "it was determined concerning the trade that it to continue in the hands of the parteners till the next Court, all other persons excluded as formerly; . . . . were made choyse of seuerall persons to treate with the now parteners." Mr. Collier was one of the eight men chosen, and was on a similar committee on January 3, 1636/37, and on December 7, 1641, and June 8, 1649, and on March 5, 1655/56, he was on a committee to see to "the letting of the trade" at Kennebec.

On October 1, 1634, Mr. Collier was chosen to lay out highways "for Duxbery side." This is the first mention of Collier in connection with the town of Duxbury where he later lived.

On January 1, 1634/35, Mr. William Collier was elected Assistant, and reelected in January, 1635/36, and January, 1636/37. He did not serve in 1638, but was reelected in March, 1638/39; March, 1639/40; March, 1640/41; March, 1641/42; March, 1642/43; June, 1644; June, 1645; and served in 1646. He was again elected in June, 1647; June, 1648; and served in 1649; June, 1650; June, 1651; June, 1652; but not in 1653. He was again elected in June, 1654; June, 1655; June, 1656; June, 1657; June, 1658; June, 1659; June, 1660; June, 1661; June, 1662; June, 1663; June, 1664; and June, 1665. This is an exceedingly long and honorable record of public service, continued until age made it impossible for him to serve.

The first mention of Collier's wife is on February 18, 1634/35, when the inventory of Thomas Evans showed a debt "To mrs Colier." In July, 1635, Mr. Collier was on a committee of four with John Doane, to collect money for building a mill and oversee its construction, a project in which he continued to be active in 1639 and 1640. He was frequently granted land, and was still more often on committees to view and lay out land for others.

On March 1, 1635/36, Mr. William Collier was one of those chosen "to assist the Govr in case of justice, as the Councell of this corporacon." He received the oath as a member of the Governor's Council on the same date. Another indication of his position, financial and social, lies in the fact that he had an indentured servant bound to him, of whom we only hear when his services were transferred to Love Brewster, Collier's son-in-law, on August 6, 1637. The servant was William Morris, of Royston, county Hertford, a butcher, who had been bound to "Willm Collier, gent" for a term of five years.

In John Cole's will which was probated on January 7, 1637/38, he not only left five shillings to William Collier's daughter, Elizabeth, but he gave "unto each of master Collyers men half a croune a peece," and named five men, probably workmen but possibly servants.

The town of Duxbury which had been established in 1637 numbered Collier among its first settlers, and on May 7, 1638, the Duxbury church petitioned that ungranted lands might be disposed only to those who were approved by a committee of four, of which Collier was a member, as "fitt for their societie." This was necessary, because the actual settlers were few and much land was held by young men and servants from whom the church could expect little help.

Wolves were a great menace to the colonists, and as early as July, 1638, mention was made of "Mr Collyers woolf trap."

It has already been noted that Collier was a Merchant Adventurer. In 1641, Bradford writes of the disputes between the colonists and the backers: "Mr Sherley being weary of this controversie, and desirous of an end (as well as them selves,) write to Mr. Atwoode and Mr. William Collier, 2. of ye inhabitants of this place, and of his speatiall acquaintance, and desired them to be a means to bring this bussines to an end." Accordingly, assisted by the accountant, Josias Winslow, the colonists drew up their accounts and an agreement on October 15, 1641.

On September 27, 1642, a Council of War was appointed, of which Collier was a member, and he was on later Councils of War on October 10, 1643, with authority to press men and regulate affairs, and on April 6, 1653, on a Council of War appointed because of "the many appeerances of danger towards the countrey by enimies," and on another on June 1, 1658.

Because of the danger to the several Colonies without some union, a confederation was proposed, of the four Colonies of Massachusetts Bay, Plymouth, Connecticut and New Haven, and on March 7, 1642/43, Edward Winslow and Collier were elected by the Plymouth General Court "to go to treate with Massachusetts Bay, &c, about ye combinaycon." The Commissioners met in May, and in June, 1643, Plymouth Colony again commissioned Winslow and Collier "to subscribe the articles of confederacon (now read in the Court) . . . . in name of the whole, and to affix thereto the comon seale of the goument." However, at the meeting of the Commissioners in September, at which Winslow and Collier were present, their commission was referred to as dated August 29th. The agreement being ratified, the United Colonies of New England came into being, a confederation of the four Colonies, with a governing body composed of two Commissioners from each Colony.

Among Collier's numerous other activities, it may be noted that on August 29, 1643, the two Plymouth Commissioners were requested to procure a bushel and a half bushel standard measure from Massachusetts, and on the same date "Mr Collyer and whom he pleaseth wth him at Duxborrow," with delegates from other towns, were appointed to "peruse the laws, & establish, repeal & alter them," and add such as were needed. He served again on a committee to prepare laws in June, 1645, and in June, 1657. In June, 1646, he was Coroner, and in July, 1646, he was on a committee to draw up the excise.

In 1648 Collier acquired another servant, one John Balden, who on December 20th covenanted for the period of five years "to doe him honest and faithfull servis in Sutch work and Imployment as the said Mr William Collier shall haue Ocation to Imploy him the said John Balden in and about." The master in return was bound to supply "meat Drinke and Cloathing lodging and washing and at the end of fouer yeares servis to give the said John Belden a heaiffer of two years old."

An interesting deed of March 6, 1649/50, names a relative of Collier. On that date he deeded ten acres of upland in Duxbury "vnto my kinsman William Clark." In June, 1650, Collier was on a committee to represent Plymouth Colony in adjusting a dispute with Massachusetts Bay about jurisdiction over certain land.

It was Collier's sad duty on January 31, 1650/51, to take the inventory of Love Brewster's estate—his daughter Sarah's husband.

The General Court, on June 5, 1651, in consideration of a promise previously "made vnto Mr Collyar to consider him in that which might tend to his support in the way of maiestracy," proposed to raise twenty pounds by taxes on the various townships, and by a further order of June, 1652, it was ordered that the unpaid residue of forty pounds promised him should be raised.

In the will of William Thomas of Marshfield, made July 9, 1651, Collier was appointed one of the executors, and Thomas bequeathed "unto Mr William Collyare an heifer which hee shall Chuse out of three which I now have; and to his wife a Diaper Tablecloth of nine foot in length." At the purchase of Dartmouth in 1652/53, "Mr Collyare & Sarah Brewster," his daughter, owned one share between them.

On June 11, 1653, Mrs. Jane Collyare, on behalf of her grandchild, Sarah, the wife of Nathaniel Warren, sued Nathaniel's mother, Elizabeth Warren, about some land. The question was submitted to arbitration and finally settled. The whole question is of particular interest, as the fact that William Collier did not join in the petition suggests that Sarah was Jane's grandchild, but not his, and that Jane may have been married before her marriage to Collier.

The Quakers were considered a subversive influence, and were generally severely punished. On December 22, 1657, the Assistants, of whom Collier was one, met at Duxbury to try Robert Hutchin for holding Quaker meetings, contrary to Court order. Collier was the moving spirit in having him arrested and tried.

On September 29, 1658, Collier was appointed "to reduce Goodwife Thomas, a Welch woman, ... to liue more orderly, soe as shee be not for the future indangered to come to missery and extremity, as formerly shee hath bine." Goodwife Thomas continued to give trouble, and in March, 1658/59, Collier and Alden were appointed to see that she stopped trespassing on William Tubbs' land, and removed to her own land, and again in October they were requested to hear her complaint.

It has already been seen that the General Court in 1651 had apparently paid Collier money in order to retain him in public service. On June 7, 1659, the General Court ordered that as "Mr Collyare, by reason of age and much busines on him, can not attend the countreyes busines att Courts but with great difficulties, the Court haue appointed the Treasurer to procure him a seruant, and doe alow him for that purpose the sume of ten pounds." On October 16, 1659, William Collyer, gentleman, gave his son-in-law, Daniel Cole, his purchase land on Cape Cod. Collier was bound in the sum of twenty pounds, on December 6, 1659, to appear at Court to prosecute Joseph Prior for pilfering and "alluring a younge maide, a kinswoman to Mr William Collyares, to healp him, the said Prior, to sundry thinges ptaining to the said Mr Collyare, without knowlidg of or leaue from Mr Collyare or Mrs Jane Collyare his wife." However, when the case was called in March, Prior was sufficiently contrite, and the proceedings were dropped.

The privilege of dispensing liquor was very carefully guarded, and generally only men of excellent character and reputation were permitted to engage in handling intoxicants. In June, 1660, "Liberty is giuen to Mr Collyare by the Court to sell stronge waters to his naighbours or any others, as hee shall thinke meet." Mr. Collier sued Samuel Sturtivant for ten pounds in October, 1660, "for non payment of a bill assigned by the Treasurer" and recovered the debt and costs.

As his daughters were marriageable in 1634, Collier must have been born at least as early as 1594, and perhaps earlier. He was probably seventy or older in 1661, in December of which year William Collier of Duxbury, gentleman, and his wife Jane Collyare sold their home for ninety pounds, the deed to take effect after both their deaths.

Collier was a member of the Court of Assistants before whom the Sachem Alexander was brought in 1662, on suspicion of hostility. The Sachem was dismissed, but died soon after, it is said of grief and anger at the indignity, and was succeeded by Philip, who waged a bitter and bloody war against the colonists.

The records of Collier's last years are few. Only July 2, 1667, thirty or forty acres were granted him for his grandchild, "viz, that grand child whoe is now seruicable vnto him." He died before July 5, 1671, when four men were appointed to administer his estate, and on October 29, 1671, letters of administration were granted them. The Court particularly ordered that Daniel Cole was to have "such pticulars" of the estate as had been specified by William Collyer.

William Collier had the following children either by Jane or another wife:

- i. SARAH[2] (*see further*).
- ii. Rebecca[2], who married on May 15, 1634, Job Cole.
- iii. Mary[2], who married on April 1, 1635, Thomas Prence.
- iv. Elizabeth[2], who married on November 2, 1637, Constant Southworth.

SARAH[2] COLLIER was born in or about 1616 and married LOVE[2] BREWSTER on May 15, 1634, at Plymouth. He was born probably at Scrooby Manor House before his father left there in 1608 for Holland, and came to New England on the *Mayflower* in 1620. He died between October 6, 1650, and January 31, 1650/51, at Duxbury (*see* BREWSTER). Sarah married after September 1, 1656, Richard Parke of Cambridge, Massachusetts, who in his will of July 12, 1665, gave her an interest in his estate, which she sold to his son some years later. She removed to Duxbury and her release of the property, dated September 26, 1678, describes her as the relict of Richard Parke, and living at Duxbury. The last record of her is on March 2, 1679/80, when she was haled to Court by William Paybody, for pulling up and defacing the bound marks of some of Paybody's land which she claimed. She died at Plymouth on April 26, 1691, in her seventy-sixth year.

Ames, The Mayflower and her Log (1901), 58, 61, 68.
Banks, Planters of the Commonwealth (1930), 105, 106.
Bradford's History of Plymouth Plantation (Davis editor, 1908), 203-205, 215, 297, 357-360, 388.
Crosby, One Line of Descendants from Dolor Davis and Richard Everett (1911), 56.
Duxbury Town Records (1893), 39.
Hutchinson, History of the Colony and the Province of Massachusetts Bay (1936), 1:109.
Jones, The Brewster Genealogy (1908), 1:26-28.
Lowell, A Munsey-Hopkins Genealogy, The Ancestry of Andrew Chauncey and Mary Jane Merritt Hopkins (1920), 88.
Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, 3:198, 4:1:17.
Massachusetts Historical Society Collections, first series, 3:28, 34, 48, 65,

75; second series, 4:220; 6:467; 7:138; 10:57, 61, 67–69; third series, 3:378, 9:199; fourth series, 3:204, 213, 285, 308, 377–382, 423.

Mayflower Descendant, 1:82, 157; 2:64, 89, 204, 209; 3:49, 141, 4:82, 186, 187; 5:10, 16, 201; 6:212; 7:11; 10:163; 11:89, 91, 92; 13:87–89; 14:89, 90, 228, 230; 16:210, 211; 18:34, 172; 25:1; 29:6.

Morton, New England's Memorial (1885), 118.

New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 3:343; 4:173, 253, 284, 319; 5:387; 12:162; 29:237, 240; 53:113; 67:147, 151, 153; 79:316, 336.

Plymouth Church Records, 1:271.

Plymouth Colony Records, 1:4, 11, 14, 21, 26, 27, 30–35, 37, 39, 41, 48, 50–52, 55, 64, 67, 68, 71, 73, 74, 80, 84, 90, 95, 101, 109, 112, 116, 117, 125, 130, 140, 144–146, 152, 154, 160, 161, 169; 2:8, 11, 15, 29, 33, 39, 40, 47, 52, 53, 56, 60, 62, 64, 71, 83, 85, 88, 100, 101, 105, 115, 116, 122, 123, 133, 139, 141, 144, 153, 158, 166, 169, 177; 3:3, 6, 14, 21, 26, 27, 33, 48, 55, 56, 67, 77, 96, 99, 104, 114, 117, 124, 128, 134, 138, 149, 158, 160, 162, 166, 174, 177, 180, 187, 195, 202, 214; 4:13, 17, 26, 27, 36, 39, 41, 60, 90, 122, 135, 159; 5:14, 68, 80, 274; 7:13, 42, 45, 57, 124, 220, 221; 8:101, 173, 174, 198; 9:8, 9, 222; 11:25, 56, 79, 155; 12:19, 25, 73, 99, 121, 152, 164, 174, 182.

Pope, Pioneers of Massachusetts (1900), 112.

Pratt, The Early Planters of Scituate, Massachusetts (1929), 17, 20, 21, 28, 54, 95, 98, 129.

Preston, The Bassett-Preston Ancestors (1930), 68.

Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 1:433.

Van Laer, Documents Relating to New Netherland (1924).

Winsor, History of the Town of Duxbury, Massachusetts (1849), 17, 44–46, 66, 70.

Winthrop, History of New England (Savage editor, 1853), 1:165; 2:119, 120, 210.

CORNISH

JAMES CORNISH—
GABRIEL CORNISH—ELIZABETH WOLCOTT
DAMARIS CORNISH—WILLIAM TULLER
ELIZABETH TULLER—HENRY MOORE
HENRY MOORE—LUCY CHURCHILL
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE—CAROLINE FORD
NATHANIEL FORD MOORE—RACHEL ARVILLA BECKWITH
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE—ADA WATERMAN SMALL

JAMES[1] CORNISH was first mentioned in the will of William Jackson of Seabrook (Saybrook), Connecticut, made on September 11, 1659, when he was left a bequest of twenty shillings. Jackson had no natural heirs and left his money to friends and to the church. Cornish witnessed the will of Richard Bushnell of Norwalk, Connecticut, on December 1, 1659. He is listed by Selleck among the settlers at Norwalk between 1656 and 1700, but it does not seem that he was there for any length of time in 1659. In May, 1660, he is said in the *Cornish Genealogy* to have bought a house and land in Saybrook from William Lord and to have taught school there. Probably in 1661, he married as his second wife Phebe (Brown) (Lee) Larrabee. She was the daughter of William Brown of Rusper, county Sussex, England, the granddaughter of the Reverend Joseph Brown and the great-granddaughter of the Reverend William Brown. A daughter of her daughter Elizabeth Larrabee, wife of Joshua Hempstead, made the following genealogical record: "A Genealogy of my Mother . . . . 1723 . . . . my Granmother was the Daughter of Old William Brown he Lived in the County of Esex [*sic*] and town of Rusper In England Come over to New England in ye year 1645 her Granmother Come also and Granmother Died with the Smallpox on board and their Eldest Son John; they had 3 Children that Come over (viz) Hennery Phebe & Mary . . . . Pheebe had three Husbands the first was Lee the Second Larribie and the third Cornish. Lee Died with the Smallpox a comeing over—& Left 3 Children . . . . Laribie had five Children . . . . Cornish had Two Sons (viz) James & one still Born with which She Died in Child Bead att Northampton." Phebe died at Northampton on December 28, 1664.

Nothing is known of the ancestry of the first wife of James Cornish, the mother of his son Gabriel. It is possible that the Gabriel Cornish of Weymouth and Melcomb Regis, county Dorset, England, to whom some references are made in Colonial records, may have been of this Cornish family.

On July 31, 1639, Israel Stoughton wrote from Dorchester, Massachusetts, to Governor John Winthrop about a bond for a hundred pounds which he was trying to collect for Mr. Gabriel Cornish of Weymouth, England. This difficulty was adjusted, as appears by the following release in the records of the Boston, Massachusetts, lawyer, Thomas Lechford, dated September 3, 1639: "Knowe all men by these presents that wheras Gabriel Cornish of Weymouth and Melcomb Regis in the County of Dorset mariner did by his letter of Attorney under his hand & seale dated the sixth day of May last past authorize and appoint me Israel Stoughton of Dorchester in New England Esqr to receive of Thomas Richards of Dorchester aforesaid yeoman the summe of one hundred pounds of lawfull money of England wch should be due unto him the said Gabriel from the said Thomas Richards upon the thirtieth day of July then next coming & now last past . . . ." Stoughton acknowledged the receipt of the hundred pounds. This was surely the same Mr. Cornish who later appears in the correspondence between Governor George Wyllys of Connecticut and his son George in England.

In his accounts for 1643, George Wyllys, in England, noted: "It. pd to Gabriel Cornish of weymouth a bill of exchange of Twenty and one pounds." The Governor wrote to his son about this twenty-one pounds on October 28, 1644, and on May 9th and June 12, 1646, George mentioned it again.

In Connecticut, James Cornish, now called *Mr.*, requested the Particular Court to relieve him of the responsibility of disposing of his predecessor, Greenfield Larrabee's estate. The Court record of December 5, 1661, follows: "Respecting the Estate of Mr Larebey now inventoried and prsented to ye Court: Mr James Cornish haueing married the Relict and declaring himself vnwilling to meddle to dispose of any of ye said Estate til the Court ordr how it shalbe disposed. This Court doth ordr Mr Cornish and Mr Chapman to husband the said estate to pay debts legally due and to gather in debts due to ye Estate and to be accountable for what they doe to ye Court when called thervnto by the Court." The inventory of the estate of Greenfield Larrabee of New London, Connecticut, had been taken on October 17, 1661, and amounted to two hundred and one pounds, three shillings, one pence. On September 4, 1664, the estate was distributed. The eldest son, Greenfield Larraby, got fifteen pounds; John Larraby, twelve pounds; Sarah and Elizabeth Larraby, twenty nobles each; and the relict the remainder.

The life of a school teacher was exceedingly unsettled. No policy had been settled on by the towns as to whether the students or the town should pay the teacher, and various experiments were tried. The unfortunate schoolmaster was badly paid, and had to eke out a living by farming. Mr. Cornish apparently moved frequently from town to town, as he could get a school. Mr. Cornish is next found at Windsor, Connecticut, where he taught school in 1661. In the town accounts of February, 1660/61, appears an item of "£4: 10 to Mr Cornish for schooling." He appraised R. Marvin's estate in 1662 at Lyme, according to Hinman, although in the printed record the name appears as John Cornish. He next removed temporarily to Northampton, Massachusetts. A public school was first established there in 1664, and Mr. Cornish was the first schoolmaster.

The law required that every town of fifty householders should have a teacher of writing and reading. Accordingly on January 28, 1663/64, "the Towne voted to giue Mr Cornish sex pound toward the scoole & to tacke the benifet of the scollers prvided that he teach Sex moneths in the year together." He had bought a home lot at Northampton in 1660, from Alexander Edwards, and is said by the historian of Northampton to have settled there in 1661 or 1662, although he did not sell his land at Saybrook until 1664. No reappointment as schoolmaster appears on the records, but perhaps Mr. Cornish continued teaching until January 7, 1666/67, when William Jeanes was appointed to succeed him. Cornish's wife died in childbirth on December 28, 1664, at Northampton.

On April 19, 1665, the inhabitants of Northampton sent a petition to the General Court to "confirme & maintayne our former &

ancient rights, libertyes & previleges, both in Church & Common wealth" against any change or encroachment by the English government. This was in the handwriting of James Cornish.

On October 9, 1666, before the Connecticut Colony Court of Assistants Mr. James Cornish had appeared against Thomas Lee, suing him for sixty pounds for non-performance of covenant. The jury found for Cornish, and on October 11, 1666, Lee appealed to the General Court: "Thomas Lee appeales to this Court for a further hearinge and determination in a case issued at ye last Court of Assistants between Mr James Cornish Plaintiff and ye said Lee Defendt," and "This Court haveing considered the appeale exhibited by Thomas Lee Pltf agst James Cornish Dt, and the pleas by both parties, doe determine that ye said Thomas Lee shal pay to ye said Cornish 8£ currant pay, and yt ye said Thomas shall pay 3£ to Jeremie Adams, for ye charge of the Court." The details of this case do not appear, but this Thomas Lee must have been Cornish's step-son.

Cornish next removed to the new settlement at Westfield, Massachusetts, which became his home for many years. On January 9, 1667/68, Mr. James Cornish received a grant of land on which he was to be settled with his family by November 10, 1668. He was also one of those appointed to view and proportion the fencing. The town tried to persuade Mr. Hollyoke to accept the ministry, and in 1668, Cornish was entrusted with the negotiations. With George Phelps he was sent "to Springfield to trade with Mr Hollyoke & receive his answer." After this offer had been refused he was again sent to Springfield in October to consult about a minister.

On February 2, 1668/69, James Cornish, as an inhabitant of Springfield, Massachusetts, signed a petition against imposts. On May 19, 1669, he was admitted as freeman of Massachusetts Bay: "Persons admitted to ffreedom by this Court, and those yt tooke their oaths are set downe first; ys yt tooke it not are vndr ye line." The name of James Cornish appeared below the line.

In September, 1669, he was the first Justice at Westfield and in 1670, he was a Selectman. He sold his Northampton home lot in 1669. In 1671, Mr. Cornish was before the Court for taking God's name in vain. In a town meeting at Westfield in opposition to Captain Cooke he said "As God lives that which the Captain says is false." He admitted these words and tried to justify them, but the Court decided that such language was unfit to be used in ordinary matters and fined him twenty shillings. He was also presented for cursing and the Court ordered a fine of twenty shillings "highly resenting that such an aged man and of his quality and profession, should so dishonor God and give such an evil example to youth and others."

He returned to Windsor in 1674, where, on November 19, 1674, "the Town meeting consulted about the school proposed to be kept by Mr. Cornish." His terms were thirty-six pounds a year, but there was a disagreement about how this was to be paid, some wished the children to pay five shillings a quarter, others wished the town to pay the whole expense. He was to keep school five months south and seven months north of the Rivulet. Two or three months later, it was decided "that the scholars shall pay Mr Cornish." This was probably insufficient for his expenses as in May, 1675, "the townsmen agreed that Mr. Cornish should have something out of what we have in hand of the town rate, ... to take it in the kind it is brought in."

During this time King Philip's War had broken out, and Mr. Cornish suffered the loss of his house at Westfield. On October 27, 1675, "the first snowy day of winter" the house was burned.

In the year 1676, James Cornish took the inventory of the Hartford estate of Ann Bishop of Guilford. He contributed five shillings to the poor on June 11, 1676, "This is ye count of what Parsons gaue to ye uollintari contribution mad for ye Poor in wanths in other collonyes upon a motion sent to This collony of conecticot it was don Juen. 11.76." He witnessed the will of Lieutenant David Wilton of Northampton on December 25, 1677. From Windsor he went to settle at Norwalk, Connecticut, where "At a towne meting May the 29th, 1678, voted and agreed to hier a scole master to teach all the childring in the towne to lerne to Rede and write; & that Mr. Cornish shall be hierd for that cervice; & the townsmen are to hier him upon as reasonable terms as they can."

He went next to Westfield, apparently his most permanent home, where in September, 1679, "It was voted to give Mr James Cornish 18£ for keeping school the half year ensuing which is to be paid in wheat, Pork and Indian corn by equal proportion." There in January, 1679/80, he was appointed to record all grants of land in the town. In June, 1686, he received a grant of land at Westfield from the Indian Toto. According to Hinman, Cornish taught at Windsor in 1685, and on December 20, 1685, the town paid Mr. Cornish thirty shillings as schoolmaster there.

In 1687, he was appointed Clerk of the Courts by Andros, and held the office for two years. In 1691, he tried to collect pay for his services as Clerk as "his clerkship under Sir Edmund Andros, subjected him to expenses in attending courts and other works of his office; for which he cannot as yet get due fees." The Court told him to sue, but at the same time ordered the towns to pay what was due him. Because he was in straitened circumstances the Court gave him twenty shillings from the treasury and "recommended to the towns to do something for him in charity."

In 1695, he was still living at Westfield and was then upwards of four score years old. He was apparently reduced to borrowing money, as on March 17, 1697, "Jaemes Cornish, ranger, of Windsor in the Colony of Conecut" filed a bond for about seven pounds received by his father from several persons in Westfield. Cornish removed from Westfield to Simsbury, Connecticut, about that time and made his last home there where his son, James Cornish lived. He died at Simsbury on October 29, 1698, and he was called in the record of his death "old Mr Cornish." He had been born presumably before 1615, and was over eighty-three.

James Cornish and his first wife had the following child:

i. GABRIEL[2], who was born after 1646 (*see further*).

James and Phebe (Brown) (Lee) (Larrabee) Cornish had the following children:

ii. James[2], who was born in or about 1663.

iii. ———[2], a son, stillborn at Northampton, Massachusetts, on December 28, 1664.

GABRIEL[2] CORNISH was born after 1646, as he was under age in 1667, according to Savage. "Gabriel Cornish of Westfeild & eliz woolcot daughter of Georg woolcot were maryed Decembr 15, 1686," at Windsor, Connecticut.

ELIZABETH[3] WOLCOTT was born on January or June 20, 1650, at

Wethersfield or Windsor, Connecticut. She survived her husband as on March 12, 1703, it was voted by the town of Westfield "to pay Benj. Smith 6/— for a room for widow Cornish for one year" (*see* Wolcott). On April 23, 1687, Gabriel Cornish who had married Elizabeth the daughter of George Wolcott, deceased, declared in Court that he did not know how he could come at his wife's portion there being no administrator of her father's estate now living, and administrators were accordingly appointed. Probably she was the Elizabeth Cornish who married Philip Minot at Windsor on May 31, 1704. Gabriel lived at Windsor, Connecticut, and Westfield, Massachusetts. In the voluntary contribution made in Connecticut on June 11, 1676, for the poor of the other colonies, Gabriel Cornish gave thirteen shillings. He died at Westfield on May 24, 1702.

Gabriel and Elizabeth (Wolcott) Cornish had the following children:

i. James^3, who was born on October 23, 1687, at Westfield, Massachusetts. On August 17, 1710, he made his will which was probated on July 11, 1711: "I give to my sister Dammary Cornish all my lands within the bounds of the Township of Westfield, and my chest and clothes in the custody of my uncle George Wolcott of Wethersfield, during her life, and after her decease to her eldest son forever." Administration was granted on July 2, 1711, to William Tuller of Simsbury.

ii. Damaris^3, who was born on February 19, 1690/91, at Westfield (*see further*).

Damaris^3 Cornish was born on February 19, 1690/91, at Westfield, Massachusetts. She married on April 2, 1711, at Simsbury, Connecticut, William^2 Tuller. He was born on June 10, 1687, at Simsbury and died there on September 22, 1740 (*see* Tuller). She died in 1742.

Beard, Historical Address on the 250th Anniversary of the Founding of Norwalk (1901), 15.

Bouton, Historical Discourse on the 200th Anniversary of the Settlement of Norwalk (1851), 31.

Connecticut Colony Records, 2:49, 50.

Connecticut Historical Society Collections, 21:53, 59, 66, 76, 87, 95; 22:241, 242.

Cornish, History and Genealogy of the Cornish Families in America (1907), 1-7.

Dewey, Chronological History of Westfield (1910), 1-3.

Early Northampton, Massachusetts (1914), 52.

Hall, Ancient Historical Records of Norwalk, Connecticut (1847), 69.

Hinman, Catalogue of the Names of the First Puritan Settlers of Connecticut (1846), 127; (1852), 722-724.

Holmes, Directory of the Ancestral Heads of New England Families (1923), 57.

Lockwood, Sermon on the 200th Anniversary of Westfield, Massachusetts (1879), 9.

Lockwood, Westfield, Massachusetts, and its Historic Influences (1922), 1:95-97, 279.

Manwaring, Early Connecticut Probate Records, 1:102, 132, 134, 167, 184, 219, 387, 406; 2:183; 3:357.

Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, 4:2:583.

Massachusetts Historical Society Collections, fifth series, 1:274-276.

New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 3:240; 6:269; 9:87; 63:99, 100.

Notebook Kept by Thomas Lechford, Lawyer (1885), 159.

Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 1:458.

Selleck, Norwalk, Connecticut (1896), 80.

Simsbury, Connecticut, Births, Marriages and Deaths (1898), 16, 21, 33, 104.

Some Early Records and Documents of Windsor, Connecticut (1930), 87, 100.

Stiles, History and Genealogies of Ancient Windsor, Connecticut, 1:229, 398, 399; 2:167.

The American Genealogist, 10:11.

Trumbull, History of Northampton, Massachusetts, 1:141-143, 147, 156, 190, 398.

Welles, Births, Marriages and Deaths Returned from Hartford, Windsor and Fairfield, Connecticut (1898), 52.

Westfield Jubilee (1870), 123.

CURTIS

First Line

SAMUEL CURTIS — LOIS WENTWORTH
ELNATHAN CURTIS — ROSE WELLER
ELIZABETH CURTIS — SAMUEL CHURCHILL
LUCY CHURCHILL — HENRY MOORE
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — CAROLINE FORD
NATHANIEL FORD MOORE — RACHEL ARVILLA BECKWITH
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — ADA WATERMAN SMALL

IT SEEMED likely that SAMUEL[1] CURTIS of Windsor, Connecticut, was a descendant of Henry Curtis of early Windsor and of Northampton, Massachusetts, but apparently he was the founder of a separate family. The *Curtis Family* (*1903*) states that Samuel Curtis was born in Sheffield, England, and emigrated to this country in 1690, but the authority for this statement is not known. An examination of Connecticut and Massachusetts records, published and unpublished, has failed to contribute any information as to the origin of Samuel Curtis or that of his wife, LOIS WENTWORTH. Further, there has not been found anything to tell of the life of Samuel Curtis. The only record states that he purchased a square mile of land on Lake Mahkeenac, near Stockbridge, Berkshire County, Massachusetts, and gave this property to his three sons, Abel, Isaac and Elnathan. It is not known when or where Samuel Curtis or his wife died.

Samuel and Lois (Wentworth) Curtis had the following children:

i. Abel[2].
ii. Isaac[2].
iii. ELNATHAN[2], who was born on April 10, 1712, at Windsor, Connecticut (*see further*).

ELNATHAN[2] CURTIS was born on April 10, 1712, at Windsor, Connecticut, and died at Stockbridge, Massachusetts, on August 20, 1781. On March 10, 1737, he married ROSE[4] WELLER. She was born on March 3, 1714, at Woodbury, Connecticut, and baptized there in April, 1714. She died on June 1, 1808, aged ninety-four (*see* WELLER).

With his two brothers Elnathan Curtis settled on the land near

Stockbridge which his father had bought. This small community became known as Curtisville. Before going to this place Curtis had evidently lived in New Preston, Connecticut, and was received into the Stockbridge church as a newcomer from New Preston. This church had an interesting history. It was first organized in 1735 as a mission for the Muhhekaneew or Stockbridge Indians and many of its members and even some of its officers were Indians. In the year 1763 there were six admissions: Elnathan Curtis and his wife, Samuel Churchill and his wife, and two Indians. Elnathan Curtis was the fourth man made deacon of the church, an office he held many years.

Elnathan Curtis lived through the War of the Revolution but did not serve in it. His son of the same name served in the Berkshire County militia for many periods of active duty between the Lexington Alarm of 1775 and the end of the year 1781.

The children of Elnathan and Rose (Weller) Curtis do not appear on the public records, but, according to a family record dated August 16, 1859, which gives appearance of accuracy, the full list of children seems to be established:

i. ELIZABETH^3, who was born on March 23, 1738, at Woodbury, Connecticut (*see further*).

ii. Lucy^3, who was born on June 23, 1739, at Woodbury, Connecticut, and died on December 30, 1756, unmarried.

iii. Abel^3, who was born on December 17, 1741, at Woodbury, Connecticut, married Sarah Neal, and died on July 31, 1829.

iv. Mary^3, who was born on April 9, 1743, at Woodbury, Connecticut, married Elijah Wilson, and died on December 9, 1814.

v. Samuel^3 (twin), who was born on June 7, 1747, at Woodbury, Connecticut, and died as an infant, on April 30, 1749.

vi. Lois^3 (twin), who was born on June 7, 1747, at Woodbury, Connecticut, married Benjamin Norton, and died on July 9, 1804.

vii. Grace^3, who was born on July 4, 1749, at Woodbury, Connecticut, married ——— Higbee, and died on February 27, 1831.

viii. Rhoda[3], who was born on December 29, 1751, at Woodbury, Connecticut, married Nathan Bouton, and died on August 29, 1819.

ix. Elnathan[3], who was born on October 16, 1754, at Woodbury, Connecticut, married Violet Brown, and died on December 20, 1828.

ELIZABETH[3] CURTIS was born on March 23, 1738, at Woodbury, Connecticut, and died on August 17, 1818, at Owego, New York. In 1761, at New Preston, Connecticut, she married SAMUEL[5] CHURCHILL, who was born in 1733 at Stockbridge, Massachusetts, and died between August 18th and December 4, 1810 (*see* CHURCHILL).

Childs, Gazetteer of Berkshire County, Massachusetts (1885), 363.
Churchill, The Churchill Family in America (undated), 38.
Colonial Families of America, 8:332.
Cothren, History of Woodbury, Connecticut, 3:14.
Curtis Family Record (unpublished).
Haines, Genealogy of the Curtis Family (1903), xxviii.
History of Berkshire County, Massachusetts (1885), 2:592.
History of the County of Berkshire, Massachusetts (1829), 265.
Jones, Stockbridge, Massachusetts, Past and Present (1854), 154, 171, 217.
Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the War of the Revolution, 3:164; 4:257, 280.
Stiles, History and Genealogies of Ancient Windsor, Connecticut, 2:169.
Temple and Sheldon, History of Northfield, Massachusetts (1875), 427.

CURTIS

Second Line

HANNAH CURTIS — SAMUEL CHURCHILL
SAMUEL CHURCHILL — ELIZABETH CURTIS
LUCY CHURCHILL — HENRY MOORE
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — CAROLINE FORD
NATHANIEL FORD MOORE — RACHEL ARVILLA BECKWITH
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — ADA WATERMAN SMALL

THE ANCESTRY of HANNAH CURTIS, the wife of SAMUEL^4 CHURCHILL, has not been determined. All that has previously been published about her is the fact that she was born on September 15, 1710, a date given in the *Churchill Genealogy*. It seemed probable that she belonged to one of two families, of which the more likely was the Curtis family of Plymouth. Her husband was born in Plymouth on March 8, 1703/4, and there lived in that town a Curtis family descended from Francis^1 Curtis, who first appeared there in 1671. An examination of this family showed one Hannah^3 Curtis, the daughter of Francis^2 Curtis and his wife Hannah Bosworth, but she was born "ye last July" in 1712 and took as her husband by marriage intention of July 29, 1727, Joshua Finney. The Plymouth records, quite complete, showed no other early Hannah Curtis.

According to the *Churchill Genealogy* Samuel^4 Churchill, who was born on March 8, 1703/4, at Plymouth (*see* CHURCHILL), married Hannah Curtis in 1732 and removed to Stockbridge, Massachusetts, where a son Samuel, the first child, was born in 1733. It therefore seemed possible that the removal to western Massachusetts actually preceded the marriage and that Hannah Curtis belonged to the family of Curtis to be found in those parts, the same family of which her son Samuel^5 Churchill's wife was a member. Indeed, the *Churchill Genealogy*, which may have been compiled from private family records, states that Samuel^5 Churchill married his cousin. As already stated in the first line of Curtis, the history of the Curtis family of Stockbridge is uncertain, despite examination of the local records by genealogists particularly familiar with that field.

Hannah Curtis was of an age to have been a daughter of Samuel[1] Curtis of Stockbridge, although that relationship seems too close to have been likely as it would have made her an aunt of Elizabeth Curtis who married her son. Nor has she been found among the Curtis women of the Woodbury, Connecticut, group.

Bosworth Genealogy (1926-31), Part 3:299, 300.
Churchill, The Churchill Family in America (undated), 18, 38.
Cothren, History of Ancient Woodbury, Connecticut (1854), 1:531.
Davis, Ancient Landmarks of Plymouth (1899), 75, 76.
Haines, Genealogy of the Curtiss Family (1903), xxv.
Mayflower Descendant, 7:178; 13:207; 18:68, 139.
Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 1:485.

DENISON

JOHN DENISON — PRISCILLA
JOHN DENISON — RUTH AYER
RUTH DENISON — JOSEPH KINGSBURY
LOVE KINGSBURY — JOSIAH BACKUS
RACHEL BACKUS — JAMES FORD
NATHANIEL FORD — CAROLINE REES
CAROLINE FORD — WILLIAM HENRY MOORE
NATHANIEL FORD MOORE — RACHEL ARVILLA BECKWITH
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — ADA WATERMAN SMALL

IN THE several Denison families in New England the name John Denison appears frequently but in general it has been possible to determine which record related to the man under review. John[1] Denison is first found when he appeared before the Essex County, Massachusetts, Court on July 8, 1645, as a witness to say "that Goodman Hughs was willing to accept four of the heifers for cows." So far as is known he was in the town of Ipswich, Massachusetts, where he spent the remainder of his life. His name appeared on November 7, 1645, on the list of the members of the jury of trials at Essex County Court but on the original record John Denison is crossed out so he may not have served, although he did later serve on that jury many times in 1654, 1656, 1660, 1668, 1672 and 1678.

Presumably Denison already had a house lot in Ipswich on February 7, 1647/48, when the town granted to him six acres of marsh. Major Daniel Denison, who is not known to have been related to John, was the military instructor for the Train Band of Ipswich and on December 19, 1648, the town levied a tax on the inhabitants to pay Major Denison twenty-four pounds and seven shillings which had been promised him as an annual salary. John Denison gave two shillings as did Henry[1] Kingsbury who is also considered in this book. The list of subscribers was headed "A list of the names of those that did subscribe theur severall somes yearley, while he continued to be our Leader." This phrase does not mean that the subscribers were all members of the military company, but in the case of John Denison, as will later appear, we know that he was liable for military duty and served until his relief in 1673.

It becomes necessary briefly to consider the other Denison families. There was the well known George[1] Denison of Connecticut and also a William[1] Denison of Ipswich. No record has ever been found which would establish that these men were related. William[1] Denison was the father of Major Daniel Denison and the Major had a son John who was born in or about 1640 and died on January 9, 1670/71, aged thirty-one years. This John in turn had a son John who was born on September 22, 1665, and died in September, 1689. It is necessary to keep these dates in mind in order to study the John[1] Denison of Ipswich with whom this account is concerned. John[3] Denison, the son of Major Daniel, had just passed his majority in 1664 and his son John[4] was not yet born. It may, therefore, safely be assumed that the records for the next few years which mention John Denison refer to our subject.

On September 27, 1664, John Denison served on the grand jury and again on September 29, 1674, and September 26, 1682. On March 29, 1664, the inventory of Alexander Knight of Ipswich was presented in Court. John Denison had taken this inventory and had shown a debt to himself of ten shillings, three pence. On September 11, 1666, seventy-two of the men of Ipswich signed a petition declaring their loyalty to the King in the current differences about the charter. Denison was of this number. The simple entries relating to Denison continue with a record that in 1665 he and another man appraised a stray black bull calf and that in the same year Denison and Thomas Hart entered for appraisal "a sandy boar," also a stray.

John[3] (Daniel[2], William[1]) had died in January, 1671, so that when the inventory of Thomas Tredwell's estate, attested on September 26, 1671, shows that a debt of seven shillings, six pence was owing to "Goodman Denison," it certainly meant the subject of this article. Anyway, although our man had risen to the dignity of "Goodman," the other John Denison who had recently died was called "Mr." John[4] Denison of the other line was not of age until 1686, so that the entries for the next few years may certainly be ascribed to John[1] Denison. In an agreement of March 16, 1671/72, between Richard Saltonstall and Edward Lumax about a fulling mill, John Denison was one of five men appointed apparently to inspect the business. Denison had become a Selectman of Ipswich by June 19, 1673, when his name appears on a complaint. Perhaps because he had become a Selectman and was giving all the time he could to public affairs, or perhaps because he was no longer young and vigorous, he was released from military training on September 30, 1673, provided he paid five shillings a year for that privilege.

A debt of three shillings to Goodman Denison is noted in the inventory of John Newman taken in 1673 and Denison himself, called senior, was a witness to the will of Thomas Hart on February 12, 1673/74. A list was made on February 18, 1673/74, "of those persons yt wee of the Comittee apprehend haue liberty of voatinge in town affaires according to law." John Denison, Sr., was naturally on this list. Administration on the estate of William Pritchett of Topsfield was granted to his eldest son John on February 13, 1676/77, and the inventory included "a debt to my father denison 1*li.* 10*s.* 10*d.*" John Denison continued to serve his neighbors by witnessing their deeds and taking the inventories of their estates. On a list of the inhabitants of Ipswich of 1678 John Denison, Sr., and his son John Denison, Jr., were named and on February 13, 1678/79, the senior appeared on "a List of ye Names of those psons yt haue right of Comonage." Another voting list was made on December 2, 1679, and showed John Denison, Sr. On December 15, 1679, he was appointed a tithingman. It has already been seen that he was released from training in 1673 on payment of five shillings a year. On May 4, 1680, this privilege was continued on the payment of only three shillings a year.

John Denison is believed to have been a weaver. He died in 1683, while his widow, PRISCILLA, lived until February 5, 1692/93, when she died at Ipswich. Nothing is known of the origin of Priscilla and she does not appear on the records until her death. In his will he named his son John, and his daughters Ruth, Sarah Perkins and Priscilla Persons, and his granddaughter, Sarah Pritchett.

John and Priscilla (———) Denison had the following children:

i. JOHN^2 (*see further*).
ii. Ruth^2.
iii. Sarah^2.

iv. Priscilla[2].
v. ———[2].
vi. Mary[2], who died on July 11, 1658, at Ipswich.

JOHN[2] DENISON must have been of age on January 25, 1673/74, when he signed the covenant of the church and he was also the right age to serve in King Philip's War which broke out in 1675. Captain Thomas Lathrop had been placed in command of an Essex County company. The exposed village of Deerfield, Massachusetts, had been attacked on September 12th although with no loss except one man and two houses. Conditions there were such that the ripened corn was still in the fields in stacks and it promised a supply of provisions greatly needed by both the Indians and the colonists. Consequently on September 15th Captain Lathrop was ordered to collect the grain and bring it in. In Lathrop's command were his young men from Essex County and seventeen Deerfield settlers as teamsters. Failing to observe precautions on the way back to Hadley, Lathrop was suddenly attacked by an overwhelming force of Indians and his command was nearly destroyed. Even contemporaneous accounts differ as to the number killed but certainly only a very few escaped. Among those killed was Thomas[2] Weller who is elsewhere mentioned in this book.

Waters in his excellent history, *Ipswich in the Massachusetts Bay Colony*, states definitely that John Denison fought under Lathrop at Bloody Brook and was one of the few who escaped. Undoubtedly Waters based his opinion on a record which shows that on June 24, 1676, John Denison was credited with sixteen shillings two pence for service under Lathrop. To the present writers this record did not at first seem conclusive since Lathrop had been killed and his company broken up long before June 24, 1676. There was also to be considered the fact that when John Denison was impressed on November 30, 1675, he was called a new soldier. A further examination showed, however, that a considerable number of the men who unquestionably were killed at Bloody Brook on September 18, 1675, were credited with pay for service under Lathrop many months after that engagement. On the whole, it seems probable that Denison was a survivor of the Bloody Brook affair.

Captain Samuel Appleton was also in command of a company of Ipswich soldiers and was stationed at Hadley at the time of the Battle of Bloody Brook. When Deerfield was abandoned after the massacre Appleton was ordered to take command at Hadley and reorganize the local military forces. He remained for several weeks serving as a Captain of the Ipswich Company before he received a new commission from the General Court on September 24, 1675, which made him a Captain for the purpose of this particular war, and on October 12, 1675, he was confirmed as Commander-in-Chief at Hadley. It is generally known that Appleton took into his company at least fourteen of Lathrop's men and it is known that he had difficulty filling his ranks. There is a record that John Denison was impressed as a soldier on November 30, 1675, and in addition the roll of Appleton's company lists John Denison as a new soldier. In this connection can be quoted a report which Daniel Denison wrote on November 30, 1675, in which he said "In obedience to your late order for the impressing of 185 souldiers wee have listed the persons underwritten who are fitted with arms, ammunition & cloaths."

Appleton who had become a Major led his men in the Great Swamp Fight of December 19, 1675, when the Indian fort in the swamp was destroyed and after a terrific battle the power of the Narragansett Indians broken. John Denison was certainly under Appleton on that memorable day and was wounded too severely to be moved back to his home. His name appears in "A List of Major Saml Apletons Souldjers yt were slayne & wounded The 19th Decemb '75 at the Indian's fort at Narraganset," and he was also entered as "one of eighteen men wounded who are at Road Island" on January 6, 1675. When a list of the volunteers in this war was made in connection with the grant of land to the veterans at the new town of Voluntown, Connecticut, in 1701, John Denison is named and when additional grants were made on November 17, 1735, to the soldiers or their heirs, John^3 Denison, in right of his father John^2 Denison, was given a lot in Narragansett Township Number 1, now known as Buxton, Maine.

After the war John^2 Denison, called Junior, appears in 1678 as among the inhabitants of Ipswich. He probably did not marry until 1683 or thereabouts. His wife was RUTH^3 AYER, who was born on October 30, 1660, at Haverhill, and who died at Ipswich, both in

Massachusetts, on February 2, 1694/95 (*see* AYER, *First Line*).

Massachusetts in April and May, 1690, had a successful expedition to Port Royal under Admiral Phipps. The following year in July, 1691, an expedition to Quebec was proposed and Major Samuel Appleton was placed in command of three hundred and eight men. The army sailed from Boston on August 9, 1691, but was completely unsuccessful and returned to Boston in the following November. The rolls of this expedition are not in existence but Waters, the historian of Ipswich, states that he has identified from local records the names of some of the Ipswich men who served under Appleton and he credits John Denison with this service.

On February 29, 1699/1700, John Denison subscribed six shillings for a bell of five or six hundredweight, presumably for the local church. When in March, 1719/20, the church of Ipswich allowed a group of old men to sit at the table in front of the pulpit, John Denison was among those selected. Denison was a weaver. He bought the house and land of Sarah Graves on March 28, 1720, which is believed to be the property described by the deed of Nathaniel Kingsbury and his wife to their son Nathaniel on September 13, 1761, referring to their interest in the estate of their brother John Denison of Ipswich.

John Denison's wife Ruth having died, he married again, Elizabeth, whose surname is unknown. He himself died on August 12, 1725, at Ipswich. In the will made on July 24, 1725, and proved on January 22, 1726/27, he named his wife Elizabeth, his sons John, George and Daniel, his daughters Ruth and Hannah Kingsbury, and his aged sister Smith to be supported with a comfortable subsistence and "Deacent buriall at her Death." Elizabeth, wife of John Denison, weaver, died on September 15, 1725, at Ipswich.

John and Ruth (Ayer) Denison had the following children:

i. Ruth^3, who was born on August 9, 1684, at Ipswich, Massachusetts, and died on August 15, 1685.

ii. RUTH^3, who was born on June 7, 1686, at Ipswich (*see further*).

iii. John^3, who died on July 30, [1688?] at Ipswich.

iv. John^3, who was born on April 28, 1692, at Ipswich, and died there on May 4, 1761, in his seventieth year. John^3, in his will of January 18, 1754, mentioned land from his grandfather Ayer, and named his two sisters Ruth and Hannah Kingsbury. On October 30, 1714, John Denison, Jr., of Ipswich, Joseph Kingsbury, Ruth Kingsbury, Nathaniel Kingsbury, and Hannah Kingsbury of Norwich deeded to Samuel Ayer of Haverhill, land in Haverhill formerly Peter Ayer's.

v. Priscilla^3, who was born on January 14, 1694/95, at Ipswich, and died there on January 30, 1694/95.

vi. Hannah^3.

John and Elizabeth (———) Denison had the following children:

vii. George^3, who was born on October 6, 1700, at Ipswich.

viii. Daniel^3, who was born on November 9, 1702, at Ipswich.

RUTH^3 DENISON was born on June 7, 1686, at Ipswich, Massachusetts. She married on February 5, 1705/6, at Haverhill, Massachusetts, JOSEPH^3 KINGSBURY, who was born there on June 22, 1682, and died on December 1, 1757, at Norwich, Connecticut (*see* KINGSBURY). Ruth Kingsbury of Norwich, widow and relict of Mr. Joseph Kingsbury, deeded to her son Ephraim, on September 10, 1761, her right in Ipswich land, inherited from her brother John Denison of Ipswich, deceased. She died on May 6, 1779, aged ninety-three, at Norwich, and was buried in the Franklin Plains Cemetery, Franklin, Connecticut, where her husband had previously been buried.

Autobiography of Major General Daniel Denison (1892), 6.

Baldwin and Clift, A Record of the Descendants of Captain George Denison (1881), 330.

Bodge, Soldiers in King Philip's War (1906), 138, 156, 157, 443.

Essex Antiquarian, 4:146.

Essex County, Massachusetts, Court Records, 1:79, 86, 328; 2:1, 225; 3:182, 354; 4:46, 426; 5:1, 198, 233, 314, 315, 385; 6:403; 7:378, 381; 8:111, 373, 406.

Essex County, Massachusetts, Probate Records, 1:440, 441; 2:241, 386, 392; 3:119, 211, 225, 389.

Essex Institute Historical Collections, 45:355.

Hammatt Papers (1800), 34, 75.

Haverhill, Massachusetts, Vital Records, 1:21, 200; 2:196.

Ipswich, Massachusetts, Vital Records, 1:114; 2:131, 540, 541.

Kingsbury and Talcott, The Genealogy of the Descendants of Henry Kingsbury (1905), 202, 204–206.

Massachusetts Historical Society Collections, second series, 8:107.

New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 2:50, 51; 7:78; 13:159; 22:280; 38:332–337, 443; 56:207; 86:381.

Norwich, Connecticut, Vital Records, 1:67.

Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 2:37; 3:486.

Schofield, The Ancient Records of the Town of Ipswich, Massachusetts (1899), 118, 124.

Waters, Ipswich in the Massachusetts Bay Colony (1905), 1:92, 95, 101, 138, 198–203, 219, 313, 350, 491; 2:2, 7, 8.

DINGLEY

JOHN DINGLEY — SARAH
JACOB DINGLEY — ELIZABETH NEWTON
HANNAH DINGLEY — JAMES FORD
JAMES FORD — ELIZABETH BARTLETT
JAMES FORD — RACHEL BACKUS
NATHANIEL FORD — CAROLINE REES
CAROLINE FORD — WILLIAM HENRY MOORE
NATHANIEL FORD MOORE — RACHEL ARVILLA BECKWITH
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — ADA WATERMAN SMALL

JOHN^{1} DINGLEY is generally said to have been at Lynn, Massachusetts, and the *History of Lynn* shows him as an early resident there, without giving any dates or other details. He is first actually recorded at Sandwich, in Plymouth Colony, a town which was founded early in 1638. Dingley must have been one of the first settlers there, as he was in the military service of the town in December, 1638. On the 4th of that month, he, and others of the inhabitants were fined ten shillings each "for being defectiue in armes." He was granted five and a half acres by the town on April 16, 1640, as one of "the Psons to whom the Diuidend of Meddow Land is made." In addition to tilling the soil, as all the settlers did, Dingley was a smith. He is listed among those who took the oath of allegiance at Sandwich, but he left that town, apparently about 1643, and settled at Marshfield, also in Plymouth Colony, where he spent the rest of his life.

In August, 1643, a military census of Plymouth Colony was made, showing all the men between the ages of sixteen and sixty and able to bear arms in each town. Dingley was listed under Sandwich, but his name was cancelled in the original record, and he also appears under the town of Marshfield, so it may be supposed that he removed at about this time. Grants of land were made to several of the inhabitants at a Marshfield Town Meeting on February 27, 1643/44, and Dingley was one of the grantees. He appeared on the earliest list of freemen at Marshfield, as well as on later lists in 1658 and 1670. He was propounded or proposed for freeman at the General Court of March 5, 1643/44, and admitted on June 5, 1644. On the same day, June 5th, he was sworn in as Constable of the town.

The first of John Dingley's many sessions of jury duty was on June 4, 1645, when he was a member of the Grand Inquest, roughly corresponding to our Grand Jury. He served again on this body in 1647, 1650, 1655, 1663, 1665, 1667 and 1672. He also served on many juries, in 1653, 1654/55, 1657, 1658, 1661/62, 1664, 1666 and 1670. Another of his public services was as Surveyor of Highways, an office to which he was appointed on June 2, 1646, and again on June 5, 1666. The town empowered Josiah Winslow and John Dingley in 1646 to "take order that Roger Cooke be forthwith sent to Mr Chauncey to cure," the town to assume all expense they might incur.

John Dingley of Marshfield, described as a smith, bought from Richard Church on October 22, 1650, his share of the land which Church and Anthony Snow had bought in partnership. Among the juries on which Dingley sat were several which were required to function as coroner's juries. He was a member of the jury which viewed the bodies of John Barker and John Browing and decided that they "came by theire death by the casualty of the sea." This verdict was reported at the General Court of May 3, 1653. Again on the last of January, 1654/55, Dingley sat on a jury which viewed the body of John Walker, servant of Robert Latham, and found that because of his master's "crewelty and hard vsuage hee died." This jury presented its verdict at the Court of February 6, 1654/55. Another jury on which Dingley sat, viewed the body of Henry Drayton who died on December 4, 1654, and reported on February 14, 1654/55, that he had died "through the violence of the season and ouer trauelling." The inventory of Drayton's estate showed an item of one shilling owed by Dingley.

Another frequent service rendered by the colonists was the taking of inventories, and Dingley's judgment was evidently respected by his fellows as he was called on to appraise estates. He was one of those to take the inventory of the estate of Thomas Chillingworth of Marshfield, which was exhibited on June 7, 1653, and also that of William Holloway, apparently also taken in 1653.

An agreement was signed on May 4, 1655, by John Howland, Sr., Thomas Bourne and John Dingley, Sr., about the division of some disputed land. This is the only time Dingley is called "Sr.," and it must be supposed that it was a term of respect used to an elderly man, unless, indeed, it was used because of the minor son John who died two months later, in July, 1655. Certainly no son John Dingley grew to maturity. When six bushels of corn were given for the relief of Edward Bumpus in 1663, John Dingley contributed half a bushel. He served on a jury on June 5, 1666, to try John Williams for "abusiue and vnaturall carryages" towards his wife. The Treasurer's accounts of June 6, 1667, showed an item of ten shillings and six pence, due "For John Dingleys horse." On October 29, 1668, John Dingley was paid five shillings as a witness. With Mr. Josias Winslow, Sr., Dingley appeared as plaintiff on October 29, 1670, against Captain Nathaniel Thomas for damages of four pounds, for disposing of four barrels of cider which had been legally seized on for the minister's rate. A suit was brought against Lieutenant Peregrine White, John Dingley and William Ford, Jr., on March 4, 1673/74, on the grounds that they had wrongfully entered certain land, and "marked diuers trees, vpon pretence of laying out land." This suit was withdrawn, however.

On November 1, 1679, "John Dingley, and Arther Loe, his servant, appeered before the Court, and hee, the said Arther, did engage and couenant to continew and liue with and abide with his said master and dame, as theire couenant servant and apprentice, vntill hee attaines the age of twenty one yeers." The boy was then fourteen. Dingley, in return, was to provide "sufficient and convenient meat, drink, apparrell, washing and lodging, fitt for one in his degree and calling," and at the end of the term to pay him three pounds, "and incase hee carry well," four pounds.

It will be noted that Dingley's wife was mentioned in this indenture, showing that she was living as late as 1679. She had presumably died before April 12, 1686, as she was not mentioned in John's deed of all his real estate to his son Jacob on that date. She was named Sarah, but nothing more is known of her.

On April 12, 1686, John Dingley deeded to his son, Jacob, all his land in Marshfield, together with his house, barn, etc., reserving the use of them during his life. The deed was to take effect immediately upon his decease. It was sworn to by one of the witnesses, Josiah Standish, Jr., on October 4, 1686, and recorded on April 24, 1690. He evidently had died shortly before the deed was recorded, as administration on his estate was granted on March 18, 1689/90. Distribution was made to his son, Jacob, and grandson, Joseph Dingley, his daughter Sarah, wife of William Ford, and his daughter Hannah, wife of Josiah Keane.

John and Sarah (———) Dingley had the following children:

i. Mary[2], who married on December 19, 1654, Josiah Standish.

ii. Sarah[2], who married on November 4, 1658, at Marshfield, William Ford, Jr.

iii. Hannah[2], who married Josiah Keane.

iv. JACOB[2], (*see further*).

v. John[2], who died and was buried on July 9, 1655, at Marshfield. (This date is also given in earlier publications as July 9, 1665).

vi. John[2], who was buried March 4, 1658/59, at Marshfield. This date of death has been ascribed to John[1] Dingley by Savage and others, but the record plainly reads "John, son of John Dingley," a form used for a minor child, not for the head of a family.

JACOB[2] DINGLEY married in or before 1666, as his daughter, Mary, was born in 1667. His wife was ELIZABETH[2] NEWTON, who was born in or about 1650, and died on March 30, 1718, at Marshfield (*see* NEWTON). He was one of seven men to complain of the unjust attachment of a parcel of their cedar bolts on June 1, 1669.

Dingley was on a list of freemen at Marshfield on May 29, 1670, and on June 7, 1670, he was made Constable there. He was probably the J. Dingley (although it might have been his father) who agreed to make and tend a wolf trap for the town in 1670, with three other men. The General Court had ordered on September 16, 1673, that four troopers be raised in Marshfield, and Jacob Dingley was one of four men who "voluntary tendered themselves to serve as troops for the ensuing year for this town." The town supplied them with pistols, which they were to keep in repair, and return to the town at the end of the year in good "kelter" for service.

Jacob Dingley died on August 18, 1691, at Marshfield. The inventory of his estate was taken on September 14, 1691, and showed real estate valued at a hundred and fifty-four pounds, fifteen shillings, and "a Desparet Debt Due from ye Estate of Joseph Hanmer deceased," which was not valued. The widow, Elizabeth, was appointed administratrix on September 15, 1691. John, the eldest son, received two-thirds of the land, and Joseph the other third, although the widow retained her third interest in the real estate for life, and kept the personal property. Each of the three younger sisters was to receive ten pounds from her brothers when she came of age or married, while the three elder daughters were to have ten pounds apiece from their mother when they married or came of age.

Jacob and Elizabeth (Newton) Dingley had the following children:

i. Mary^3, who was born on December 1, 1667, at Marshfield.
ii. John^3, who was born in or about March, 1670, and died on December 12, 1763, at the age of ninety-three years and nine months, at Marshfield.
iii. Joseph^3, who was born on August 9, 1672, at Marshfield, died on April 1, 1752, in his eightieth year, and was buried in Windham Center Cemetery, Windham, Connecticut.
iv. HANNAH^3, who was born on May 28, 1675, at Marshfield (*see further*).
v. Alice^3, who was born on May 19, 1678, at Marshfield.
vi. Elizabeth^3, who was born on August 7, 1681, at Marshfield.
vii. Sarah^3, who was born on October 15, 1684, at Marshfield.
viii. Abigail^3, who was born on July 16, 1687, at Marshfield.

HANNAH^3 DINGLEY was born on May 28, 1675, at Marshfield. She married there on February 28, 1698/99, JAMES^3 FORD, who was born on April 4th, 14th or 24, 1675, at Marshfield, and died there on June 28, 1735, in his sixty-first year (*see* WILLIAM FORD). She died on January 14, 1746.

Autobiography of Nelson Dingley, Jr. (1874), 61, 62.

Bradford, History of Plymouth Plantation (1912), 2:405.

Dingley, The Life and Times of Nelson Dingley, Jr. (1902), 9–11.

Holmes, Directory of the Ancestral Heads of New England Families (1923), 68.

Leonard, Newton Genealogy (1915), 49, 50.

Lewis and Newhall, History of Lynn, Massachusetts (1865), 576.

Mayflower Descendant, 2:5, 110, 111, 180, 250; 3:41, 187, 189; 4:126; 5:237; 7:133; 9:235; 10:72, 73; 11:7, 157–159; 12:148; 19:128; 28:6; 31:61, 62; 32:37, 38.

New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 4:258, 259; 5:259; 6:347, 349; 7:278; 8:191, 192, 228–230; 71:182; 87:156.

Plymouth Colony Records, 1:107, 149; 2:69, 71, 72, 84, 102, 116, 155, 165; 3:28, 70, 72, 78; 4:37, 91, 124, 125, 148; 5:9, 21, 36, 91, 277; 6:25; 7:85, 88, 102, 119, 160, 161, 189; 8:121, 177, 184, 193, 195, 196, 201, 207; 12:197.

Pope, Pioneers of Massachusetts (1900), 140.

Richards, History of Marshfield (1901, 1905), 1:25, 27, 49, 51, 53, 78.

Sandwich and Bourne, Colony and Town Records (*Library of Cape Cod History and Genealogy, No. 104*) (1910), unpaged.

Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 2:52.

DOANE

JOHN DOANE—ANNE(?)
LYDIA DOANE—SAMUEL HICKS
SARAH HICKS—JOSEPH CHURCHILL
JOHN CHURCHILL—DESIRE HOLMES
SAMUEL CHURCHILL—HANNAH CURTIS
SAMUEL CHURCHILL—ELIZABETH CURTIS
LUCY CHURCHILL—HENRY MOORE
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE—CAROLINE FORD
NATHANIEL FORD MOORE—RACHEL ARVILLA BECKWITH
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE—ADA WATERMAN SMALL

JOHN[1] DOANE of the Colony of Plymouth was a valued counsellor and a very respectable character in his community, active in both church and state. Others have spent much time and effort in seeking to determine his place of origin in England without success. He was closely associated with one John Atwood of London, apparently being his partner in business, and it is possible that Doane came from that historic city although there is no evidence whatever to establish it. He was early called *Mr.*, and on June 22, 1637, when he was surety for Thomas Butler, was described as John Done, gentleman.

It was very unusual for the early newspapers in this country to publish obituary notices at all and if they did appear the entry was of the briefest character. Yet Miss Caulkins in her *History of New London* states that in 1735 the *New England Weekly Journal* published an obituary of John Doane's daughter, Abigail (Doane) Lothrop and that in this notice appeared the statement that her parents had arrived in Plymouth in 1630 and that she herself was born there the following year. Abigail's birth in Plymouth on January 13, 1631/32, as given in *The Doane Family* is the first record of her family in this country. It might be stated at this point that while it is assumed in the excellent *Doane Family* that the Abigail Doane who swore to the will of John Doane on May 29, 1686, was his wife, it would appear from an argument advanced in the carefully written *Dawes-Gates*

Ancestral Lines that this is a misconception. On December 4, 1648, John Doane signed a deed about an exchange of land with Daniel Cole and in this deed Doane's wife is named as ANNE. On April 1, 1659, another deed made by Doane named his wife as Lydia. The wife Lydia apparently died between 1678 when her husband executed his will, and 1681 when he deeded to his daughter Abigail certain property which he had left in his will to his wife for life and then to Abigail. The deed was thus a confirmation of the disposition made of the property by will, and seems to indicate that his wife had died. It seems to be quite certain that the first wife of Doane was named Anne but it is not certainly known whether she was the mother of his children, probable as this seems to be. Certainly there is no doubt that the Abigail who testified about the will was a daughter.

John Doane, who was usually respectfully called Mr. Doane, early entered the public service. On January 1, 1632/33, he was chosen and sworn as a member of the Governor's Council for the year to come. Members of the Governor's Council in Plymouth Colony were more frequently called Assistants to the Governor.

John Doane was appointed a member of a committee to make a tax rate on January 2, 1632/33, and served again in that capacity on a second committee appointed January 2, 1633/34. Doane himself was taxed one pound, seven shillings. The first list of freemen of Plymouth Colony was made in 1633 and shows Doane's name.

According to the deed of land of December 2, 1681, to his daughter Abigail, quoted in the *Dawes-Gates* and *Doane Genealogies,* Doane was a tailor. It is certain that he had two indentured servants or apprentices. The first of them was named Walter Harris. It seems that this man had bound himself to serve John Atwood of London for the space of five years "under the comand of Mr. John Doane of New Plymouth," and on April 8, 1633, Doane sold his remaining rights in Walter Harris to Henry Howland for the sum of fourteen pounds sterling. On August 21, 1637, Mr. Done acquired another apprentice. John Reade of Weymouth, Massachusetts, sold the time of his apprentice Matthew Osborne to Done for six years from September 14, 1637, for eight pounds.

John Atwood himself, apparently a partner of Doane, emigrated to New England in or about 1635 and bought out for sixty pounds Doane's interest in his house and land which they had previously held in partnership. This transaction occurred on December 30, 1636. Some business relationship continued between Atwood and Doane and on June 3, 1639, "Mr John Done pmised to pay Mr John Atwood three pounds seaventeene shillings sterl the first of June next, and the said Mr Atwood pmised to forbeare yt vntill."

The records contain numerous references to John Doane's many activities. He was frequently called on to make inventories of estates and to lay out and divide land. He served exceedingly often on the jury, and in 1637 was a member of a committee to set out highways.

On October 28, 1633, John Done presented to the Court the inventory of the goods of Martha Harding deceased, and on behalf of her son he was appointed to administer the estate: "Joh. Done allowed to enter upon thestate & make it good to her Creditors so far as it would extend." The estate amounted to twenty pounds, eighteen shillings, six pence. "This Martha Harding dyed without will leeving one son in the custody of Mr Joh Done the Administrator of the said Martha." She owed twenty pounds to her husband's three brothers in England (whose names were not mentioned), four pounds to divers persons, and "To Mr Done wherein he hath cleered & disbursed for her the sum of £9 9*s* 1*d*." *The Doane Family* suggests that she may have been his sister, on the ground that she left her son in his custody, and that in administering the estate John Done presented his own account of over nine pounds, lent to or paid out for her. This would be a large sum for him to advance were she not a relative.

Having accepted the responsibility for one child not his own, another was promptly given him. On November 11, 1633, the Court of Assistants ordered that "Whereas Peter Browne dyed wthout will having divers children by divers wives. . . . . It is ordered that Mary his wife who is allowed the Administratrix of the said Peter foorthwith pay downe fifteen pownds for the use of Mary Browne daughter of the said Peter to mr. Joh. Done of Plymoth aforesaid wth whom the said Court have placed the said Mary for nine yeares. At the end whereof the said John is to make good the said fifteen pownds to her or her heires if in case she die." It was not until eleven years later, however, that he was required to refund the fifteen pounds. The Court of Assistants on October 10, 1644, ordered that "Whereas Mr John Doane had some tyme since xv*li.* the childs porcon of Mary Browne, whom he was to keepe and bring vp vntil shee should accomplish the age of seaventeene yeares, and should haue the use of the said p'con untill then—now, the said terme being expired, the said John Doane hath deliued, wth the consent of the said Mary Browne, and by order of the Court, vnto John Browne of Duxborrow, two cowes at xiij*li.* and fourty shillings in swyne, and wheate, and is by the Court discharged of the said xv*li.*"

John Doane was not only active in civil affairs but in the church. He was elected a Deacon and preferred to resign his civil office of Assistant and devote his time and attention to the diaconate. On January 2, 1633/34, "at the request of the church and himself he was freed from the office of an Assistant in the comon weale." He continued to serve as Deacon both at Plymouth and Eastham.

John Done became an owner of a large amount of land. On February 14, 1633/34, he bought a house and some land for nine pounds, ten shillings, but most of his property was acquired by grant. On October 2, 1637, ten acres were granted to Mr. John Done "to belong to his house at Plymouth, & to be therewithall vsed, and not sould from it," and on the same day a hundred acres more were granted him. On February 4, 1638/39, as one hundred acres had been formerly granted to Mr. John Done and he had remitted one-half to Thomas Willet and another parcel to Abraham Peirce, the Court granted a hundred acres apiece to John Done and Thomas Willett. On June 1, 1640, ten acres were granted him and on November 2, 1640, twelve acres. Again on December 4, 1637, ten acres were granted to Mr. John Done.

In spite of his resignation from the Governor's Council he was frequently called on for advice. On January 5, 1635/36, he was a member of a committee of seven "to assiste ye Gouer & Counsell, to sett shuch reates on goods to be sould, & labourers for their hire, as should be meete & juste." On March 1, 1635/36, it was ordered that Mr. John Done and six others "be added to the Govr & Asistants, for the ceasing of men for the publick charge of this prnt yeare."

In October, 1636, John Done was appointed to a most important committee: "The ordnancs of the colony & corporacon being read, divers were fownd worthy the reforming, others the rejecting, & others fitt to be instituted & made." It was ordered that four men for Plymouth, two for Scituate, and two for Duxbury, should be added to the Governor and Assistants "to rectefie & prepe such as should be thought most convenient, that, if approved, they may be put in force the next Generall Court." John Done was one of the members appointed from Plymouth. The Committee met, as ordered, on November 15, 1636, and proceeded to make the first revision of the laws of the Colony. Again on May 16, 1639, the townsmen of Plymouth met and elected four men to be added to the Governor and Council "to make lawes." Mr. John Done was one of these four.

On January 3, 1636/37, Mr. Done was on a committee to "treat wth those that haue the trade in theire hands" and report to the Court. This was in reference to the trade with the Indians. A most important item was the trade in beaver. This committee, of which Mr. Doane was a member, met again on March 7, 1636/37, to devise some way of managing this trade for the benefit of the Colony. The General Court ordered that those who had already been commissioned to carry on this trade should continue to hold it until the June term of the Court. On June 7th, the Committee was again required to find some method by which "the said trade may be vpholden for the good of the whole collony." The exact nature of the difficulties about this trade does not appear in the court proceedings but apparently the men who were carrying it on wished to be released and it was feared that it would be wholly abandoned.

On March 14, 1635/36, in the allotment of hay ground, it was ordered "That widow Billington haue the marsh against her owne grownd, & what is too much for her is for Mr Done." Possibly on account of this somewhat vague arrangement, on June 7, 1636, at the Court "John Done, yeoman, entreth an acco of slander, & layeth it in an 100*li*, against Helin Billington, widow." On June 7, 1636, when the case was tried "the defendt was cast in fiue pownds starling to the plaintife, and adjudged to be sett in the stocks & be whipt." One of the jurors in this case was William Pontus. On March 20, 1636/37, when hay ground was again distributed, Done was not required to share an allotment with the widow Billington, but was "to haue hey ground at the Heigh Pines."

On June 4, 1639, for the first time, Mr. John Done appeared at the General Court as Committee or Deputy for Plymouth. He was again Deputy in 1642, 1643 and 1644. At the first session at which he served as Deputy, on June 4, 1639, Done was "allowed to draw wine vntill the next Court." The right to sell wine and liquor was very strictly guarded in the Colonies, being granted only to the most responsible and respectable inhabitants. There was some misunderstanding about Done's appointment, as a year later, on June 2, 1640, he was brought before the Court "for selling wine contrary to order." He was discharged on September 3, 1640, and the charge was described as mistaken. He apparently either continued to sell wine or was later reappointed and dealt in wine as late as January 7, 1644/45, when the Court ordered that "Whereas Mr John Done is lycensed to draw wyne in Plymouth, and that James Cole is likewise lycensed to keepe the ordinary there, wch is very inconvenyent to many passengers, the Court hath, therefore, lycenced the said James Cole from this day forward to draw wyne, if he shall agree wth Mr Done to take off those wynes hee now hath in his hands. Agreement was after made betwixt them." Mr. Done served many times on the Grand Inquest and on July 5, 1635, John Done was a member of a committee of four in charge of the building of a mill. They were empowered to "collect ye money for the building," and "to agree with workmen, and order other all things for ye dispatch thereof."

On September 7, 1641, he was on a committee "to view James Luxfords bookes, and to certify the Court what they find therein." In September and October, 1642, he was on a committee to lay out and dispose of land for the town of Plymouth. He was on a town committee to distribute the poor's stock on July 22, 1644, and on March 3, 1644/45, he was on a committee of three "to take the accounts of Mr Thomas Prence for his treasurership of his receipts and payments."

On April 7, 1642, Mr. John Done sold to Mr. William Bradford for four goats "a garden place in Plym lying next to the garden of the said John Done" and three acres of marsh ground or meadow. On April 18, 1642, he, as agent for the Church of Plymouth, bought a house and sixteen acres from the Reverend Mr. Ralph Smyth for a hundred and twenty pounds. Mr. Smyth resigned from the ministry of Plymouth at about this time, and was succeeded by Mr. John Reyner. John Doane was Deacon during both ministries. In 1642, probably in December, Mr. John Done "wth and by the consent of the church of Plymouth hath . . . . made ouer . . . . vnto Mr John Reynor their teacher" the above property. On June 6, 1643, "Joseph Hollway complns agst Josias Cooke. . . . . He confessed by Mr Done the debt . . . . and desireth mitigacon of Mr Holmes charges."

In the list taken in August, 1643, of all the males between sixteen and sixty, able to bear arms, Mr. John Done appeared as an inhabitant of Plymouth. On February 10, 1643/44, various wolf traps were ordered made for the town, and Mr. Done was one of seven to make a wolf trap "at the town." To quote from an *Account of the Church in Plymouth* written by one John Cotton, Esq., in 1760, "Sometime after this (*viz.* about the year 1643, or 1644) many having left the town by reason of the straitness and barrenness of the place . . . . the church began seriously to think whether it were not better jointly to remove to some other place, than to be thus weakened . . . . a remove was universally agreed to . . . . And sundry places being propounded, and among others, Nauset, near Cape-Cod, which had been superficially viewed, they fixed upon this last: and sent a number for further discovery, and also to make a purchase from the natives; who upon better view, found the place too strait for their purpose, not being sufficient to accomodate the whole church. . . . The committee returning with this report, the church changed their resolutions: But such as were before resolved upon removal, took advantage of the general agreement above specified, and went on notwithstanding. . . . . The principal members that then removed were the honorable Thomas Prince, (afterwards governour) deacon John Doane, with several others of the Church, who were very desirable, and they . . . . settled at Nauset, by them called Eastham." John Doane was on the committee sent to view Nauset. He did not actually remove there until early in 1645, as he made arrangements for the town of Plymouth for someone to keep the cows in April, 1645, and made arrangements for selling his stock of wine in Plymouth after January 7, 1644/45. It was not until February 19, 1645, (plainly 1645/46) that he disposed of his house in Plymouth.

On February 19, 1645/46, Mr. John Done sold for ten pounds sterling to Mr. William Hanbury a dwelling house, garden, barn, fruit trees, etc., in Plymouth. "The corne now groweing in the garden is excepted wth some half a dossen of smale fruite trees wch the said Willm Hanbury shall giue the said John Done at the fall or spring." This was a lot he had bought from Bradford in 1642. Doane in place of his Plymouth land eventually had two hundred acres in Eastham.

It has been stated that Doane was probably a Deputy in 1646 and certainly in 1647 but this claim does not seem to be borne out by the public records. In June, 1649, in a list of Committees or Deputies who served at the General Court for that year and at the adjournments thereof, John Done from Nausset (Eastham) was named. He served again as Deputy at the General Courts of June 4, 1650; June 5, 1651; and April 6, 1653. In 1653, New England was worried about the possibility of war with the Dutch. Orders were given to buy arms and in April, 1653, the General Court of Plymouth ordered each town to choose two Deputies to meet on the sixth of that month to discuss military affairs. John Doane was one of the two selected from Eastham. Later the General Court ordered that money be raised and sixty additional soldiers be enlisted. Doane was again a Deputy at the Courts of June 7, 1653; March 7, 1653/54; and June 7, 1659. It is believed that Doane continued as a Deputy until the infirmities of age forced him to ask the town to relieve him of that duty. *The Doane Family* and the *Dawes-Gates Genealogy* both so state and report that the town relied so greatly on his ability, wisdom and integrity that it unanimously voted him additional compensation to induce him to serve. Both these family genealogies are exceedingly well written but it is not known from what source this particular record was obtained.

On October 6, 1657, Mr. John Doane and six others asked for a grant of land about thirteen English miles from Rehoboth, a request which was granted, on condition that they buy it and not encroach on others, and on June 1, 1658, land was granted to him and others between Bridgewater and Weymouth. He took the oath of allegiance at Eastham in 1657.

On April 1, 1659, Mr. John Done of Eastham, yeoman, deeded for "a valluable sume," and with the consent of "his wife mistris Lydia Done" to Mrs. Alice Bradford, Sr., of Plymouth, widow, one hundred acres in Plymouth and twelve acres of upland which he had sold to William Bradford in his life time but not confirmed until then.

On October 3, 1662, Mr. John Done was one of those "to bee considered with those whoe are graunted accomodation of land on the northerly bounds of Taunton." The *Dawes-Gates Genealogy* suggests that this may have been John[2] Doane, but it is doubtful he would have been called "Mr." This John[2] Done had been made Constable at Eastham on June 4, 1661, and he was then called "Jr." On June 1, 1663, the father "Mr John Done is appointed by the Court to adminester marriage within the town of Eastham for this following year, and to adminester an oath to . . . . witnesses." On June 5, 1666, a hundred acres and six acres were granted to Mr. John Doane.

Pratt, in his history of Eastham, states that John[1] Doane was made Selectman in 1663 and served for fourteen years. The Colony records do not show him as Selectman in these years, and Peirce gives John Doane as Selectman in 1677 and later. It seems likely that the Selectman was John[2] Doane.

In his will John Doane of Eastham, aged about eighty-eight, "leaves and lends" to his loving wife (unnamed) the dwelling house at Eastham, and land about it, and two acres, and all his personal estate for life. To his daughter Abigail he left the same house and land at her mother's decease and to his son John who was appointed executor he left twenty-seven acres of upland, eight acres "at poche Island," all his rights as a town purchaser at Eastham and a hundred acres given to him by the Court. John also received "my great table and the forme that belongs unto it." His son Daniel received the land upon which he was then living besides twenty-four and a half additional acres and his son Ephraim twenty-four acres. He left to his granddaughter Margaret Hixs a trunk and a pair of sheets. The will was made on May 18, 1678, and it was sworn to on June 2, 1686.

On December 2, 1681, "John Doane, Gentleman, Tayler," deeded to Abigail the land which he had left in his will of 1678 first to his wife and after her death to his daughter Abigail, namely a house and about twelve acres with it, and also two acres of meadow.

An inventory of the estate of "mr. John Doane deceased the 21th of February, 1685 aged about a hundred years" was taken on May 21, 1686, and amounted to ten pounds, sixteen shillings, seven pence. It was sworn to by Abigail Doane on May 29, 1686. Although the inventory says he was about a hundred years old, it is apparent from his will that he was actually about ninety-six. There is a tradition that he was rocked in a cradle for several of his last years.

John and Anne (?) Doane had the following children:

i. LYDIA², who was born probably before her parents came to Plymouth (*see further*).

ii. Abigail², who was born on January 13, 1631/32, at Plymouth, and died at Norwich, Connecticut, on January 23, 1734/35, in her hundred and fourth year.

iii. John², who was born probably in Plymouth in or about 1635 as in his will of June 4, 1706, he says he is aged about seventy-one. Although it is sometimes stated that the John Done aged sixteen who came on the *Truelove* in 1635 was the son of John¹, it is evident that John² was born in that year, and was not then aged sixteen.

iv. Daniel², who was born probably in Plymouth in or about 1637, as according to the inscription on his gravestone he died on December 20, 1712, in his seventy-sixth year.

v. Ephraim², who was born probably at Plymouth before 1645.

LYDIA² DOANE was born probably before her parents came to Plymouth. She married there on September 11, 1645, SAMUEL² HICKS, whose parents brought him to Plymouth on the *Anne* in 1623 (*see* HICKS).

Caulkins, History of New London, Connecticut (1860), 160.
Colonial Society of Massachusetts Publications, 22:lii, 73; 24:151.
Davis, Ancient Landmarks of Plymouth (1899), 180; Part 2:87.
de Forest, Ludington-Saltus Records (1925), 114.
Doane, Deacon John Doane and the Doane Family (1914), 1-4.
Doane Family (1902), 1-21, 26, 30.

Ferris, The Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines, American Ancestry of Mary Beman (Gates) Dawes (1931), 2:180, 299-305.

Freeman, History of Cape Cod and Annals of Barnstable County, Massachusetts (1869), 1:206, 207; 2:359, 367, 370, 414.

Frost, Ancestors of Frank Herbert Davol and his Wife Phebe Downing Willits (1925), 64.

Holmes, Directory of the Ancestral Heads of New England Families (1923), 69.

Hurd, History of Plymouth County, Massachusetts (1884), 101, 103, 111.

Massachusetts Historical Society Collections, first series, 4:110, 112, 113; 8:164, 165, 168; third series, 7:299.

Mayflower Descendant, 1:82, 83, 154, 200; 2:14; 3:18, 65, 98, 177, 178; 4:94, 118; 5:29, 30, 37; 8:89, 192; 12:82, 113, 114; 13:232, 233; 14:238; 17:215.

Morton, New England's Memorial (1855), 115.

Mourt's Relation (1865), 73.

New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 3:14; 4:34, 94, 174, 252, 253, 255, 281; 6:41, 42, 44, 93, 167, 168; 10:157; 14:324; 15:150; 21:214; 37:277; 47:82, 84; 61:162; 79:290, 296, 382.

Paine, Early Settlers of Eastham, Massachusetts (1916), 9-12.

Peirce's Colonial Lists (1881), 10, 11, 17, 21, 22, 48, 59, 76.

Pilgrim Notes and Queries, 5:82.

Plymouth Church Records, 1:lii, 73; 2:88.

Plymouth Colony Records, 1:3, 5, 7, 9, 12, 14, 18-20, 23, 25-27, 35, 36, 38, 40-44, 47, 52, 54, 56, 58, 62, 63, 65-67, 69, 77, 83, 88, 99, 102, 111, 112, 121, 126, 127, 154-156, 159, 166; 2:7, 11, 24, 31, 40, 45, 48, 57, 59, 60, 63, 68, 72, 75, 76, 79, 80, 82, 88, 144, 154, 168; 3:24, 32, 44, 123, 142, 162, 200, 215; 4:27, 43, 125, 131; 5:93, 115, 168, 196, 230, 232, 257, 278; 6:10, 70; 7:5, 7-9, 11, 16, 17, 23, 25, 28, 29, 32, 34, 38, 40, 64, 214; 8:173, 177, 184, 188, 201, 208; 11:6, 26; 12:6, 42, 76, 79, 87, 133.

Plymouth Town Records, 1:11, 15-19, 268.

Pope, Pioneers of Massachusetts (1900), 142.

Pratt, Comprehensive History of Eastham, Wellfleet and Orleans, Massachusetts (1844), 10-12, 16, 17, 34, 102, 107.

Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 2:55.

FAUNCE

JOHN FAUNCE — PATIENCE MORTON
PATIENCE FAUNCE — JOHN HOLMES
DESIRE HOLMES — JOHN CHURCHILL
SAMUEL CHURCHILL — HANNAH CURTIS
SAMUEL CHURCHILL — ELIZABETH CURTIS
LUCY CHURCHILL — HENRY MOORE
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — CAROLINE FORD
NATHANIEL FORD MOORE — RACHEL ARVILLA BECKWITH
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — ADA WATERMAN SMALL

JOHN[1] FAUNCE, an early settler at Plymouth, came, according to the late Colonel Charles E. Banks, probably from Perleigh, county Essex, England. Colonel Banks states that he arrives at that opinion merely because the name Faunce is an unusual one and he was only able to find it in and around Perleigh. All that is definitely known of John Faunce begins with his arrival at Plymouth on the *Anne* on or about July 10, 1623. That he was a member of the company of that ship is made certain by a record in Plymouth of 1623 when land was distributed by a drawing of lots and thus recorded: "The fales of their grounds which came over in the shipe called the *Anne* according as they were cast. 1623." It should be noted that John Faunce owned two acres in common with Manasseh Kempton and Kempton certainly came from Colchester, county Essex.

In the year 1625 the Company of Adventurers who had financed Plymouth Colony, largely deserted the Colony in regard to its supply and care as it had not been a profitable venture. The following year the Plymouth Planters sent one of their number, Isaac Allerton, to England to make terms with the Adventurers. He returned in 1627 with an agreement or a contract by which the Adventurers sold to Allerton and such other Planters as he designated all their rights in the enterprise. The agreement was agreeable to the Colonists and John Faunce was one of the company called Purchasers who took over the rights of the Adventurers. He was also one of those who agreed to transfer to a small group called the Undertakers all the rights of outside trade. This was done so that the Undertakers might assume a more direct responsibility and see that the sums owing to the Adventurers were collected and paid.

The remaining records relating to John Faunce concern only simple things. On May 22, 1627, it was agreed that the cows and goats be divided equally among twelve companies of thirteen persons each. The old stock and one-half of the increase was to be divided at the end of ten years while the members of the twelve companies would be permitted to keep the other half as their own. John Fance was in the company led by Francis Cooke and they had "the least of the 4 black Heyfers Came in the *Jacob,* and two shee goats." In the Plymouth Colony rate of January 2, 1632/33, John Fance was taxed nine shillings, and again in that of January 2, 1633/34. John Phance was in the first list of freemen in 1633. On July 1, 1633, the land that "Joh Fans had last yeare" was mentioned. On November 6, 1633, "Joh. ffans" took the inventory of Will Wright.

In 1633 or 1634, according to different authorities, John Faunce married PATIENCE[2] MORTON. Her father had been a member of the Pilgrim community in Leyden, Holland, and she was born there in or about 1615. She died in 1691 (*see* MORTON).

In the distribution of hay ground for 1636 it was ordered "That John Fans & Mr. Coomb haue the place over ag Mr Allertons howse, on the north side Jones River, up to the place where Mr Prence, &c, are appointed, pvided they spare Nicholas Snow one Smale jag of hey." In 1637 land was distributed "To John Faunce, where Mr Bradford mowed the last yeare." John Faunce was in the list of freemen of March 7, 1636/37. On January 5, 1637/38, Manasseth Kempton gave to John Faunce "All that lott of land whereon the said John ffaunce doth now dwell containeing twenty acres or thereabouts." Kempton was the second husband of Patience (Morton) Faunce's mother.

On March 6, 1637/38, John Faunce served on the jury, and again on September 4, 1638. In the list of August, 1643, of the men between sixteen and sixty able to bear arms, appeared John Faunce of Plymouth. Robert Hicks made his will on May 28, 1645, leaving twenty shillings to John Faunce. On November 1, 1647, John Faunce of Plymouth bought of George Bonum "that lott of land that lyeth next me at the Eelriver with the housing and ffencing therabouts," for seven pounds. "John ffance" was in a list of the inhabitants of Plymouth taken on December 10, 1646. In March, 1651, "The Names of those that have Interest and proprieties in the Townes land att Punckateesett over against Road Iland" were taken and Patience Faunce and John Faunce were listed. On March 7, 1652/53, a meeting of Purchasers at Plymouth was held and it was decided that land at Acoughcusse (Dartmouth) was to be given to thirty-four men, John Faunce receiving one whole share. This was confirmed in 1654.

While different dates are given for the death of John Faunce it seems certain that he died on November 29, 1653, at Plymouth. The inventory of his estate was taken on December 15, 1653, and showed a value of twenty-seven pounds, ten shillings, six pence. This inventory was exhibited on March 7, 1653/54, under the oath of the widow Patience Faunce. Her husband's property included two cows worth ten pounds, five swine worth two pounds, and a weaver's loom, "slayes and takling" worth two pounds, ten shillings. On March 7, 1653/54, "Lres of adminnestration was graunted vnto Patience Faunce, to adminester on the estate of John Faunce, deceased." On May 30, 1659, "An adition of land is graunted unto Leiftenant Southworth and Patience ffaunce Widdow att the heads of their lotts of the said Leiftenant Southworth and John ffaunce att the Eel river; this adition to extend a quarter of a mile into the woods . . . . to be understood onely of the wood of the said lands; but the land to Remaine comon." On October 29, 1668, "Att this Court Thomas Faunce appeered in the Court, and being of full age was taken notice of by the Court, and owned and acknowlidged to be the right heire apparent to the lands of John Faunce, Senir, somtimes of Plymouth, in New England, deceased."

John and Patience (Morton) Faunce had the following children:

i. Priscilla^2.
ii. Mary^2.
iii. PATIENCE^2 (*see further*).
iv. Sarah^2.
v. Thomas^2, who was born in or about 1647.
vi. Elizabeth^2, who was born on March 23, 1647/48, at Plymouth, and died there on March 3, 1649/50.

vii. Mercy[2], who was born on April 10, 1651, at Plymouth.
viii. Joseph[2], who was born on May 14, 1653, at Plymouth.

PATIENCE[2] FAUNCE married on November 20, 1661, at Plymouth, JOHN[2] HOLMES, who was born in or about 1636, and died the last of July, 1697 (*see* HOLMES). On January 24, 1705/6, the Plymouth Church made a contribution to the widow, Patience Holmes, and her son, George, who was ill.

Allen, George Morton of Plymouth Colony (1908), 9.
Banks, Planters of the Commonwealth (1930), 53.
Banks, The English Ancestry and Homes of the Pilgrim Fathers (1929), 143.
Bradford's History "Of Plimouth Plantation" (1899), 237, 252, 254, 255, 272.
Colonial Society of Massachusetts Publications, 22:202.
Davis, Ancient Landmarks of Plymouth (1899), Part 2:106, 140.
Frost, Ancestors of Henry Rogers Winthrop and his wife Alice Woodward Babcock (1927), 185.
Holmes, Directory of the Ancestral Heads of New England Families (1923), 81.
Leach, Memoranda Relating to the Ancestry and Family of the Hon. Levi Parsons Morton (1894), 18.
Mayflower Descendant, 1:149, 203, 229; 3:98; 4:186, 187; 6:146; 8:145; 10:17; 11:159; 15:27; 16:63, 122, 237; 17:70, 71, 183; 19:65.
New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 4:253, 254, 256, 282; 5:259; 9:313, 317; 55:78, 162.
Peirce's Colonial Lists (1881), 76.
Plymouth Colony Records, 1:4, 10, 14, 28, 40, 52, 56; 2:146, 177; 3:46; 5:6; 7:8, 9; 8:5, 8, 12, 15, 16, 22, 174, 189; 12:5, 9, 26.
Plymouth Town Records, 1:22, 37, 42.
Pope, Pioneers of Massachusetts (1900), 162.
Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 2:148, 452.

THOMAS FORD

THOMAS FORD — ELIZABETH (CHARD) COOKE
HEPSIBAH FORD — RICHARD LYMAN
SARAH LYMAN — JOHN MARSH
JOHN MARSH — ELIZABETH PITKIN
JOHN MARSH — SARAH WEBSTER
RACHEL MARSH — GEORGE BECKWITH
GEORGE BECKWITH — MARY BRADLEY
RACHEL ARVILLA BECKWITH — NATHANIEL FORD MOORE
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — ADA WATERMAN SMALL

THOMAS^1 FORD came from county Dorset, England, and Banks gives his home as Simsbury. His marriage is recorded at Bridport in the same county. There, on June 19, 1616, he married **ELIZABETH (CHARD) COOKE**, widow of Aaron Cooke, and the mother of that Aaron Cooke who also emigrated to New England. Cooke was thus Ford's stepson, and Clarence A. Torrey has established that this was the only relationship between them, although it had long been believed that Cooke married one of Ford's daughters. Again according to Mr. Torrey, Ford's first wife was Joane Way. The records of Powerstock, county Dorset, show the marriage of Thomas Ford to Joane Way on December 13, 1610.

In 1629 a small band of emigrants to the New World had gathered together. They prepared for their voyage with a day of solemn fasting and prayer, and chose John Warham and John Maverick as their ministers. They engaged the *Mary and John*, a ship of four hundred tons, and set sail from Plymouth, England, on the 20th of March, 1629/30. After spending ten weeks on the ocean, they arrived at Nantasket on May 30th. There were about a hundred and forty passengers, among them Thomas Ford, his wife Elizabeth, and his four daughters, Joanna, Abigail, Mary and Hepsibah.

One of the young men who sailed on the *Mary and John* wrote an account of their voyage and of the settlement of Dorchester. First hand descriptions of the difficulties of the early colonists have a peculiar interest, and as this writer, Roger Clap, later became Ford's son-in-law, some excerpts from his story may not improperly be given here. After relating how he had joined the company, and speaking of their embarkation and passage he writes: "so we came, by the good Hand of the Lord, through the Deeps comfortably; having Preaching or Expounding of the Word of God *every Day* for *Ten Weeks* together, by our Ministers. When we came to *Nantasket,* Capt. *Squeb,* who was Captain of that great Ship of *Four Hundred Tons,* would not bring us into Charles River, as he was bound to do; but put us ashore and our Goods on *Nantasket Point,* and left us to shift for our selves in a forlorn Place in this Wilderness. But as it pleased God, we got a Boat of some old Planters, and laded her with Goods; and some able Men well Armed went in her unto *Charlestown:* where we found *some Wigwams* and *one House,* and in the House there was a Man which had a boiled *Bass,* but no *Bread* that we see: but we did eat of his Bass and then went up *Charles River,* until the River grew narrow and shallow, and there we landed our Goods with much Labour and Toil, the Bank being steep. And night coming on, we were informed that there were hard by us *Three Hundred Indians:* One *English Man* that could speak the *Indian Language* (an old Planter) went to them and advised them not to come near us in the night; and they hearkened to his Counsel, and came not. I my self was one of the Centinels that first Night; our Captain was a Low Country Souldier, one Mr *Southcot,* a brave Souldier. In the Morning some of the *Indians* came and stood at a distance off, looking at us, but came not near us: but when they had been a while in view, some of them came and held out a Great *Bass* towards us; so we sent a Man with a Bisket, and changed the Cake for the Bass. Afterwards they supplied us with Bass, exchanging a Bass for a Bisket-Cake, and were very *friendly* unto us." The little scouting party of about ten men had gone ahead up the river, leaving the main body near their landing place. Clap continues: "We had not been there many Days . . . . but we had Order to come away from that Place, (which was about *Watertown*), unto a Place called *Mattapan* (now *Dorchester*) because there was a Neck of Land fit to keep our Cattle on: So we removed and came to Mattapan: The Indians there also were kind unto us." There were sufficient hardships in spite of the Indians' friendliness, hunger the chief: "In our beginning many were in great straits for want of Provision for themselves and their little Ones. Oh the *Hunger* that many suffered, and saw no hope as an Eye of Reason to be supplyed, only by *Clams,* and *Muscles,* and Fish. We did quickly build Boats, and some went a Fishing. But *Bread* was with many a very scarce thing: and Flesh of all kinds in scarce. . . . . In those Days God did cause his People to trust in him, and to be contented with mean things. It was not accounted a strange thing in those Days to drink Water, and to eat *Samp* or *Hominie* without Butter or Milk. Indeed it would have been a strange thing to see a piece of Roast Beef, Mutton or Veal; though it was not long before there was Roast Goat. After the first Winter, we were very Healthy; though some of us had no great Store of Corn. The *Indians* did sometimes bring Corn, and Truck with us for Cloathing and Knives; and once I had a Peck of Corn or thereabouts, for a little Puppy-Dog. *Frost-fish*, *Muscles* and *Clams* were a Relief to many. If our provision be better *now* than it was *then,* let us not, ... forget the Lord *our* God. You have better *Food* and *Raiment,* than was in former Times; but have you better *Hearts* than your Fore-fathers had?"

The General Court of Massachusetts Bay acted quickly to extend the freeman's right beyond the stockholders in the Massachusetts Bay Company. On October 19, 1630, a list was made of the "names of such as desire to be made freemen." Thomas Ford was one of these and he took the freeman's oath on May 18, 1631.

One of the first entries preserved in the book of Dorchester Town Records, dated April 3, 1633, dealt with the problem of fencing in the cattle: "It is agreed that a doble rayle with mortesses in the posts, of 10 foote distance one from the other, shall be set up in the Marish, ... by the owners of the Cowes vnder named, p'portionally, 20 foote to every cowe." Thomas Foard owned two cows and was therefore obliged to make forty feet of fence. By the fall of 1633, it had become necessary for the townspeople to delegate some authority. On October 8th, it was ordered that all inhabitants were to attend a general meeting every Monday morning at eight o'clock, "to settle such orders as may tend to the generall good," but at the same time representatives of the townspeople were appointed with more particular responsibility for carrying on the affairs of the town: "It is also agreed that there shall be twelve men selected out of the Company that may or the greatest p't of them, meete as aforesayd, to determine as aforesayd." Thomas Foard was one of the twelve men appointed at this time. He was again elected to this office, as when the twelve men "formerly chosen to order the affairs of the Plantation" met on June 27, 1636, Ford was among them.

Ford often served the town of Dorchester during the years before he left for Windsor. He and his son-in-law Roger Clap were made collectors of the taxes for a fort by a town order of January 6, 1633/34: "It is ordered that there shall be a fort made upon the Rocke, above mr Johnsons, and that the chardge thereof shall arise out of p'te of the publicke rate now made in the Plantation, and to that end the sayde rate is to be dobled which is to be payd to Thommas fford, and Roger Clapp, who are appoynted to receave the same, and payment to be made before the first day of ffebruary next, at the house of the sayde Thommas Fford." The General Court of the Colony put Ford on a committee of three, on March 4, 1633/34, "to sett out the bounds betwixt Boston & Rocksbury wch is nowe in difference betwixte them." The town appointed him on May 24, 1634, and again in 1635, to inspect the pales in the south field, which were put up by the settlers to keep the swine out of the corn.

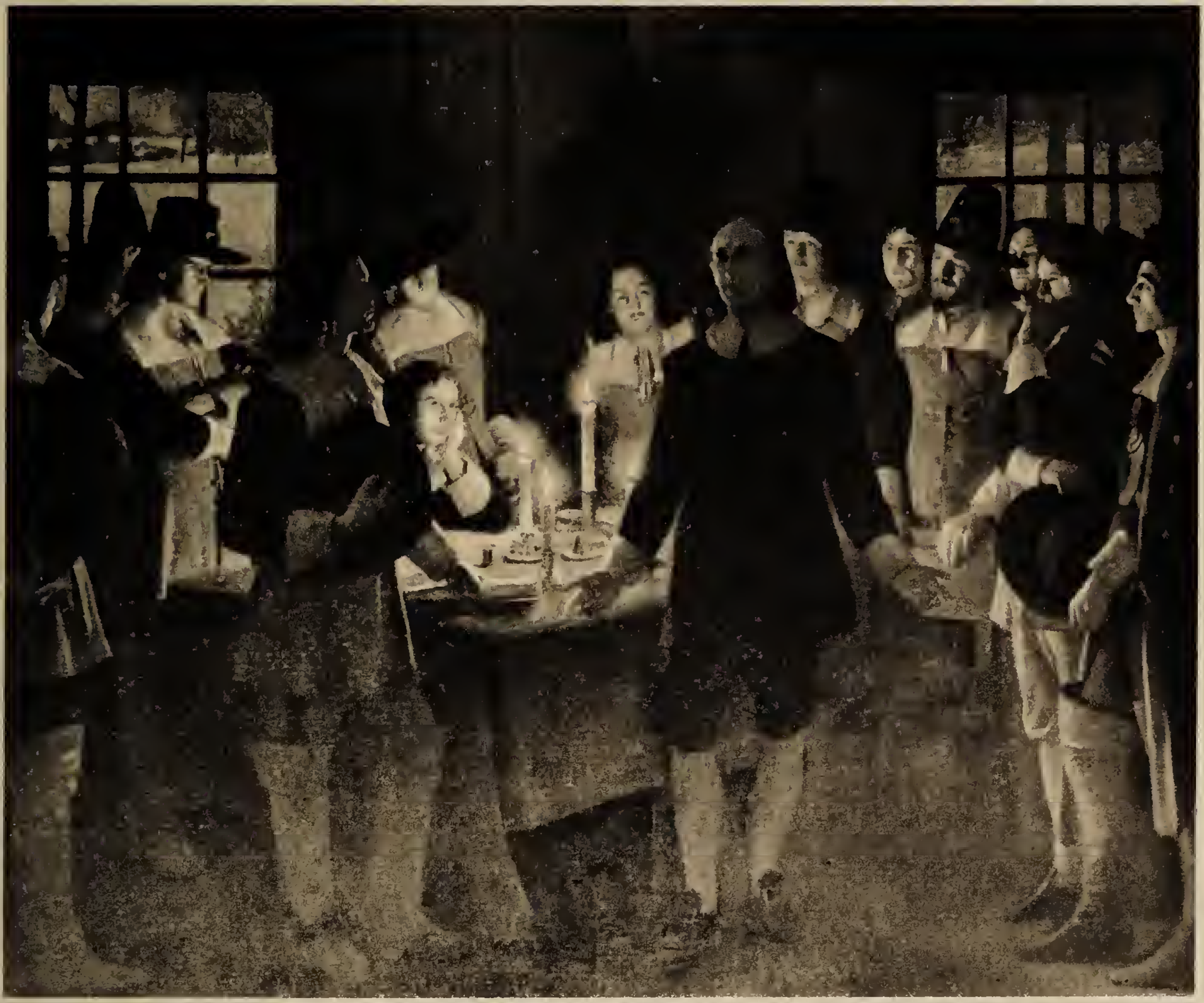
The cattle of the settlers were kept in a common herd, and on February 10, 1634/35, the town appointed Ford to keep two of the four bulls for the milch cows. His pay was twelve pence for each cow. He kept another bull for the herd of heifers, for which he received like payment.

House lots were distributed to the settlers soon after their arrival. The settlement was kept very compact for better defense, and the house lots were half an acre in size. Ford must have received other grants of land, but the first of which record remains is dated April 17, 1635. The town then "graunted that Thomas Ford shall enjoy a p'cell of ground to the valew of 2 acres which he hath impalled in Mr Ludlowes necke which was graunted to Peter Peecke. Provided that he leave a sufficient highway, if it be thought fit by the Plantation." On December 17th of the same year he was again granted "six acres of the fresh marsh neerest the towne in lieu of 2 acres he was to have from Mr. Newbery over the Watter and more that he was to have there." Two acres of marsh land were given to "Goodman Ford" on June 27, 1636. This is the one of the few times he was called Goodman. He attained the dignity of being called "Mr.," in Connecticut in 1647, but was usually described simply as Thomas Ford.

His last services to the town were as a member of a committee to lay out land, to which he was appointed on November 2, 1635, and as a member of the twelve men, with whom he last sat on July 5, 1636. On the same day, July 5th, he exchanged land with the town: "The former graunt of Nine Goad to Good Ford in the Common .... being yeilded up by him to the Towne, he was granted in lew thereof nine goad in length of the sayd comon by the pound." The lands granted by the town reverted to the town when the settlers departed. Accordingly on January 16, 1636/37, after the removal to the new settlement was accomplished, the town "ordered that Mr Holland shall haue all that rest of ground, marsh inclosed, or vpland joyneing vnto the Two acres on Mr Ludlowes necke graunted formerly to Thomas fford, leaueing a sufficient high way also he shall haue a little plott of marsh which is without the inclosure, payeing Thomas fford the charges he hath beene at in ditching."

For a time Dorchester was the largest town in the Colony, but its harbor was too shallow and Boston gradually outstripped it. As early as 1633 John Oldham with a small trading party explored the wilderness of Connecticut, and returned with flattering accounts of the richness of the country. The Massachusetts settlements had been placed too close to one another and there were constant disputes among the towns about boundaries and pasture for their cattle. Some also who wished to hold public office thought they might rise more quickly in another place. The question of settling Connecticut was widely discussed as early as 1634. Newtown long considered such a removal, and gave as the principal reasons "their want of accomodation for their cattle, so as they were not able to maintain their ministers, nor could receive any more of their friends to help them" and secondly, "The fruitfulness and commodiousness of Connecticut, and the danger of having it possessed by others, Dutch or English."

For these or similar reasons the Dorchester settlers were determined to found a new town, and when a shipload of new emigrants



ADOPTION OF CONNECTICUT'S FUNDAMENTAL ORDERS

(Courtesy of Connecticut State Library)

arrived in 1635, the General Court granted the Dorchester men permission to go. According to the Reverend T. M. Harris, an early historian of the town of Dorchester, a number went to Windsor in the summer of 1635, to make preparations for their families. The main removal was made in September. At that time about a hundred men, women and children, mostly from Dorchester, although a few from other towns joined them, set out for a new home. Ford was in this party. To quote from Harris' history: "They were fourteen days performing the tedious journey through the wilderness. . . . . These adventurers were put to great straits after their arrival. The provisions they took with them were nearly exhausted before they arrived. The crops they raised were small, for they had cleared but very little of the ground for tillage; besides most of their time had been necessarily devoted to the construction of huts against the winter. The winter came on early, and was very severe. They were reduced to extremity; and were obliged to subsist upon 'acorns and malt, and grains.' Their cattle also, unsheltered and poorly fed, suffered so much that 'the greatest part of them died; but some which came late, and could not be put over the river, lived very well all the winter without any hay.' "

The other three settlements, Hartford, Wethersfield and Springfield, not yet organized as towns, were united with Windsor under one government. On March 8, 1637/38, each of these groups chose three "Committees" to represent them in the election of Magistrates. Ford was a Committee from Windsor to this first Court, and to the Court of April 5, 1638. Love believes that the Constitution of the Colony was adopted at the Court of January 14, 1638/39, at which the same Magistrates and Committees served. It was at this Court that Ford was one of the five men who were "fined 1*s* a peece for failing att the hower appointed which 7 of the Clocke." He was again a Committee at the Court of April 11, 1639. Windsor's town organization followed the action of this Court, and from this time Deputies were elected by the towns to represent them in the General Court of the Colony. Ford served as Deputy from Windsor on April 9, 1640; April 9, 1641; in April, 1644; and again on May 18, 1654, after his return from Hartford.

At Windsor in 1637, Ford was on a committee which bought from the Indians a large tract of land, covering about a third of the present Windsor, all of Windsor Locks and part of Suffield. Ford received grants of land at Windsor, one of which is mentioned in the Colony records as follows on February 16, 1639/40: "Mr Hull moved the Court in behalfe of Thomas Ford of Windsore, that in regard the workemen are much taken vp and imployed in making a bridge and meeting house with them, and his work hendered of impaling in the ground wch was graunted him by the Court for a hogg parke, that there may be graunted him a yeare longer tyme for the fencing it in: wch was vppon the reasons afresayd condiscended to." As early as April 10, 1640, the General Court found it necessary to order "a house of Correction built, of 24 foote long & 16 or 18 foote broad, wth a Cellar, ether of wood or stonne." Ford was one of four men to select a site and oversee its construction.

The question of keeping the cattle out of the corn both of their own and of adjoining plantations was a serious one, and on February 8, 1640/41, the General Court appointed Ford and five others on a committee to "take into their serious considerations how the grownd belonging to the seuerall Plantations may be best imprued so as to sute ech others conuenience, whereby their Corne may be prserued and their Cattle keepte wth lest chardge of fencing or herding, as may most conduce to the comon good, and deliuer in their apprehentions to the next Generall Court."

An English neighbor of Ford, the merchant George Way of Dorchester, county Dorset, in making his will on September 30, 1641, mentioned as part of his estate "four and thirty pounds in money in Thomas Ford's hands in New England." Way had other monies and cattle in New England, as well as land at Bridport in England.

Ford was made one of the seven Townsmen of Windsor, "chosen to agitate the affayres of the towne," on June 3, 1642. In this year many suits were pending against Thomas Marshfield who was "withdrawen," and the Court appointed Ford and Henry Woolcott on October 14, 1642, "to take into their chardge or Custody all the Estate goods & Chattells of the said Tho: Marshfields as they shall be able to discour yt and to dispose of yt to the best advantage for the use of the Creditors." On June 15, 1643, Ford brought an action against Marshfield for four pounds for himself, and as assign of Edward Smith sued Marshfield for thirty pounds. Both claims were recovered. The following day Ford and Woolcott were ordered to bring an account of the estate to the Governor. Ford was appointed by the Court in 1643 as attorney to represent the widow Hudgison in a suit brought against her by Bray Rocester.

In April, 1643, Elizabeth Ford died. It is said that she was buried on April 18th. A few months later Thomas Scott of Hartford, whose widow was to become Ford's third wife, also died. Scott's will was made on November 6, 1643, and the inventory of his estate taken on January 6, 1643/44. He left his real estate to his wife and son for life, and after their deaths to his daughters. On November 7, 1644, at Hartford, Thomas Ford married his third wife, the widow Ann Scott. Soon afterwards they established at Hartford an inn—the first one in that place. In the following year John Winthrop, Jr., visited Ford's inn, and noted the visit in his journal on November 17, 1645: "circa horam nonam Hartfordiam appulimus, ad domu hospitis Tho: Ford." Ford still was keeping the inn as late as 1648, and probably continued in it until about 1651. The inn was established in the home of the deceased Thomas Scott, and on March 9, 1652, Ann (Scott) Ford's daughters deeded their reversion in the property to Thomas Cadwell, referring to the property as that of their father Thomas Scott, and in the possession of their mother, "now Ann Ford." Perhaps it was soon after his marriage that Ford bought a house and two acres of land at Hartford from Samson Shore. Ann owed the town of Hartford eight shillings, four pence, and the item appeared in the town accounts on March 24, 1644/45: "Thomas fford depter that his wif ought the town." On April 8, 1645, his ear mark was recorded at Hartford: "Tho fford his marke the neare eare cutt the Topp of yt & a slitt in yt & the off eare a slitt downewards in the midle of the eare."

Ford was frequently a member of the jury of the Particular Court from 1641 to 1662, and on the Grand Jury in 1643, 1654 and 1662. He was also mentioned many times in the records of the Court as surety, and as plaintiff or defendant in various suits. The Particular Court heard suits limited in importance to the individuals concerned while the General Court heard cases of general concern to the inhabitants. Ford was fined forty shillings and costs in an action for slander on May 21, 1647, and on April 24, 1649, "Mr Newton prooued in Court that Thos Ford owed him three pounds, two pence. In December, 1653, he had to pay damages of ten shillings and costs of seven pounds, four shillings, four pence, in an action by John Lyman "about Moooing his grass to the Damage of 5*ll*." At the next session he was able to have the decision reversed.

In June, 1646, he was on a committee of four who were ordered to "sett a Rate or Value of the worth of Impaileing 2024 rodd of pale." After serving his last term as Deputy in 1654, Ford was made Constable of Windsor in 1655. On February 14, 1654/55, "Thomas Ford and John Strong chosen to be Constables the next year," and on March 1, 1654/55, he was sworn in as Constable. On January 18, 1659/60, "A note [was] taken what dwelling houses are in the town, that the owners of them have paid for seats in the Meeting House, and how much and by whom." Ford paid six shillings at this time for seats for himself and his wife in the meeting house. She was received into church membership there in 1660.

Although he lived for a time at Hartford, Ford continued to own large properties at Windsor. In addition to his purchases of land, he held large tracts by original grants. In April, 1642, a former grant of two hundred acres was mentioned, and in September, 1653, fifty acres at Massacoe, now Simsbury, were granted him. In 1656 he bought the Hosford home lot, on which he lived until he removed to Northampton. In 1668 he and his wife gave Zerrubabel Filer a conditional bond for the deed of this property after their deaths, on the understanding that Filer was to marry Ford's granddaughter Experience Strong. The actual deed was given on August 23, 1672, which was probably after they had removed to Northampton.

Ford evidently fell behind in his payments on some land he had mortgaged, as on July 22, 1662, the General Court ordered that he be warned "to provide and prpare paymt for the Country wthout delay." In October of that year, William Pitkin was appointed attorney for the General Court to prosecute "Thomas Ford Senr" and three other people at the next session of the Particular Court. Accordingly on October 15th, Pitkin brought an action "for forfeiture of his morgage of his Land at Podunk in ye occupation of Richard

Lyman." The forfeited land was later sold to Joseph Fitch. However, on May 14, 1663, Ford appealed to the General Court for compensation and was able to get thirty pounds: "The Court in answer to the request of Thomas Forde, which was to haue some allowance in respect of his land sold to Mr. Fitch, which the said Forde forfeited to the Countrey by Mortgage, they graunted him the sume of thirty pownds." He tried to get another small payment on August 19, 1663, but the General Court "by their vote declare that they see no cause to give Goodman Forde the six pownds od, that he desires in refference to his land at Podunck, now in Mr. Jos: Fiches hand."

On October 7, 1669, Thomas Ford appeared on the list headed: "Account taken of all such Persons as dwell within the Limets of Windsor, and have bin approved of to be freemen, and alowed to take the oath of freedom," and on October 11, 1669, he took the freeman's oath. Ford had long exercised the freeman's rights and had held public office. The exact purpose of taking the freeman's oath at this time is not clear. On March 7, 1669/70, a list was taken of the families in Windsor with the quantity of grain in possession of each, and at this time he had four persons in his family. This is the last record of Ford at Windsor.

Some comment should be made here on the references to a Thomas Ford in Massachusetts records between 1647 and 1651. No Thomas Ford appears as a resident at that time in the published records of the sixteen towns which were then in Suffolk and Middlesex Counties. Yet these isolated references appear, which may concern the subject of this account or another unknown man. On August 21, 1647, Aspinwall, a Boston notary, noted that Thomas Ford was appointed attorney for Thomas Bell to collect debts due him. The inventory of Robert Button of Suffolk County was taken on January 21, 1650/51, and showed a debt paid by Thomas Ford. On June 27, 1651, Thomas Forde witnessed the will of Nicholas Groome of Middlesex County, Massachusetts, and on October 14th of that year, John Wall sued Groome's estate and also Mr. Thomas Ford. On the same day, in a case brought by Ford against Wall, the defendant had to give security for three thousand, three hundred and forty-one pounds of sugar to be delivered at Barbados. The Massachusetts Bay Colony Court expressed its willingness to remit the charges for hearing the case "being they were both strangers." Ford might have been a stranger from Connecticut.

Ford is not mentioned by the historian of Northampton but Stiles says that he had exhanged land with Edward Elmer of Northampton as early as December 10, 1660, and that he removed to Northampton before 1672. There his wife died on May 5, 1675, and there he died on November 9, 1676. Possibly Ford had removed to Northampton to be with his daughter, Hepsibah, who lived there with her second husband, John Marsh. He must have been quite old—his first child was baptized in 1617, and he was presumably well past seventy when he again changed his home at Windsor for a new one in Northampton. The inventory of Ford's estate was taken on January 4, 1676/77, and amounted to three hundred and sixty-nine pounds, twelve shillings, ten pence.

Thomas and Elizabeth (Chard) (Cooke) Ford had the following children:

i. Joanna², who was baptized on June 8, 1617, at Bridport, county Dorset, England, and who married Roger Clap.
ii. Abigail², who was baptized on October 8, 1619, at Bridport, county Dorset, England, and who married John Strong.
iii. Mary², who was born in England.
iv. Hepsibah², who was born in England (*see further*).

Possibly Thomas and Ann (Scott) Ford had the following child:

v. Ann², who married Thomas Newberry on March 12, 1676, at Windsor, Connecticut.

HEPSIBAH² FORD was born in England, and married probably at Windsor, Connecticut, in or about 1641, RICHARD² LYMAN. He was probably born at High Ongar, county Essex, England, and died at Northampton, Massachusetts, on June 3, 1662 (*see* LYMAN). She then married as her second husband on October 7, 1664, at Northampton, John¹ Marsh. He was born in or about 1618, probably at Braintree, county Essex, England, and died on September 28, 1688, at Windsor, Connecticut.

Hepsibah Marsh contributed four pounds of flax to Harvard College in 1672/73. Her will was made in 1677, and probated at

Northampton in March, 1684. In it she named her five Lyman children and her one Marsh child. She died on April 11, 1683.

Baldwin, The Candee Genealogy (1882), 149, 150.

Banks, Planters of the Commonwealth (1930), 87, 88.

Banks, The Winthrop Fleet of 1630 (1930), 100–103.

Barbour, Ancestry of Frances E. Merrill and Naomi Humphrey (1885), 24.

Boddie, The Boddie and Allied Families (1918), 196.

Boston Evening Transcript, September 29, 1915; February 14, 1923.

Boston, Massachusetts, Record Commissioners Reports, 4:1, 3, 5, 6, 10–12, 14–17, 22, 35; 32:82.

Carpenter and Allied Families (1931), 143.

Coleman, Genealogy of the Lyman Family (1872), 33, 39.

Connecticut Colony Records, 1:13, 17, 27, 42, 46, 60, 64, 70, 72, 76, 81, 83, 88, 89, 92, 93, 96, 103, 109, 123, 127, 129, 133, 136, 140–143, 147, 148, 158, 168, 172, 180, 181, 247, 256, 379, 383, 388, 405, 409; 2:519.

Connecticut Historical Society Collections, 6:76, 334; 14:81, 436, 476–479, 605; 21:193; 22:16, 17, 19, 21–24, 27, 33–37, 39–43, 45, 46, 48, 54, 57, 62, 63, 66, 90, 117, 118, 120, 122, 123, 132, 140–143, 189, 194, 202, 205, 206, 217, 240, 246, 255–257.

de Forest, The Ballard and Allied Families (1924), 31.

de Forest, Our Colonial and Continental Ancestors, The Ancestry of Mr. and Mrs. Louis William Dommerich (1930), 99–101.

Dorchester, Massachusetts, Antiquarian and Historical Society Collections, 1:30, 39–42; 2:7–12.

Dwight, History of the Descendants of Elder John Strong (1871), 1:17.

Ferrin-Hollinger, A Genealogical Record of the Ancestors and Descendants of Joseph Ferrin and Elizabeth Preston (1915), 168.

Frost, Ancestors of Henry Ward Beecher and his wife Eunice White Bullard (1927), 45.

Frost, Ancestors of Jacob Shaffer and his wife Cordelia Hunt (1927), 49, 50.

Hinman, Catalogue of the Names of the First Puritan Settlers of Connecticut (1846), 11, 26, 56, 133, 154, 164, 166, 259.

Historical Catalogue of the First Church in Hartford, Connecticut (1885), 235.

History of the Town of Dorchester (1859), 17, 21, 27, 31, 33, 38, 42, 49, 51, 98.

Holmes, Directory of the Ancestral Heads of New England Families (1923), 85.
Items of Ancestry, by a Descendant, I. M. R., Addenda (1916), 23, 24.
Jacobus, History and Genealogy of the Families of Old Fairfield, Connecticut, 1:607.
Jacobus, List of Officials of Connecticut and New Haven Colonies (1935), 19.
Johnson, Franklin D. Roosevelt's Colonial Ancestors, Their Part in the Making of American History (1933), 167, 168.
Leonard, The Fulton, Hayden, Warner Ancestry in America (1923), 522, 523.
Love, Colonial History of Hartford, Connecticut (1914), 61, 69, 70, 72, 74, 76, 77, 216, 233, 287.
Maltby, Family Record of the Maltby-Morehouse Family. A List of Pedigrees (1895), 75.
Manwaring, Early Connecticut Probate Records, 1:32–34.
Marsh, John Marsh of Hartford, Connecticut (1895), 13.
Massachusetts Bay Colony Court of Assistants, 2:41.
Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, 1:113, 366; 3:255; 4:1:66.
Massachusetts Historical Society Collections, first series, 9:148–154.
Massachusetts Historical Society Proceedings, second series, 8:8.
Merritt, The Coxe and Connected Families, volumes 1 and 2 (1911, 1915), unpaged.
New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 3:90, 91, 176, 399; 5:247, 361, 365; 8:59; 13:53; 16:76; 21:166, 168, 272, 273, 329, 330, 332–334, 336; 22:48, 153; 23:318; 43:152, 153.
Northampton, Massachusetts, Vital Records (MS at New York Genealogical and Biographical Society), unpaged.
Orcutt, Good Old Dorchester, Massachusetts (1893), 27, 39.
Paine, My Ancestors, A Memorial of John Paine and Mary Ann May of Connecticut (1914), 131.
Paine and Pope, Paine Ancestry, The Family of Robert Treat Paine (1912), 122, 123.
Paul, The Ancestry of Katharine Choate Paul (1914), 126.
Pope, Pioneers of Massachusetts (1900), 172.
Powers, The Powers-Banks Ancestry (1921), 82, 83.
Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 2:183.

Stiles, History and Genealogies of Ancient Windsor, Connecticut, 1:21, 76, 87, 93, 124, 150, 153, 155, 156, 160, 161, 167, 168, 178, 478, 493, 494, 496, 500, 549, 873, 878; 2:152, 160, 270, 271, 518, 743.

Strong, The Strongs of Strongsville (1931), 12, 17.

The American Genealogist, 9:60; 11:179, 180; 12:188.

Trumbull, History of Northampton, Massachusetts, 1:117, 416, 418, 572.

Trumbull, Memorial History of Hartford County, Connecticut, 1:257; 2:535, 547, 550.

Waters, Genealogical Gleanings in England (1901), 1:311, 312; 2:1026, 1027.

Welles, Births, Marriages and Deaths Returned from Hartford, Windsor and Fairfield, Connecticut (1898), 15.

White, Ancestry of John Barber White and of his Descendants (1913), 147.

Winthrop's Journal, History of New England (1908, Hosmer, ed.), 1:178.

WILLIAM FORD

WILLIAM FORD — ANNA
MICHAEL FORD — ABIGAIL SNOW
JAMES FORD — HANNAH DINGLEY
JAMES FORD — ELIZABETH BARTLETT
JAMES FORD — RACHEL BACKUS
NATHANIEL FORD — CAROLINE REES
CAROLINE FORD — WILLIAM HENRY MOORE
NATHANIEL FORD MOORE — RACHEL ARVILLA BECKWITH
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — ADA WATERMAN SMALL

WILLIAM[1] FORD is first recorded at Duxbury in 1643, when a census was taken of the men between sixteen and sixty, able to bear arms in Plymouth Colony.

He was born in or about 1604, as he gave his age as sixty-seven in making a deposition in 1671, and his gravestone shows that he was seventy-two when he died in 1676. He married in or about 1633, as his son William died in February, 1721/22, at the age of eighty-eight, and was therefore born in or about 1634. His wife was ANNA, who was buried at Marshfield on September 1, 1684.

It is generally believed that William Ford was the son of the widow Ford, who came to Cape Cod on the *Fortune,* arriving on November 9, 1621. Nothing is known of her husband, although Banks conjectures that he was also a passenger on the *Fortune,* and died soon after landing. There are very few records of the widow Ford. *Mourt's Relation,* printed in London in 1622, and written, it is thought by George[1] Morton, who is elsewhere treated in this book as another Moore ancestor, says: "the goodwife Ford was deliuered of a sonne the first night shee landed, and both of them are very well." Nothing more appears about her until 1623, when land was allotted to the passengers who had come on the *Fortune*, described thus: "The fales of their grounds which came in the *Fortune* according as their Lots were Cast 1623," and at this time the "widow Foord" received four acres, presumably one for herself, and one for each of her three children. Davis, the historian of Plymouth, says that these four lots were later owned by her daughter, Martha (Ford) Nelson. After this the widow's name fails to reappear.

On May 22, 1627, the cattle, which were the common property of the settlers, were divided among them by lot, to be kept for ten years, and the original cattle and one-half of the increase were then to revert to the common stock, and the other half of the increase to belong to the individual settlers. The widow Ford does not appear in this division, nor does her son William. But in the eighth lot to which were allotted a red heifer and two she-goats, were thirteen people, among them Peter Browne, Martha Browne, Mary Browne, John Ford and Martha Ford. This has given rise to the supposition that the widow Ford had married Peter Browne, and that her two children were therefore grouped with Peter Browne. Others suppose that she and William had returned to England before 1627, and that he came again to New England, and finally there has also been suggested the simple explanation that she had died.

Peter Browne's first wife, who died before 1631, was named Martha, and when he died in 1633, he left two daughters by his first wife, who were bound out, one to Mr. John Doane, another Moore ancestor, and the other to Mr. William Gilson.

To return to William[1] Ford, there is, of course, no direct evidence that he was here before 1643, nor that he was the son of the widow Ford. It is merely what Savage calls a "reasonable conjecture." He is next recorded in connection with the establishment of a new town. Bridgewater was originally a plantation belonging to Duxbury, "an extension to the westward," granted to Duxbury in 1645. Fifty-four of the Duxbury inhabitants by agreement were entitled to one share each in this grant, among them William Ford, Love Brewster and Mr. William Collier. On June 13, 1645, William Hiller sold to William Foard of Duxbury, miller, about nine acres of upland on the highway from Plymouth to Duxbury.

On March 2, 1646/47, "William Forde, being psented for detaining and not deliuing to ye owners their due weight & measure of corne fro ye mill, is in Court admonished only for this first offence, that henceforth he be more carefull to vse diligence and faithfulnes, yt men may no more haue occacon iustly to complaine, & to pvide a place for scales & weights in his milne (being pvided by the towne,) yt so all may haue free librty to weigh their corne & meale yt will, and to put away the dogge or doggs yt frequent his milne, & carefully to keepe away sheepe or any other cattle yt may annoy mens corne & meale."

On June 5, 1651, William Foard was proposed for freeman, and admitted and sworn on June 3, 1652. William Ford of Duxbury, again described as a miller, bought some marsh meadow at Greens Harbor. Soon after this he removed to Marshfield, where he built a mill in partnership with Josias Winslow, Jr., and on April 3, 1657, William Ford, Sr., bought Winslow's right in the mill. Ford was called senior in order to distinguish him from his son of the same name, and he continues to be known by that title. He was surety on the bond of Margaret Soule as administratrix of Zachariah Soule's estate in March, 1663/64.

It was doubtless William Foard, Sr., who was the William Ford made Surveyor of Highways at Marshfield on June 3, 1657, and he was called William Foard, Sr., when he was sworn in as Constable there on June 1, 1658. He was among the freemen of Marshfield in 1658 and he may well have been the William Ford who was debtor to the estate of Martin Stebbins in November, 1659. Although Stebbins was a Massachusetts Bay man, some of his accounts lay in Scituate, Plymouth, etc.

A personal item appears on February 28, 1659/60, when it was noted in reference to John Green's will that he was indebted "to widdow Knot for washing from the first of May . . . . and if shee hath taken any thinge of William Foard it is pte of this Debt." Why Green assumed Ford's debt is not clear, nor is it known whether it was William^1 Ford or his son.

With his wife, Anna,—one of the few times she is mentioned—William Ford, Sr., acknowledged the sale of land in Duxbury on May 27, 1661. Sabbath-keeping was very strictly insisted on by the colonists, and on October 3, 1662, Samuel Howland was fined ten shillings and sentenced to be whipped if the fine was not paid, for breach of the Sabbath. He had carried "a grist" from the mill. At the same time "William Foard, Senir, is fined fiue shillings for suffering him to take it from the mill att such an vnseasonable time." Apparently this fine was not collected, for the Treasurer's accounts for

1663, 1664 and 1665, show an item of five shillings due from William Foard, Sr., under the heading, "Debts due to the countrey in fines and otherwise."

William[1] Ford was also occupied in other services to his fellow-townsmen—taking inventories, witnessing deeds, and serving on the jury in March, 1664/65, and on other occasions. On May 20, 1663 or 1665, he was called surveyor and asked to lay out land for the town. In February, 1665/66, he was one of the Selectmen of Marshfield and again in June, 1666; June, 1670; June, 1675, and June, 1676. The town made William Ford a member of the committee appointed in 1669 to enlarge the meeting house and in 1670 he was appointed on the committee to have pews made and arrange the seating.

When Ralph Chapman made his will on October 30, 1671, he was too sick, and his hands too swollen to write, and as the will was not signed, various depositions had to be taken afterward before it was admitted to probate. On November 28, 1671, William Foard, Sr., testified in this matter by deposition which he swore to in Court on June 6, 1672, giving his age as about sixty-seven, and stating that Chapman "Desired mee to write his will for him." This is interesting not only because it establishes Ford's age, but because it shows that he was called on to write for his neighbor, at a time when writing was a less common accomplishment than it is now. On September 6, 1673, William Ford, Sr., "milner," of Marshfield, bought John Read's land there for fifteen pounds, "which sd lands hath been of late in the Ocupation of the sd William fford."

In 1675, during King Philip's War, a committee was appointed, of which William Ford was a member, to order the watches, and how they were to be divided, and in 1676 reference was made in the town records to the powder belonging to the town "at William Ford sons," which, with other supplies, was to be divided among the garrisons.

The last actual record of William Ford is of his election as Selectman of Marshfield on June 7, 1676. He was buried on September 23, 1676, aged seventy-two, at Marshfield. His will of September 12, 1676, was exhibited on the following November 4th, and mentioned his wife, his sons William and Michael and daughters Margaret and

Mellecent. The inventory of the estate was taken on October 18, 1676, and amounted to a hundred and sixty-eight pounds, four shillings, six pence. It was sworn to by "Anna Foard the Relict of William Foard late of Marshfield" on October 30, 1676. The widow survived him for eight years and was buried at Marshfield on September 1, 1684.

William and Anna (———) Ford had the following children:

i. William[2], who was born in or about 1634, and died on February 7, 1721/22, aged eighty-eight, and was buried at Marshfield.

ii. MICHAEL[2] (*see further*).

iii. Margaret[2].

iv. Millicent[2], who married on November 4, 1658, at Marshfield, John Carver.

MICHAEL[2] FORD married on December 12, 1667, at Marshfield, ABIGAIL[2] SNOW, who was buried there on June 26, 1682 (*see* SNOW, *First Line*).

Michael appeared on a list of the freemen of Marshfield on May 29, 1670, and on June 5, 1671, was Surveyor of Highways there. He was sworn in as Constable on June 3, 1675.

After his first wife's death in 1682, Ford, or Foard as his name was often spelled, married Bethiah Hatch on March 29, 1683, at Marshfield. She was the daughter of Walter and Elizabeth (Holbrook) Hatch, and was born on March 31, 1661. He served on the jury in July, 1685, and on the jury of the Grand Inquest in June, 1683, but held no further public office.

His father-in-law, Abigail Snow's father, Anthony Snow, in his will of December 28, 1685, remembered his "Dater Abigalls Children." His grandson James was to have about sixty acres at Mattakesett, Hannah and Abigail twenty shillings each, and all the children except James, to divide some cattle and money. Michael Ford was one of the men who took Snow's inventory.

There are very few further records of Ford's life. On July 5, 1712, he was appointed guardian of Thomas Branch, a boy between fourteen and twenty-one, son of Experience and Lydia (Ford) Branch, and Ford's grandson. Michael Ford was granted land on May 22, 1713, and then nothing more appears on the records until the death of Mr. Michael Ford at Marshfield on March 27, 1729.

Michael and Abigail (Snow) Ford had the following children:

i. Lydia[3], who was born in 1668, and married Experience Branch.

ii. Hannah[3], who was born in 1670.

iii. William[3], who was born on December 26, 1672, at Marshfield.

iv. JAMES[3], who was born on April 4th, 14th, or 24, 1675, at Marshfield (*see further*).

v. Abigail[3], who was born in 1679, and buried on June 26, 1682, at Marshfield.

vi. Patience[3] (twin), who was born on April 2, 1682, at Marshfield. Savage says that she died on June 26, 1682, and was buried with her mother and sister.

vii. ———[3] (twin), who was born on April 2, 1682, at Marshfield. Savage says that she died on June 26, 1682, and was buried with her mother and sister Patience.

Michael and Bethia (Hatch) Ford had the following children:

viii. ———[3] (a twin daughter), who was born on November 16, 1683, and buried on November 17, 1683, at Marshfield.

ix. ———[3] (a twin daughter), who was born on November 16, 1683, and buried on November 17, 1683, at Marshfield.

x. Thomas[3], who was born on April 30, 1685, at Marshfield.

xi. Deborah[3], who was born on October 24, 1686, at Marshfield.

xii. Bethiah[3], who was born on March 16, 1687/88, at Marshfield.

xiii. Susannah[3], who was born on July 26, 1689, at Marshfield.

xiv. Batheba[3], who was born on March 1, 1691, at Marshfield.

xv. Ephraim[3], who was born on July 18, 1693, at Marshfield, and baptized there on May 16, 1697.

xvi. Elizabeth[3], who was born on March 3, 1694/95, at Marshfield, and baptized there on May 16, 1697.
xvii. Elisha[3], who was born on January 19, 1696/97, at Marshfield, and baptized there on May 16, 1697.
xviii. Mehitabell[3], who was born on September 18, 1698, at Marshfield.
xix. Martha[3], who was born on October 29, 1700, at Marshfield, and baptized there on April 20, 1701.

JAMES[3] FORD was born on April 4th, 14th, or 24, 1675, at Marshfield. He married there on February 28, 1698/99, HANNAH[3] DINGLEY, who was born at Marshfield on May 28, 1675, and died on January 14, 1746 (*see* DINGLEY).

On July 6, 1686, James Ford's brother Ebenezer sued him for twenty-eight pounds "for money, worke, and sundry goods, which ye sd James hath received of the said Ebenezer, at severall times since the begining of October, which was in the year 1681." However the suit came to nothing.

James Ford and his wife were taken into the Marshfield church on April 20, 1718, and he was baptized on the same day. They had their children, James, Abigail, Micall, etc., baptized on August 10th. He died on June 28, 1735, in his sixty-first year, and was buried at Marshfield.

James and Hannah (Dingley) Ford had the following children:

i. JAMES[4], who was born on February 15, ———, at Marshfield, probably February 15, 1699/1700 (*see further*).
ii. ———[4], a son, who was born on ——— 4, 1701, at Marshfield.
iii. Abigail[4], who was baptized on August 10, 1718, at Marshfield.
iv. Hannah[4], who was born on October 18, 1705, at Marshfield.
v. Michael[4], who was born on April 23, 1710, at Marshfield, and baptized there on August 10, 1718.
vi. Barnabas[4], who was born in 1714.
vii. Ebenezer[4], who was born on May 16, 1719, at Marshfield, and baptized there on June 14, 1719.

JAMES[4] FORD was doubtless the unnamed son of James Ford and Hannah, his wife, who was born in Marshfield on February 15, ——. His own name, his father's surname and the year of his birth have disappeared on the worn record, but it would appear that he was born on February 15, 1699/1700, as his parents had been married a year earlier, and another child, whose name also has been worn away on the record, was born in 1701. He was baptized at Marshfield on August 10, 1718. He married ELIZABETH[4] BARTLETT, who was born at Marshfield in September, 1708, and died at Norwich, Connecticut, on May 4, 1755, in her forty-seventh year, and was buried in what is now Bozrah, Connecticut, in the Bozrah Cemetery. She was taken into the church at Marshfield on June 27, 1731, and admitted to the church at Norwich West Farms by letter from Marshfield on May 26, 1734 (*see* BARTLETT). Mr. James Ford was buried in Bozrah Cemetery, where his gravestone shows that he died on May 5, 1757, in his fifty-eighth year.

James and Elizabeth (Bartlett) Ford had the following children:

i. Ann[5], who was baptized on July 9, 1727, at Marshfield.
ii. Elizabeth[5], who was baptized on October 5, 1729, at Marshfield.
iii. JAMES[5], who was born on September 5, 1734, at Norwich, Connecticut (*see further*).
iv. Joseph[5], who was born on August 16, 1737, at Norwich.
v. Ichabod[5], who was born on February 22, 1740, at Norwich.
vi. Hannah[5], who was born on February 22, 1743, at Norwich.
vii. John[5], who was born on June 22, 1745, at Norwich.
viii. Sarah[5], who was born on December 22, 1749, at Norwich.

JAMES[5] FORD was born on September 5, 1734, at Norwich, Connecticut. He married there on November 12, 1755, RACHEL[5] BACKUS, who was born on May 3, 1737, at Norwich, and died on February 17, 1821, in her eighty-fourth year, at Richmond, Massachusetts (*see* BACKUS).

He served as a Revolutionary soldier from Richmond, as a private, enlisting on July 17, 1777, in Lieutenant Jabez Colt's Company, Colonel Rosseter's detachment of Berkshire County militia. He served eleven days and was discharged on July 27, 1777. The roll was dated in Richmond. He again enlisted on August 13, 1777, in Captain Aaron Rowley's Company, Colonel David Rosseter's detachment, and served seven days at Bennington, being discharged on August 20, 1777. He died on April 25, 1821, aged eighty-six years, at Richmond, Massachusetts.

James and Rachel (Backus) Ford had the following children:

i. Josiah[6], who was born on September 1, 1756, at Norwich, Connecticut, and died on March 9, 1779, in his twenty-second year, at Richmond, Massachusetts.

ii. Love[6], who was born on October 9, 1758, at Norwich.

iii. Absolum[6], who was born on December 8, 1760, at Norwich, and died on February 11, 1845, aged eighty-four.

iv. Elizabeth[6], who was born on March 23, 1763, at Norwich.

v. James[6], who was born on August 22, 1765, at Norwich, and died on February 21, 1851.

vi. NATHANIEL[6], who was born on March 30, 1768, at Norwich (*see further*).

vii. Hubbart[6], who was born on November 4, 1770, at Norwich.

viii. Dan[6], who died on January 20, 1778, in his fifth year, in Richmond, Massachusetts.

ix. Simeon[6], "a brother," who died on October 12, 1839, according to the family bible record. The date of his birth has not been found.

NATHANIEL[6] FORD was born on March 30, 1768, at Norwich, Connecticut. He married on April 23, 1795, CAROLINE[5] REES, who was born on January 24, 1777, and died on June 23, 1859, aged eighty-two years. She was buried in Old Brown Cemetery near Berkshire, New York (*see* REES).

Richmond, Massachusetts, was their first home, and they joined the church there in January, 1796. After a few years they removed to Berkshire, New York, where they settled in February, 1801. They became members of the first church of Tioga, New York, on November 17, 1803, and on April 4, 1805, Nathaniel Ford was elected the first Deacon of the Church. Many years later they sought their dismission from this church, which was granted on June 21, 1833, and they then became founders of the Congregational Church of Berkshire, New York.

Nathaniel Ford was of an age to have served in the War of 1812, and inquiries were therefore made as to the possibility of establishing such service. A Nathaniel Ford did actually serve from September 5th to September 20, 1814, as a private in Captain John Downing's Company, Major Braddum Yale's Battalion, New York Militia. Unfortunately neither the birthplace nor residence of Ford appears on the records, but in 1814 Yale was Major in the 43rd Regiment of New York State Militia in Rensselaer County, and it is exceedingly unlikely that Nathaniel Ford of Berkshire, Tioga County, was serving in a Rensselaer County Regiment.

The family of Nathaniel Ford appears in the Berkshire census of December, 1820, and shows one male over forty-five, two females over forty-five, two males between ten and sixteen, one female between twenty-six and forty-five, one female between sixteen and twenty-six, one female between ten and sixteen, and one female under ten years. Nathaniel is called an agriculturist.

Deacon Nathaniel Ford is buried in Old Brown Cemetery about a mile from Berkshire, and between that town and Newark Valley. His gravestone, as well as family records, shows that he died on March 22, 1858, aged ninety. Caroline, his wife, is also buried there.

Nathaniel and Caroline (Rees) Ford had the following children:

i. CAROLINE[7], who was born on May 1, 1796, and baptized on June 19, 1796, at Richmond, Massachusetts (*see further*).

ii. Nancy[7], who was born on August 21, 1797, and baptized on October 29, 1797, at Richmond.

iii. Maria[7], who was born on July 23, 1800, and baptized on October 5, 1800, at Richmond. She died on June

10, 1861, aged sixty, and was buried in Old Brown Cemetery, at Berkshire, New York.

iv. Rachel^7, who was born on June 5, 1803, at Berkshire, New York.

v. Lucinda^7, who was born on August 27, 1805, at Berkshire.

vi. James Hobart^7, who was born on September 26, 1807, at Berkshire. He died on May 29, 1854, aged forty-seven years and eight months, and was buried in Old Brown Cemetery.

vii. Nathaniel^7, who was born on September 11, 1809, at Berkshire, and died on December 4, 1809, aged three months. He was buried in Old Brown Cemetery.

viii. Katherine^7, who was born on March 30, 1812, in Berkshire. She married as her first husband Dr. Levi Farr of Greene, New York, on August 14, 1849, and in their home Rachel Arvilla (Beckwith) Moore was brought up. Katherine married as her second husband William S. Anner on July 11, 1865.

Caroline^7 Ford was born on May 1, 1796, and was baptized on June 19, 1796, at Richmond, Massachusetts. She married on December 8, 1814, at Berkshire, New York, William Henry^4 Moore, who was born on May 23, 1785, at Stockbridge, Massachusetts, and died on December 11, 1845, aged sixty-one, at Berkshire. He was buried in Old Brown Cemetery (*see* Moore). She died on June 10, 1876, "aged eighty-one years," at Berkshire, and was also buried in Old Brown Cemetery.

Ames, The Mayflower and Her Log (1901), 188.
Banks, Planters of the Commonwealth (1930), 51.
Banks, The English Ancestry and Homes of the Pilgrim Fathers (1929), 104, 117.
Banks, Topographical Dictionary of 2885 English Emigrants to New England (1937), 169.
Barbour, Bozrah, Connecticut, Cemetery Inscriptions (at Connecticut State Library) (Research by E. Stanley Welles).
Colonial Society of Massachusetts Publications, 24:150.

Connecticut Colony Records, 8:94; 13:207.

Davis, Ancient Landmarks of Plymouth (1899), Part 1:217, 291; Part 2:111.

Davis, History of Plymouth (1885), 27, 34, 40.

Duxbury Town Records (1893), 7, 114, 219.

Duxbury Vital Records, 77, 254, 377.

Family Records.

Gay, Historical Gazetteer of Tioga County, New York (undated), 128, 129, 147.

History of Tioga, Chemung, Tompkins and Schuyler Counties, New York (1879), 125.

Holmes, Directory of the Ancestral Heads of New England Families (1923), 85.

Letter from The Adjutant General, War Department, Washington, D. C.

MS Genealogy of the Ford Family, at Connecticut Historical Society (Research by E. Stanley Welles).

Massachusetts Historical Society Collections, second series, 7:138.

Massachusetts Historical Society Proceedings, first series, 15:81.

Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the War of the Revolution, 8:858.

Mayflower Descendant, 1:152, 229; 2:95, 110, 115, 116, 178, 180–182, 249–252; 3:42, 43, 189; 4:125; 5:2, 3, 5, 110, 234, 235, 237; 6:19, 70; 7:133; 8:177, 178, 180; 11:37, 122; 12:149, 150; 16:128, 150; 17:158; 18:87, 187; 19:133, 134; 23:163; 25:55, 90; 31:21, 123, 124, 166, 168, 170; 32:117–119, 125.

Military Minutes of the Council of Appointment of the State of New York (1901), 2:1511.

Moore Family Bible (owned by Mrs. William H. Moore of New York City).

Mourt's Relation (Dexter, editor, 1865), 73, 138.

New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 1:124; 4:256; 5:349; 6:187, 347–349; 8:192, 228, 230; 24:426; 32:318; 51:35; 55:76; 58:405; 81:75; 88:221.

New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, 53:161.

Norwich, Connecticut, Vital Records, 1:168, 339.

Paul, The Ancestry of Katharine Choate Paul (1914), 58.

Plymouth Colony Records, 2:112, 167; 3:7, 116, 136, 208; 4:29, 124, 148; 5:35, 58, 145, 164, 195, 277; 6:107, 197; 7:94, 123, 196, 198, *291, 299; 8:107, 110, 113, 160, 162–164, 167–169, 189, 201, 207; 12:5, 11, 109, 216.*

Pope, Pioneers of Massachusetts (1900), 172.

Pope, The Plymouth Scrap Book (1918), 13, 26, 69.

Richards, History of Marshfield (1901, 1905), 1:51, 53, 54, 91, 102.

Richmond, Massachusetts, Vital Records, 23, 95.

Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 2:183, 184.

The Genealogical Magazine, 1:199.

Thomas, Memorials of Marshfield (1854), 73.

Winsor, History of the Town of Duxbury, Massachusetts (1849), 92, 259.

GOODALE

RICHARD GOODALE — DOROTHY
ANN GOODALE — WILLIAM ALLEN
HANNAH ALLEN — PETER AYER
RUTH AYER — JOHN DENISON
RUTH DENISON — JOSEPH KINGSBURY
LOVE KINGSBURY — JOSIAH BACKUS
RACHEL BACKUS — JAMES FORD
NATHANIEL FORD — CAROLINE REES
CAROLINE FORD — WILLIAM HENRY MOORE
NATHANIEL FORD MOORE — RACHEL ARVILLA BECKWITH
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — ADA WATERMAN SMALL

IT HAS often been supposed that there was some relationship between **Richard^1 Goodale** and Mrs. Elizabeth Goodale. She is said to have been the widow of one Taylor when she married Mr. John Goodale of Yarmouth, England, whose will of 1625 left her considerable property. This John Goodale may have been Richard's brother. She died at Newbury, Massachusetts, on April 8, 1647, and her two sons-in-law, Abraham Toppan and John Lowle, administered her estate. Certainly the facts that Elizabeth and Richard bore the same surname, emigrated at about the same time and settled in the same town suggest a connection, but no proof of it has been found.

Richard Goodale himself was at Newbury in 1638, and was granted planting ground there on June 19, 1638. Again in April, 1639, the town granted "To Richard Goodale a foure acre planting lott on the neck on the point."

Nevertheless Goodale, or Goodell, as he wrote the name, soon afterward left Newbury to become one of the first settlers of the town of Salisbury, and received land there in the first division. Salisbury was settled in 1639. The date of the first division of land is not given. He was taxed fourteen shillings there on a rate made December 25, 1650, to raise thirty pounds "for Mr. Woster." This was the Reverend Mr. William Worcester, the first minister of Salisbury. On February 3, 1650/51, Goodale appeared on a list of those accepted by the town as townsmen and commoners.

Goodale was a planter and turner, and, it is said, a famous hunter. His condition was apparently comfortable, as he left an estate of about two hundred and fifty pounds, a substantial amount for the time. He never held important office, but on the other hand, never found himself in any difficulty before the Courts. In a modest way he occupied himself in public affairs. He served on the grand jury at the County Court in 1652 and 1654. He appears on a tax list on July 18, 1652, and was one of the signers of an agreement between the inhabitants of the old town and those of the new town on May 1, 1654. In 1654 he shared in a division of land by the town, and on May 19, 1658, signed a petition about church matters. He was called on to make an inventory of Henry True's estate on March 9, 1660. In the records of 1665/66, appear the names of those "that paid ye purchase of Mr. Hall's farm" and "The no. of the lots in Mr. Hall's farm belonging to each person." Richard Goodale, Sr., had paid one pound, three shillings, one pence, in 1657, toward the purchase of this one-hundred acre farm from Samuel Hall by the town, and owned lot number ten.

Richard Goodale, Sr., of Salisbury, describing himself as a turner, sold ten acres of upland to Cornelius Conner for five pounds on April 1, 1663. On April 14, 1664, calling himself a husbandman, he bought a twelve acre planting lot from John Ilsley. Goodale's son-in-law, William Allin, deeded Ilsley a four acre lot on the same day, and half of the twelve acre lot was assigned to him by Goodale in exchange.

Nothing is known of his wife Dorothy but her death at Salisbury on January 27, 1664/65. Richard did not long survive her. He lived with his son-in-law, William Allen, for over four months before his death, and in the inventory of his estate was a record of ten shillings a week due Allen from May 3rd to September 16th, for Goodale's "dyet and attendanc." He had evidently died on September 16, 1666. His will was made on June 7th, a codicil added September 8th, and it was probated on October 9, 1666. He left half his estate to his son Richard Goodell of Boston, and half to his daughter "Ann wife to William Allen of the towne of salisbury." He mentioned his "goods, housings Lands orchards pastures meadoe ether marsh or upland and all my other Land both plow Land or any other Land and all my Catell with the rest of my goods." To his "granddaughter hubburd" he left one cow. An interesting provision of his will was that "Cornelus Coner who was formerly my seruant shall haue all my wearing aparell both Lining and woolling." Conner was only about twenty-nine at the time of Goodale's death. Goodale named his "Loving bretherin edward french and Philip Challis. and Richard wels" as overseers and his son as executor. An inventory of his estate, taken on October 4, 1666, shows as the principal items, over ninety acres of land worth a hundred and ninety-seven pounds; three calves, five cows and four swine, worth twenty-eight pounds; and one-eighth share in a bark, which amounted to twenty pounds. The estate was divided by Richard Goodale and William Allen on December 4, 1666.

Richard and Dorothy (——) Goodale had the following children:

i. Richard^2.

ii. ANN^2 (*see further*).

ANN^2 GOODALE married WILLIAM^1 ALLEN probably about 1639. He died at Salisbury, Massachusetts, on June 18, 1686 (*see* WILLIAM ALLEN). She died there about the last of May, 1678.

Boyer, Genealogical Notes on the Lines of Hon. Micajah Currier Burleigh and his wife Mary Frances Russell (1928), unpaged.
Coffin, A Sketch of the History of Newbury, Newburyport and West Newbury (1845), 303.
Currier, "Ould Newbury" (1896), 263.
Essex Antiquarian, 5:136, 138; 6:41, 84.
Essex County, Massachusetts, Court Records, 1:118, 251, 339.
Essex County, Massachusetts, Probate Records, 1:311, 312; 2:60–63.
Essex Institute Historical Collections, 61:177.
First Book of Newbury, Massachusetts, Records (typed MS at Long Island Historical Society), 33, 50.
Holmes, Directory of the Ancestral Heads of New England Families (1923), 95.
Hoyt, Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury, Massachusetts, 1:9–16, 31, 89, 113, 176, 177, 290.

Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, 3:278; 4:1:92.
Newbury, Massachusetts, Vital Records, 2:598.
New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 3:55–57; 6:205, 206, 249, 339, 340; 7:311; 8:82; 34:48; 48:214; 66:89.
Paul, The Ancestry of Katharine Choate Paul (1914), 157.
Pope, Pioneers of Massachusetts (1900), 191.
Salisbury, Massachusetts, Vital Records, 524, 569.
Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 2:270.

GOODWIN

OZIAS GOODWIN — MARY WOODWARD
HANNAH GOODWIN — WILLIAM PITKIN
ELIZABETH PITKIN — JOHN MARSH
JOHN MARSH — SARAH WEBSTER
RACHEL MARSH — GEORGE BECKWITH
GEORGE BECKWITH — MARY BRADLEY
RACHEL ARVILLA BECKWITH — NATHANIEL FORD MOORE
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — ADA WATERMAN SMALL

IN SPITE of the extensive researches made in England by eminent genealogists, little is known of the English ancestry of **Ozias**[1] **Goodwin** and William his brother beyond the fact that they came from county Essex. One Ozias Goodwin, a weaver of Bocking, Essex, deposed in 1617, giving his age as seventy-four, and died in 1626. Another Ozias Goodwin was living at Bocking in 1627, and on March 29th of that year witnessed the will of Abednego Ansell there. Robert Woodward of Braintree, county Essex, made his will on May 27, 1640, leaving to "my Daughter Mary Goodwin the wife of Ozias Goodwin now in New England Tenne shillings." This will, which was probated on July 1, 1640, certainly identifies the wife of the emigrant Ozias.

Although it is known that William Goodwin emigrated on the *Lion* in 1632, with his wife and daughter, nothing is known of the time of Ozias' sailing. He is not found on the records of Cambridge, Massachusetts, where William settled. Ozias first appears at Hartford, Connecticut, which was settled in 1636, largely from Newtown, as Cambridge was then called. He was apparently not one of the first settlers there, as he appears on the list of "such inhabitants as were granted lots to have only at the towns Courtesie, with liberty to fetch wood and keep swine or Cows by proportion on the common." In September, 1639, the town ordered "that the way by brother birchall & osias good is put by only a foot way excepted & the driftway nullyfied & they shall mayntayne a hansome style at ech end of the hyways to the oxe pasture & they whose lots ly next the hyway shall make & mainetayne the stiles."

When land was distributed among the settlers he received ten acres at one time, and on January 3, 1639/40, six acres. All property was recorded in February, 1639/40, and Goodwin owned then and later his house and home lot of four acres, about four acres of swamp, about three acres in the pine field, a house and home lot of two roods which he bought from the widow Kecherell, about four acres of swamp which had formerly belonged to Robert Wade, and later a house and a home lot of two roods which he bought from John Morrice.

On February 15, 1655/56, the town voted "that Jasper Gunne and Ossias Goodwin Shall haue liberty to make and maintaine a Stile in the burnig [burying] lot for theire vse to goe the next way to meeting."

He was a member of the Hartford Church and in one church record was called Hosea. Ozias was involved in the controversy that began in 1653 and divided the Hartford Church for some years. On March 12, 1655/56, he was one of the signers of the letter refusing to recognize the Reverend Samuel Stone as an officer of the church and calling for a council to settle the dispute. As the breach became wider many of the Withdrawers from the Hartford Church determined to establish themselves in a new town, and Ozias Goodwin was one of the signers of the agreement of April 18, 1659, to settle at Hadley, Massachusetts. An eight acre home lot was granted him there, and the grant was renewed on December 19, 1661: "The town have renewed Ozias Goodwin's former grant, provided he be here as a resident by the middle of May next, discharging all just dues and demands, else liable to forfeit his allotments with all expense to the toune," also "Mr. Goodwin ingages the conditions in the premises for his brother." This was his brother William Goodwin. However, Ozias never removed to Hadley, but continued to stay at Hartford, where "Osiass Gooding's" name appears on the list of freemen taken on October 13, 1669. On March 9, 1669/70, a sort of census was taken: "An Acctto: of Corne: now in possession of sundry inhabitants in Hartford: & Numbr of persons: March: 9:69/70." In this list "Ose Goodwn" had four bushels of wheat and two persons in his family. In September, 1674, in some court proceedings he stated that his age was seventy-eight. He died before April 3, 1683, when the inventory of his estate was taken. His wife had predeceased him. The estate amounted to a hundred and twenty-nine pounds and four shillings and included his home lot worth forty-eight pounds, three acres in the pine field worth six pounds, three acres of woodland worth four pounds and ten shillings, and four acres of swamp worth ten pounds.

The inventory was exhibited on April 4, 1683. There was also submitted an agreement of the heirs for the division of the estate, which was approved by the Court. According to this agreement William was to have sixty pounds net; Nathaniel, forty pounds, four shillings net; and William Pitkin in right of his wife, one-half of the movable estate amounting to ten pounds, ten pounds from William, and five pounds, seven shillings, from Nathaniel. His whole share amounted to twenty-five pounds, seven shillings.

Aside from the positive English identification of MARY WOODWARD, as the wife of Ozias Goodwin, she is never mentioned in the records.

Ozias and Mary (Woodward) Goodwin had the following children:

i. William[2], who is said to have been born in England in or about 1629.
ii. Nathaniel[2], who is said to have been born in England in or about 1637.
iii. HANNAH[2], who is said to have been born in or about 1638 or 1639 (*see further*).

HANNAH[2] GOODWIN is said to have been born in or about 1638 or 1639. She married in or about 1661, WILLIAM[1] PITKIN, who was born in or about 1635, and by tradition was born in Mary-le-bone, now in London. He died on December 16, 1694, presumably at Hartford, and was aged fifty-eight years, according to his gravestone (*see* PITKIN). She died on February 12, 1723/24, aged eighty-six.

Banks, Planters of the Commonwealth (1930), 101.
Booth, One Branch of the Booth Family (1910), 174.
Connecticut Colony Records, 2:518.
Connecticut Historical Society Collections, 2:55; 6:24, 111; 14:25, 122,

158, 159, 177, 436, 495; 21:196.

English Goodwin Family Papers (1921), 1:56, 434, 491, 492; 2:1120, 1194.

Goodwin, Genealogical Notes or Contributions to the Family History of some of the First Settlers of Connecticut and Massachusetts (1856), xv.

Goodwins of Hartford, Connecticut (1891), 97–102.

Hinman, Catalogue of the Names of the First Puritan Settlers of Connecticut (1846), 29, 137, 159, 162, 166.

Historical Catalogue of the First Church in Hartford, Connecticut (1885), 13, 16.

Holmes, Directory of the Ancestral Heads of New England Families (1923), 96.

Leonard, The Fulton, Hayden, Warner Ancestry in America (1923), 323.

Manwaring, Early Connecticut Probate Records, 1:78, 83, 308.

Massachusetts Historical Society Proceedings, second series, 16:602.

New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 66:160.

Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 2:277, 278.

Starr, The Goodwin and Morgan Ancestral Lines (1915), 1:25, 56.

Trumbull, Memorial History of Hartford County, Connecticut, 1:240, 274.

Walker, History of the First Church in Hartford, Connecticut (1884), 157, 420.

Welles and Allied Families, Genealogical and Biographical (1927), 58, 59.

HALL

JOHN HALL — ESTHER
SARAH HALL — THOMAS WETMORE
SARAH WETMORE — JOHN BACON
SARAH BACON — NATHANIEL BROWNE
SARAH BROWNE — GEORGE BECKWITH
GEORGE BECKWITH — RACHEL MARSH
GEORGE BECKWITH — MARY BRADLEY
RACHEL ARVILLA BECKWITH — NATHANIEL FORD MOORE
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — ADA WATERMAN SMALL

JOHN[1] HALL was born about 1584, as in his will of May, 1673, he described himself as about eighty-nine years old. It is frequently stated that he said in his will that he had been about forty years in New England, which would place the time of his emigration in or about 1633, but this statement does not appear in his will as published by Manwaring, nor has such a statement been found by E. Stanley Welles, who examined the will at Hartford.

Savage and others believe that this John Hall was the freeman of May 6, 1635, in Massachusetts Bay Colony. Although it has been said that he was at Boston or Cambridge, no record of him has been found in those towns. In a list of about 1636-1640 of the estates and families of the inhabitants of Roxbury, Massachusetts, appears John Hall with four persons in his family and twelve acres. He was a member of the Roxbury Church and was called "Mr.," an honorary appellation, in the list of members. In 1639 he removed to Hartford, Connecticut, where he was called John Hall, Sr.

James Shepard in a valuable monograph has definitively discussed the identification in Hartford of John Hall, Sr., later of Middletown, Connecticut, the subject of this account, and another John Hall, who was later of New Haven, with whom he has often been confused. Shepard's work has been carefully studied in preparing this biography.

When John Hall, Sr., came to Hartford, probably about January, 1639/40, the other man was already established there, and the elder man and second comer took the title "Senior." John Hall, Sr., was not the early settler to whom six acres had been granted by courtesy of the town, and which were sold in 1640 to William Spencer, when the owner removed to New Haven.

In February, 1639/40, the Hartford land grants were first recorded. Shepard says these entries "were not all of them recorded until some time in 1640, but they all were records of land owned on or before February, 1639 [1639/40]." On this date there was recorded to John Hall, Sr., a dwelling house and about one acre of land which he had bought from William Hollten "Abutting on a hyway on the East & on the west & on the North & on pall peckes land on the South."

There was recorded to John Hall, Sr., in February, 1639/40, together with the above described land, another acre of land which he had bought from William Bloomfield, part of whose home lot it was, "Abutting on Raph keelers lott or land on the west, & on William Bloumfilldes land on the East & Josiph migattes land on the South & on the hyway leading to the Olld mill on the North." This land between Keeler and Bloomfield has been identified by Shepard, as having been part of an original grant to John Freind who forfeited it by leaving the town, but first sold it illegally to William Gibbons. The town gave Gibbons permission to keep it on January 14, 1639/40, and although there is no record of its sale to Blumfield, who sold it to John Hall, Sr., it is evident that Hall bought it between January 14th and the end of February, 1639/40, which probably establishes the time of his settlement at Hartford.

An original deed made by William Bloomfield to John Halle, Sr., described as a carpenter, on October 12, 1642, has been preserved among Hall's descendants and was published in *Middletown Upper Houses* (*1908*). This property was very similar to the plot bought from Bloomfield in 1639/40, and was apparently adjoining. Bloomfield sold about three roods or an acre of ground of his home lot, the north side abutting on the highway next the river, the south side on the ground of Joseph Migat, the west side on the ground of John Hall, the elder, and John Wilcocke, and the east side on the ground of William Bloomfield. Hall was to make a fence between Bloomfield's land and his, and also eight or nine rods of fence between

Migat's land and his. Hall was also "to frame & set up for the aforesayde William Bloomfield one barne twenty foote long & fourteen foote wide the St-d to be ten foote high between the ground sill & the reising" before the following 15th of March. He was also to give Bloomfield one cow calf or thirty shillings, according to Bloomfield's preference, by the following 15th of November.

John Hall, Sr., evidently owned other land also though it was not recorded to him, as Thomas Bunce, in February 1639/40, owned property, including about twenty-four acres abutting on Rockhill on the west, on the highway from George Steel's to the swamp on the east, and "on John halles his land Sinor on the North." John Willcocks too had about forty acres recorded to him at the same time, abutting on George Hubbard's land on the north, on the highway on the east, and "on John Halles his land Sinor on the South." John Bidwell bought this land from John Wilcox on October 18, 1655, and on April 26, 1666, it was recorded as belonging to John Bidwell, and described as "abutting on land belonging to Thomas Bunce or John Hall Senr of Midleton Sowth."

Thomas Catling bought three acres from John Hall, Sr., on October 28, 1653. This land was bounded west on the Riveret, east on the highway, north on Arthur Smith and south on John Barnard.

Although it has been said that John Hall, Sr., was the companion of Oldham in exploring Connecticut in 1633, according to Shepard who has closely studied the question, this is exceedingly unlikely.

Love writes that the first mill in Hartford, built probably in 1636, stood on John Hall's two acre mill lot, and that when Matthew Allyn built a second mill in 1639 he was perhaps assisted by John Hall. On January 11, 1640/41, Allyn proposed to make a bridge to the mill, promising "to macke a waie offer To ye mill so yt good man hall wold do it for 20*s* & mr Alin Layd him stuffe." John Hall, Sr. was a carpenter while John Hall of New Haven, who was at Hartford as early as 1636, is thought by Shepard to have been a trader and moreover, had sold his land and left the town in 1640. Possibly the mill stood on the lot of John Hall of New Haven in 1636, and the 1639 and 1641 records may nevertheless refer to John Hall, Sr., of Middletown.

On February 3, 1644, "John halles sinor is chosen for suruayer of & to call forth men to mend the hywayes for the yeare in sewing but not more then fouer dayes in this yeare."

On September 7, 1648, Nicholas Olmstead brought John Halls, Sr., before the Connecticut Particular Court, asking forty shillings damages. The Court gave him five shillings and costs.

Land was recorded to John Hall, Sr., at Middletown, Connecticut, on June 10, 1654. It is not clear whether the following records refer to John Hall, Sr., or to his son. On February 10, 1652, at a meeting held at John Hall's house at Middletown, it was agreed "to build a meeting hous and to make it twenty fot square and ten fot between sill and plat, the heygt to it." The confirmation of the original deed from the Indians to the inhabitants of Middletown was witnessed by John Hall on April 8, 1673.

On the first Thursday in December, 1655, William Cornwell appeared before the Particular Court as plaintiff in a case against John Halls, Sr., asking four pounds. "The Jury findes for the plt the returne of the pipestaves taken from him or in defect thearof dammages three pound tenn shillings and Costs of Courte viz: two witnises two dayes eight shill; and Jury and Secr nine shillings."

On August 26, 1657, the records of the Particular Court show: "John Hall Senior doth not appeare who was warned to this Court, witnesses in this case John Wilcox William Markhum and the wife of John Hall." Apparently the complaint was about the statements of Markham, Wilcox and John Hall that Mr. Stow was "a contentious pestilent person." On December 3, 1657, "John Halls senior and Sam Halls & Rich Montague his security are freed from their recognisc for John Halls his good behauior and app: at this Court. debt 3*ss*."

As John Hall, Sr., was about seventy-five years old in 1659, and as the record speaks of John Hall, not of John Hall, Sr., it seems probable that it was his son who was made Collector of Customs at Middletown, on March 19, 1658/59. It is very difficult to distinguish between the various John Halls and many doubtful references have been omitted.

On a list of freemen at Middletown, of October 4, 1669, appears John Halle, Sr., and also his sons Richard, John and Samuel Halle.

In a list of householders and proprietors of March 22, 1670, appears John Hall with an estate of ninety-nine pounds, and also his sons Richard, Samuel and John, and on August 16, 1673, he is listed as having an estate of fifty-two pounds, while his sons Richard, Deacon John and Samuel Hall also appear.

It is said that the wife of John Hall, Sr., was ESTHER, who is thought to have died before he left England. Whence this information about her comes is not apparent, nor is it known why Hall is said to have come from county Kent, England. It has sometimes been stated that he married as his second wife Ann Wilcox, daughter of John[1] Wilcox. W. H. Whitmore, in an able article in the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register,* claims that Ann Wilcox was the wife of John[2] Hall, on the grounds that at the time of her death she was called wife not widow of John Hall, and that she was not mentioned in the will of John[1] Hall who predeceased her. The Middletown vital records are not entered item by item, chronologically, but in family groups, and the earliest vital statistics are found in the Land Records. In the case of the death of Eleanor (Watts) Browne, a woman many years a widow and twice remarried, she appears under the name of her first husband, and as his wife. The arrangement of the Hall entries in the vital records is difficult to explain. The death of John Hall, Sr., on May 26, 1673, and that of Anna Hall, wife of John Hall and daughter of John Willcoke on July 20, 1673, in about her fifty-seventh year, are placed together in the records as though she were his wife. On the whole, however, it seems more probable that Ann Wilcox was the wife of John[2] Hall. In any case Ann Wilcox, who was evidently born about 1617, could not have been the mother of John[1] Hall's children, who were born apparently between 1619 and 1626.

John Hall died on May 26, 1673, at Middletown, in his eighty-ninth year. His will was made in May, 1673, and probated on March 5, 1673/74. The inventory of his estate was taken in June, 1673, and amounted to fifty-four pounds, thirteen shillings, seven pence. His will reads as follows: "I John Hall Sen. of Middletown, Carpenter, aged about 89 years, do leave what followeth as my last Will & Testament: I give unto my son Richard Hall £10, and I give to his Children a Noble apeice. I give to my son John Hall my Cow and

Heifer, to be delivered to him after my decease. I give to the children of my daughter Wetmore, Decd, 20 Shillings to each; to the Children of my daughter Sarah, Decd, 25 Shillings apeice. I give to my Son Thomas Wetmore 5 Shillings. I give 10 Shillings towards the Encouragement of a Reading and Writeing school south side of the Rivulet. I bequeath the Remainder of my Estate to my son Samuel Hall, he to pay all my Just Debts. I request Deacon Stocking and my son John Hall to be helpfull to him as Overseers to see to the Execution of the Premises." As Wetmore's wife was certainly Sarah Hall, the mention by John Hall of both his daughter Wetmore and his daughter Sarah is obscure.

John and Esther (———) Hall had the following children:

i. John², who was born in or about 1619 and died on January 22, 1694, aged seventy-five years, at Middletown. His will of May 23, 1691, was probated on March 7, 1694/95. He probably married Ann Wilcox, who was born about 1617 and died on July 20, 1673, in about her fifty-seventh year, at Middletown. He married on October 1, 1674, at Middletown, Mary (Curtice) Hubbard, widow of Thomas Hubbard. She died June 29, 1709, at Middletown.

ii. Richard², who was born about 1620 and died on March 27, 1691, at Middletown. His wife Mary died there on March 30, 1691. His will was made on January 11, 1690/91, and was probated on April 8, 1691.

iii. SARAH² (*see further*).

iv. Samuel², who died on March 14, 1690/91. His wife Elizabeth survived him.

SARAH² HALL died on December 7, 1664, at Middletown. She married on December 11, 1645, at Hartford, Connecticut, THOMAS¹ WETMORE, who was born about 1615 and died on December 11, 1681, at Middletown (*see* WETMORE).

Barber, Connecticut Historical Collections (1837), 507.
Boston, Massachusetts, Record Commissioners Report, 6:4, 84; 34:49.
Coe, Memoranda Relating to the Ancestry and Family of Sophia Fidelia Hall (1902), 89-96.

Connecticut Colony Records, 1:165, 332.

Connecticut Historical Society Collections, 6:15, 20, 75; 14:42, 116, 206, 221, 224, 261, 286, 293, 295, 352, 373, 432, 471, 501, 606; 22:52, 154, 155, 181–184, 190.

Drake, The Town of Roxbury, Massachusetts (1878), 49.

Ellis, History of Roxbury Town, Massachusetts (1848), 120.

Field, Centennial Address, Middletown, Connecticut (1853), 39, 41, 140, 145, 149.

Halls of New England, Genealogical and Biographical (1883), 1–4.

Hazen, History of the First Church of Christ in Middletown, Connecticut (1920), 9, 19.

Hinman, Catalogue of the Names of the First Puritan Settlers of Connecticut (1846), 31, 35, 125, 162, 166.

Holmes, Directory of the Ancestral Heads of New England Families (1923), 105.

Leonard, The Fulton, Hayden, Warner Ancestry in America (1923), 182.

Love, Colonial History of Hartford, Connecticut (1914), 125, 182–184.

Manwaring, Early Connecticut Probate Records, 1:83, 164, 165, 205, 255, 256, 382, 383, 458–460.

Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, 1:370.

Middletown, Connecticut, Land Records (*Research by E. Stanley Welles*), 1:50.

Middletown, Connecticut, Upper Houses (1908), 572–574, 742.

New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 2:53, 71; 13:54; 14:65, 136, 139; 15:163, 164; 29:26, 27, 29; 49:40; 62:219.

Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 2:334, 335.

Shepard, John Hall of Wallingford, Connecticut (1902), 3–24, 27.

Spooner, Historical Families of America, 3:140.

Stiles, History of Wethersfield, Connecticut, 2:872, 873.

The American Genealogist, 10:109.

Thwing, History of the First Church in Roxbury, Massachusetts (1908), 56.

Trumbull, Memorial History of Hartford County, Connecticut (1886), 1:242.

Walker, History of the First Church in Hartford, Connecticut (1884), 420.

Wetmore Family of America (1861), 11, 22, 26.

HARRISON

RICHARD HARRISON — SARAH
ELLEN HARRISON — JOHN THOMPSON
ELIZABETH THOMPSON — BENJAMIN BRADLEY
BENJAMIN BRADLEY — MARTHA TUTTLE
TIMOTHY BRADLEY — MERCY BALDWIN
DAVID BRADLEY — LYDIA SMITH FULLER
MARY BRADLEY — GEORGE BECKWITH
RACHEL ARVILLA BECKWITH — NATHANIEL FORD MOORE
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — ADA WATERMAN SMALL

RICHARD^1 HARRISON is said to have been first at Wethersfield, Connecticut, although no actual record of his stay there has appeared. As it is known that the daughter of Richard Harrison of Branford, Connecticut, married Henry Lines, the following document shows that Harrison's home was in West Kerby, Cheshire, England: an affidavit of June 18, 1668, certified that Hopestill Lyne, a child of six or seven years, was then living, and was the daughter of Henry Lyne of New Haven, son of John Lyne of Bably, Northamptonshire, England, and of Henry Lyne's wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Harrison of West Kerby, Cheshire, England.

Harrison early settled at what is now known as Branford, Connecticut, a town which was earlier known as Brainford, and still earlier as Totoket. The land on which this town was settled was purchased by the New Haven colonists in December, 1638, a few days after they had bought New Haven. An unsuccessful attempt was made to plant a settlement there in 1640, but it was not until three years later that the land was settled under the following order: "Totokett, a place fit for a small plantation betwixt New Haven and Guilford, and purchased from the Indians, was granted to Mr. Swayne and some others in Weathersfield, they repaying the charges, which are betwixt £12 and £13, and joining in one jurisdiction with New Haven and the fornamed plantations, upon the same fundamental agreement settled in October, 1643, which they duly considering, accepted."

At Branford, Richard Harrison, with his son of the same name, and another son, Thomas, were made freemen: Richard, Jr., on July 1, 1644, Richard, Sr., on August 5, 1644, and Thomas on April 4, 1654.

He appeared among the proprietors of Branford who received meadow there on July 7, 1646, and again received land on April 4, 1648.

There is no other record of Richard[1] Harrison, unless, as is very probable, he, rather than one of his sons, was the goodman of the following incident. On June 3, 1645, before the New Haven Colony Court: "Andrew Low, for late coming to watch, fined 2*s*, and Geo Larrimer and Goodma Harrison fined each of them 1*s* for the same." Richard Harrison died on October 25, 1653, at Branford. Atwater says that he was called "Old Harrison" in the Branford records, and that he signed the agreement for the division of lands on July 1, 1646, and further gives the name of his wife as SARAH. Nothing more is known of her.

Richard and Sarah (———) Harrison had the following children:

i. Richard[2], who removed to Newark, New Jersey.
ii. ELLEN[2] (probably a daughter) (*see further*).
iii. Elizabeth[2], who married Henry Lines. She married Thomas Lampson as her second husband on November 6, 1663, at New Haven. She married John Morris as her third husband on March 29, 1666, at New Haven, and removed to Newark, New Jersey.
iv. Thomas[2], who died in 1704.
v. Samuel[2] (probably a son), who removed to Newark, New Jersey, and died in 1705.
vi. Mary[2], who married on November 27, 1662, at Branford, Thomas Pierson, and removed to Newark, New Jersey.

ELLEN[2] HARRISON who married at New Haven on February 25, 1650/51, JOHN[1] THOMPSON, was probably a daughter of Richard Harrison. John Thompson died on December 14, 1674, at New Haven (*see* THOMPSON). She became a member of the New Haven Church probably about 1645, and died on April 8, 1690, at New Haven.

Atwater, History of the Colony of New Haven (1902), 598, 602, 605, 619.
Barber, Connecticut Historical Collections (1838), 188–190.
Boardman, Ancestry of William Francis Joseph Boardman (1906), 167.
Colonial Families of America, 9:146.
Condit, Genealogical Record of the Condit Family (1885), 365.
Cropsey, The Cropsey and Allied Families (1927) (typescript at Long Island Historical Society), 119.
Dexter, Historical Catalogue, Members of the First Church of Christ in New Haven (1914), 9.
Holmes, Directory of the Ancestral Heads of New England Families (1923), 109.
Leonard, The Fulton, Hayden, Warner Ancestry in America (1923), 530.
New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 3:153, 154; 11:161, 162; 66:198, 199; 70:69, 70.
New Haven Colony Records, 1:139, 140, 164.
New Haven Genealogical Magazine, 3:720; 7:1749, 1750.
New Haven Historical Society Papers, 3:253.
New Haven Vital Records, 1:2.
New Jersey Archives, first series, 21:29.
Powers, The Powers-Banks Ancestry (1921), 229.
Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 2:366.
Spooner, Historic Families of America (1932), 2:80.
Stiles, History of Ancient Wethersfield, Connecticut (1904), 1:156–158.
The American Genealogist, 12:100, 112, 113.

HICKS

ROBERT HICKS — MARGARET
SAMUEL HICKS — LYDIA DOANE
SARAH HICKS — JOSEPH CHURCHILL
JOHN CHURCHILL — DESIRE HOLMES
SAMUEL CHURCHILL — HANNAH CURTIS
SAMUEL CHURCHILL — ELIZABETH CURTIS
LUCY CHURCHILL — HENRY MOORE
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — CAROLINE FORD
NATHANIEL FORD MOORE — RACHEL ARVILLA BECKWITH
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — ADA WATERMAN SMALL

VARIOUS claims have been made in respect to the English origin of ROBERT^1 HICKS but the present writers find themselves unable to accept them. The pedigree most frequently published makes the emigrant a son of James Hicks and Phoebe Allyn, a grandson of Baptist Hicks and Mary Everard, a great-grandson of Thomas Hicks and Margaret Atwood, and a great-great-grandson of John Hicks of Tortworth, county Gloucester, said to have died in 1692, and to have been a descendant of Sir Ellis Hicks, knighted on the field of Poitiers. This seems like a detailed and plausible line and it may in part be true. It has been frequently published. There was indeed a John Hicks of Tortworth but he died in 1546 and is only known to have had one son, named Robert. This John Hicks claimed descent from Sir Ellice Hicks and the family carried *fleur-de-lis* on its arms as a mark of its ancestor's valiant conduct in France. Robert Hicks, son of John of Tortworth, married Juliana of Clapham, county Somerset, and removed to London where he became a successful silk mercer. Of his three sons, Michael, Francis and Baptist, two became very well-known. Michael was knighted and Baptist eventually became Baron Hicks of Ilmington and Viscount Campden of Campden. There is no place in this pedigree for Robert^1 Hicks, the emigrant.

It is certain that Robert^1 Hicks was a fellmonger or dealer in hides of Bermondsey Street, Southwark, a borough of London, in or about the year 1616, and that he had previously lived in Bermondsey, next to Southwark. It may be true, as often stated, that Robert Hicks was born in 1580 and first married in 1596 (when sixteen) Elizabeth, daughter of John Morgan of London. Certainly he had a second wife named MARGARET, and the story may be true that she was Margaret Winslow and that they were married in 1610. Banks found the baptisms of three children in Bermondsey parish: Thomas, baptized on February 19, 1603/4 and buried in April, 1604; John baptized on October 12, 1605; and a daughter Sarah on October 25, 1607. In trying to arrive at the real facts it should not be overlooked that when Robert Hicks drew his will he called Samuel his eldest son, while Margaret Hicks also called him her son. Samuel must have been born about or before 1620.

There exists an interesting affidavit which bears upon the Southwark business of Hicks. On August 29, 1639, Clement Briggs, a fellmonger of Weymouth, Massachusetts, testified that "about two and twenty yeares since, this depont then dwelling wth one Mr Samuel Lathame in Barmundsey Street in Southwarke, a felmonger and one Thomas Harlow then also dwelling wth Mr Robte Heeks in the same street a fellmonger the said Harlow and this depont had often conferrence together how many pelts eich of their masters pulled a week. And this depont deposeth and sayth That the sayd Robte Heeks did pull three hundred pelts a week, and diuers tymes six or seaven hundred & more a week in the killinge seasons wch was the most part of the yeare (except the tyme of lent) for the space of three or foure yeares, And that the said Robte Heeks sould his sheeps pelts at that tyme for fourty shillings a hundred to Mr Arnold Allard whereas this deponts Mr Samuel Lathame sould his pelts for fifty shillings p. C to ye same man at the same tyme and Mr Heeks pelts were much better ware."

Robert Hicks sailed from London in August, 1621, on the ship *Fortune*, in a company of settlers all from London or near it and all intended for the infant community of Plymouth. Cape Cod was reached the following November 9th and Hicks and his companions were soon at Plymouth although no mention of him is found in the records for two years. He sent for his wife Margaret and she came on the *Anne*, which reached New England about July 10, 1623.

There was a distribution of land among the Plymouth colonists in 1623, the men drawing lots. In the list headed: "The fales of their grounds which came in the *Fortune* according as their Lots were cast 1623," Robert Hicks was down for one acre. There was a further drawing for those who came over in the *Anne* and Hicks drew four more acres for his wife and children. On May 22, 1627, the town divided up its precious cattle, placing the responsibility for their care on the inhabitants arranged in groups of thirteen. Robert Hicks with his wife Margaret and four children—Samuel, Ephraim, Lydia and Phebe—were named in the group which had the following charge: "the greate white backt cow wch was brought ouer with the first in the *Ann*, to wch cow the keepeing of the bull was joyned for thes psonts to puide for, heere also two shee goats."

The Hicks family lived the usual uneventful existence, keeping out of trouble and quietly adding to their resources. Robert apparently had some private means and rejoiced as did every colonist in the opportunity to acquire the land which he could not own in England. Hicks not only bought in Plymouth but in Duxbury, and, according to the town historian, in Scituate also.

Hicks appeared in the earliest list of the freemen of Plymouth Colony, taken in 1633, and again in a list of freemen of March 7, 1636/37. He was foreman of the "jewry" on January 2, 1632/33, and in that same month was called on to serve as an arbitrator in two disputes. He was taxed eighteen shillings on January 2, 1632/33. On July 1, 1633, the General Court ordered: "That none digge clay by Mr Heekes his garden at the head of the banck, but att the foote thereof, lest the upp way in time be lost." On the same date he was granted some meadow. He witnessed the will of Samuel Fuller on July 30, 1633, a testament which gave "unto mrs Heeks the full sum of twenty shillings." On October 28, 1633, before the Colony Court: "At this Court the will & test. of Sam. Fuller was proved, upon the oath of the Witnesses, John Wynslow & Robt Heeks." On October 2, 1634, Robert Hicks took the inventory of Stephen Deane of Plymouth. When the inventory of Peter Browne was taken on October 10, 1633, the estate owed "to mr Heeks 5 bushels of Corne," worth one pound, five shillings. The inventory of Joh. Thorp was taken on November 15, 1633, and his estate owed "to mr Robt Heeks £2

17*s* 6*d*." Francis Eaton's estate also owed "Mr. Heeks" one pound, fifteen shillings and an additional pound to "Mr. Hicx."

On January 2, 1633/34, Robert Heeks was on the committee to make a rate, and on this rate he was assessed twelve shillings. On March 14, 1635/36, hay land was allotted: "The places heerafter menconed were assigned to the severall psons for their prnt use the yeare 1636, vizt:— . . . . To Mr. Heekes & George Watson, (wth Rich. Higgens for one beast,) the rest of the sd Iland Creeke." The tenure was renewed on March 20, 1636/37: "To eich pson as followeth, for theire vse this prnte yeare following, vizt, 1637 . . . . To Mr Heeks, Georg Watson, & Richard Higgens, for one cowe, where they had hey the last yeare." In March, 1638/39, it was resolved to build a prison, and the site selected was "the wast ground betwixt Mrs Fuller & Mr Hicks."

On July 13, 1639, Robert Hicks of Plymouth, citizen and leather seller of London was sued by an assignee of Thomas Heath, a cooper of London, for a hundred and eighty pounds due on a bill of July 6, 1618, but "The said Robte Hicks shewed a genall acquittance of all debts & demands whatsoeu from the worlds begining vntill the thirteenth day of July Anno Dni 1619. . . . . " The acquittance was recorded by the Court at the request of Mr. Robert Hicks. On February 11, 1639/40, Mr. Robert Hicks of Plymouth, planter, sold to his "eldest" son Samuel, his house and nineteen acres of land and three cows for a hundred and twenty pounds. On November 2, 1640, Mr. Robert Hicks was granted ten acres in the south meadows towards Agawam, and his son Samuel was granted five acres. On October 20, 1643, Robert Hicks was a witness to John Atwood's will, and took his inventory on February 27, 1633/34.

Robert Hicks made his will on May 28, 1645, and died at Plymouth on March 24, 1647. The inventory of his estate was taken on July 5, 1647, and his personalty amounted to thirty-nine pounds, thirteen shillings. He left to his son Ephraim his house and three fields, but his widow was to have the use of three rooms—"viz the hall and chamber over and seller underneath—" while she remained unmarried, and also the use of the garden. To Ephraim he also left all his lands at Iland creek on the Duxbury side except forty acres of upland which he bequeathed to his grandchild John Bangs. His widow was to receive the rents from the lands for six years. To John, son of Mr. John Reyner, "our Teacher," he left fifty acres of the purchased lands "acruing and coming unto mee as a purchaser." He left fifty acres each to his sons Samuel, called the eldest, and Ephraim, and fifty acres each to John Watson, John Bangs, and "to the yonger of Mr Charls Chancys sonns which his wife had at one beyrth." Ephraim further received "the bedsted in the hall and the Table with the feather bed and flockbed two bolsters two pillows the green Rug and two blankets and my cloth gowne faced with Conny fur and the great kettle." To the Town of Plymouth was left one cow calfe and twenty shillings each to William Pontus, Phineas Pratt, John Faunce, Nathaniel Morton and Thomas Cushman. His wife Margaret was appointed executrix and was to have all the rest of my "goods Cattells and debts deu unto mee." Joshua Prat was to receive a suit of clothes and a pair of shoes and stockings and Samuel Eddy was to have a pair of stockings. Ephraim was to have four oxen and was to pay Margaret one-third of the profits of the lands and to draw her twenty loads of wood yearly. The will, which was the liberal one of a man of comfortable circumstances, was probated on May 15, 1648. On October 7, 1662, Margaret Hicks as executrix confirmed the fifty acres to Elnathan Chauncey.

"Mistris" Margaret Hicks made a will on July 8, 1665, which was probated on March 6, 1665/66, when letters of administration were granted to George Watson. She left to her son Samuel five pounds and her daughter-in-law Lydia Hicks thirty shillings, while each of Samuel's children received ten shillings "there being seaven of them." These amounts were all to be paid out of the ten pounds Samuel owed her; "the above said legacyes being what I can Doe for him and his, hee having alreddy Received a large portion of that which god hath given mee; not onely in lands but alsoe in goods and Chattles which was not onely my husbands and son Ephraims estate formerly but alsoe given to mee by will att my son Ephraims Death." Margaret and her son Samuel had had considerable difficulty over Ephraim's estate, but Samuel finally received it. The will further left forty shillings to her grandson, John Bangs. The rest of the estate went to the children of her daughter Phebe Watson, deceased, and was at the disposal of her son-in-law George Watson. In the inventory, taken on March 5, 1665/66, showing an estate of fifty-three pounds, twelve shillings, six pence, no real estate was mentioned.

Robert and Margaret (———) Hicks had the following children:

i. SAMUEL[2] (*see further*).
ii. Ephraim[2].
iii. Lydia[2], who married Edward Bangs.
iv. Phebe[2], who married George Watson and who died before 1665/66.
v. Elizabeth[2].
vi. Daniel[2].

SAMUEL[2] HICKS came on the *Anne* with his mother in 1623 and is first mentioned in that year when his father received four lots in right of his wife and children. In 1627, when the cattle were divided, Samuel next appears with his family.

A record from the Plymouth Church records is curious because apparently there was no other Samuel Hicks to whom it could refer. It is possible that this Samuel Hicks did become a Quaker as this record alleges, since his wife Lydia was fined in 1660 for attending a Quaker meeting. This record of the Plymouth Church, made in 1637, reads: "Not very longe after this one Samuell hickes a member of the Church began to be vnsetled about seuerall of the ordinances of Jesus Christ; and qvestioned seuerall of them about baptising of Infants singing of Psalms and seurall other prticulars; which occationed the Calling of the Church together . . . . haueing lately Receiued a Paper from our brother Samuell hickes Containing severall qveryes to the Number of 14 in which he Reqvireth a prticulare text of Scripture by vs to be produced for our practice . . . . this poor vnsettled man fell yett further and further, and att last became a qvaker; and about the Indian warr time hee died." The date of Samuel[1] Hicks' death is not known. It is possible that he died about the time of King Philip's War, yet the identification is doubtful.

On January 7, 1638/39, Samuel Hicks brought before the General Court an argument he had had with Josias Winslow. Samuel had cut some wood on land granted to Josias, and the latter had taken it away from him. In the hearing the "wood was prooued to be reserued for fire wood for the towne, by auncient order, & excepted also in the graunt of the said lands, The Court ordered the said plaintiff to haue the said wood as pply belonging to him, and the deffent to pay the charges of the Court."

Evidently possessed of some means, Samuel, on February 11, 1639/40, bought a house and twelve acres, seven acres of meadow, and three cows, from his father for a hundred and twenty pounds, and on January 4, 1641/42, he undertook to pay one-sixteenth of the estimated cost of two hundred pounds of building "a Bark of 40 or 50 Tunn." The town granted him five acres of meadow on November 2, 1640, and on March 1, 1641/42, he was made freeman. He first served as juror in 1642, and was repeatedly called on as juror in later years.

As early as 1642 he may have been considering a removal from the town, because in that year the town gave him four acres of upland on condition that he remained there. In 1643 he was taxed half a peck of "The Corne levyed for the Cow Keeps psent use." He was a resident of Plymouth in August, 1643, when he was on a list of those men between the ages of sixteen to sixty who were able to bear arms.

On September 11, 1645, Samuel Hicks married LYDIA[2] DOANE at Plymouth (*see* DOANE). This is the last record of him in the town at this time, and he apparently soon removed to Nauset or Eastham, as it is now called, also in Plymouth Colony. There he was Constable on June 2, 1646. A more important office was soon entrusted to him when he represented the town at the General Court of the Colony on June 7, 1648. On June 8, 1649, he was mentioned among those who had "serued at this Court and the Aiornments thereof."

He apparently soon returned to the town of Plymouth, and was certainly there by February, 1651/52, when his daughter Dorcas was born there. He was quite active in real estate transactions, both in buying and in selling, and served many times on the Grand Inquest. In March, 1651, Samuel and his mother "Mistris Margarett hickes" appeared in a list of "The Names of those that have Interest and proprieties in the Townes land at Punckateesett over against Road Iland."

He was probably the man meant by the record of August 2, 1659, of the General Court, when a "paire of wheeles" had been attached by mistake by the Marshal at Sandwich, but "the Court haueing receiued certaine information that the said wheeles did belong to Samuel Hickes, and were really his before they were attached, haue relinquished them, and haue ordered the said Samuel Hickes to require them and improue them as his owne."

Samuel's brother Ephraim had died at Plymouth on December 12, 1649, and administration had been granted to his mother, Mrs. Margaret Hickes, on March 6, 1649/50, and the Court ordered that she should have the estate and on March 11th she gave bond as administrator. However, Ephraim had attempted to make a will, and apparently by virtue of this will, Samuel claimed the estate. On March 1, 1650/51, Samuel Hicks "being possessed of the whole estate of my Brother Ephraim hickes Deceased" made an agreement with his mother whereby he should pay to "my aged and much honored mother" fifteen pounds in wheat and rye at five pounds a year, and agreed not to "trouble or mollest my aged mother . . . . about the estate above mencioned." On December 3, 1660, the Plymouth Colony Court ordered that because Ephraim Hickes had died a violent death on December 12, 1649, and was not in a condition to make a legal will, his nuncupative will was invalid. The Court at that time "ordered that the said estate should bee improued for the comfort and support of Mistris Margarett Hickes, the mother of the said Ephraim Hickes, in her age and widdowhood." The order had not been recorded at the time, but upon a complaint from Margaret Hicks it was renewed in 1660.

Meantime the rest of the family was taking action against Samuel. Robert[1] Hicks had been one of the thirty-four original owners of a tract of land at Acoughcusse, later Dartmouth in Plymouth Colony, but by some mistake Samuel's name was entered instead, and other heirs of Robert petitioned the Court on May 1, 1660, to rectify the mistake. On March 5, 1660/61, the Court ordered "the said Margarett Hickes shall chose one man, and Samuell Hickes another man, to arbetrate the case betwixt them." On June 7, 1661, it was decided by agreement that the difficulties between Margaret and Samuel about the will of Robert[1] and about the goods of Ephraim[2] should be settled thus: Samuel was to pay his mother ten pounds, one-half by December 1st, and one-half in October, 1662, "the winescott bedsted and the table in the hall to remaine to the house as now it stands; and Samuell Hickes doth promise, that incase

MODEL OF THE "MAYFLOWER" AT PILGRIM HALL
(Copyright by A. S. Burbank, Plymouth)

hee doth remoue from Plymouth, that hee will not put any into the house that shalbee injuriouse or offenciue to his mother; neither will he molest or trouble any by reason of any psent estate his mother is now possessed of, the house remaining to him att his [Ephraim's] decease."

Even slower in settlement were Samuel's differences about his father's property, for on October 3, 1662, "a tender was made vnto Samuell Hickes by the Court to come to an equall deuision with others enterested in the lands of Mr Robert Hickes att Acushena, Coaksett, and places adjacent; and the said Samuell Hickes hath refused the same." The Court therefore undertook to make the division.

It is difficult to think of such a combative person as a Quaker, yet if it really is the same man, he is so described in the early church records of Plymouth, and on October 2, 1660, his wife Lydia Hicks of Plymouth was fined for attending Quakers' meetings. Curiously enough Samuel was himself serving as a juror at this session of the Court.

Possibly because of the quarrel over his father's and brother's land, or perhaps for some other reason, Samuel Hicks left Plymouth, and removed to Barnstable, Plymouth Colony, where he was admitted as an inhabitant on October 3, 1662. How long he stayed here is not known, but by 1666, he had again removed, and settled at Dartmouth (Acushena). Here on July 5, 1666, "Att this Court, a certaine Indian named Daniell, allies Tumpasscom, was presented before the Court and examined conserning his strikeing of Samuell Hickes, of Acushena soe as the said Samuel Hickes languisheth and is in danger of death; hee, the said Indian, confesseth that hee strucke or punched the said Hickes with an axe, or the helue of it, but saith that the said Hickes first strucke him; the said Indian was returned to prison, there to remaine in close durance vntill the last Tuesday in October, 1666." On October 31, 1666, he had recovered, but to recompence him because he had been "much hindered in his time and occations," the Indian was ordered to pay Hicks four pounds, four shillings, plus forty shillings for loss of time, and also ten shillings to John Haward for coming to Plymouth with him by order of the Constable. Again Hicks had been involved in a violent episode for a Quaker.

On April 2, 1667, Sergeant James Shaw was chosen to exercise the inhabitants of Dartmouth in arms, and to advise with three others, including Samuel Hicks, "incase of any danger psenting for the best defence of the place in such respect." On June 5, 1667, Samuel Hicks was a Selectman of Dartmouth, and on the same date he was appointed a Receiver of Excise at Dartmouth. He was among the freemen of Dartmouth on May 29, 1670, and on June 7, 1670, was again Selectman there.

Samuel Hicks owned property at Dartmouth on October 27, 1685, and on March 2, 1685/86. When the administrator gave a bond for the administration of the estate of George Watson of Plymouth on March 14, 1688, Samuel was a witness. These entries may refer to either Samuel[2] or Samuel[3] Hicks. If the earlier record really refers to this man as dying about the time of King Philip's War, these later records are of course about his son.

It is known from Margaret Hicks' will that Samuel Hicks had seven children in 1666. The births of only two, Dorcas and Margaret, are recorded. However, no other Hicks are known to have been at Plymouth and Dartmouth so early, and it seems to be certain that Sarah was the daughter of Samuel. An intensive search has been made in the original records of the present Plymouth and Bristol Counties in Massachusetts, without the expected evidence being found on this point.

Samuel and Lydia (Doane) Hicks had the following children:

i. ———[3].
ii. ———[3].
iii. ———[3].
iv. Samuel[3], who was born in 1651.
v. Dorcas[3], who was born on February 14, 1651/52, at Plymouth.
vi. SARAH[3] (*see further*).
vii. Margaret[3], who was born on March 9, 1654/55, at Plymouth. Her grandfather Doane left her a bequest in 1678.

SARAH[3] HICKS married on June 3, 1672, at Plymouth, JOSEPH[2] CHURCHILL who was born in or about 1647, at Plymouth (*see* CHURCHILL).

Banks, English Ancestry and Homes of the Pilgrim Fathers (1929), 119, 177.

Banks, The Planters of the Commonwealth (1930), 51, 54.

Burke, Dormant, Abeyant, Forfeited, and Extinct Peerages (1866), 402.

Churchill, The Churchill Family in America (undated), 5, 6.

Colonial Society of Massachusetts Publications, 22:92–107.

Cornell, Adam and Anne Mott, Their Ancestors and Their Descendants (1890), 143, 370, 371.

Davis, Ancient Landmarks of Plymouth (1899), 169, 211, 319; Part 2:133, 134.

Deane, History of Scituate, Massachusetts (1831), 284.

de Forest, Ludington-Saltus Records (1925), 132.

Dictionary of National Biography, 9:809–811.

Doane, The Doane Family (1902), 19, 20.

Frost, Ancestors of Frank Herbert Davol and his wife Phebe Downing Willits (1925), 95, 96.

Frost, Ancestors of Henry Rogers Winthrop and his wife Alice Woodward Babcock (1927), 261, 262.

G.E.C., The Complete Peerage (revised edition), 2:515.

Goodenough, Memoirs of the Leonard, Thompson and Haskell Families (1928), 211, 221.

Holmes, Directory of the Ancestral Heads of New England Families (1923), 117.

Howland, History of the Town of Acushnet, Massachusetts (1907), 12.

Hurd, History of Bristol County, Masachusetts (1883), 196.

Hurd, History of Plymouth County, Massachusetts (1884), 96.

Jeaffreson, Middlesex County, England, Records (1892), 4:329–349.

Massachusetts Historical Society Collections, second series, 4:85, 100, 249.

Mayflower Descendant, 1:27, 28, 81, 153, 154, 160, 200, 217, 229; 2:87, 245; 3:98, 106, 110, 178; 4:186, 188; 5:94, 95, 153, 159; 8:143–146; 9:226, 228; 11:8; 12:83; 13:143, 144, 208; 14:113, 229; 15:245, 246; 16:157, 158, 185, 237; 17:43, 71, 106, 240, 241; 18:68; 19:64.

McCall, TheMcCall-Tidwell and Allied Families (1931), 360.

New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 1:124; 2:64, 244; 3:244; 4:34, 35, 174, 252–255, 282, 284; 5:229; 6:167, 168, 187; 9:314; 10:254; 16:148, 149; 18:364, 368.

Otis, Barnstable, Massachusetts, Families, 2:72.
Paine, Early Settlers of Eastham, Massachusetts (1916), 1:19, 20.
Peirce's Colonial Lists (1881), 10, 18, 25, 33, 38, 49, 76.
Pilgrim Notes and Queries, 4:92–94; 5:20.
Plymouth Church Records, 1:92–107.
Plymouth Colony Records, 1:3, 6–9, 14, 18, 26, 27, 31, 40, 52, 56, 90, 115, 166; 2:24, 31, 33, 48, 88, 102, 123, 144, 148, 168, 177; 3:15, 16, 48, 100, 109, 169, 186, 196, 200, 202, 203, 205, 206, 217, 218, 223; 4:9, 27, 91, 117, 132, 138, 146, 150, 151; 5:35, 97, 279; 7:10, 26, 29, 35, 37, 40, 62, 64, 68, 75, 77, 87, 88, 95, 96, 115, 130, 293, 295; 8:8, 13, 16, 33, 173, 174, 177, 188, 197; 12:5–7, 13, 34, 35, 43, 45, 51, 54, 57, 79, 80, 115, 156, 183, 208.
Plymouth Town Records, 1:13, 25, 33, 37, 64, 203.
Pope, Pioneers of Massachusetts (1900), 68, 232.
Pope, Plymouth Scrap Book (1918), 10.
Pratt, Early Planters of Scituate, Massachusetts (1929), 96.
Ricketson, History of New Bedford, Massachusetts (1858), 32, 33, 182.
Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 2:410.
Seaman, Memorial of Samuel Hicks Seaman and his wife Hannah Richardson Husband (1927), 83.
Smith, Jesse Smith, His Ancestors and Descendants (1909), 105.
Williams, Ancestry of Lawrence Williams (1915), 96.
Winsor, History of the Town of Duxbury, Massachusetts (1849), 64, 266, 310.
Young, Chronicles of the Pilgrim Fathers (1841), 352.

HILL

JOHN HILL — FRANCES
SARAH HILL — HENRY ALLEN
HENRY ALLEN — MERCY TIBBALS
MERCY ALLEN — SAMUEL BALDWIN
MERCY BALDWIN — TIMOTHY BRADLEY
DAVID BRADLEY — LYDIA SMITH FULLER
MARY BRADLEY — GEORGE BECKWITH
RACHEL ARVILLA BECKWITH — NATHANIEL FORD MOORE
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — ADA WATERMAN SMALL

JOHN^1 HILL was a settler at Guilford in New Haven Colony, it is said as early as 1654, and owned land there. He was a carpenter and said to have come from county Northampton, England. On May 14, 1655, John Hill and Goodwife Hill testified in the Guilford Court. His first wife was FRANCES, whom he had married before 1650. She died in May, 1673, and he married as his second wife on September 23, 1673, at Saybrook, Connecticut, Katherine (Post) Chalker, widow of Alexander Chalker. She had married Chalker on September 22, 1649.

Hill appeared in the list of freemen said by Steiner to have been dated 1659 and by Smith, 1657 or 1658. He was again in the list of freemen of September 24, 1669, taken after the union of New Haven with Connecticut. Hill was brought before the Plantation Court of Guilford several times in 1658 and 1659. This Court was composed of four local burgesses. It was authorized by New Haven Colony in 1644, and continued to sit until 1666, after which cases were turned over to the New Haven County Court for settlement. It has often been stated that John Hill of Guilford was identical with John Hill of Branford, New Haven Colony, but, as was pointed out in the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register,* this is not possible, as the inventory of the estate of John Hill of Branford was taken in 1678, while that of John Hill of Guilford was taken in 1689.

On December 2, 1658, Richard Hubball complained that John Hill said that Hubball "made no more of lyeing, than a dogg did to wagg his Taile." The Court held that "ye proofe was legal and cleare & that Hill was too commonly subject to such kind of miscarryages" and fined Hill five pounds to be paid to Hubball, and costs. On the same day Hill was the complainant in another suit, charging that Thomas Clarke "scandalously reported that he, the said John Hill, laid violent hands upo him & tooke him by the collar or throat & shooke him and offered, one while to strike him with his fork, and another while with his fist: wch the said Hill denyed." The Court "considering the case and finding the proofe cleare for what the defendant had charged the plaintiff with all," decided against Hill and ordered him to pay costs. Both these cases had repercussions. On February 3, 1658/59, Clarke brought a countersuit against Hill for "unjust molestation." The plaintiff said that Hill had claimed that Clarke's oxen destroyed his hay, and on his bidding Hill to prove it, Hill took him "by the Throat or Collar & shooke him" and said "what if I should now take you a blow on the chopps, how would you prove it" thinking they were alone. The Court "doe looke upon it as a very offensive carryage tending to the breach of peace & to disorder" and, therefore, "appointed Hill to make such Acknowledgement in publique on the next Lecture day or at the next Town meeting as might fully reach the nature of the offence" and to pay a fine. Nevertheless, Clarke was "to pay Hill for the damage in his hay according to a just valuation of indifferent men & to bear his owne part of the charge of this action." On the same day, February 3, 1658/59, Nathan Bradley brought yet another suit against John Hill, on the ground that Hill had slandered him, accusing him "of a false witness bearing . . . . so to disable him for witnessing in the case of Hubball vs Hill." At that time Hill said Bradley "had spoken false, about some days work, wch the Plaintiff affirmed he had done" for Hill. Hill denied that the work had been done. This suit, however, was composed between the parties to it, without the intervention of the Court.

A disaffected party within the town, chiefly led by Brian Rossiter, sought to have Guilford taken under the jurisdiction of Connecticut Colony, although already part of New Haven Colony, and were naturally in considerable disfavor with the New Haven authorities. On March 29, 1664, Rossiter sent an appeal—one of several—to

Connecticut for support. This was signed by seventeen of his supporters, of whom one was John Hill. This document spoke of "the extremity of our condition & ye nesesitous exsegency of our case," but Rossiter finally left the town, and the other factionaries settled down peaceably enough.

John Hill died on June 8, 1689. The inventory of his estate was taken on June 13, 1689. It amounted to a hundred and twenty-three pounds, nine pence, and was described as "The inventory of the estate of John Hill the aged, deceased." His will was made on September 28, 1680, or according to Savage in September, 1688, and was probated June 17, 1689. In it he named his wife Katharine, his sons John and James, his daughter Tapping, and the children of his deceased daughters, Sarah and Elizabeth, of whom Frances Allen was to have a double portion. On the second Monday in June, 1695, the New Haven County Court ordered the following distribution: "The legacies yet due out of ye estate of John Hill of Guilford deceased is 9*lb* 20*s* which is to be distributed to 13 grandchildren of the deceased the eldest of them viz Frances Allen to have 1*lb* 5*s* 5*d* as a double portion, and each of the rest to have 12*s* 20*d* as a single portion to every one of them."

John and Frances (———) Hill had the following children:

i. John², who was born on January 10, 1650, and died on May 9, 1690.
ii. James², who died in October, 1707.
iii. Hannah², who was born on January 18, 1652/53.
iv. Elizabeth², who had died before 1689.
v. SARAH² (*see further*).

It was probably SARAH² HILL who married, probably about 1662, HENRY² ALLEN, who was born presumably after 1635, and died at Stratford, Connecticut, before September 20, 1690. Allen's wife was baptized and admitted to the Milford Church on October 7, 1666, and she died in 1680. The identification of Allen's wife as Sarah Hill is based on an article in the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*. In this article it is pointed out that John Hill in his will of September, 1680 or 1688, named his deceased daughters Sarah and Elizabeth, and his grandchild, Frances Allen. It is known that Henry Allen of Milford had a wife Sarah, who died in 1680, and

Henry and Sarah had a daughter Frances. In the distribution of John Hill's estate in June, 1695, Frances Allen is called the eldest grandchild, and the difficulty is that Henry[3] Allen, Frances' brother who was older than she, was living in 1695. However, the administrators may have been in error in the description of Frances as the eldest, and this account of the Hill family is here given as the probability is strong that Sarah Hill was the wife of Henry[2] Allen (*see* GEORGE ALLEN).

Atwater, History of the Colony of New Haven (1902), 623, 628.
Connecticut Colony Records, 2:525.
Ferris, The Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines (1931), 176, 668.
Hinman, Catalogue of the Names of the First Puritan Settlers of Connecticut (1852), 517.
Holmes, Directory of the Ancestral Heads of New England Families (1923), 117.
Jacobus, History and Genealogy of the Families of Old Fairfield, Connecticut, 1:13.
Mead, Abstracts of Probate Records at Fairfield, Fairfield County, Connecticut (1929) (typescript at Long Island Historical Society), 1:80.
New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 4:138; 57:87, 88, 250, 251; 59:132, 133; 63:196.
New Haven Colony Records, 2:538, 539.
Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 2:417.
Smith, History of Guilford, Connecticut (1877), 20, 24, 187.
Steiner, A History of the Plantation of Menunkatuck, and of the Original Town of Guilford, Connecticut (1897), 78, 79, 94, 95, 100-106, 128.

HOLMES

JOHN HOLMES —
JOHN HOLMES — PATIENCE FAUNCE
DESIRE HOLMES — JOHN CHURCHILL
SAMUEL CHURCHILL — HANNAH CURTIS
SAMUEL CHURCHILL — ELIZABETH CURTIS
LUCY CHURCHILL — HENRY MOORE
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — CAROLINE FORD
NATHANIEL FORD MOORE — RACHEL ARVILLA BECKWITH
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — ADA WATERMAN SMALL

THERE were several early settlers in New England named John Holmes and there has always been some confusion about their respective lives. It is now believed that enough is known of JOHN[1] HOLMES of the town of Plymouth to make him out a character of some interest. In the first place, while nothing is definitely known of his origins, he was certainly a man of some standing in England because the records in Plymouth at times carefully call him "Mr." or "gentleman," and these terms of respect were rarely used in early New England. Judging from the predilection for liquor which Holmes enjoyed he was a man of a convivial nature. It is unfortunate that something is not known of his background because one is tempted to believe that he was the black sheep of some good family.

The first actual record of John Holmes is the sale to him by William Palmer on October 16, 1632, of a house and six acres of land in Plymouth. This property was next to a pond and was sold for thirty-five pounds, which was a good deal of cash at that time.

He is next mentioned when he was taxed on January 2, 1632/33, the sum of eighteen shillings, and again taxed in that amount on January 2, 1633/34. Drinking was probably pretty general among the colonists and must have been excessive to bring for John Holmes on April 1, 1633, the punishment of a censure, sitting in the stocks and a fine of twenty shillings. Holmes was in the list of freemen of the Colony made in 1633, but his name appeared among those "admitted afterwds" and in fact he was made a freeman on January 1, 1634/35.

Brief records of the activities of John Holmes show that on March 14, 1635/36, he was one of those to receive an allotment of hay land under a general distribution to the settlers for their use in 1636. In the following year, on March 20, 1636/37, land was again allotted and "to Mr Holmes, hey where he had the last yeare." The first record of civil service for Holmes was in October, 1636, when he served on the jury. He appears on a list of freemen made March 7, 1636/37. In the same month of March, 1637, John Holmes, gentleman, took as an apprentice for a term of six years, William Spooner from Colchester in county Essex. In a short time, namely on July 1, 1637, Holmes assigned his apprentice, Spooner, to John Combs of Plymouth for the remainder of the unexpired term. Edward Dotey brought John Holmes to the Court on January 2, 1637/38, charging trespass and damages of eleven pounds. Dotey failed to sustain his charge and the jury found for the defendant and gave him five shillings damages and the costs of the case.

Although Holmes was married the name of his wife does not appear anywhere in the records. With a wife and child, Holmes "desires enlargement aboue his house and the wood to be stayed from felling & carrying away," and on February 5, 1637/38, asked the Court to grant him this additional land. On June 5, 1638, Holmes was brought before the Court to answer to the charge of "keeping three swine vnringed," and on July 2, 1638, John Holmes, gentleman, acknowledged a debt to the King, that is to the Government, of twenty pounds. In that same month, on July 7, 1638, a difference arose about the stock of cattle which had been given to the town for the poor. The towns of Scituate and Duxbury each claimed a share of the stock but John Holmes testified that the stock was intended by Mr. James Shurley of London only for the people of Plymouth and on July 26th of that same year the stock was disposed of in Plymouth. Holmes himself received six shares, one-half of the shares in the ownership of one cow. On August 7, 1638, Holmes requested a grant of ten or twelve acres of land at the end of his present lot and also a small piece of meadow land. Probably the grant on October 1, 1638, of ten acres "lying at his lott end," referred to his petition. He was again on the jury on September 4, 1638, and on December 4th of that year received an important office as he was that day sworn as the Messenger for the whole "goument." This was an office of some dignity and importance, a combination of Court Messenger, Marshal and Sheriff. Holmes held it at least as late as January, 1642/43, when he presented an account to the Court. His duties included the whipping of malefactors, the care of prisoners, and infliction of punishment including the death sentence.

Under somewhat unusual circumstances Holmes took into his home as a servant a young girl. The record, dated February 8, 1638/39, reads: "Memorand: That whereas Dorothy Temple, a mayde servant dwelling wth Mr Steephen Hopkins, was begotten wth child in his service by Arthur Peach, who was executed for murther and robberry by the heigh way before the said child was borne, the said Steephen Hopkins hath concluded and agreed wth Mr John Holmes, of Plymouth, for three pounds sterl. and other consideracons to him in hand payd, to discharge the said Steephen Hopkins and the colony of the said Dorothy Temple and her child foreuer; and the said Dorothy is to serue all the residue of her tyme wth the said John Holmes, according to her indenture."

Further references to John Holmes usually mention his office of Messenger. On March 5, 1638/39, he was brought into the Court on a charge of taking five shillings for serving a warrant and also presented for taking five shillings for serving a warrant upon Thomas Boardman, "being defnt in a case of tryall betwixt Mr Hatherley and him." On the same date John Holmes, Messenger, was presented for a charge which showed that his drinking habits had not greatly improved. He was charged for "sitting up in the night, or all the night, drinking inordinately, when he was sent about pubblike business. As also for abuseing other mens names to pcure wine to drinke amongst others inordinately." Despite this trouble with the Court Holmes was before it again on September 3, 1639, "for drinking inordinately" and he was fined eleven shillings. On March 3, 1639/40, John Barnes sued Holmes for a debt of eight pounds and recovered that sum and also the costs of the case. Holmes was more fortunate the following October when Richard Callicutt sued him for trespass, claiming damage of twenty pounds, as the jury then found for the defendant. On January 5, 1640/41, the Court ordered "that Willm Hiller shall pay vnto John Holmes, the messenger, liij*s* iiij*d* in corne, for his man wages." Holmes was granted forty acres of upland on December 31, 1641.

An account made by John Holmes as official Messenger on January 3, 1642/43, gives some interesting details of the nature of his duties. This account follows in full:

	li	*s*	*d*
Remayneing for the first yeares wages	*1*	*06*	*08*
For the second yeare	*0*	*10*	*00*
For the third yeare	*1*	*05*	*02*
For his goinge to Taunton	*1*	*00*	*00*
For going to Sandwich	*0*	*10*	*00*
For whipping 3 malefactors, &c	*1*	*02*	*06*
For two bushells of corne to the prison	*0*	*06*	*00*
For going to Scittuate	*0*	*10*	*00*
For a latch for the prison doore	*0*	*00*	*06*
For x weeks dyett for Granger	*1*	*00*	*00*
For executing Granger and viij beasts	*2*	*10*	*00*
	—	—	—
Summ total	*10*	*00*	*08*
Pd hereof by the company out of the trade of Kenebeck	*01*	*03*	*00*
Pd to him by Mr. Hanbury	*01*	*00*	*00*

The next records of Holmes are all of minor interest. On March 6, 1642/43, "It is also ordered by the Court, that Mr John Holmes shall haue the saw he bought of Walter Deuell from Daniell Cole, paying him iiij*s* remayning due for it." On March 7, 1642/43, "John Tompson complns agst John Holmes, in an action of trespas vpon the case, to the dam of iiij*li*. The jury fynd for the pltiff liiij*s* x*d* debt x*s* dam, & charges of the suite." On June 6, 1643, "Joseph Hollway complns agst Josias Cooke . . . . He confessed by Mr Done the debt . . . . and desireth mitigation of Mr Holmes charges." In August, 1643, in the list of those aged sixteen to sixty able to bear arms John Holmes appears on the roll of the town of Plymouth. On July 22, 1644, Mr. John Holmes and two others were to have a cow at Mr. Holmes. In February, 1644/45, "Memorand That Mr John Holmes of Plymouth Messenger" for twelve bushels of corn sells to Experience Mitchell of Duxbury his two acres of marsh, next to Mitchell's own land. On December 10, 1646, Mr. Holmes appears on a list of the inhabitants of Plymouth.

On February 1, 1648, John Holmes was to have three acres of meadow. In 1650 in the town records "Mr. Holoms" had a two-yearling steer. On October 7, 1651, "Mr. John Holmes complained against Josepth Warren in an action of battery, to the damage of fiue pound. The jury found for the plaintife the cost of the suit, and damage ten groates." On the same date "Mr John Holmes complained against Edward Doty, in an action of trespase and assault, to the damage of ten pound." The jury gave the defendant one shilling damages. On October 7, 1651, "A Note of what is due vnto Mr Holmes, the Marshall, from Duxburow, of his Wages there." This amounted to eleven pounds, three shillings.

On February 28, 1651/52, John Holmes was listed on Thomas Clarke's team. In 1657, John Holmes as an inhabitant of Plymouth took the oath of fidelity at Plymouth.

Of John[1] Holmes, James Savage said that it was unfortunate nothing was known. All the previous records undoubtedly refer to him and show that a picture of this character has been much filled out. As already noted Holmes removed to Duxbury, also in Plymouth Colony, and it is impossible to tell anything more of his life because he was one of three of the name in Duxbury. A John Holmes who was probably his son came of age in or about 1657, and the Reverend John Holmes became minister of the Duxbury Church in 1658. It is not known how long John[1] Holmes lived. The man who was probably his son lived until 1697 and the minister of the same name died on December 24, 1675. The possibility naturally occurred that the minister was John[1] Holmes but a good deal is known about the minister and the record of his life at Duxbury makes it seem entirely unlikely that he was the Messenger from Plymouth. It is curious, however, that nothing is known of the Reverend John Holmes until he succeeded to the Duxbury Church on the death of the first minister who died in 1658. The minister Holmes did not marry until December 11, 1661, and it is probable that he was a much younger man than John[1] Holmes.

The following list of children is given on the authority of *Ancient Landmarks of Plymouth*. There is no documentary proof that John[2] Holmes was the son of John[1] Holmes. Davis says so and it seems most probable, but the evidence is unfortunately lacking. A search of the Plymouth County wills and deeds has been made, but the earliest deed in the index concerning a John Holmes is dated July 5, 1687, too late to be useful in this connection.

i. JOHN[2], who was born in 1636 (*see further*).
ii. Josiah[2].
iii. Nathaniel[2], who was born in or about 1643.
iv. Sarah[2].

JOHN[2] HOLMES was born in or about 1636, according to Davis. He married on November 20, 1661, at Plymouth, PATIENCE[2] FAUNCE who survived him (*see* FAUNCE). As already explained, it is difficult to determine which records refer to John[2] Holmes because his father and the Reverend John Holmes were also living at Duxbury contemporaneously for many years. Also John[3] Holmes came of age in 1684 and records after that date may refer to him. The best that can be said is that the following early records may refer to John[2] Holmes. On October 3, 1659, "Mr John Barnes complained against John Holmes, in an action of traspas on the case, to the damage of fiue pounds, for non pformance of couenant about worke." The jury gave the plaintiff fourteen shillings. Winsor says that Mr. John Holmes, the husband of Patience Faunce, was the man to receive the following land grants: Duxbury had granted about one hundred acres of land to Mr. John Holmes, and the land was laid out on June 29, 1665. Also on June 24, 1672, ten acres of land were laid out to John Holmes. On October 13, 1667, "A privilidge of grasse or sedge is graunted unto John holmes att the Reed pond in case he can make meddow of the whole pond or any pte therof it is to be his owne." In 1668 among the names of voters in the town meeting appeared the name of John Holmes. On May 29, 1670, Mr. John Holmes was a freeman of Duxbury, and on June 5, 1672, he was a surveyor of highways of Plymouth. He was on a tax list of 1676.

Reverend John Holmes died in 1675 and John[1] Holmes must have been dead while John[3] Holmes was not yet of age. Unfortunately there are no records of any of the Holmes for ten years. On

July 7, 1685, John Holmes was on the jury and again on March 2, 1685/86, and on May 17, 1697, John Holmes received two acres of land. These three records may refer to John^2 Holmes or to his son John^3 Holmes.

It is certain that John^2 Holmes died the last of July, 1697, as he is then called senior. On November 16, 1699, the town records showed that "old Mr John holmes" had had a grant of ten acres of land and therefore land was laid out to his heirs. On August 31, 1702, one-half an acre was granted to widow Patience holmes or an acre elsewhere and one-half acre was laid out to widow Patience Holmes on April 26, 1703.

On January 24, 1705/6, the Plymouth Church records show "contribution for ye Widow patience holmes, her youngest Son George being visited wth a terrible Sore Legg. Shee had but part of it in 25th." On April 18, 1706, "a General fast on wch Contributed for George holms 4*li* 10*s* 6*d*."

John and Patience (Faunce) Holmes had the following children:

i. John^3, who was born on March 22, 1662/63, at Plymouth.
ii. Nathaniel^3.
iii. Ebenezer^3.
iv. Thomas^3.
v. Joseph^3.
vi. DESIRE^3 (*see further*).
vii. Richard^3, who was a minor in 1700.
viii. Patience^3, who was a minor in 1700.
ix. Mehitabel^3, who was a minor in 1700.
x. Sarah^3, who was a minor in 1700.
xi. George^3, who was a minor in 1700.

DESIRE^3 HOLMES married JOHN^3 CHURCHILL on November 19, 1700, at Plymouth. He was born on July 3 or 22, 1678, at Plymouth (*see* CHURCHILL).

Churchill, The Churchill Family in America (undated), 10.
Colonial Families of America, 8:331.
Colonial Society of Massachusetts Publications, 22:202, 203.
Davis, Ancient Landmarks of Plymouth (1899), Part 2:140.

Duxbury Town Records, 10, 26, 46, 186.

Holmes, Directory of the Ancestral Heads of New England Families (1923), 121.

Mayflower Descendant, 3:13; 13:207; 16:63; 17:183, 184; 21:59.

New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 4:253-255; 9:313; 23:405; 81:95.

Peirce's Colonial Lists (1881), 57, 76.

Plymouth Church Records, 1:202, 203.

Plymouth Colony Records, 1:4, 10, 12, 28, 32, 40, 44, 53, 56, 76, 86, 90, 91, 93, 96, 99, 105, 113, 118, 132, 152, 162, 291; 2:6, 30, 51; 4:158; 5:93, 274; 7:7, 16, 17, 33, 34, 56, 93, 291, 298; 8:22, 23, 67, 100, 174, 181, 188; 12:18, 19, 32, 109.

Plymouth Town Records, 1:4, 19-21, 34, 91, 102, 148, 181, 190, 208, 249, 271, 302, 310, 311, 329, 330.

Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 2:452.

Vinton, The Giles Memorial (1864), 182.

Winsor, History of the Town of Duxbury, Massachusetts (1849), 267, 268.

HUGHES

RICHARD HUGHES — MARY
MARTHA HUGHES — NATHANIEL BROWNE
NATHANIEL BROWNE — SARAH BACON
SARAH BROWNE — GEORGE BECKWITH
GEORGE BECKWITH — RACHEL MARSH
GEORGE BECKWITH — MARY BRADLEY
RACHEL ARVILLA BECKWITH — NATHANIEL FORD MOORE
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — ADA WATERMAN SMALL

RICHARD[1] HUGHES was an early settler at Guilford, in New Haven Colony, where his name appeared on the earliest list of inhabitants, made in or about 1650. This list comprised the freemen of the town, and the planters who were not yet admitted as freemen. Hughes appeared in the second category. He was at Guilford as early as 1645. It has been thought that he might have been the Richard Hewes—the name was also spelled Huse and Hues—who was in Dorchester, Massachusetts, from 1637 to 1642. There were born to this Richard and his wife Anne at Dorchester, three daughters, Bethel on July 27, 1637; Deliverance on June 11, 1640, and Constant on July 17, 1642. There is no further record of Richard Hewes at Dorchester. However, the Guilford settler's widow was named MARY, and the dates of birth of the children of Richard and Mary and of Richard and Anne make it impossible for the men to be identical.

On September 20, 1646, Winthrop, in his *Journal* or *History of New England* wrote that "a small ship of about 100 tons set out from New Haven in the middle of the eleventh month last," that is, January, 1645/46, and "was never heard of after." He wrote again in June, 1648: "There appeared over the harbor at New Haven, in the evening, the form of the keel of a ship with three masts, to which were suddenly added the tackling and sails, and presently after, upon the top of the poop, a man standing with one arm akimbo under his left side, and in his right hand a sword stretched out toward the sea. Then from the side of the ship which was from the town arose a great smoke which covered all the ship and in that smoke she vanished away; but some saw her keel sink into the water." On this phantom ship, about which were written many stories and verses, one of the passengers was Francis Austin, whose estate was subsequently administered by the Court at Guilford. William Leete and Richard Hues brought claims of debt against the estate, which were allowed by the Court, but when Hughes and Thomas Dunck also tried to recover money they had given Austin to spend for them in England, it was refused, the Court ruling that there was "no cause that Francis Austin should bear the venture by the danger of the sea." On December 30, 1647, Hues was granted by the town "liberty of mouing a parcel of hassocks & wet meadow lying on the other side of the East River over against the quarter of land at the Duck holes, close upon a great rock." On the same date, December 30th, the town ordered that two herds be kept the next year, and Richard Hues was appointed to keep one of the herds. The town paid the herder for watching and protecting the cows. In 1651, this officer was paid fifteen shillings a week in corn and beef.

The minister, the Reverend Mr. Whitfield, considered returning to England, and a town meeting was held on February 20, 1649/50, to consider the possibility of persuading him to stay. The minister was supported by voluntary contributions and the inhabitants were asked at this meeting to consider what support the town could reasonably expect to give him. "Richd Hues professeth his inability to pay his present some." On December 5, 1650, he and William Stone were ordered to pay their taxes for the minister which were overdue.

A second list of the freemen of the town of 1657 or of 1658 included Hughes. He was buried at Guilford on July 3, 1658. The widow married in May, 1659, William Stone. The inventory of Hughes' estate was presented before the Guilford Court on May 5, 1659, and before the New Haven Colony Court on May 23, 1659, by "Willm. Stone & Mary ye late wife of Rich: Hughes & now Wm Stones wife." The value of the estate was ninety-six pounds, four shillings, seven pence. Stone was made administrator. On August 21, 1659, William Stone appeared before the Guilford Court, bringing in goods sent by friends in England for distribution among the widow and eight children of Hughes. The division was made by the Court with the consent of Stone, Mary receiving a third of the goods for herself and Martha and Rebecca, the two children still living with her, and the rest being divided into six equal parts for the other six children.

At the New Haven Colony Court of October 19, 1659, Richard Hughes appeared as a creditor of the estate of Stephen Goodyear, to the amount of seven pounds. On February 6, 1661/62, Samuel Hughes appeared before a Particular Court at Guilford, "he being the second son to Richard Hughes deceased in Ano 1658 & Desired that he might have his portion set out of his fathers estate left amongst the mother & children he now being 21 years of age.

"The Inventory containing 96£ 4*s* 7*d* viewed & Wm Stones accot. of debts & charges disbursed amounting to 13£ 13*s* 8*d* due fro the said was presented & allowed the remainder thereof the estate to be divided was 82£ 10*s* 11*d*, one third whereof being set apart for ye widow according to law the other 2 pts wch is 55£ 00*s* 7*d*.06 being distributed unto each childe.

"And so Samuels & Marys portions comes to 13£ 15*s* 2*d* wch is now agreed by Willm Stone to be pd and delivered into Samuel Hughes his hand by the whole home lot late his fathers, & the rest in Currant pay to his content, in lieu of his and the said Marys portion which Samuel doth engage & binde the said land or home lott unto Mary for payment of her portion as aforesaid wn she shall demand wt he hath so received of hers; & they both also are ordered, that in case the Eldest sonne in England or any for him shall recover any thing out of his estate here Inventoryed then they shall returne so much of what they have received as amounts to their just proportion wth the rest of the children."

On June 10, 1668, at a County Court held at New Haven (after the union of that Colony with Connecticut), William Stone, Sr., for himself and "one Hues deceased his estate" appeared among the defendants in a case about a land title. Stone died in November, 1682.

Richard and Mary (———) Hughes had the following children:

i. Richard^2, who was born in England in 1638, and was in England in February, 1661/62.

ii. Samuel^2, who was born in February, 1640/41, and died on May 11, 1693, at Guilford. He married there on April 26, 1666, Mary Dowd.

iii. Mary[2].

iv. Deborah[2], who married on October 10, 1665, Thomas Buck of Wethersfield, Connecticut.

v. Nicholas[2], who died in 1691.

vi. Sarah[2], who was born in August, 1651, at Guilford, and died unmarried on April 17, 1724. She was a school-teacher.

vii. Elizabeth[2], who was born on April 14, 1653, at Guilford.

viii. MARTHA[2], who was born in 1655 (*see further*).

ix. Rebecca[2], who was born in 1657. She married on September 10, 1674, Alexander Bow, who died on November 6, 1678. She then married on August 8, 1679, Thomas Forman.

MARTHA[2] HUGHES was born in 1655. She married on July 2, 1677, at Middletown, Connecticut, NATHANIEL[2] BROWNE, who was born there on July 15, 1654, and died there on May 9, 1712 (*see* BROWNE). She died on May 30, 1729, at Middletown.

Atwater, History of the Colony of New Haven (1902), 167, 537-540.

Boston, Massachusetts, Record Commissioners Report, 21:2.

Connecticut Historical Society Collections, 21:175.

Guilford, Connecticut, Town Records (at Connecticut State Library, Hartford), Book A: 19, 177, 188; Book B: unpaged.

Guilford, Connecticut, Vital Records (at Connecticut State Library, Hartford), Book A: 61, 64, 71, 122, 124.

Hinman, Catalogue of the Names of the First Puritan Settlers of Connecticut (1852), 354.

Holmes, Directory of the Ancestral Heads of New England Families (1923), cxxvi.

Middletown, Connecticut, Land Records (at Connecticut State Library, Hartford), 1:28, 37.

New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 5:243; 62:229.

New Haven Colony Records, 2:286, 306.

Putnam, Lieutenant Joshua Hewes, A New England Pioneer (1913), 433.

Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 2:491.

Smith, History of Guilford, Connecticut (1877), 14, 15, 25, 27.

Steiner, History of Guilford and Madison, Connecticut (1897), 55, 61, 78, 97, 98, 125, 126, 128, 168, 240.

Winthrop's Journal, History of New England (1908, Hosmer, ed.), 2:286, 287, 346.

HUTCHINS

JOHN HUTCHINS — FRANCES
ELIZABETH HUTCHINS — THOMAS AYER
LOVE AYER — JOSEPH KINGSBURY
JOSEPH KINGSBURY — RUTH DENISON
LOVE KINGSBURY — JOSIAH BACKUS
RACHEL BACKUS — JAMES FORD
NATHANIEL FORD — CAROLINE REES
CAROLINE FORD — WILLIAM HENRY MOORE
NATHANIEL FORD MOORE — RACHEL ARVILLA BECKWITH
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — ADA WATERMAN SMALL

JOHN^{1} HUTCHINS was a carpenter and had the usual simple beginnings in New England but, as will appear, he and his wife were probably of superior social condition in their mother country. Hutchins himself was probably born in or about 1604 as he gave his age as about sixty-five years when he made an affidavit on November 27, 1669. The date of his arrival in New England is not known and he is first found at Newbury, Massachusetts, in 1640 when his son Joseph was born there. The following year, on December 28, 1641, he appeared before the Essex County Court as a co-plaintiff with John Kent against Reuben Guppy of Salem. In 1642 several references to John Hutchins' minor activities appeared. On March 12, 1641/42, he shared in the division of pasture land at Newbury and on the 29th of that same month, he was at the County Court suing James Hayward and Hugh March for slander. The cause of this action is not known but at the same session James Hayward brought a counter action against Hutchins. Hutchins appeared on December 7, 1642, on a list of freeholders at Newbury showing that he had the rights of commonage, namely "Right in all waste lands, comons & Rivers undisposed." It was not until 1645 that any reference is made to his home. In that year he was assigned a house and lot.

Hutchins apparently brought his wife Frances from England. Her surname is not known but there is in existence a quaint record which throws some light on her social origin. It happened that on

October 14, 1651, the Colony had passed a law that "men of meane condition" should not take "the garbe of gentlemen" and that women whose estate was less than two hundred pounds were forbidden "to weare silke or tiffany hoodes or scarfes." It was because of this law that on September 27, 1653, the "Wife of John Hutchings presented for wearing a silk hood, was discharged upon testimony of her being brought up above the ordinary rank." It would be interesting to know just what her social position had been in England to entitle her to this special grace.

John Hutchins in 1654 found himself obliged to make explanations to the General Court. It seems that some of the inhabitants of Newbury had signed on September 26th of that year a petition to the General Court referring to the fact that "our loving friend Lt Robert Pike of Salsbury has let fall some words for which the General Court had censured him." The signers of the petition asked for a reconsideration but the Court took offence and found the application an unreasonable request and appointed commissioners for the various towns to require an explantion from each of the protestants. The answer to John Hutchins, or Hutchison as he was called in this record, was that he had intended no affront to the Court in signing the document.

According to Pope, Hutchins gave a house and land at Newbury to his wife Frances and cattle to his daughter Elizabeth and son William on November 23, 1654, as well as later presenting land to his son Joseph on April 29, 1661. John Hutchins served on the grand jury on September 28, 1665, and on the jury of trials on April 11, 1665, and April 14, 1668. An example of colonial justice, in other cases often excessively severe, may be seen in the treatment of John Tillison against whom John Houching had testified on April 24, 1656. Tillison had been presented "For abusing his wife on Sabbath-day morning in throwing a bowl of water upon her, she being sick in bed, and chaining her by the leg to the bedpost with a plow chain to keep her within doors." For this extreme conduct the defendant was merely admonished.

The first reference to the activities of Hutchins as a carpenter is found in the inventory of the estate of Henry Fay of Newbury who died on June 30, 1665. In the list of Fay's debts appears the note that nine shillings, eight pence were due to "Goodman Hutchins for the Coffin & a peck of corne."

Hutchins appeared as a witness in an interesting case which apparently had stirred up the community. It seems that William Titcomb, who was a Deputy and the Moderator of the town, had appeared at a meeting of the General Court and had stood up and said that he knew the Court had ordered that "ther shal be no maier general" in order to save expense. Titcomb had also in the inn before many people made the statement that there was no law about spinning. The Court was greatly offended and brought Titcomb before it on charge of lying. Hutchins was one of twenty neighbors of Titcomb who appeared to say that he was "honest and Christianlike in his conversation, and not a liar," but the Town Moderator was nevertheless fined for lying. Titcomb's name appeared in another matter affecting John Hutchins. Hutchins and Steven Greenlefe had had some dispute evidently about corn and arbitrators had been appointed. Later Richard Browne, who referred to Greenlefe as his brother, complained to Titcomb about the testimony he had given and Titcomb denied that he had signed any record of his testimony. The record says that "John Houchen gained several bushels of corn by this testimony."

Evidently Hutchins intended for some years to remove to Haverhill, Massachusetts, as a house lot was granted him there some time after 1650 and his property there had an early valuation of four hundred and eighty pounds. It was perhaps not until about 1657 or 1658 that he seems to have actually taken up his residence in the new town. The records of Haverhill show that on March 6, 1657, John Hutchins "of Newbury" was given permission to set a weir in the Merrimack River on a little island and to have the use of this island to dry fish which he was permitted to sell to the inhabitants for produce. At the same time the town granted Hutchins a house lot and land. A condition of the acceptance of these grants was that Hutchins must complete his part of the work within two years.

Another early activity of Hutchins at Haverhill was the saw mill. The present saw mill had not provided the town with enough cut boards and in February, 1656, the town voted to cancel all grants in the mill unless the supply from it was improved. In 1658 these previous grants were definitely forfeited and three men, John Hutchins, Thomas Davis and Daniel Hendricks were granted the privileges allowed to the old operators of the mill if they would put up a new one. Hutchins and his associates failed to do this and the following year the town declared this offer forfeited.

Hutchins had continued as a carpenter in Haverhill and the will of Robert Clements of that town, probated on October 11, 1658, mentioned "some odd money in the hands of John Hutchins for the repairing the house and the fencing ye home lot." Hutchins had not completely severed his relations with Newbury and that town on September 23, 1661, "Layd out for John Hutchins for his grant & freehold three akers of Marish land in Plumb Iland," and the Newbury records have a later undated reference to land "that was John Hutchins." Although Newbury had given Hutchins three acres in 1661 he was certainly a resident of Haverhill in that year as he was Constable there and served a writ on November 12, 1661, and another one in April, 1662.

Despite the fact that the town of Haverhill had withdrawn its offer about the mill to Hutchins and his associates, there must have been some later action taken of which no record now exists by which Hutchins and the two others took over the mill. On October 14, 1662, James Pecker sued Hutchins, Davis and Hendricks for debt and received judgment against them. The printed abstract of the testimony shows that the mill at Haverhill was mentioned, and this combined with the fact that Hutchins was named with his two partners and that he had other difficulties about the mill would certainly indicate that the late offer of the town had been revived.

John Hutchins had continual difficulties with his partner Thomas Davis over the saw mill. These disputes perhaps first came into Court on October 14, 1662, in the case of Steven Kent against Hutchins as the saw mill stood on Little River just above Kent's house. The commissioners appointed by Haverhill had brought in a judgment for Hutchins which Kent now appealed and succeeded in securing a reversal. On April 2, 1663, there were several matters before the Court in connection with Hutchins and Davis. Davis sued Hutchins "For several disbursements, labor and payments about the saw mill at Haverhill that now stands on Little river above Steven Kent's which disbursements said Hutchins engaged to satisfy, of which mill said Davis held a third part." This action was withdrawn and John Hutchins also withdrew his counter action against Davis for "disbursements about the saw mill." Davis, however, brought on the same day against Hutchins an account for debt "For beef, butter, cheese and labor which said Hutchins had of said plaintiff." Apparently the business ended for that day with a direction by the Court to three men to audit the accounts between Davis and Hutchins and make a return to the Court. It later appeared that Davis was given a judgment against Hutchins on April 14, 1663. On April 12, 1664, Davis again sued Hutchins in debt "For beef, butter, cheese, bacon and work" and this time Davis received another judgment. That same day Davis asked that the bond of Hutchins be forfeited and this was done. The business was still not over and on October 11, 1664, Davis again sued Hutchins for debt "due upon balance of account concerning the saw mill at Haverhill of which John Hutchins is third owner." Hutchins won this time but four days later Davis received an execution against Hutchins to satisfy the old judgment which Davis had won on April 14, 1663.

Hutchins and Thomas Davis having apparently finished the difficulties between themselves, soon had trouble with an outsider. On April 11, 1665, Hutchins and Joseph Davis, attorney for Thomas Davis, acknowledged a debt to Captain Paul White of Newbury. This apparently followed an action brought by White against John Hutchins, Thomas Davis and Daniel Hendricks for debt. White obtained a writ of judgment on March 21, 1664/65, and served it on the persons of Davis and Hutchins and on the house and orchard of Daniel Hendricks. To add to his troubles with Captain White, John Hutchins again was brought into Court by Thomas Davis. This was on April 11, 1665, and Davis was bringing up the general accounts between Hutchins and himself about the saw mill at Haverhill, of which Hutchins still owned one third part. It is not surprising to learn that the jury found the whole business "very dark" and referred it to arbitrators.

On May 3, 1663, Hopewell, an Indian servant of John Hutchins, died at Haverhill. The historian of the town says that this is the earliest allusion to a servant in that community. On April 12, 1664, "John

Hutchins owned he had two quarters of beef." Hutchins' business transactions were sometimes of good size as is shown on April 26, 1664, when he and his son Joseph gave a bond to William Hudson of Boston, vintner, to pay ninety-three pounds, fourteen shillings, seven pence, settlement to be made at the Castle Tavern in Boston. This bond was discharged on December 24, 1673. In addition to the fact that Hutchins was apparently borrowing a lot of money in 1664, on May 18th of that year he was trying to recover three or four pounds from the town. The record says: "In ansr to ye petition of John Hutchins, late cunstable of Hauerill, humbly craving the favor of this Court to remitt him to ye value of three or fower pounds, wch in corne in his hands was consumed by fire, the Court judgeth it meete to grant his request, vizt, a dischardge from the Treasurer for so much as he affirmes was lost by fire in his hands, so he make proofe thereof to the Treasurer, & that the Treasurer pay the peticoner twenty shillings for his pains in executing a warrant for ye aphending of an Indian for killing his squaw." Naturally Hutchins wanted his money back because the corn which had been burned had been collected for taxes and happened to be still in his hands when the fire destroyed it.

Hutchins was again sued for debt on September 26, 1665, the creditor being Richard Dummer. Hutchins acknowledged the debt and the judgment was given to Dummer. In July, 1667, Hutchins was granted six acres of land and in that same year an interesting vote taken by the town provided that the inhabitants must keep the places assigned them by committee in the meeting house but John Hutchins was specifically excepted. Chase, historian of Haverhill, believed that probably Hutchins received this favor because of his large special interest in the meeting house where he had built the gallery. In fact it is known that in 1673 Hutchins was permitted to sell seats in the gallery to anybody. This was not the only meeting house he had built as in October, 1668, he sued a committee of the town of Portsmouth before the Essex County Court "for not satisfying him for building a meeting house at Portsmouth to the value of a hundred and forty pounds." As Hutchins withdrew this suit there may have been a settlement out of court. However, in October, 1668, he brought another suit against Richard Cutt, representing the town of

Portsmouth, "for not satisfying him for work that he did for Mr Moodie's house and the seats in the meeting house and the canopy, to the value of 61*li*. This suit was likewise withdrawn and may have been settled. A record of the Essex County Court which bears no date but which was filed with papers for 1668 and 1669 shows the payment of two pounds, ten shillings to Hutchins. It would appear from the record that this might have been a judgment recovered for him and paid to the Court.

His name also appears on an account rendered by the Newbury militia in April, 1678, when John Hutchins claimed for "a sadle damage" nine shillings and six pence. This may mean that Hutchins was in the local militia which was probably the case as he was not only of age to be a soldier but he must have been physically vigorous to have worked as a carpenter. The record however is not definite enough to establish military service and it is quite possible that Hutchins had merely lent his saddle to the militia.

It was not very long before Hutchins became either dumb or unconscious as on July 8, 1665, the General Court "being informed of the inability of John Hutchins, of Haverhill, by reason of his being dumbe, to mannage his estate, by impleading of his debtors, & answering to any actions that may be comenced against him, doe grant power to Francis, his wife, to act in those affajres in her oune persons, or by hair substitute."

John Hutchins died on February 6, 1685/86, at Haverhill, and his wife died there on April 5, 1694. His will is believed to have been probated on March 30, 1686, and to have named his wife Frances, the sons William, Joseph, Benjamin, and Samuel and his daughters Elizabeth Ayres and Love Sherburne.

John and Frances (———) Hutchins had the following children:

i. William^2.

ii. Joseph^2, who was born on November 15, 1640, at Newbury, Massachusetts.

iii. Benjamin^2, who was born on May 15, 1641, at Newbury.

iv. Joseph^2, who was born on October 10, 1641, at Newbury.

v. Love^2, who was born on July 16, 1647, at Newbury.

vi. Elizabeth[2] (*see further*).

vii. Samuel[2].

Elizabeth[2] Hutchins married at Haverhill on April 1, 1656, Thomas[2] Ayer. He died at Haverhill, Massachusetts, on November 9, 1686 (*see* Ayer, *Second Line*). It is said that she died in 1710.

Autobiography of Levi Hutchins (1865), 4, 5.

Chase, History of Haverhill, Massachusetts (1861), 62, 72, 79, 83, 87, 99, 106, 118, 241.

Coffin, A Sketch of the History of Newbury, Newburyport and West Newbury (1845), 305.

Currier, History of Newbury, Massachusetts (1902), 55, 84, 88, 123, 163.

Essex Antiquarian, 4:146; 5:14, 96, 183.

Essex County, Massachusetts, Court Records, 1:38, 41, 303, 366, 367, 396, 407, 423; 2:41, 140, 141, 331, 380; 3:1, 57, 59, 60, 146, 148, 198, 247-249, 253, 272; 4:20, 29, 62, 113, 193; 5:97; 6:452; 7:288.

Essex County, Massachusetts, Probate Records, 1:273.

Essex Institute Historical Collections, 33:76; 47:321; 61:357.

Ferrin-Hollinger, A Genealogical Record of the Ancestors and Descendants of Joseph Ferrin and Elizabeth Preston (1915), 80.

First Book of Newbury, Massachusetts, Records (typed MS at Long Island Historical Society), 100, 130, 225.

Haverhill, Massachusetts, Vital Records, 2:19, 176, 351, 425, 499.

Holmes, Directory of the Ancestral Heads of New England Families (1923), 128.

Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, 4:2:106; 5:491.

Newbury, Massachusetts, Vital Records, 1:231, 235.

New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 6:344; 58:228.

Pope, Pioneers of Massachusetts (1900), 249.

Powers, The Powers-Banks Ancestry (1921), 173.

Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 2:508.

Schofield, The Ancient Records of the Town of Ipswich, Massachusetts (1899), 83-85.

KINGSBURY

HENRY KINGSBURY — SUSANNA
JOSEPH KINGSBURY — LOVE AYER
JOSEPH KINGSBURY — RUTH DENISON
LOVE KINGSBURY — JOSIAH BACKUS
RACHEL BACKUS — JAMES FORD
NATHANIEL FORD — CAROLINE REES
CAROLINE FORD — WILLIAM HENRY MOORE
NATHANIEL FORD MOORE — RACHEL ARVILLA BECKWITH
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — ADA WATERMAN SMALL

HENRY^{1} KINGSBURY is known to have been a "kinsman" of John^{1} Kingsbury of Dedham, Massachusetts.

Extensive and skillful researches in England made by earlier writers have definitely established the immediate ancestry of John^{1} and his brother Joseph^{1} Kingsbury of Dedham. This John^{1} Kingsbury, of Dedham, Massachusetts, executed his will on December 2, 1659, and named Joseph^{1} Kingsbury of Dedham as his brother and called Henry^{1} Kingsbury of Ipswich his kinsman. To the children of his brother Joseph and to Henry himself, John Kingsbury left equal bequests, making them equal sharers in a certain sum of money. This suggests that Henry Kingsbury was in the same degree of relationship as the children of Joseph, and hence was a nephew of John.

John and Joseph Kingsbury have been definitely identified as the children of James Kingsbury of Boxford, county Suffolk. This family has been carried back to John^{a} Kingsburye of Cornard Magna, county Suffolk, whose will of August 10, 1539, named his wife Ellen, his sons John the elder and John^{b} the younger and his daughters Ysbell, Alys and Crystyan. John^{b} the younger lived also in Cornard Magna, and left three sons, John, James^{c} and Roger, of whom James^{c} removed to Boxford, county Suffolk. James, a husbandman, made his will on April 12, 1590, and was buried on the following April 15th. He left a wife Agnes and sons James^{d}, Abraham, Henry, Thomas, and a daughter, Rachel, and made his brother Roger supervisor. This James^{d} was baptized at Boxford on September 6, 1562. He married there on October 22, 1584, Anne Francis, and made his will on April 9, 1622, naming his son and grandson James, his son and grandson Henry, his sons John, Joseph, Thomas[e], his daughters Sara, Alice and Elizabeth and his brother Abraham. He also left bequests to Henry and James "my brothers sonnes & my godchildren," and remembered the poor of Assington. He was buried at Boxford on April 26, 1622.

Miss Talcott advanced in her excellent genealogy of the Kingsbury family her belief, which seems entirely reasonable, that the emigrant Henry[1] Kingsbury was the grandson of James[d] of Boxford and perhaps the son of Thomas[e].

James[d] and Anne (Francis) Kingsbury had the following children:

i. James[e], who remained in England, married there and died there in or about November, 1655.

ii. Henry[e], who married on May 18, 1621, at Assington, county Suffolk, Margaret Alabaster. She was probably the Margaret Blyth who had married Thomas Alabaster there on July 8, 1618, and had been left a widow in September, 1620. Thomas Alabaster was the son of Roger Alabaster and Bridget Winthrop, Governor John Winthrop's aunt, a fact which supplies a very plausible explanation of the later connection between Kingsbury and Winthrop in New England. Henry came to New England with Winthrop on the *Talbot* in 1630, with his wife Margaret and children. Henry and his wife joined the Boston church and he was employed by Winthrop. Nothing more is known of them, and it is supposed that Henry either died soon or returned to England. As the other emigrant Henry[1] Kingsbury gave his age as fifty-four in 1669, he must have been born in 1615 and could not have been the son of Henry[e] and Margaret who were married in 1621, though possibly Henry[e] had an earlier wife.

iii. John[e], who was baptized on May 25, 1595, at Boxford, and married on March 8, 1618, at Assington, Margaret Whisson. He emigrated to Watertown and Dedham, Massachusetts, where he died in September, 1660, aged sixty-five. In his will he mentioned his wife Margaret, his children, his brother Joseph and his children, and his kinsman Henry Kingsbury of Ipswich. He apparently had no children of his own.

iv. Elizabeth[e].

v. Sara[e], who was baptized at Boxford on May 5, 1597, and married John French.

vi. Joseph[e], who was born in or about 1600, and died in May, 1676, aged seventy-six. He emigrated and lived at Dedham. In his will of May 22, 1675, he named his deceased brother John. He had children named Joseph, John, Eliezer, Nathaniel, Sarah, Mary and Elizabeth.

vii. Thomas[e], who engaged to come to New England but never did come. Possibly Henry[1] was his son.

viii. Alice[e].

ix. Anne[e], who was baptized on October 21, 1605, at Boxford. As she is not mentioned in her father's will, perhaps she died before 1622.

To return to Henry[1] Kingsbury, he is found at Ipswich, Massachusetts, in 1638. He was a commoner of Ipswich in February, 1641/42, that is, he was entitled to use the common property of the town. On March 23, 1647/48, the three men chosen to "look to the fences," of whom Henry Kingsbury was one, were confirmed by the town, this being his first public office. It was not unimportant as good fences were necessary to keep cattle and other animals out of cultivated ground. Early references to Kingsbury are few, but on December 19, 1648, at the town meeting of Ipswich a tax rate was made and Henry Kingsbury was put down for two shillings. This tax was levied in order to raise twenty-four pounds, seven shillings, to pay for the military instruction given by Major Daniel Denison. It is by no means certain from this that Henry Kingsbury himself was a soldier, as usually all the inhabitants were expected to contribute for defence purposes.

The first reference to Henry Kingsbury's land was made on February 8, 1648, when he sold a thirty-two acre farm in Ipswich for the sum of five pounds to Thomas Safford. In the next month, on March 31, 1648, he bought another house with land at Ipswich for ten pounds, the previous owner being Daniel Ladd of Haverhill. There are occasional references to Kingsbury on the Court records. When Henry Archer sued Samuel Taylor for debt under an agreement dated September 23, 1652, Archer attached a cow belonging to Taylor which was then in the hands of Henry Kingsbury. That same month, on September 28, 1652, Henry Kingsbury deposed that he had been asked to draw up a bill for some work done about the house of Goodman Rollinson, an account which amounted to two pounds, sixteen shillings, and eight pence. In 1653, Kingsbury is found as witness to a bond and on May 29, 1656, as witness to a deed. Interested in his suffrage rights, Kingsbury on May 17, 1658, was one of a number of Ipswich men to sign a petition stating that they had taken oaths of fidelity but were not yet made freemen and claiming the right to vote in town affairs, a right which had been questioned. Reference has already been made to the will of John Kingsbury of Dedham. He provided that after the death of his wife Margaret, one-half his estate was to be divided as follows: to John Kingsbury at the age of twenty-one, fifteen pounds; to Thomas Cooper of Seacanque, styled a kinsman, five pounds. The remainder of this one-half share was to be divided into equal parts so Joseph Kingsbury would get two parts and each of the children of Joseph one part and "my kindsman, Henry Kingsbery, of Ipswich" was to receive one part. John Kingsbury's will was probated on October 16, 1660. There was an inventory taken that month and an additional inventory was also taken on May 22, 1662.

Again Henry Kingsbury and his wife Susanna (whose origin is unknown) are found selling their house and land on August 30, 1660. It was disposed of to Robert Lord and brought two oxen in hand and five pounds, forty shillings. After disposing of his property at Ipswich, Kingsbury removed to Rowley, Massachusetts. In that same year Henry Kingsbury of Rowley, late of Ipswich, sold another six acres. On an ancient tax list of the town of Rowley on which no date appears but which was made between January 23, 1660, and January 25, 1664, Henry Kingsbury was taxed nine shillings and two pence.

On December 7, 1661, Henry Kingsbury was chosen overseer of fences and highways at Rowley. The farm Kingsbury lived on, which lay in that part of Rowley which later became Bradford, was a large and valuable one. This is learned from the inventory of the estate of Joseph Jewett of Rowley which was presented to the Court on March 26, 1661; and mentioned "The ffarme that Henry Kingsbury liveth upon contaninge four hundred and twenty acres," as worth a hundred and fifty-three pounds and ten shillings. In the settling of Jewett's estate, Kingsbury was referred to as "Goodman Kingsbury," showing a slight increase in dignity. The next reference to Kingsbury might indicate that he had some other occupation besides farming. When Joannah Tuttle sued Richard Shatswell of Ipswich on March 25, 1662, claiming non-payment of rent, the account showed that fifteen shillings were "payd to goodman kingsbery towards ground silling the house." On January 8, 1663/64, Goodman Kingsbury was overseer for the town of Rowley "in ye order about cowper stufe."

The age of Henry Kingsbury is determined by Court evidence he gave in 1669 when John Gage was being sued for damage done by his swine to somebody's corn. Henry Kingsbury made a deposition on March 26th, and gave his age as about fifty-four. His son also testified in this case and referred to Gage as his uncle, so evidently Henry Kingsbury had married John Gage's sister, or Gage had married Kingsbury's sister. Gage had come from county Suffolk in Winthrop's fleet and like Kingsbury had settled at Ipswich and later at Rowley. It is known that Gage was aged fifty-eight years in 1662. His first wife was named Aimee and his second wife was Sarah, the widow of Robert Keyes. Henry Kingsbury was one of the appraisers of John Gage's estate on March 26, 1673, and also of the estate of Jonathan Gage on March 15, 1674/75. It may be noted that both Kingsbury and Gage rented land upon arriving at Ipswich and that when Gage bought property in 1663, the land was described as "Philip Nelson's farm that Henry Kingsbury rents."

The first record of the appearance of Henry Kingsbury in Haverhill, to which he moved, is found in the grant of ten acres of land to him there on March 3, 1667/68. Kingsbury witnessed deeds at Haverhill on December 24, 1670, and on December 7th and December 24, 1673. Kingsbury was one of the appraisers of the property of Matthias Button of Haverhill and the accounts which were dated on

March 9, 1673/74, show that Kingsbury himself was owed some money for the following item: "wintering ye mare & fole at Henry Kingsberys, in 72, 1*li*.10*s*." In 1677, upon a motion "to know who would lend corn, or meat, to the town, for the support of Hugh Sherratt; and they to be paid by the next town rates; several engaged as followeth; . . . . Henry Kingsbury, Indian, 1."

Henry Kingsbury lost his eldest son John in 1670 and an accounting for his estate made on April 9, 1678, showed that John's widow had been married again, to Peter Green, and since died and that Henry Kingsbury as the grandfather of his late son's two children had agreed with Peter Green to take these children and their portion of forty acres into his hands. The Court accepted this arrangement and on April 9, 1678, discharged Green from further care of the children.

Henry Kingsbury lost his wife Susanna Kingsbury when she died at Haverhill on February 21, 1679. The remaining references to the widower are very few. On November 11, 1679, he served on the jury of trials. In the following year, on October 27, 1680, he and his son James deposed "that the Walker farm produced the best crop of corn both wheat and Indian of any land in the whole Neck, about fifteen years ago, when they lived upon Mister Juate's farm." Henry himself died at Haverhill on October 1, 1687, and the town record states that he was then seventy-seven years old. His son Joseph Kingsbury was administrator of his estate and the inventory taken on February 21, 1678/79, showed a valuation of forty pounds, nineteen shillings, six pence.

Henry and Susanna (——) Kingsbury had the following children:

i. John[2], who married Elizabeth Duston before 1669, at Haverhill, Massachusetts. After he died there on January 23, 1670, his widow married Peter Green. She died on December 20, 1677, at Haverhill.
ii. Ephraim[2], who was killed by the Indians on May 2, 1676, at Haverhill.
iii. James[2].
iv. Samuel[2], who was born in or about 1649.
v. Thomas[2].
vi. JOSEPH[2], who was born in or about 1656 (*see further*).
vii. Susanna[2].

JOSEPH[2] KINGSBURY was a leading citizen in the two communities where he made his home. Born in or about 1656, his first personal act of record was the taking of the oath of allegiance at Haverhill on November 28, 1677. He soon married, taking as his wife at Haverhill on April 2, 1679, LOVE[3] AYER. She was a Haverhill girl, born there on April 15, 1663. She died on April 24, 1735, aged seventy-two and was buried at Franklin, Connecticut (*see* AYER, *Second Line*). Presumably Joseph Kingsbury already had a house of his own and his name appears on a list of the owners of "More cottages erected since Feb 1.77." On October 11, 1682, he attained the dignity of freeman. Besides farming he had another occupation, as in 1683 the town allowed four men including Kingsbury to build a saw mill.

One of the local questions which agitated Haverhill for some years was whether there should be a new meeting house and if so where it was to be placed. Kingsbury in 1683 voted against locating it on the old site. He and William Neff gave testimony on September 17, 1685, about the survey of some land. Like many other communities, Haverhill had designated certain strong and convenient houses as garrisons to which the inhabitants were supposed to move in case of alarm. On April 5, 1696/97 (*sic*), Thomas Dustin was appointed master of the garrison at his own home and Joseph Kingsbury was named as one of those under Dustin's command with duties not only to serve as a watch but when necessary to improve or repair the house. Kingsbury held the important local office of Selectman in 1698, 1700, 1702 and 1706, and was also a viewer of fences. In 1698 he again appeared in the matter of a new meeting house by being one of eighteen to vote to use the old house until the new one was completed. Kingsbury's name appears in a transaction unusual in New England on December 21, 1699, when Benjamin Woodbridge empowered Kingsbury and others to deliver possession of his farm in Haverhill "by Turfe and Twigg" to the new owner. Kingsbury and Philip Atwood signed a statement that they had made this delivery on January 1, 1700. This old Saxon custom of delivery by turf and twig instead of by deed was seldom followed in New England, and this is one of the rare notices of its occurrence.

Kingsbury was elected tithingman on March 4, 1700/1, and on

May 12, 1702, was chosen by the town to appear at the next Inferior Court to answer the presentment brought against Haverhill for not having provided a schoolmaster according to law. Joseph Kingsbury, who was now called Sergeant and must have held that office in the local Train Band, was elected to another important town office on March 2, 1702/3, when he became Constable for the west part of Haverhill.

Somewhere Kingsbury had picked up some education as he became a bookkeeper for Captain Simon Wainwright, a Haverhill merchant, until Wainwright was killed by the Indians and his house burned in 1708. This last record and Kingsbury's act as witness to a deed on March 5, 1707/8, were the final entries about him on the Haverhill records. Later in the year of 1708, he removed his home to Norwich, Connecticut, having left Haverhill on June 14, 1708, and making his new residence in that part of Norwich then known as West Farms but which is now Franklin.

Joseph Kingsbury was a leader in the new community and was chairman of the meeting at which the ecclesiastical society of West Farms was organized on January 4, 1718, and was one of the eight pillars of the new church. He and his son Joseph were among the eight men to draw up the church covenant in 1718 and on January 4th of that year he and his wife were admitted to the church by letter from their old church. Again in the same year, on October 8th, he was chosen one of the first two deacons of the church.

His wife died on April 24, 1735, and Deacon Joseph Kingsbury died on April 9, 1741, according to the vital records at Norwich. The gravestone inscriptions in the Franklin Plains Cemetery at Franklin, Connecticut, give somewhat different information and state that Love Kingsbury died on April 24, 1735, aged seventy-two, while her husband died on April 2, 1741, aged eighty-five.

Joseph and Love (Ayer) Kingsbury had the following children:

i. JOSEPH^3, who was born on June 22, 1682, at Haverhill, Massachusetts (*see further*).

ii. Nathaniel^3, who was born on August 23, 1684, at Haverhill.

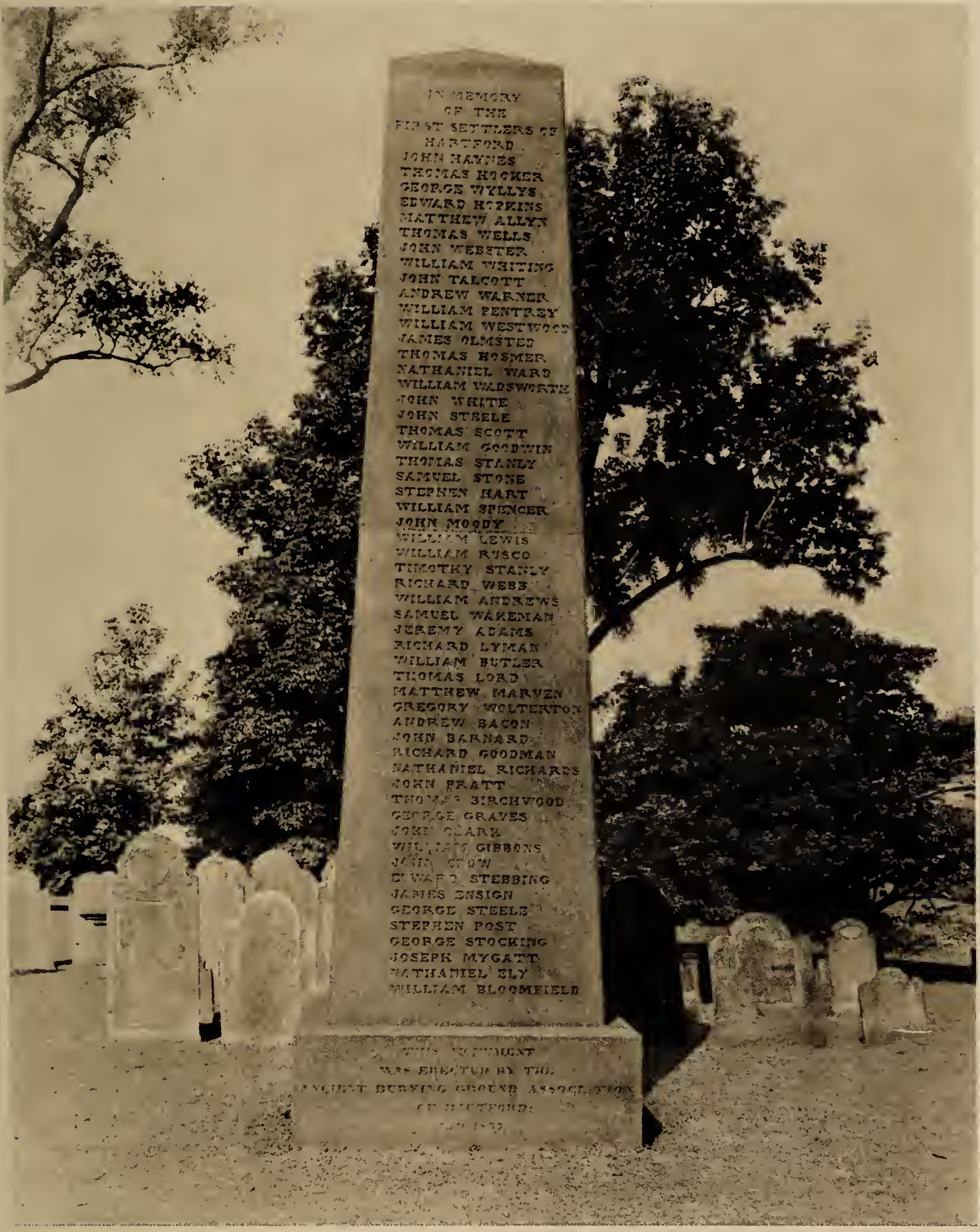
iii. Elizabeth^3, who was born on May 10, 1686, at Haverhill, and died there on May 24, 1686.

iv. Mary[3], who was born on October 19, 1687, at Haverhill.
v. Elizabeth[3], who was born on October 16, 1693, at Haverhill.
vi. Susanna[3], who was born on September 24, 1695, at Haverhill.

Joseph[3] Kingsbury was born on June 22, 1682, at Haverhill, Massachusetts, and married there on February 5, 1705/6, **Ruth[3] Denison**. She was born on June 7, 1686, at Ipswich, Massachusetts, and died on May 6, 1779, aged ninety-three at Norwich (*see* Denison).

When Joseph Kingsbury, Sr., moved to West Farms (Norwich) his son was still a young man but he became very active in the affairs of Norwich and held many important offices. His admission to the church came on January 4, 1718, when the church was organized in the town. His wife was admitted on March 22, 1719. On February 20, 1735, Joseph became a deacon in the church and one of its eight pillars. He was not only active in the church but in military and civic affairs.

There has been a good deal of confusion about the military services of Joseph Kingsbury and in claims accepted by some of the patriotic societies it is believed that errors have been made and that service attributed to Joseph[2] Kingsbury properly should be ascribed to Joseph[3] Kingsbury. A full study of the records and of all the available circumstances makes it clear that it was Joseph[3] Kingsbury who was confirmed as Ensign of the militia company in the West Society of Norwich on May 14, 1719, and who was promoted to Lieutenant on October 12, 1727, and that the man who was confirmed as Captain of the Seventh Company of Norwich in October, 1748, was Joseph[4] Kingsbury, born in 1715. It is highly unlikely that Joseph[2] Kingsbury who was aged about sixty-three in 1719 was then appointed an Ensign and that he served as Lieutenant eight years later. The Joseph Kingsbury who was appointed Captain in 1748 was called "Jr." in the record. Moreover, Joseph[4] Kingsbury moved to Windham, Connecticut, between 1742 and 1751, and when elected a Deputy from there in 1756 he was called "Captain." Joseph[3] held the local office of Selectman in 1723 and later his activities went beyond his young community and he was five times elected as a Deputy to the General Court of Connecticut, serving in 1731, 1734, 1738, 1739 and 1742.


IN MEMORY
OF THE
FIRST SETTLERS OF
HARTFORD
JOHN HAYNES
THOMAS HOOKER
GEORGE WYLLYS
EDWARD HOPKINS
MATTHEW ALLYN
THOMAS WELLS
JOHN WEBSTER
WILLIAM WHITING
JOHN TALCOTT
ANDREW WARNER
WILLIAM PENTREY
WILLIAM WESTWOOD
JAMES OLMSTED
THOMAS HOSMER
NATHANIEL WARD
WILLIAM WADSWORTH
JOHN WHITE
JOHN STEELE
THOMAS SCOTT
WILLIAM GOODWIN
THOMAS STANLY
SAMUEL STONE
STEPHEN HART
WILLIAM SPENCER
JOHN MOODY
WILLIAM LEWIS
WILLIAM RUSCO
TIMOTHY STANLY
RICHARD WEBB
WILLIAM ANDREWS
SAMUEL WAKEMAN
JEREMY ADAMS
RICHARD LYMAN
WILLIAM BUTLER
THOMAS LORD
MATTHEW MARVEN
GREGORY WOLTERTON
ANDREW BACON
JOHN BARNARD
RICHARD GOODMAN
NATHANIEL RICHARDS
JOHN PRATT
THOMAS BIRCHWOOD
GEORGE GRAVES
JOHN CLARK
WILLIAM GIBBONS
JOHN CROW
EDWARD STEBBING
JAMES ENSIGN
GEORGE STEELE
STEPHEN POST
GEORGE STOCKING
JOSEPH MYGATT
NATHANIEL ELY
WILLIAM BLOOMFIELD
THIS MONUMENT
WAS ERECTED BY THE
ANCIENT BURYING GROUND ASSOCIATION
OF HARTFORD.
[illegible]

THE MONUMENT TO THE FOUNDERS OF HARTFORD

Naturally a man of so much standing, who was dignified by the title "Mr.", was often called upon for other public duties. On May 11, 1732, he was appointed on a committee to go to Canterbury and report about the proposal to change the bounds of the parishes and also about the location of the new meeting house. This committee reported on October 12, 1732, at the General Court. In October, 1738, the General Court appointed Kingsbury as an arbitrator and in May, 1739, the Court put him on a committee "to repair to the Society on the east side of the great river in Hartford, and to affix a place for the building a new meeting house on."

Having reached the end of a long and useful life, Deacon Joseph Kingsbury died on December 1, 1757, and was buried at Franklin Plains Cemetery. While the Norwich Vital Records say he died on December 1st, his gravestone inscription gives the date as December 2nd in his seventy-sixth year. His widow long survived him and died on May 6, 1779, aged ninety-three. She was buried in the same cemetery as her husband and probably close to him. Her gravestone inscription says she was aged ninety-three at the time of her death and that she left behind her five children, sixty-one grandchildren, a hundred and fifty-two great-grandchildren, and fifteen great-great-grandchildren, making a grand total of two hundred and thirty-one.

In his will dated February 3, 1757, Joseph Kingsbury mentioned his wife Ruth, his sons, Ephraim, Ebenezer, Joseph, Nathaniel and Daniel, his daughters Hannah Hide, Love Backus, Ruth Edgarton and Tallathy Waldow, and left "five Good Milld Dollars to each Daughter." He also mentioned his grandchildren, the children of his daughter Eunice, deceased. He left sixteen pounds, thirteen shillings, the interest on which money was to pay the minister's rate of the poor and needy while John Ellis was minister, and then to be divided among his children. He left two slaves to his wife who gave them their freedom in December, 1773, and about twenty years later when they came to want, the town of Tolland brought suit against her executor for their support.

Joseph and Ruth (Denison) Kingsbury had the following children:

i. Ephraim[4], who was born on January 4, 1706/7, at Haverhill, Massachusetts.

ii. Hannah^4, who was born on March 13, 1708, at West Farms, Connecticut.

iii. Love^4, who was born on February 23, 1710/11, at West Farms (*see further*).

iv. Ruth^4, who was born on February 24, 1712/13, at West Farms.

v. Joseph^4, who was born on February 27, 1714/15, at West Farms.

vi. Ebenezer^4, who was born on February 11, 1716/17, at West Farms.

vii. Eleazar^4, who was born on February 7, 1718/19, at West Farms.

viii. Eunice^4, who was born on October 14, 1722, at West Farms.

ix. Daniel^4, who was born on December 14, 1724, at West Farms.

x. Talitha^4, who was born on October 7, 1726, at West Farms.

xi. Irene^4, who was born on March 6, 1729, at West Farms, and died there on August 15, 1729.

xii. Nathaniel^4, who was born on February 7, 1730/31, at West Farms.

LOVE^4 KINGSBURY was born on February 23, 1710/11, at West Farms, Connecticut. She married at Norwich, on November 3, 1732, JOSIAH^4 BACKUS. He was born on (month missing) 7, 1710, and died on June 18, 1779, at Norwich, Connecticut (*see* BACKUS). She died on December 29, 1778, at Norwich, Connecticut.

Banks, Planters of the Commonwealth (1930), 75.

Banks, The Winthrop Fleet of 1630 (1930), 78.

Bassette, One Bassett Family in America (1926), 451-457.

Bodge, Soldiers in King Philip's War (1926), 415.

Caulkins, History of Norwich, Connecticut (1866), 234, 429, 430.

Chase, History of Haverhill, Massachusetts (1861), 52, 94, 110, 132, 138, 174, 200.

Connecticut Colony Records, 6:108; 7:131, 347, 383, 413, 482; 8:156, 199, 221, 232, 247, 486; 9:374, 389; 10:487, 544.

Dean, Henry Kingsbury and his Descendants (1859) (reprint from New England Historical and Genealogical Register), 1, 3.

Essex County, Massachusetts, Court Records, 1:266, 277, 305; 2:364; 4:117; 5:163, 391; 6:430; 7:272; 8:16, 154, 302, 406, 444.

Essex County, Massachusetts, Historical and Genealogical Register, 2:40.

Essex County, Massachusetts, Probate Records, 1:328–330; 2:300, 301, 334, 425; 3:222.

Essex Institute Historical Collections, 36:247; 43:60; 58:103; 65:449; 68:89, 186.

Felt, History of Ipswich, Essex and Hamilton, Massachusetts (1834), 12.

Hammatt Papers (1880), 191.

Haverhill, Massachusetts, Vital Records, 1:19, 200; 2:20, 196, 409, 434.

Holmes, Directory of the Ancestral Heads of New England Families (1923), 140.

Ipswich, Massachusetts, Vital Records, 1:114.

Kingsbury and Talcott, The Genealogy of the Descendants of Henry Kingsbury (1905), 22–24, 30, 31 et passim, 77–83, 85–90, 110, 201–204, 212, 214.

Larned, History of Windham County, Connecticut (1880), 1:293.

Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, 5:541.

Massachusetts Historical Society Collections, fourth series, 6:452–454; fifth series, 1:165; 8:27.

Massachusetts Historical Society Proceedings, first series, 18:300; second series, 13:60.

New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 2:51; 3:345; 6:203, 345, 346; 8:99; 10:176; 13:157, 159, 160; 15:254; 16:337; 22:280; 32:339; 34:102; 48:264; 52:224; 54:260; 56:207; 62:254; 86:380, 381.

Norwich, Connecticut, Vital Records, 1:52, 66, 67, 138, 199, 400.

Pope, Pioneers of Massachusetts (1900), 271.

Putnam's Monthly Historical Magazine, 5:135.

Rowley, Massachusetts, Town Records (1894), 118, 133, 146.

Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 3:28.

Schofield, The Ancient Records of the Town of Ipswich, Massachusetts (1899), 36, 90, 119, 121.

Stedman, The Norwich, Connecticut, Jubilee (1859), 300.

Waters, Ipswich in the Massachusetts Bay Colony (1905), 1:363, 492; 2:868.

LYMAN

RICHARD LYMAN — SARAH
RICHARD LYMAN — HEPSIBAH FORD
SARAH LYMAN — JOHN MARSH
JOHN MARSH — ELIZABETH PITKIN
JOHN MARSH — SARAH WEBSTER
RACHEL MARSH — GEORGE BECKWITH
GEORGE BECKWITH — MARY BRADLEY
RACHEL ARVILLA BECKWITH — NATHANIEL FORD MOORE
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — ADA WATERMAN SMALL

A LONG English pedigree, mounting to noble houses and royal lines, is claimed in the *Genealogy of the Lyman Family* (*1872*). There are so many easily demonstrable errors in this genealogy that the present writers do not feel warranted in accepting any of it beyond the probability that the emigrant ancestor was born in the Parish of High Ongar in county Essex. The Lyman claim, for instance, is that the English Lymans held the estates of High Ongar, Navistoke (correctly Navestock), and Wethersfield in 1487 and later. On the contrary, Navestock was held by the Parish of St. Paul's in London from about 958 to 1544 when the Crown took it, retaining possession until 1553 when it passed to the Waldegrave family who were still holding it in modern times. Wethersfield was held by two great noble families, first Nevill and then Bohun, until 1463 when the Crown seized it and annexed it to the Duchy of Lancaster which held it until 1544. Nor was High Ongar a Lyman property. The Lyman Genealogy also gives incorrectly the Lambert and Umfreville pedigrees, with which families a Lyman connection is claimed on very weak and doubtful grounds.

RICHARD^1 LYMAN sailed from London on the *Lyon* on August 23, 1631. The ship arrived at Nantasket on November 2, 1631, and included among its sixty passengers, Lyman, his wife SARAH, and his children, Phyllis, Richard, Sarah, John and Robert. Another passenger was the Reverend John Eliot, later called the Apostle to the Indians, who, like Lyman, settled first at Roxbury, Massachusetts.

There the minister kept a record of the church members, including: "Richard Lyman. he came to N.E. in the 9t month, 1631. he brought children: Phillis, Richard a Sarah——— John. he was an ancient christian, but weake, yet after some time of tryal & quickening he joyned to the church; wn the great removall was made to Conecticot, he also went, & vnderwent much affliction, for goeing toward winter, his catle were lost in driving, & some never found againe; & the winter being could & ill pvided, he was sick and melancholly, yet after he had some revivings through Gods mercy, and dyed in the yeare 1640." It is sometimes said that Lyman settled at Charlestown, Massachusetts, not Roxbury, but no record of him there has been found.

Lyman was made freeman on June 11, 1633, and nothing further is known of him until he left Massachusetts Bay for Connecticut. In 1632, William Pyncheon, out of the common treasury, "paid goodman Lyman for a fat hog . . . . to victual the pinnace for the taking of Dixie Bull" three pounds and ten shillings. It is possible that this was Richard[1] Lyman. The great exodus from Massachusetts to the Connecticut towns took place in the spring of 1636, and in that year Lyman was one of the early settlers at Hartford. The first record of him in Connecticut is a complaint he made before the Particular Court on September 5, 1639: "Richard Lyman complayneth against Sequassen for burning vp his hedge which before Mr Governor formerly he pmised to satisfy for, but yett hath not done it. Sequassen appeared and pmised to pay within 4 dayes or elce an attachment to be graunted."

Lyman was a member of the Hartford Church. In the division of lands of January 3, 1639/40, he was listed among "such Inhabitants as haue Right in vndivided Lands" and received thirty acres. In February, 1639/40, when the land of the settlers was recorded, he had his dwelling house on a home lot of about three acres, one rood; about eight acres of upland and another parcel of about twenty acres of upland; about seven acres in the south meadow and another two acres in the south meadow, and about six acres of swamp.

Richard Lyman made his will on April 22, 1640. He died before March 3, 1640/41, when his thirty acres were called the property of Richard Lyman, deceased. His will read in part: "I giue vnto my wife all my howseing and lands dureing her life, and one third prte of my lands to dispose at her death amongst my children as shee pleaseth, and I giue to her all my moueable goods, as Cattell and howshold stuffe, and all other impliments or mouables. And the other two prts of my land I giue to my elder sonne Richard, and to his heires forever, and if he dy wthout an heir, then I giue yt to my sonne Robert and to his heires for ever. For my sonne Richard my mynd is that the Cattell I haue formerly giuen him, that he shall enioy." He left twenty pounds to his daughter Sarah; thirty pounds to his son John at twenty-two, "and the hogs I have given him to go to my wife;" twenty-four pounds to his son Robert at twenty-two, and ten shillings to his daughter Fillis, wife of William Hills. The inventory of his estate was taken on September 6, 1641, and amounted to eighty-three pounds, sixteen shillings, and two pence.

The widow did not long survive her husand and in a written instruction dated July 24, 1642, stated: "The wydowe Lymans mynd is that her sonne Richard Lyman should prforme her husbands will, and that her sonne Robert should liue wth him till he be twenty two yeres of age; and then she giues Robert Lyman the third prte of the howsen & grownds, & for the prformance of her husbands will shee giues Richard all her moueable goods both wthout the howse and wthin, only her weareing Cloathes and some of her lining She will dispose of." Both testaments, that of Richard Lyman and that of his wife, were presented to the Court on January 27, 1642/43, "The will and Inuentory of Richard Lyman decessed is brought into the Court. John Moody maks Oath that yt is the last will of the said Rich: and also the noate then brought in is the note of the Widdow Lyman decesed. The seuerall prtyes present at the prsenting the said will, agree that John Lyman, if he liue, will be 22 yere ould in Septe. 1645, Robert Lyman 22 in Septe. 1651."

The inventory of Lyman's estate included four cattle, three goats and eight hogs, in spite of the loss he had suffered on his journey from Massachusetts to Connecticut only a few years before. He had planted in the year of his death five acres of Indian corn, three roods of peas and barley, and an acre each of summer wheat, oats, and meslin—a mixture of oats and rye. The inventory also included "squared tymber, planke & board," probably the material for a new house to replace the first house built of logs with a thatched roof, in which he doubtless lived as did the other settlers. The remainder of his property showed his household effects—a table, a cupboard, forms and chairs, four chests and a trunk, three bedsteads, eight curtains, two beds with bolsters and pillows, nine pairs of sheets and one odd sheet, three coverlets, four blankets, three straw beds, four tablecloths, eighteen napkins, a coat, a jerkin, two doublets and a pair of breeches.

Richard and Sarah (———) Lyman had the following children: (This list is based on Lyman's will, not on the *Genealogy of the Lyman Family*).

i. Phillis[2], who married William Hill.
ii. RICHARD[2], who was probably born at High Ongar (*see further*).
iii. Sarah[2].
iv. John[2], who was born in September, 1623. He died on August 20, 1690, aged sixty-six, and was buried at Northampton, Massachusetts.
v. Robert[2], who was born in September, 1629.

RICHARD[2] LYMAN was probably born at High Ongar, county Essex, England. He married HEPSIBAH[2] FORD probably about 1641, at Windsor, Connecticut. She was born in England, and died on April 11, 1683. After Lyman died she married as her second husband on October 7, 1664, at Northampton, John[1] Marsh (*see* THOMAS FORD). Lyman is occasionally called "of Windsor" and is mentioned by the historian of that town, but nothing is recorded of him there, and it may be supposed that he was at Windsor only temporarily.

For some years he lived at Hartford, as his father had done. He is mentioned in the records of the General Court of the Colony on November 15, 1644, but whether he was then at Hartford or at Windsor is not clear. On that date: "Richard Lyman hath the like liberty, wth John Tynker and his prtners, for the making pitch and tarre, pruided they gather not their woods wthin halfe a myle one of another, and that whatsoever wood is or shall be gathered for that vse be imprued wthin three months after the gathering." At a Hartford town meeting of January 27, 1647/48, "Mathew Meruen & Richard Lymon are Chosen to be Suruayers for ye next insewing yeare." In 1655 Richard Lyman paid eighteen shillings and eleven pence mill rates at Hartford, but he had probably removed to Northampton in 1654. After his removal Lyman, with his brother John, was a defendant before the Particular Court of Connecticut on September 6, 1655: "Nathaniell Cooke plt: Contra Richard Limon and John Limon defendts in an action of the Case about theire hoggs impounded to the Dammage of 20*ss*." The case was withdrawn, however, by the plaintiff. A debt of one pound, six shillings, was due Lyman when the estate of John Skinner was settled on January 18, 1655/56. This is the last record of him in Connecticut.

The rich lands of Nonotuck, the present city of Northampton, early interested settlers. In May, 1653, a group of Connecticut men petitioned the Massachusetts Bay General Court for permission to settle there, and in the same month some of the inhabitants of Springfield, Massachusetts, sent the Court a similar petition, describing the "Large quantitys of excelent Land and meadow and tillable ground sufficient for two larg planttations a work wch if it should go on might as we conceiue proue greatly Advantagas to your Commonwealth." The land was accordingly bought in the fall, and the settlement begun in the spring of 1654. Richard Lyman was among the early arrivals. He began almost at once to be active in public affairs. One of the first public acts of the town was to see to the erection of a public building, to be used as a meeting house for religious and civil gatherings. A committee of five men, which included Richard Lyman and his brother John were appointed "to build a house for the Towne of Northampton of Sawen Timber 26 foot long and 18 foot wide, 9 foot high." They were to be paid fourteen pounds, and agreed to have the building finished by April, 1655. Lyman placed this contract on record in his office as Recorder. At the town meeting of December 11, 1655, he was elected one of the three Townsmen, and chosen Recorder for the Town. He was again elected Townsman and Recorder in December, 1656, and Townsman in January, 1658/59.

On October 17, 1659, the Selectmen of the town, of whom Lyman was one, petitioned the General Court that the town be exempted from taxes, on account of the expense the town had had in making a mill, and because of the loss of the harvest. The General Court granted the petition, but the townspeople evidently did not approve as Lyman was the only one of the Townsmen or Selectmen to be re-elected again in 1659/60. He also continued to serve as Recorder.

In December, 1656, Richard Limon was made one of the two measurers of land for the town. It was ordered that "for their labor they are to have twelve pence for a home lot so measured by them and penny an achor for other divisions."

When the Reverend Eleazer Mather was settled at Northampton as its minister, the settlers agreed to contribute land individually for Mather to distribute to men who came to the town through his influence. The agreement was dated January 6, 1658/59, and by it Lyman gave Mather nine acres, a considerable contribution, as the largest single contribution was only ten acres.

On March 29, 1659, by order of the General Court, a Court was to be held at Springfield by three commissioners appointed by each of the towns of Northampton and Springfield. Lyman was one of the three Northampton commissioners, who were elected on March 11, 1658/59, but when they presented themselves to be sworn in another group of commissioners also presented themselves, claiming that they were the ones rightfully elected. There seems no doubt that Lyman and the two men with him were the legitimate claimants, but as a result of the dispute, it was decided on technical grounds not to hold the Court, and to let the Northampton people themselves settle the question of the disputed commissioners. The Northampton town record on the subject reads: "But then some of the said Town of Northampton objecting agt their three men as being not legally appoynted to the work they came for, in yt they were not allowed by any Superior Power as the Law provides; & in that they were non freemen as to this Comonwealth, and for other Causes, Therefore after the busyness was Longe debated the result was that ye could be noe Corte Legally kept here without further order from Superior Powers: & soe the Assembly brake up." The inhabitants of Northampton referred the disputed commissionerships to the General Court for settlement, and that Court, on May 28, 1659, confirmed Lyman and his associates as Commissioners or Magistrates to end small causes at the Springfield Court, and also as Selectmen.

On May 11, 1659, Lyman had been appointed by the General

Court one of a committee of five "to lay out the bounds of the towne at Norwottocke," the new town of Hadley. Lyman was a member of an important committee of seven men chosen on February 19, 1660/61. They were instructed "to Consider what was orderly and of vse in the old Towne booke and to appoint some to Transcribe the same into the new booke." The Northampton church was formed on June 18, 1661, and both Richard Lyman and his wife Hepsibah were among the original members. He was made freeman in 1662 and owned a three-acre home lot and eighty-one acres of meadow. On April 13, 1660, Richard Lyman sold land to Richard Fellowes "wth a messuag or tenement Standing theron together wth all the meadow & upland that belongs to ye Sd Lymane: as allso all his houseing & barnes &c: the mead is eleven Acres." On January 24, 1661/62, he sold eight acres of upland to Nathaniel Greensmith. He had his father-in-law's land at Podunk at one time as on October 15, 1662, "Willm Pitkins as attourney for ye Genll Court Plainteif contr Thomas Ford Deft in an action of ye case for forfeiture of his morgage of his land at Podunk in ye occupation of Richard Lyman."

Richard Lyman died at Northampton on June 3, 1662. His widow married on October 7, 1664, John[1] Marsh, at Northampton. She died on April 11, 1683. Hepzibah's will was made in 1677 and was probated at Northampton in March, 1684. She named her five Lyman children Richard, Thomas, John, Hannah and Sarah (Lyman) Marsh and left ten pounds to each of them. She also named her daughter by her second marriage, Lydia Marsh, and left her twenty pounds.

Richard and Hepsibah (Ford) Lyman had the following children:

i. Hepzibah[3], who was born in or about 1644 and died on June 4, 1732, in her eighty-ninth year. She was buried at Lebanon, Connecticut. She married Josiah Dewey.

ii. SARAH[3], (*see further*).

iii. Richard[3].

iv. Thomas[3].

v. Elizabeth[3], who married on August 20, 1672, Joshua Pomeroy. She died on March 22, 1676.

vi. John[3].

vii. Johannah^{3}, who was born on June 7, 1658, at Northampton.

viii. Hannah^{3}, who was born on July 8 or 20, 1660, at Northampton. She married Joseph Pomeroy on June 26, 1677, and she died on October 11, 1736.

Sarah^{3} Lyman married at Northampton on November 28, 1666, John^{2} Marsh. He was born probably at Hartford, in or about 1642 as his age when he died in 1727 was given as eighty-five years (*see* Marsh). She died between 1688 when her last child was born and January 1, 1707/8, when John Marsh married again.

Banks, Planters of the Commonwealth (1930), 94.

Barbour, Ancestry of Frances E. Merrill and Naomi Humphrey (1885), 23, 24.

Boddie, The Boddie and Allied Families (1918), 205, 206.

Boston, Massachusetts, Record Commissioners Reports, 6:74, 77, 78; 34:299.

Bridgman, Inscriptions on the Grave Stones in the Grave Yards of Northampton, Massachusetts (1850), 14.

Burke, History of the Commoners (1836), 2:191-193.

Clark, Historical Catalogue of the Northampton, Massachusetts, First Church (1891), 7.

Coleman, Genealogy of the Lyman Family (1872), 14-39, 45-47, 50, 53, 54.

Colonial Families of America, 7:250, 251, 328; 8:362, 363.

Connecticut Colony Records, 1:33, 81, 114, 442-444.

Connecticut Historical Society Collections, 6:18, 23, 40, 49, 84; 14:vii, 224, 255, 271, 272, 413, 497, 499, 507; 22:4, 18, 151, 158, 255.

Crawford, Famous Families of Massachusetts (1930), 2:253.

Drake, The Town of Roxbury, Massachusetts (1878), 299.

Flagg, Genealogical Notes on the Founding of New England, My Ancestors' Part in that Undertaking (1926), 208.

Frost, Ancestors of Henry Ward Beecher and his wife Eunice White Bullard (1927), 59-66.

G. E. C., The Complete Peerage (new edition), 7:356, 363.

Hinman, Catalogue of the Names of the First Puritan Settlers of Connecticut (1846), 48, 162, 163.

Historical Catalogue of the First Church in Hartford, Connecticut (1885), 12.

Holmes, Directory of Ancestral Heads of New England Families (1923), 154.

Johnson, Franklin D. Roosevelt's Colonial Ancestors, Their Part in the Making of American History (1933), 146, 154.

Leonard, The Fulton, Hayden, Warner Ancestry in America (1923), 290, 291.

Love, Colonial History of Hartford, Connecticut (1914), 8, 9, 32, 125, 156, 322.

Lyman, Descendants of Daniel Lyman and Sally Clapp (undated), 7.

Lyman and Wilcox, A Record of the Descendants of David Belden Lyman and Sarah Joiner Lyman of Hawaii (1933), 23-25.

Maltby, Family Record of the Maltby-Morehouse Family. A List of Pedigrees (1895), 94.

Manwaring, Early Connecticut Probate Records, 1:22, 23, 83.

Marsh, John Marsh of Hartford, Connecticut (1895), 8, 9, 20-23.

Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, 1:368: 4:1:368, 372.

Massachusetts Historical Society Collections, second series, 8:232.

Morant, The History and Antiquities of the County of Essex (1768), 1:125, 130, 181; 2:370-372.

New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 3:92, 176; 35:22, 241, 242; 43:153; 57:210, 211; 74:57.

Northampton, Massachusetts, Vital Records (MS at New York Genealogical and Biographical Society), unpaged.

Paine, My Ancestors, A Memorial of John Paine and Mary Ann May of Connecticut (1914), 125.

Pope, Pioneers of Massachusetts (1900), 231.

Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 3:134.

Stiles, History and Genealogies of Ancient Windsor, Connecticut, 1:161; 2:271, 434.

Surtees, History and Antiquities of the County Palatine of Durham (1823), 3:132, 133.

Trumbull, History of Northampton, Massachusetts, 1:2, 4, 5, 7, 10, 14, 18, 23, 25, 26, 28, 31, 35, 53, 56, 57, 66-68, 72, 73, 78, 94, 96, 97, 107, 145, 291, 358, 572.

Trumbull, Memorial History of Hartford County, Connecticut, 1:244, 250; 2:550, 554.

Walker, History of the First Church in Hartford, Connecticut (1884), 420.

Waters, Genealogical Gleanings in England (1901), 1:312.

MARSH

JOHN MARSH — ANNE WEBSTER
JOHN MARSH — SARAH LYMAN
JOHN MARSH — ELIZABETH PITKIN
JOHN MARSH — SARAH WEBSTER
RACHEL MARSH — GEORGE BECKWITH
GEORGE BECKWITH — MARY BRADLEY
RACHEL ARVILLA BECKWITH — NATHANIEL FORD MOORE
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — ADA WATERMAN SMALL

JOHN^1 MARSH, one of the founders of Hartford, Connecticut, was born in or about 1618, probably at Braintree, county Essex, England. Not only did most of the first settlers of Hartford come from county Essex but more direct evidence exists of the origin of John Marsh there.

John Marsh, a clothier of Braintree, county Essex, executed a will on April 15, 1627, which was probated on May 29, 1627. His wife was Grace Baldwin, who lived as his widow until 1667. Her will was made on January 29, 1657, and proved on May 22, 1667. The husband's will, which showed him to have been successful in his affairs, left to his sons John and Joseph his real estate, including a messuage with two orchards in Braintree. To his son Samuel went four hundred pounds and one hundred pounds to each of his four daughters, Sarah, Mary, Grace and Lydia. The sons were then under twenty-one and the daughters under nineteen. When the mother, Grace (Baldwin) Marsh, made her will she mentioned her son Joseph and her son John, "now in New England," and named John's children, John, Grace, and Samuel. Joseph Marsh, brother of the John "in New England," also left a will, dated May 22, 1676, which further established the relationships. This will of Joseph's was mentioned in a record made May 15, 1705, intended to clear the title of certain property in Braintree, county Essex, in which document the following relatives of Joseph were mentioned: his sister Grace Tyres, the children of his sister Shorey and of his sister Martin, and the children of his brother John. Joseph himself was described as "the older," late of Braintree, county Essex, clothier, residing in New England. To complete the evidence as to the Marsh connections in England, it is certain that Grace Martin, a child of the "sister Martin" just mentioned (believed to have been Lydia Marsh), came to New England for adoption by her uncle John[1] Marsh.

It is generally believed that John[1] Marsh arrived in Connecticut in 1636 with the first group of settlers of Hartford under the leadership of the Reverend Thomas Hooker, although there were no records kept there before 1639. His name appears on Hartford's monument to its founders. If he was in Hartford in 1636 he was presumably with the others in the Hooker company at Dorchester in the Massachusetts Bay Colony in 1635. The date of his arrival in this country cannot be determined. A John Marsh sailed from Southampton, England, on March 24, 1633/34, on the ship *Mary and John*, but he is believed to have settled in Salem, Massachusetts. A John Marsh, aged twenty-six, sailed from London on the *Plaine Joan* on May 15, 1635, and another one, aged thirty-three, sailed on the *Primrose* on July 27, 1635. One of these two emigrants of 1635 was probably a settler in Charlestown, Massachusetts. As for John Marsh of Hartford, he has not been found on any passenger list.

In February, 1639/40, John Marsh was recorded as a proprietor of Hartford with two grants of twelve and twenty-four acres respectively. This is the earliest record in which he is named. Perhaps he had not received any earlier grants because he was not of age. He became active in land transactions, as did many of the early settlers, and his name is mentioned over twenty times in connection with small parcels. He had as much as seventy-two acres at one time but most of his deals were for ten acres or less.

Marsh married in 1642 or thereabouts ANNE[2] WEBSTER. She was baptized at Cossington, county Leicester, England, on July 29, 1621, and she died on June 9, 1662, at Northampton, Massachusetts (*see* WEBSTER, *First Line*). Marsh married, secondly, at Northampton on October 7, 1664, Hepsibah[2] (Ford) Lyman, the widow of Richard Lyman. She was born in England at a date unknown.

On April 24, 1649, John Marsh served on a jury, his first known civil appointment. On February 11, 1657/58, he was chosen as a viewer of chimneys, a necessary function because of the danger of fire. However, before the time of his second appointment he was considering a removal from Hartford as he had signed on March 12, 1656, a letter refusing to recognize the authority of the Reverend Samuel Stone and also signed on July 11, 1656, a notice of withdrawal from the Hartford Church. The reasons for this step are given at some length in our account of his father-in-law, Governor John Webster. Undoubtedly Marsh was influenced by his wife's relatives.

The founding of the town of Hadley in Massachusetts is dated from an agreement of April 18, 1659, by which fifty-nine men promised to leave Hartford for a new community. John Marsh was one of the signers. On October 8, 1660, a town meeting was held at Hadley and Marsh was present. At Hartford he seems to have retained and rented his old home and a town vote taken there on September 2, 1661, was to the effect that "ye Jewes wch at prsent liue in Jon Marsh his house, haue liberty to soiorne in ye Toune for seaven months."

Marsh also had a house at Hadley. There his house-lot was on the main street and included five and one-third acres. He had drawn it by lot in February, 1660.

For some reason now unknown John Marsh decided soon after settling in Hadley to remove to the equally new town of Northampton in Massachusetts. When the first church of Northampton was organized on the eighteenth of the fourth month (June), 1661, Marsh was the second signer of the church covenant. He seems to have lived in Northampton as late as 1673 as he contributed from there to Harvard College that year the sum of ten shillings paid in wheat.

While in Northampton Marsh continued to hold land in both Hartford and Hadley and on June 6, 1667, he deeded to his son John all his Connecticut lands. They comprised a two-acre lot with dwelling house, outhouses, yards and gardens, also about twenty-two acres of meadow, three acres of land in the neck, and nineteen acres of woodland.

By 1674 Marsh had apparently returned to Hadley. On December 19th of that year he was recorded at Hadley as owning a home-lot of eight acres and about twenty-three acres elsewhere. His land was valued at a hundred pounds. He was elected a Townsman or Selectman in 1675. His name appears on a list taken February 8, 1678, in the towns of Hadley, Northampton and Hatfield, Massachusetts.

The last years of John Marsh's life were quiet ones and he does not appear in the records. His death came on September 28, 1688, at Windsor, Connecticut, where he was probably visiting his daughter, Hannah Loomis. His age was then given as seventy years. His second wife, Hepsibah, had died before him, on April 11, 1683.

The will of John Marsh, called "of Hadley, "was probated at Northampton on December 4, 1688. This testament, which was not dated, disposed of a small estate. Apparently most of his property had already been given away. The son John received five pounds, the son Jonathan "all my gold," Daniel only took two "Cob Irons," Lydia had twenty pounds, and Hannah thirty pounds. Even these bequests seem to have exceeded the value of the estate. An inventory taken at Windsor on November 27, 1688, showed only clothing valued at two pounds, nine shillings and ten pence, and an inventory at Hadley on December 3, 1688, listed only a small personal estate and about thirty-three acres of land.

Hepsibah (Ford) (Lyman) Marsh had also left a will in which she said she was "weak and crazy in body, yet through the blessing and good hand of God on me in perfect memory and sound understanding." She left ten pounds to each of her children by her first marriage and twenty pounds to her daughter by Marsh.

John and Anne (Webster) Marsh had the following children:

i. JOHN^2, who was born about 1642, probably at Hartford (*see further*).
ii. Samuel^2, who was born about 1645, probably at Hartford.
iii. Joseph^2, who was baptized on January 24, 1647, at Hartford.
iv. Isaac^2, who was baptized on July 15, 1649, at Hartford.
v. Jonathan^2, who was born in September, 1649, at Hartford.
vi. Daniel^2, who was born about 1653, at Hartford.
vii. Hannah^2, who was born probably about 1655.
viii. Grace^2, who was born probably about 1657.

John and Hepsibah (Ford) (Lyman) Marsh had the following child:

ix. Lydia^2, who was born on October 9, 1667.

x. There was also an adopted daughter, Grace Marsh, the daughter of Lydia (Marsh) Martin, sister of John[1] Marsh.

JOHN[2] MARSH was born in or about 1642 as his age when he died in 1727 was given as eighty-five. He must have been born in Hartford. On November 28, 1666, at Northampton, he married SARAH[3] LYMAN, who was a daughter of his father's second wife by her first marriage. She died between 1688 when her last child was born and January 1, 1707/8, when Marsh married again (*see* LYMAN).

It has already been stated that John[2] Marsh received on June 6, 1667, from his father a considerable amount of property in Hartford, as well as a house there. The young couple removed to Hartford and took possession of the old Marsh home. In February, 1667/68, Marsh was elected surveyor of the town for one year. On May 13, 1669, he was presented for the freeman's right. On February 20, 1671/72, he was elected Constable. He began long service as Townsman or Selectman in 1677, and the records show his election to that office in the years 1677, 1681, 1687, 1688, 1690, 1694 and 1701, but he is mentioned in other years as an incumbent. He was also Deputy from Hartford to the General Court in 1693 and 1693/94.

A record made in Hartford on March 9, 1669/70, showed four persons in Marsh's household. He was first referred to as a Sergeant on January 10, 1683, and thereafter was usually given that military title. Presumably he was a member of the Hartford Train Band.

Marsh was several times engaged in boundary matters. On April 6, 1697, he was asked to assist the Townsmen in a boundary difficulty. Perhaps his early term as a surveyor made him particularly useful in such affairs. On January 17, 1698/99, he was put on a committee to settle the boundary with Windsor. A committee appointed December 19, 1700, to pick a place for a bridge over the Hockanum River included Marsh. In 1702 he was again chosen to settle the Windsor boundary.

Marsh held some property at Hadley and a list made in January, 1720, for a division of land south of Mount Holyoke showed Sergeant John Marsh. In January, 1731, after his death, a list of property owners in Hadley showed the heirs of John Marsh and his wife.

Sarah (Lyman) Marsh died between 1688 and 1707 and John

Marsh married, secondly, on January 1, 1707/8, Susannah Butler, who was probably a daughter of his next-door neighbor, William Butler. She died on December 24, 1714.

John Marsh died in 1727 at the age of eighty-five years. His will was made in 1726 and proved on August 1, 1727, although it bears an endorsement dated July, 1727. He left ten pounds to each daughter and to the sons gave his realty equally. His eldest son received forty shillings in addition. The record of distribution is dated January, 1727/28, and shows that the eldest son received land worth seventy-five pounds, while the others received between seventy-two and seventy-five pounds worth. The inventory, dated August 1, 1727, showed a value of two hundred and nine pounds and ten shillings.

John and Sarah (Lyman) Marsh had the following children:

i. John[3], who was born in or about 1668, probably at Hartford (*see further*).
ii. Nathaniel[3], who was baptized on March 5, 1671, at Hartford.
iii. Joseph[3], who was baptized on March 5, 1671, at Hartford.
iv. Sarah[3], who was baptized on February 17, 1673, at Hartford.
v. Elizabeth[3], who was baptized on June 27, 1675.
vi. Hannah[3], who was baptized on December 3, 1677.
vii. Ebenezer[3], who was baptized on February 23, 1679.
viii. Hannah[3], who was baptized on April 10, 1681, at Hartford.
ix. Lydia[3], who was baptized on January 13, 1684.
x. Hepzibah[3], who was baptized on June 6, 1686, at Hartford.
xi. Jonathan[3], who was baptized on August 7, 1688.

John and Susannah (Butler) Marsh had the following child:

xii. Susannah[3], who was born on February 5, 1710/11, at Hartford.

John[3] Marsh was born in or about 1668, probably at Hartford, where except for a period of fifteen years he spent his life and from which he never entirely cut himself off. He first married on December 12, 1695, Mabel Pratt. She died within a year, on June 6, 1696. He married, secondly, probably within three years, ELIZABETH[2] PITKIN, who was born in October, 1677, at Hartford and died December 1, 1748, probably at Hartford (*see* PITKIN).

On December 23, 1696, a town meeting at Hartford voted that Jonathan Ashley and John Marsh "should haue libarty to set up a saw mill upon the mill River." Probably this vote had some connection with a matter which came before the General Court on October 10, 1700. At that time permission was given to Sarah, widow of John Bidwell, to convey to John Marsh, Jr., a certain parcel of land in Hartford, and also a one-half part of a grist-mill and of a saw-mill and fulling-mill in Hartford. It seems that John Bidwell when he died left this property which began to deteriorate and waste away his estate.

John Marsh evidently had some surveying ability. After election as fence viewer on December 21, 1692, he was chosen as surveyor on December 28, 1699. He was called "Sergeant" in this 1699 record. On April 22, 1701, and on December 16, 1707, he was placed on a highway committee and in May, 1703, was chosen to assist the county surveyor in laying out land. On December 16, 1712, he was on a boundary committee. On December 18, 1716, he was put on a committee to lay out a highway.

Marsh held other civil offices in Hartford. On December 26, 1704, when he was only about thirty-six years old he was elected a Selectman, an office to which he was later re-elected on December 19, 1710, and December 16, 1714. He was probably elected tax collector on December 29, 1702, and on December 25, 1705. It is not certain in this case whether the record refers to his father or himself as tax collector. Marsh reached the high office of Deputy to the Connecticut General Court from Hartford in May, 1713, and was re-elected in October, 1715, and May, 1716.

The third John Marsh had long and active service in the armed forces. It has already been noted that he was called "Sergeant" as early as 1699. It had been believed that he was the soldier of that name who was in the Hadley contingent of fourteen men in the Massachusetts force which met the French and Indians at Deerfield Meadow, Massachusetts, on February 29, 1704, when the Colonials suffered heavy losses, but that man was a resident of Hatfield, Massachusetts. In May, 1712, the General Court confirmed the promotion of Sergeant John Marsh to be Ensign of the First Company of Hartford. In May, 1717, he was confirmed as Lieutenant of the Ninth Company of Hartford.

On April 22, 1706, a list was made at Hartford to show the location and quantity of the snowshoes and moccasins in the town's supply. Both articles were very important in military service in the winter. This record stated: "There now is and Lyes at the dwelling house of John Marsh Junr of Hartford" sixty pairs of snowshoes and thirty-eight pairs of moccasins belonging to the Colony of Connecticut. The record also showed that Marsh received this property in 1705 in his capacity as Selectman and that one pair of moccasins was then reserved as his own.

On March 17, 1715/16, a division was made of George Pitkin's estate. Pitkin, brother-in-law of John Marsh, had died on December 23, 1702, but it took years before John Marsh and his wife received their share. He signed the record but his wife used only a mark.

John Marsh was a man of high standing in Hartford and must have lived there as a prosperous and respected citizen. Yet he gave up his comfort and success to spend about fifteen years of his life in establishing a new town where he went through the usual trials and discomforts of frontier life. Apparently he took this step as a public service because when he had completed his task he returned to Hartford.

On March 3, 1714/15, the first action was taken when the people of Hartford voted to appoint a committee of three to meet with a similar committee from the town of Windsor for the joint purpose of establishing one or two new towns. On the Hartford committee were Colonel William Whiting, Ensign John Marsh and Ensign Thomas Seymour. The lands the two committees were interested in was the region called by the Indians "Bantam," which comprised large portions of the present Connecticut towns of Litchfield, Morris, Bethlehem, Washington, Warren and Goshen. In May, 1715, John Marsh was sent out on a tour of inspection and his charges for this trip are still known. The bill against the town of Hartford read: "May 1715, For 5 days, man and horse, with expenses, in viewing the Land at the New Plantation, £2.0.0." The next step seems to have been to meet and treat with the Indians, for which purpose Thomas Seymour was sent out. A treaty releasing Bantam for fifteen pounds was signed with twelve Indian chiefs or elders on a date usually given as March 2, 1715. The present writers believe this was March 2, 1715/16, as Seymour was not chosen as representative of Hartford until after March 3, 1714/15. The two committees were named in the Indian deed and on August 29, 1716, they conveyed Bantam to the towns of Hartford and Windsor. In 1718 a company was formed to settle one new town. Sixty rights or shares of fifteen acres each were available, except that three were reserved for the church. The others were quickly sold, five men, including Marsh, buying two shares each. A right sold for between four and five pounds.

There were further formalities to be observed. On April 27, 1719, the towns' committees conveyed the rights to the new purchasers who had drawn by lot for choice of location. John Marsh drew second but chose for his home lot a spot on the Bantam River at the southern extremity of the proposed village. The deeds provided that the grantees or their sons should build a tenantable house on each lot not less than sixteen feet square and live there before the last day of May, 1721, and for three ensuing years, and were not to sell or lease the property for another five years. On May 14, 1719, the General Court confirmed the negotiations and arrangements, laid down the limits of the town, gave it the name Litchfield, and prescribed a brand for horses. In May, 1723, Marsh was made a committee of one to get a charter for Litchfield. The Governor did not sign the patent until May 19, 1724, but the town was then well established. In both the General Court's proceedings and the Governor's patent John Marsh and John Buell were the only two men named. Marsh may surely be considered the principal founder of the town.

Litchfield organized itself at its first town meeting on December 12, 1721. John Marsh was elected Selectman and Town Clerk. He held the first office five years and was Town Clerk until 1730. In 1722 the town began to plan for a church or meeting house and Marsh was naturally on the committee in charge. He was also a Justice of the Peace of Hartford County, being elected in 1723 and serving for the next twenty years. On November 22, 1725, he sat as a member of the Governor's Council.

John Marsh was also the military leader of the infant community. On October 11, 1722, he was confirmed as Captain of the Litchfield Train Band and his duties and obligations as a soldier were real ones. In that year of 1722 a war broke out between the Indian tribes of Massachusetts and it soon spread into Connecticut. In 1723 the War Committee of the Colony at Hartford sent troops to reinforce the garrison at Litchfield, and in August of that year the Litchfield people decided to build four forts or garrison houses. John Marsh was among those who built these places of refuge. Not yet satisfied that the town was safe, Marsh, chosen agent of Litchfield on April 1, 1724, went to inform the General Assembly of the situation. At a meeting of the Governor and his Council on June 1, 1724, the following action was taken: "Resolved: That immediately ten men shall be impressed and fitted with arms and ammunition, and sent to Litchfield, there to serve under the command of Capt. John Mash (*sic*), for the defence of said town against the enemy, until further orders from his Honour the Governour or the committee for the war, and that the major of the county of Hartford take care that this order shall be speedily executed." The Governor and Council on July 8, 1724, again considered the situation on the frontier and directed that sixteen pounds be sent to Captain Marsh at Litchfield "to purchase provision in readiness that the scout, and garrison souldiers, in the western frontier may be supplied." Instructions were given to Marsh to buy the supplies, issue them to the troops, keep an exact account so that each man might be charged and also to keep an account of any billeting on the inhabitants.

The danger continued as on October 15, 1724, the town agreed on a memorial address to the General Assembly, referring to the "distressed state of the Inhabitants" and asking for relief. Probably this petition which Marsh signed alone had more to do with the economic condition of the community which was suffering from the war conditions. At the October, 1724, session the Assembly adopted relief measures. On January 18, 1724/25, a new committee was appointed by Litchfield to apply to the Colony's War Committee for further assistance. Marsh was on this committee. On May 13, 1725, the Assembly again considered the difficulties of Litchfield, and directed that each person claiming a right or share in that town who was not actually a resident should pay thirty pounds a year for each right claimed. This money was to be turned over to Captain John Marsh and others and no person was to be excused unless he preferred to keep an able-bodied soldier in Litchfield in his place.

The times were far from quiet ones and in 1726 Litchfield was again in danger. In October of that year thirty men were raised in New Haven and Wallingford to be rushed to reinforce Captain Marsh's garrison at Litchfield. The General Assembly on October 13, 1726, appointed a committee to adjust the accounts of these impressed men, for whom bills were to be received from John Marsh.

The situation in Litchfield became more comfortable and the town felt assured of its permanence. John Marsh seems to have determined then to return to his old home in Hartford, where he apparently was living in 1730. He was still well-known there and was promptly returned to office. He was elected a Deputy to the General Court or Assembly in 1730 and served until his death in 1744. He also continued as a Justice of the Peace or a Justice of the Peace and Quorum until his death. From 1734 on he held the higher office of Justice of the Peace and Quorum. In 1731 he was granted additional land on one of the original proprietor rights. He served on many town or Colony committees.

Active military service was over for Captain Marsh but his counsel was still needed. On May 8, 1740, he was made a member of the Council of War, five men who were to assist the Governor when the Assembly was not in session. They were particularly authorized to supply an armed vessel for the defense of New London harbor and the seacoast if necessary. A Committee of War was appointed by the Assembly in October, 1743, and Captain Marsh was a member of it. This Committee on May 10, 1744, was given special power to send troops for the defense of the frontier towns and into Hampshire County in case of invasion, and they might also erect garrison houses on the frontiers. On June 19, 1744, the Committee wrote to Governor Law that an inspection showed the frontier towns to be in need of arms and powder, and that Litchfield and other places were in fear of Indian attacks.

John Marsh died at Hartford on October 1, 1744, so his public activities had been numerous up to his last months of life. He must have been a man of very considerable ability to have enjoyed for a long life the unbounded confidence of his fellow colonists.

Marsh's will was dated September 17, 1741, but the date of probate is not known. He left to his wife Elizabeth one hundred acres in Litchfield, the whole of his household goods, half of his stock of cattle, horses, sheep and swine, the use of one-third of his Hartford house and barn and one-third outright of his Hartford lands. The remainder of his Hartford and Litchfield property went to his children. His widow died on December 1, 1748. Her own will was dated November 30, 1748. Among other bequests she left one hundred pounds "in old tenor bills of credit" and one-seventh of the residue of her estate to her son John.

John Marsh had no children by his first wife. By his second wife, Elizabeth Pitkin, he had the following children:

i. John^4, who was born on January 31, 1699/1700, at Hartford and died aged thirteen years.
ii. Ebenezer^4, who was born on November 3, 1701, at Hartford.
iii. Elizabeth^4, who was born on November 20, 1703, at Hartford.
iv. William^4, who was born in June, 1705, at Hartford.
v. George^4, who was born in February, 1708, at Hartford.
vi. Isaac^4, who was born on November 8, 1709, at Hartford.
vii. John^4, who was born on October 20, 1712, at Hartford (*see further*).
viii. Timothy^4, who was born on October 1, 1714, at Hartford.
ix. Hezekiah^4, who was born on April 26, 1720, at Hartford.

John^4 Marsh was born at Hartford, Connecticut, on October 20, 1712. He married Sarah^4 Webster, who was baptized on August 10, 1712, at Hartford. They were married by the bridegroom's father in his capacity as a Justice of the Peace and the date was written down as August 20, 1733 (*see* Webster, *Second Line*). As the first child of the couple was entered as born on October 17, 1733, it is probable one of the dates was an error, and that either the marriage took place in 1732 or the child was born in 1734.

John Marsh was taken by his father to Litchfield while a boy and he spent the remainder of his life as a resident of that town. He served as a Selectman for ten years, beginning in 1755, and was then elected a Deputy to the General Court, where he served in 1766, 1767, 1768, 1771, 1772, 1773, and 1774—nine sessions in all. He was also Justice of the Peace.

Like his father, John Marsh was an officer of militia. On October 11, 1753, he was elected Captain of the Third Company of Litchfield. Apparently he never served as a lieutenant. He also commanded a company in Colonel Ebenezer Marsh's militia regiment at the time of the alarm raised to march to the relief of Fort William Henry on Lake George. This was during the last French and Indian War. John Marsh was out on service from August 7th to 23rd, 1757. His company, which consisted of one lieutenant, four sergeants, one clerk, four corporals and fifty-three privates, was raised in the towns of Litchfield, Kent, Woodbury and Salisbury.

Captain Marsh belonged to the church called South Farms in Litchfield, and he twice—in 1768 and 1769—went before the General Court to petition for the recovery of funds from the older First Church of Litchfield, a business in which he was successful.

Marsh lived through the War of the Revolution but he did not serve in it. One of his nephews was suspected to be a Tory and perhaps the uncle had divided sympathies. He was, however, pretty old to have been a soldier. On December 6, 1774, a John Marsh was on a committee appointed by the Town of Litchfield for a matter in connection with the Articles of Association of the Continental Congress and from 1777 to 1780 a John Marsh was on a Litchfield Committee to furnish clothing and other supplies for the soldiers in the public service of the town and to provide for their families. It is possible that these services were performed by this John Marsh, but he was then an aged man and it seems more reasonable to believe that his son was the one who worked on these committees.

John Marsh died at Litchfield on December 27, 1780. The will of Captain John Marsh was presented by his son John at Litchfield on

April 12, 1781. The will, which was executed on November 30, 1779, was a long and interesting document. Among other matters, it shows that John Marsh's wife, who predeceased him, had brought him considerable property, as his will states that she had as a dowry valuable household furniture, three Negro slaves, two horses, two cows and three yearlings. The will left her all the household furniture for life and also her husband's rights in the Negroes. She was also to get two cows and three yearlings "of the meat kind" within six months of her husband's death. She was to get "horse kind" to the value of ten pounds and John Marsh said that this should be ten pounds according to the value of money in the year 1774. This was not the only reference in the will to the precarious post-Revolution currency as it appeared that the widow had lent ninety pounds for which she had Continental notes. The will also states that the widow owned a "commodious dwelling house and valuable tract of land at Windsor, Connecticut," where she intended to remove and live after his death.

The will was generous in its bequests to the children. To the daughter Rachel, named as the wife of the Reverend George Beckwith, was left six acres of land in Litchfield.

The widow Sarah Marsh died on December 25, 1777, aged sixty-six years, according to the records of the South Farms Church.

John and Sarah (Webster) Marsh had the following children:

i. John[5], who was born on October 17, 1733, or 1734, at Litchfield.
ii. Jerusha[5], who was born on October 23, 1735, probably at Litchfield.
iii. Sarah[5], who was born in 1737.
iv. Rhoda[5], who was born in 1740/41.
v. RACHEL[5], who was born in or about 1743, probably at Litchfield (*see further*).
vi. Elizabeth[5], who was born in or about 1745.
vii. Mary[5].

RACHEL[5] MARSH was born in or about 1743, probably at Litchfield, Connecticut. She died in May, 1825, aged eighty-two, according to family records. However, according to the records of the First Congregational Society of Lisle, New York, she died on September

3, 1823, at Lisle. She married in or about 1772 or 1773, **George**^{5} **Beckwith**, who was born probably in or about 1747, at Lyme, Connecticut, and who died in October, 1824, at Lisle, New York (*see* **Beckwith**).

Banks, Planters of the Commonwealth (1930), 88, 110.
Barbour, Ancestry of Frances E. Merrill and Naomi Humphrey (1885), 22.
Boddie, The Boddie and Allied Families (1918), 210, 211.
Clark, Historical Catalogue of the Northampton, Massachusetts, First Church (1891), 5.
Coleman, Genealogy of the Lyman Family (1872), 39, 53.
Connecticut Colony Records, 1:180; 2:105; 4:104, 117, 337, 423; 5:314, 363, 519, 546; 6:126, 317, 330, 379, 456, 473, 474, 518, 579; 7:6, 60, 92, 153, 224, 266, 270, 293, 311, 314, 346, 363, 366, 402, 419, 423, 439, 453, 462, 463, 481, 484, 498, 507, 516, 517, 531, 541, 544, 553; 8:1, 8, 12, 26, 29, 39, 47, 51, 52, 65, 69, 78, 81, 85, 95, 118, 119, 135, 155, 158, 188, 206, 221, 224, 252, 258, 285, 288, 314, 321, 322, 329, 355, 364, 367, 414, 417, 425, 428, 437, 441, 447, 463, 472, 486, 510, 513, 536, 551, 567, 576; 9:1, 5, 30; 10:200; 12:494, 541, 547, 607; 13:3, 41, 138, 414; 14:3, 72, 253.
Connecticut Historical Society Collections, 2:55; 6:17, 22, 52, 121, 135, 154, 166, 180, 195, 222, 225, 229, 232, 237, 247, 248, 253, 255, 259, 261, 265, 266, 274, 276, 286, 296, 304, 310, 313, 322, 326, 327, 330, 331; 9:199; 11:190n; 14:39, 237, 291, 333, 347, 348, 350, 351, 367, 492, 499, 510; 21:196, 409; 22:62, 191.
de Forest, Our Colonial and Continental Ancestors, The Ancestry of Mr. and Mrs. Louis William Dommerich (1930), 136, 137.
Dexter, Biographical Sketches of the Graduates of Yale College, third series (1903), 171–173.
Historical Catalogue of the First Church in Hartford, Connecticut (1885), 11.
History of Litchfield County, Connecticut (1881), 105–107, 109.
Holman, The Blackman and Allied Families (1928), 133.
Holmes, Directory of the Ancestral Heads of New England Families (1923), 157.
Hotten, The Original Lists (1874), 80, 115.
Judd, History of Hadley, Massachusetts (1905), 11, 12, 14, 15, 24, 26,

203, 204, 264, 265, 278, 283, 446, 448; Part 2:90, 91.

Kilbourne, Sketches and Chronicles of the Town of Litchfield, Connecticut (1859), 19, 29-32, 38-45, 48-51, 69, 70.

Leonard, The Fulton, Hayden, Warner Ancestry (1923), 287, 288.

Love, Colonial History of Hartford, Connecticut (1914), 32, 118.

Manwaring, Early Connecticut Probate Records, 1:71, 352, 354; 2:102, 435, 543, 544; 3:432, 586.

Marsh, John Marsh of Hartford, Connecticut (1895), 1-18, 20-23, 26-29, 71, 72, 75.

New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 2:212; 4:25; 9:85, 89, 267; 12:174, 197; 13:345; 22:195; 23:43; 37:375.

New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, 62:234.

Northampton, Massachusetts, Vital Records (MS at New York Genealogical and Biographical Society), unpaged.

Paine, My Ancestors, A Memorial of John Paine and Mary Ann May of Connecticut (1914), 135.

Pitkin, The Pitkin Family of America (1887), 2.

Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 3:154, 155.

Sheldon, History of Deerfield, Massachusetts (1895), 298, 305, 309.

Trumbull, History of Northampton, Massachusetts, 1:105, 107, 147, 571.

Trumbull, Memorial History of Hartford County, Connecticut, 1:76, 250, 251, 325.

Walker, History of the First Church in Hartford, Connecticut (1884), 157n, 420.

Waters, Genealogical Gleanings in England (1901), 2:1026, 1027.

Webster, History and Genealogy of the Governor John Webster Family (1915), 30, 41, 42, 59.

White, History of the Town of Litchfield, Connecticut, 1720-1920 (1920), 10-14, 298, 306, 308, 310.

Woodruff, A Genealogical Register of the Inhabitants of the Town of Litchfield, Connecticut (1900), 139, 140.

MILLER

THOMAS MILLER — ISABEL
ANNE MILLER — NATHANIEL BACON
JOHN BACON — SARAH WETMORE
SARAH BACON — NATHANIEL BROWNE
SARAH BROWNE — GEORGE BECKWITH
GEORGE BECKWITH — RACHEL MARSH
GEORGE BECKWITH — MARY BRADLEY
RACHEL ARVILLA BECKWITH — NATHANIEL FORD MOORE
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — ADA WATERMAN SMALL

THOMAS^1 MILLER was an early settler at Rowley, Massachusetts. He was in New England as early as 1640, as Thomas Lechford, a Boston lawyer, drew up an agreement for him in that year. Lechford's memorandum reads as follows: "Thomas Taylor bound to Thomas Miller in 42*s* to be payd to his wife Isabell Miller 24 August 1640, & a letter to her (8*d*)." The eight pence is presumably Lechford's fee for drawing up the agreement. Possibly Miller was at Boston at this time, or perhaps he was already at Rowley and merely had the agreement drawn at Boston. Rowley had been settled in the spring of 1639, by about twenty families under the leadership of the Reverend Ezekiel Rogers.

In a survey of the town of Rowley made on January 10, 1643/44, Miller was listed as having "one house Lott, Containinge one Acre and an halfe, bounded on the North Side by William Tennyes house Lott, the East end by the Streete." Further grants of two acres of salt marsh and four and a half acres of upland were recorded to him, and another three-quarters of an acre of upland, "being an odd pcell of ground in Consideration of the Honyness of his said lott." Two separate acres of rough marsh, and another two acres of land were recorded to him. He is described as a carpenter, but he had other interests, as on May 26, 1647, the Massachusetts Bay Colony General Court ordered: "In ansr to ye peticon of ye toune of Rowley, Thomas Miller hath licence graunted him to drawe wyne there, pay 15*s* p ann to ye comon treasury." In addition to his other activities, he was, as his name suggests, a miller. The town owed him two shillings, four pence, for the year 1650, for unspecified services, probably as a miller, and ten shillings for 1651, "about the mill."

Possibly the Essex County Court record which shows that "Thomas Miller and Richard Thorley of Rowlye" were made freemen on March 28, 1648, refers to this man, although perhaps only Thorley was of Rowley. Unless the record is read to indicate that Miller was of Rowley he might have been the Thomas Miller of Newbury, who also lived in Essex County, Massachusetts. The name was not uncommon. It is known that there was a Thomas Miller at Boston in 1668, one at Springfield who died in 1675, and his son who died in 1690, and a Thomas Millard who was also called Miller, who died at Newbury in 1653. There may, of course, have been others not recorded in Savage's *Dictionary*.

Miller evidently sold his home lot at Rowley to Ezekiel Northend, as in or about 1648 the town records show "A percell of land in Consideration of land that was due to the Right of an acre and halfe lot of Thomas Miller . . . . laid out to the Said ezekiell Northend that purchased his right."

In 1650 Miller was ordered to put up six rail lengths as his share of the Rowley fencing. It is possible that he was the Thomas Miller to whom three shillings, six pence, was paid out of the estate of Robert Philbrick in 1654, as Thomas Miller of Newbury was then dead, and Savage shows no other of the name in Essex County. However, Thomas Miller of Rowley may have already removed to Middletown, Connecticut, before that date.

Middletown was settled about 1651, the settlers coming chiefly from Hartford, Connecticut, and Rowley, Chelmsford and Woburn, Massachusetts. On September 11, 1651, the town of Mattabesit was established by order of the General Court, and in November, 1653, the name of the town was changed to Middletown. Of the six original settlers who were there before 1652, John Hall and Thomas Wetmore, both of whom figure in this book, were two. Of the thirteen additional settlers who were there by 1654 or earlier, other ancestors of William Henry Moore were Nathaniel Bacon, Nathaniel Browne and Thomas Miller. Thus of the twenty original settlers of the town, Mr. Moore was descended from five. The town grew slowly, in 1670 there were but fifty-two householders, and only thirty-five surnames were represented among the fifty-two.

Land was recorded to Miller at Middletown on June 9, 1654. It is probable that his daughter Anne married Nathaniel Bacon as early as 1653, which would seem to indicate that the family had already removed to Middletown in that year.

There is a record of a suit before the Connecticut Particular Court on December 2, 1652, brought by "Thomas Millerd" against Henry Wolcott, Sr. "about wrongfull Bynding of him as an Apprentice to the damage of 16*l*." The Court gave Millerd eight pounds damages "and the Interest of it for 12 yeares and Costs of the Courte wch comes to in all 16*s* 10*d*." On the first Thursday of March, 1652/53, Wolcott had the case reviewed asking damages of twelve pounds, and at this time "the Jury findes for the plt: 8*ll* & Costs of the Courte which is to be discounted out of the Judgment entred by the verdict of a former Jury." If this Millerd is Thomas Miller, it would show that he was in Connecticut as early as 1652. Though Savage and Hinman show no other Thomas Millerd or Miller in Connecticut as early as 1652, it seems unlikely that a man of forty-two, as Thomas then was, had been apprenticed, whether rightfully or wrongfully.

Miller was granted a mill site in lower Middletown, and on January 16, 1655, an agreement was made between Thomas Miller and the townsmen of Middletown. Thomas "engageth to builde a sufficient mill to grind the Townes Corne to have it fitt to Grinde with by the tenth of December next ensueing the date here of and the Towne is to finde the Stone worke and Mill stones fitt for ye mill. . . . " If the mill were to fail or if he died within two years, then the houses and iron work were to remain the town's property, and the town was to have liberty to buy the rest, and if Miller wished to sell, the town was to have the first refusal. The mill was apparently successful, however, as on March 9, 1658/59, "Middle Towne souldiers are abated one of ye ordinary traineings, that soe they may help him that carries on the mill there, vp with his heauy worke."

On November 24, 1666, "The agreement that is between the town and Thomas Miller about the mill is committed to John Hall the recorder to keep In his custody till the town and Goodman Miller Shall require it."

After being settled in Middletown for some years, a scandalous incident occurred in the domestic life of the Millers. Thomas Miller deserted his wife Isabel, and lived with his maid, a young girl. She was Sarah Nettleton, the daughter of Samuel Nettleton.

The first actual record of the case is the birth of a son, Thomas, to Thomas and Sarah on May 6, 1666, at Middletown. Isabel, who had apparently been making her home with her daughter, Anne Bacon, must have died at about this time, as a few days later, on May 9th, the Hartford Court took cognizance of the matter. The Court "considering the Estate of Thomas Miller, Inventoried, and the desire of his wife, lately deceased, in reference to the wrongs done to her by his notorius uncleanness, that ye Court would State some Considerable part of ye Estate of the said Miller upon her child, the wife of Nathaniel Bacon, doe therefore see just Cause to allow Nathaniel Bacon, husband to Anne Bacon (daughter of ye sd. Thomas and Isabel Miller), all ye wearing Apparell, linin and woolen, with those other small things mentioned in the Inventory £5-05-00; also the Cow and Calf in Bacons Custody; also ye warming pan and great Bible £5-05-00, to Anne Bacon, in ye old Trunk. And out of ye Estate thirty pounds (£30) more to be paid unto ye said Nathaniel Bacon by the 25th of March next ensueing, in Current Corne, Beef, or Porke, or otherwise to Nathaniel Bacons Content. This being discharged by Thomas Miller, it is to be a final issue of all demands that Nathaniel Bacon may make for charges in Keeping Isabel Miller, or for her burial, or upon any other account for things past." Miller promptly petitioned the General Court to make sure that there would be no further liability, and on May 10th that Court ordered: "In answer to Thomas Miller's Petition that if Nathaneel Bacon haue any claime for himself or his children to make to any part of Thomas Miller's estate besides what he hath ordered to him by the last Court, he shall make it out and prosecute it to effect [at] the County Court, or else the claime is to remaine of noe force and vertue."

Miller proceeded to marry Sarah Nettleton on June 6, 1666, at Middletown, but that was far from making an end of the matter. It was taken up next by the church authorities.

The records of this unpleasant affair have been copied for this book from the church books at Rowley, and as they have never been previously printed, they are here introduced in part. While at first reading they seem to give a picture of the traditional church severity of New England, it should not be overlooked that Miller apparently did not find excommunication either painful or troublesome. The church kept the matter open for ten years and finally ended by pleading rather than commanding that Miller return to Rowley and go through the form of repentance. Miller was imprisoned in Hartford for a time, but considering the severity with which adultery was frequently punished in the Colonies, he may be said to have got off lightly. He himself apparently always claimed extenuating circumstances, "rather blaming his former Yoke-fellow than himself."

As Miller had never been dismissed from his church membership at Rowley and had consequently not joined the Middletown church, his trial was before the Rowley church authorities. There was apparently some irregularity in his removal from Massachusetts, as in the course of the lengthy correspondence on the subject, there was reference made in a letter of October 7, 1677, of "yt great sin in rending in such a way from this church as you did, contrary to ye councill & advice that was then given you."

On November 4, 1666, the Rowley Church considered the evidence that "Bro. Thomas Miller living now at Middletown, Connecticut, was guilty of adultery with his mayd and was proved by a letter from Bro Harris to Mr Phillips [the minister at Rowley] & two testimonies in a letter from Mr. Allyn & an extract out of ye Court Records there under ye secretary clerks hand." At first the Rowley people discussed excommunicating Miller out of hand, but finally they decided instead to begin by writing him, urging him to appear before them. Their letter of November 5, 1666, read in part that the church had "some time since heard the sad tidings concerning your fall . . . . and specially we are grieved that we have heard nothing, neither from yourself, nor none else touching any sound repentance . . . . truly, if God had humbled you we should have heard from you by writing, or seen you before this time: oh Brother! sit down and ask your self, what have you done; did you not hasten the death of your dear wife now at rest, ... "

Miller took his time to answer them, on April 30, 1667, claiming he had just received the letter. He protested his repentance but pleaded "my Impoverisht condition of which my sins hath bin the third occasion hath put me under many engagements of work for my necessity, wh I think I cannot lawfully neglect to perform beside of ye which the providing for my family I am bound to, are inconsistent with such a journey in my age." He thus begged off the trip to Rowley, although admitting that he should have confessed his sins to the church there, "but ye ground of yt silence was yt I having on ye Lord's Day made a public confession to satisfy ye law and shame and condemned myself and warned others, I did think yt this being known and all this example to show was as much as I was to attend." He then closed the letter with further protestations of repentance. A letter from Daniel Harris of Middletown was read at the the same time, testifying that he had found Miller "in an humble penitent frame of Spirit." Others also sent testimony to Rowley that Miller had confessed his adultery before the congregation at Middletown, with apparent repentance and humiliation. Moreover, Nathaniel Collins and Nathaniel Bacon signed a statement dated May 3, 1667, "yt we underwritten being present about an hour or rather lesse, before ye death of Isabel Miller, her husband desiring of her forgiveness, she made that Returne yt she forgave him with all her heart."

The church was not easily satisfied as to the sincerity of Miller's repentance, especially as unfavorable testimony by members of the Middletown Congregation was introduced. William Harris "spake not so much in favour of Miller's repentance, that indeed while he was in prison at Hartford & fared extreme hardly in irons &c. then he was willing to heare to &c. But his carriage after yt, was that for wh he could not give any such testimony as arguing repentance." The Rowley church decided to wait for more evidence before proceeding either to absolve or condemn, and at a meeting on June 15, 1667, noted particularly Miller's lack of repentance for his cruel carriage to his wife.

The Middletown Church added to Miller's difficulties by writing officially: "we wish we could say we find him fairly broken under sight and sense of his sin, especially yt he could come out more freely wth respect to his breach of his 6th commandmt, in wch he seames hesitate, rather blaming his former Yoke-fellow than himself, we dare not saye we judge him fit again to be received into ye boosome of church fellowship." This letter was dated September 11, 1667, and with it came one from Miller of September 10, 1667, saying "You are pleased to charge me wth many hard and cruel carriages to my wife while she lived, whereof I cannot charge myself in ye full extent of it, ... & I cannot but conclude it was matter of bodily weaknesse to her, God above knows whether it did hasten her end, yea or no. But I begged ye Lords pardon for my sin shown and desire yt God would help me to carry with self-abhorred, to carry it as my daily burden to my grave . . . . as touching my coming to yourselves I can say safely yt I would willingly repeat yt with my mouth wch I have done wth my pen but for the 2 reasons in special; from leaving my family remote, without help and ye public Imployment I am in for ye town, wth my mill, which reasons I trust you will be pleased to count of wright."

This was not enough to satisfy either Middletown or Rowley, and Miller's confession was described as: "Civill indeed yet not as of one deeply sensible of yt sin, and in ye eyes of Brethren there [at Middletown] he was such an one as that he [the Middletown clergyman] thought ye church here [Rowley] would give offense if they did not Excommunicate Him." It was voted on September 29th that the sentence should be pronounced the next Sabbath. Accordingly on October 6, 1667, after the sermon, the minister related the sin to the Congregation, and then pronounced sentence: "We do in ye name & authority & by ye powr of ye Ld Jesus ye great King & Law-giver of His church, & by ye consent of this church, cutt off the sayd Thom: Miller &c. as in ye letter. Afterward prayr was made yt God would ratify the sentence, & let loose Satan on Him." The sentence was communicated to Miller by a letter of October 7, 1677, in which all his sins were again set forth.

In spite of the excommunication, Miller was made a freeman, and appeared on a list of freemen in Middletown dated October 4, 1669. His name also appears on the list of Middletown proprietors dated March 22, 1670, with an estate of fifty pounds, and in the list of the estates of the inhabitants of Middletown dated August 16, 1673, he was listed with an estate of fifty-four pounds.

The matter of his church standing lapsed for some years, apparently without unduly disturbing Miller. On May 29, 1672, Samuel Phillips, the minister at Rowley, revived the matter and again wrote to Miller to tell how much he was grieved that Miller had not sought to return to the church and again exhorted him to repentance. Miller's reply protesting repentance was read in the church at Rowley on November 3, 1672, accompanied by a letter from Nathaniel Collins, the pastor of Middletown, suggesting that they draw up a statement of repentance for him to acknowledge before the Middletown congregation, which was to be attested and returned to Rowley, and Collins requested that Miller might have "a return from your church before winter." Miller was told that if he had an attestation from Mr. Collins as evidence of suitable repentance "you should find us more ready to embrace you into heavenly relation again." The church wrote to Collins asking if his congregation would be willing to take Miller into their fellowship after his dismission from Rowley.

Finally on September 4, 1674, Miller settled the affair by going to Rowley "to seek for reconciliation & readmission into the church of christ therein." bringing letters testimonial from the pastor and brethren of the Middletown church. The testimonial set forth "since his rejection from you, he hath behaved himself solely as one professing Godlinesse." The Rowley church heard Miller's confession on September 6, 1674, and he was accordingly received back into membership in the Rowley church, and from thence at long last dismissed to the Middletown church, eight years after the first church action, and seven years after his excommunication.

There is no further record of him until the end of his life. On August 11, 1680, Thomas Miller made his will, giving his age as "about seventy." The will was probated December 2, 1680. The inventory of his estate, amounting to four hundred eighty-six pounds, four shillings, was taken September 10, 1680, by four men including Thomas Wetmore. His children were listed at this time and their ages noted, the ages according with the dates of their births. His will read in part: "My Will is that my Estate shall be divided equally amongst all my sons after my wives decease, they paying my daughters out of it half so much apeice as any of their portions, my wife injoying the Use of my House & Lands & Stock for her Life time. . . . . The other lands which are not fit for Improvement at present

. . . . may be divided to them as part of their portions as they come to age. As respecting my daughter Bacon, I have already paid her her full portion before her death, & therefore do not see Cause to do any thing now to my son-in-law Nathaniel Bacon."

Miller died on August 14, 1680, at Middletown, and his widow Sarah died before May 7, 1728.

On May 7, 1728, a committee was appointed to complete the distribution of his estate, which had not been fully carried out by Sarah, then deceased, and on December 10, 1728, distribution was made to the heirs of Thomas Miller, deceased, (the eldest son); to Samuel; to the heirs of Joseph; to Benjamin, the fourth son; to John, the youngest son; to Isaac Johnson in right of his wife Margaret Miller; to George Hubbard in right of his wife Mehitable Miller, and to Smith Johnson in right of his wife Sarah Miller.

Thomas and Isabel (———) Miller had the following children:

i. ANNE[2] (*see further*).

Thomas and Sarah (Nettleton) Miller had the following children:

ii. Thomas[2], who was born on May 6, 1666, at Middletown, and married in 1688 at Middletown, Elizabeth Turner. Thomas was aged fourteen in 1680. He died on September 24, 1727, at Middletown.

iii. Samuel[2], who was born on April 1, 1668, at Middletown, and married there in 1702, Mary Eggleston. He died on April 11, 1738, at Middletown.

iv. Joseph[2], who was born on August 21, 1670, at Middletown, and married in 1701 at Middletown, Rebecca Johnson. He died in December, 1717, at Middletown.

v. Benjamin[2], who was born on July 20, 1672, at Middletown, and married as his first wife, Mary, and as his second wife, Mary Bassett of New Haven. He was living in 1728.

vi. John[2], who was born on March 10, 1674, at Middletown, and married in 1700 at Middletown, Marcy Bevin. He died on May 3, 1745, at Middletown. He was not listed among the children in 1680.

vii. Margaret[2], who was born on September 1, 1676, at Middletown, and married Isaac Johnson.

viii. Sarah[2], who was born on January 7, 1678, at Middletown, and married Smith Johnson.

ix. Mehetable[2], who was born on March 28, 1680, at Middletown, and married George Hubbard.

Anne[2] Miller married probably about 1653, Nathaniel[1] Bacon, who died on January 27, 1705/6, at Middletown (*see* Bacon), She died on July 6, 1682, at Middletown.

Barber, Connecticut Historical Collections (1837), 507.
Blodgette and Jewett, Early Settlers of Rowley, Massachusetts (1933), 242.
Coe, Memoranda Relating to the Ancestry and Family of Sophia Fidelia Hall (1902), 64-66, 93.
Coe-Ward Memorial (1897), 40, 41.
Connecticut Colony Records, 1:333; 2:35.
Connecticut Historical Society Collections, 21:190; 22:113, 115.
Early Records of the Town of Rowley, Massachusetts, vol. 1 (1894), viii, 5, 33, 35, 43, 48, 53, 62, 69, 73, 99, 122.
Essex County, Massachusetts, Court Records, 1:139, 368.
Essex County, Massachusetts, Probate Records, 1:192.
Essex Institute Historical Collections, 22:219; 62:223, 224.
Field, Centennial Address, Middletown, Connecticut (1853), 34, 39-41, 147.
Gage, History of Rowley, Massachusetts (1840), 121.
Hinman, Catalogue of the Names of the First Puritan Settlers of Connecticut (1846), 55.
Holmes, Directory of the Ancestral Heads of New England Families (1923), 164.
Manwaring, Early Connecticut Probate Records, 1:220, 221, 334, 335.
Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, 3:110.
Middletown, Connecticut, Land Records (Research by E. Stanley Welles), 1:17.
Middletown, Connecticut, Upper Houses (1908), 15.
New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 14:63, 67, 68, 139.
Notebook Kept by Thomas Lechford, Lawyer (1885), 289.
Rowley, Massachusetts, Church Records (Research by Amos E. Jewett).
Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 3:211.
The American Genealogist, 10:109.

MOORE

ALEXANDER MOORE — MARY
HENRY MOORE — ELIZABETH TULLER
HENRY MOORE — LUCY CHURCHILL
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — CAROLINE FORD
NATHANIEL FORD MOORE — RACHEL ARVILLA BECKWITH
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — ADA WATERMAN SMALL

THE MOORE FAMILY has already been treated at length by the same authors in *William Henry Moore and His Ancestry,* published in 1934. In this place only a skeleton pedigree is given as a key to the related pedigrees to which this book is devoted.

Alexander^{1} Moore first appeared in America in the year 1708 in New York City. He was born in 1687 or somewhat earlier but his place of origin is not known. His first wife Mary, surname unknown, was born in or about 1690 and was buried on October 18, 1731, at Piscataway, New Jersey. There was a second wife, Elizabeth, only known as named in Alexander Moore's will.

Moore became a freeman, Tax Collector, Assessor, and, in 1724, was elected High Constable of the City of New York. He was a vestryman of Trinity Church from 1714 until 1728 or 1729. He had a home on Wall Street. He removed to New Brunswick, New Jersey, in 1730, and operated an inn on the important highway from New York to Philadelphia. Moore was the first Chamberlain or Treasurer of New Brunswick. He died between May 27, 1741, and March 21, 1742, or 1742/43.

Alexandr: Moore

Alexander and Mary (———) Moore had, among other children, a son,

Henry^{2} Moore, who was born about 1717. On May 22, 1755, he married in Wintonbury Parish, (now Bloomfield, Connecticut), Elizabeth^{3} Tuller. She was born on January 17, 1721, at Simsbury, Connecticut, and died on August 27, 1755, at Northampton, Massachusetts, as the wife of Noah Wait (*see* Tuller). Henry Moore died on July 29, 1762, as a soldier on an expedition against Havana.

Henry and Elizabeth (Tuller) Moore had, among other children, a son,

HENRY[3] MOORE, who was born on January 30, 1755/56, at Simsbury, Connecticut, and died in Newark Valley in the Boston Purchase, Tioga County, New York, on July 5, 1824. On November 1, 1782, at Stockbridge, Massachusetts, he married LUCY[6] CHURCHILL. She was born on November 22, 1762, in Stockbridge, and died on June 22, 1846, in Newark Valley (*see* CHURCHILL). Henry Moore served as a soldier in the War of the Revolution in 1777 and 1780. In 1799 he removed his family to the Boston Purchase.

Henry and Lucy (Churchill) Moore had, among other children, a son,

WILLIAM HENRY[4] MOORE, who was born on May 23, 1785, at Stockbridge, Massachusetts, and died in Berkshire, New York, on December 11, 1845. At Berkshire, New York, on December 8, 1814, he married CAROLINE[7] FORD. She was born on May 1, 1796, at Richmond, Massachusetts, and died on June 10, 1876, at Berkshire, New York (*see* WILLIAM FORD). William Henry Moore was a leading citizen of Berkshire, serving as Supervisor, Commissioner, Constable, Collector of Taxes, Postmaster, and Justice of the Peace.

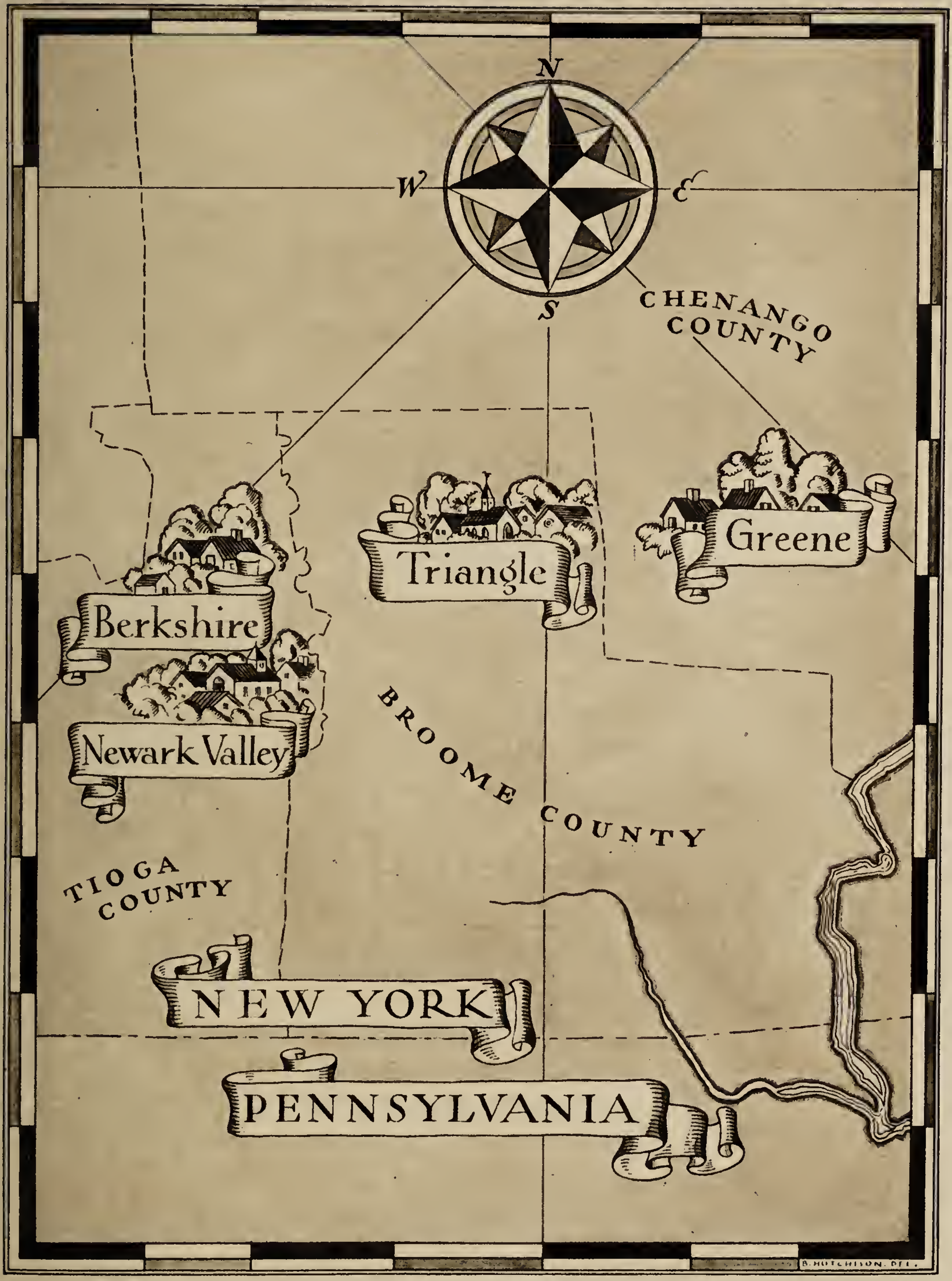
William Henry and Caroline (Ford) Moore had, among other children, a son,

NATHANIEL FORD[5] MOORE, who was born on June 23, 1818, at Berkshire, New York, and died on June 20, 1888, at Greene, Chenango County, New York. On February 16, 1847, at Greene, New York, he married RACHEL ARVILLA[7] BECKWITH. She was born on April 5, 1818, at Lisle (now Triangle), New York, and died on February 26, 1909, at Greene, New York (*see* BECKWITH). Nathaniel Ford Moore was a banker and estate manager. He served as Justice of the Peace of Greene for five years.

Nathaniel Ford and Rachel Arvilla (Beckwith) Moore had two children, both sons, as follows:

i. WILLIAM HENRY[6], who was born on October 25, 1848, at Utica, New York (*see further*).

ii. James Hobart[6], who was born on June 14, 1852, at Berkshire, New York, and died on July 16, 1916, at Lake Geneva, Wisconsin. He married Lora Josephine Small


N
W
E
S
CHENANGO COUNTY
Greene
Triangle
Berkshire
Newark Valley
BROOME COUNTY
TIOGA COUNTY
NEW YORK
PENNSYLVANIA
B. HUTCHISON, DEL.

THE LATER HOMES OF THE MOORES

on April 26, 1883, at Geneva, Illinois. She was born on May 1, 1864, at Galena, Illinois, a daughter of Edward Alonzo Small, and a sister of Ada Waterman Small, who married William Henry[6] Moore. Lora Josephine (Small) Moore married, secondly, Harry French Knight, who died on July 18, 1933, at Denver, Colorado. Mrs. Knight resides at Santa Barbara, California. James Hobart and Lora Josephine (Small) Moore had one son:

I. Nathaniel Ford[7], who was born on January 31, 1884, at Chicago, Illinois, and who died on January 10, 1910, at Chicago. He married on November 8, 1905, at New York City, Helen Fargo, who survived him and married, secondly, Lemuel Hastings Arnold.

William Henry[6] Moore was born on October 25, 1848, at Utica, New York, and died on January 11, 1923, at New York City. On October 31, 1878, at Chicago, Illinois, he married **Ada Waterman Small**. Mrs. Moore was born at Galena, Illinois, on August 17, 1858, and is a resident of New York City. She is a daughter of the late Edward Alonzo Small and his wife Mary Caroline Roberts. Mrs. Moore's ancestry is given in great detail in the work *The Descendants of Edward Small of New England*, by Lora A. W. Underhill, published in two editions in 1910 and 1924.

William Henry Moore's important career and his pedigree are covered fully in the work *William Henry Moore and His Ancestry*, which was published in 1934, and of which this work is the second volume. He was a distinguished lawyer and a leading figure in the organization of many great American corporations, as well as a sportsman who was internationally known.

William Henry and Ada Waterman (Small) Moore had three children, all sons:

i. Hobart[7], who was born on August 1, 1879, in Chicago, Illinois, and died on March 3, 1904, at Saranac Lake, New York. He married on February 28, 1904, at Saranac Lake, Ruth Winthrop Emmons, who survived him and married, secondly, Isaac R. Edmands. There were no Moore children.

ii. Edward Small[7], who was born on January 6, 1881, at Chicago, Illinois (*see further*).

iii. Paul[7], who was born on November 30, 1885, at Chicago, Illinois (*see further*).

Edward Small[7] Moore was born on January 6, 1881, at Chicago, Illinois, and lives in Wyoming and California. He married on April 26, 1905, at Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, Jean Ray McGinley, a daughter of John Rainey and Sarah Jane (Atterbury) McGinley. They were divorced on November 17, 1934, in Sheridan, Wyoming, and Edward Small Moore married, secondly, on November 17, 1934, in Billings, Montana, Evelyn (Nickels) Thompson. Jean Ray (McGinley) Moore married, secondly, on March 3, 1936, in Santa Barbara, California, Charles Dana Draper.

Edward Small and Jean Ray (McGinley) Moore had the following children:

i. Edward Small[8], who was born on March 18, 1906, at St. Louis, Missouri (*see further*).

ii. Jean[8], who was born on July 22, 1908, at Magnolia, Massachusetts (*see further*).

iii. Marion[8], who was born on October 10, 1910, at Manchester, Massachusetts (*see further*).

Paul[7] Moore was born on November 30, 1885, at Chicago, Illinois. He married on October 30, 1909, at Cleveland, Ohio, Fanny Weber Hanna, a daughter of Leonard Colton and Fanny (Mann) Hanna of Cleveland. Mr. and Mrs. Moore reside in Convent, New Jersey. Like his brother, Mr. Paul Moore is treated at greater length in Volume I of this work.

Paul and Fanny Weber (Hanna) Moore have the following children:

i. Fanny[8], who was born on August 17, 1910, at Beverly Farms, Massachusetts (*see further*).

ii. Pauline Hanna[8], who was born on June 25, 1912, at Morristown, New Jersey (*see further*).

iii. William Henry[8], who was born on November 21, 1914, at Convent, New Jersey (*see further*).

iv. Paul[8], who was born on November 15, 1919, at Convent, New Jersey (*see further*).

EDWARD SMALL[8] MOORE was born on March 18, 1906, at St. Louis, Missouri. He married on November 27, 1930, at San Mateo, California, JANE CHILDS FOSTER, a daughter of Charles Addison and Gertrude (Childs) Foster.

Edward Small and Jane Childs (Foster) Moore have the following children:

i. EDWARD SMALL[9], who was born on March 22, 1932, at San Mateo, California.
ii. MARION[9], who was born on April 3, 1933, at San Mateo, California.

JEAN[8] MOORE was born on July 22, 1908, at Magnolia, Massachusetts. On June 1, 1929, at Garden City, New York, she married OLIVER MALCOLM WALLOP, son of the Earl and Countess of Portsmouth.

Oliver Malcolm and Jean (Moore) Wallop have the following children:

i. EDWARD JOHN, who was born on June 26, 1930, at New York City.
ii. MALCOLM, who was born on February 27, 1933, at New York City.

MARION[8] MOORE was born on October 10, 1910, at Manchester, Massachusetts. On May 31, 1930, at Westbury, New York, she married JOHN WALTER CROSS, a son of John W. and Lily Lee (Page) Cross. They were divorced on August 16, 1937, at Sheridan, Wyoming. Marion (Moore) Cross married, secondly, on January 30, 1938, at New York City, John T. Adams.

John Walter and Marion (Moore) Cross had the following child:

i. JOHN, who was born on August 18, 1932, at New York City.

FANNY[8] MOORE was born on August 17, 1910, at Beverly Farms, Massachusetts. On May 7, 1932, at Madison, New Jersey, she married JOHN HOPKINS DENISON, JR. He is a son of the Reverend Doctor John Hopkins Denison and Pearl Livingston (Underwood) Denison.

John Hopkins and Fanny (Moore) Denison have the following children:

i. JOHN HOPKINS, who was born on May 9, 1933, at New York City.

- ii. PAUL MOORE, who was born on February 6, 1935, at Cambridge, Massachusetts.

PAULINE HANNA[8] MOORE was born on June 25, 1912, at Morristown, New Jersey. On September 8, 1934, at Madison, New Jersey, she married FREDERICK MYERS DEARBORN, JR., a son of Dr. Frederick Myers Dearborn and Anne Gayle (Norvell) Dearborn.

Frederick Myers and Pauline Hanna (Moore) Dearborn have the following child:

- i. DAVID, who was born on September 10, 1937, at Cambridge, Massachusetts.

WILLIAM HENRY[8] MOORE was born on November 21, 1914, at Convent, New Jersey. On June 28, 1937, at New York City, he married EDITH MCKNIGHT, a daughter of Sumner T. McKnight of Minneapolis and of his former wife, now the wife of Charles Reinold Noyes of New York City.

William Henry and Edith (McKnight) Moore have the following child:

- i. PAMELA[9], who was born on July 28, 1938, at New York City.

PAUL[8] MOORE was born on November 15, 1919, at Convent, New Jersey. He is a student and is unmarried.

de Forest, William Henry Moore and His Ancestry (1934), 7-167.

MORTON

GEORGE MORTON — JULIANA CARPENTER
PATIENCE MORTON — JOHN FAUNCE
PATIENCE FAUNCE — JOHN HOLMES
DESIRE HOLMES — JOHN CHURCHILL
SAMUEL CHURCHILL — HANNAH CURTIS
SAMUEL CHURCHILL — ELIZABETH CURTIS
LUCY CHURCHILL — HENRY MOORE
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — CAROLINE FORD
NATHANIEL FORD MOORE — RACHEL ARVILLA BECKWITH
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — ADA WATERMAN SMALL

ALTHOUGH GEORGE^1 MORTON was only in New England for one year, his career has received a good deal of attention because of the connection of his family with the two early and famous literary productions known as *Mourt's Relation* and *New England's Memorial.*

The English ancestry of George Morton has been closely studied by several exceedingly competent investigators without any of them arriving at a solution which could be generally accepted. It has not been possible to prove his descent from the Mortons of Austerfield or from those of Bawtry, two towns in Yorkshire. Banks, however, suggests that he came from Haworth in Nottinghamshire, but this also remains unproved, and the only certain statement about his origin lies in the marriage record in which he is said to be from York.

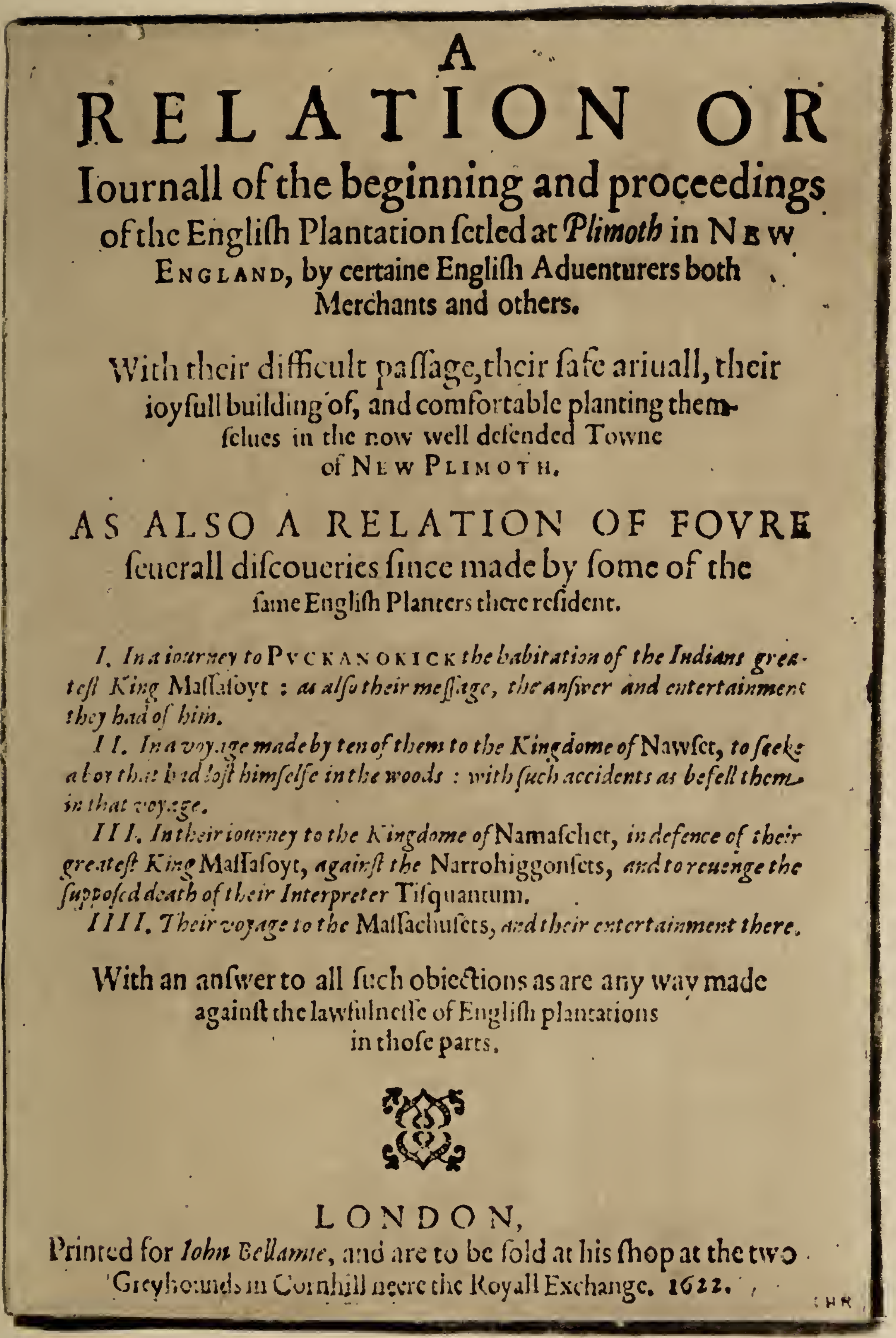
The first unquestioned fact about George Morton is that he was a member of the congregation in Leyden, Holland, led by the Reverend John Robinson. From this devout band came the Pilgrims of the *Mayflower.* At Leyden George Morton, or Joris Morthen, as he was called in Dutch, was betrothed on July 6, 1612, to JULIANNA CARPENTER. The banns were published on July 7th, 14th, and 21st, and on July 23d, the marriage took place. Morton was described as an Englishman from York, a bachelor and a merchant. His witnesses at the betrothal were Thomas Morton, his brother, and Roger Wilson. The bride was described as a spinster from "Den Baert." This would seem to mean that she came from Bath, England, but Dexter made that suggestion with some hesitation. It has also been said that Den Baert was more likely a hamlet near Wrington, perhaps the community known as Batts Hatch. At the betrothal Juliana Carpenter was accompanied by her father, Alexander Carpenter, her sister, Alice Carpenter, and her friend, Anne Robinson. Alexander Carpenter never came to America. An extended English pedigree is given him in the *Carpenter Genealogy,* but as it is unsupported by documentary evidence the present writers omit it here.

Apparently Carpenter's wife died in or about 1664 at Wrington in Somerset as Governor William Bradford of Plymouth wrote to another daughter, Mary Carpenter, on August 19, 1664, in which he spoke of the death of "our aged mother," which left her solitary. Bradford urged Mary Carpenter to give up her loneliness and emigrate to Plymouth. Bradford himself had married Alice Carpenter after she had been left a widow by Edward Southworth. He was thus the brother-in-law of George Morton and of Mary Carpenter. The daughter Mary Carpenter although she was quite advanced in years followed Bradford's advice and went to Plymouth where she died in 1687. There is a record which states: "Mary Carpenter (sister of Mris Alice Bradford, the wife of Governour Bradford) a member of the church at Duxbury, dyed in Plimouth, March 19-20: being newly entered into the 91st year of her age. She was a godly old maide, never married."

George Morton's brother, Thomas, who was a witness at his marriage, is another puzzle. There was a Thomas on the *Fortune* in 1621 who is said to be this brother. On the *Anne* in 1623 came a Thomas Morton, Jr., probably, says Banks, related to the other Mortons. He either died soon or left the Colony. Savage says perhaps George was a brother of the second Thomas.

George Morton next appears in Leyden when he witnessed on December 15, 1612, the marriage of Edward Pickering, a merchant from London, to Mayken Stuws.

In the year 1622 there was published in London a book generally associated with George Morton's name. It has been called the first history of New England but it was not strictly a history as it consisted of letters and journals of certain of the leaders of the Pilgrims, namely Governor William Bradford, Governor Edward Winslow,



A
RELATION OR
Iournall of the beginning and proceedings
of the Engliſh Plantation ſetled at *Plimoth* in NEW
ENGLAND, by certaine Engliſh Aduenturers both
Merchants and others.

With their difficult paſſage, their ſafe ariuall, their
ioyfull building of, and comfortable planting them-
ſelues in the now well defended Towne
of NEW PLIMOTH.

AS ALSO A RELATION OF FOVRE
ſeuerall diſcoueries ſince made by ſome of the
ſame Engliſh Planters there reſident.

I. In a iourney to PVCKANOKICK *the habitation of the Indians greateſt King* Maſſaſoyt *: as alſo their meſſage, the anſwer and entertainment they had of him.*

II. In a voyage made by ten of them to the Kingdome of Nawſet, *to ſeeke a boy that had loſt himſelfe in the woods : with ſuch accidents as befell them in that voyage.*

III. In their iourney to the Kingdome of Namaſchet, *in defence of their greateſt King* Maſſaſoyt, *againſt the* Narrohiggonſets, *and to reuenge the ſuppoſed death of their Interpreter* Tiſquantum.

IIII. Their voyage to the Maſſachuſets, *and their entertainment there.*

With an anſwer to all ſuch obiections as are any way made
againſt the lawfulneſſe of Engliſh plantations
in thoſe parts.

LONDON,
Printed for *Iohn Bellamie*, and are to be ſold at his ſhop at the two
Greyhounds in Cornhill neere the Royall Exchange. 1622.

THE TITLE PAGE OF "MOURT'S RELATION"
(*Courtesy of New York Public Library*)

Robert Cushman and John Robinson. It was published by "G. Mourt" and is now generally called *Mourt's Relation.* The original title page read in part as follows: "A Relation or Journall of the beginning and proceedings of the English Plantation settled at Plimoth in New England, by certaine English Adventurers both Merchants and others. With their difficult passage, their safe arival, their ioyfull building of, and comfortable planting themselues in the now well defended Towne of New Plimoth. As also a Relation of Foure seuerall descoveries since made by some of the same English Planters there resident . . . . With an answer to all such objections as are in any way made against the lawfulnesse of English plantations in those parts. London. Printed for John Bellamie, and are to be sold at his shop at the two Greyhounds in Cornhill neere the Royall Exchange. 1622." It is generally accepted that George Morton was the G. Mourt who put forth this publication. In the brief introduction entitled "To the Reader" which is the only part of the book written by Mourt or Morton, he said: "And as myselfe then much desired, and shortly hope to effect, if the Lord will, the putting to of my shoulder in this hopefull business, and in the meane time, these relations comming to my hand from my both known & faithful friends on whose writings I do much rely, I thought it not a misse to make them more generall."

It is certain that George Morton was in a position to receive letters from these leaders of the Plymouth Pilgrims and also in 1622 he was considering emigration to New England and in fact did emigrate the following year. He was the only man with the initials G.M. known to have been associated with the Pilgrims who meets the other conditions necessary for identification. It was believed by Henry Martyn Dexter that Morton was one of the men sent from Holland to England to carry on business negotiations for the Pilgrims, and that he was in London on this business in 1621 when *Mourt's Relation* was printed. The Reverend John Robinson writing on May 25, 1620, from Leyden to John Carver, then in England, mentioned George Morton, and Dexter believes that Morton also was then in England.

One of the letters from Edward Winslow published in *Mourt's Relation* is believed to have been addressed to Mourt or Morton himself. It was sent from Plymouth in December, 1621. In part it read:

"Louing and old Friend. . . . . Now because I expect your comming vnto vs with other of our friends, whose companie we much desire, I thought good to advertise you of a few things needful."

The next that we know of George Morton is his emigration to New England in 1623. Almost all writers have agreed that he came over on the ship *Anne*. He was certainly accompanied by his wife and their children Nathaniel, Patience, John, Sarah and Ephraim. There is a tradition that the youngest, Ephraim, was born on the ship. In the famous early history called *New England's Memorial,* written by Nathaniel Morton, the eldest son of George, published in 1669, it was said: "About fourteen dayes after [*i.e.* after the latter end of June] came in the Ship called *The Ann* . . . . two of the principal Passengers that came in this Ship were Mr Timothy Hatherly and Mr. George Morton. . . . . The latter of the two fore-named, *viz.* Mr George Morton was a pious gracious Servant of God, and very faithful in whatever publick Imployment he was betrusted withall, and an unfeigned well-willer, & according to his Sphere and Condition, a sutable Promoter of the Common Good, and Growth of the Plantation of New-Plimouth, laboring to still Discontents that sometimes would arise amongst some spirits, by occasion of the Difficulties of these new beginnings: but it pleased God to put a period to his dayes soon after his arrival in New-England, not surviving a full year after his coming ashore. With much comfort and peace he fell asleep in the Lord in the month of June, anno 1624."

Despite the definite statement by his own son that George Morton came over on the ship *Anne*, Colonel Banks, who knew a great deal about the early settlement of New England, said that Morton arrived on the *Little James* in 1623. The passenger list of neither ship is in existence, and this is of course only a matter of opinion.

The records relating to George Morton in New England are naturally few as he died soon after his arrival. In the division of land in 1623 Morton was among those listed as having come on the *Anne* and was given eight acres to share with his fellow-passenger, Experience Mitchell. The next we know of Morton is his death in June, 1624. His widow soon married Manasses Kempton. In the division of cattle on May 22, 1627, Manasses and Julian Kempton, and Nathaniel, John, Ephraim, and Patience Morton appeared in the group headed by Governor William Bradford to care for a heifer and two she-goats. On January 5, 1637/38, Kempton deeded about twenty acres to John Faunce and another twenty acres to Nathaniel Morton. And on February 22, 1650/51, he deeded property in Plymouth and at Satuket to his son-in-law, Ephraim Morton, with the provision that if there should be a plantation there and if his other sons John and Nathaniel Morton wished to go there, they should share it, thus dividing property among all his step-children except Sarah. Manasses Kempton died on January 14, 1662, at Plymouth. "Hee did much good in his place the time God lent him." Two years later "Julian Kempton, widdow, aged fourscore and one yeare, died the 19th day of February, anno Dom 1664, and was buried the 20th of the same; she was a faithfull servant of God."

George and Juliana (Carpenter) Morton had the following children:

i. Nathaniel[2], who was born in or about 1613 at Leyden. He died on June 28, 1685, in his seventy-third year, at Plymouth. He was the author of *New England's Memorial*.

ii. **Patience**[2], who was born in or about 1615, at Leyden (*see further*).

iii. John[2], who was born in or about 1616 at Leyden.

iv. Sarah[2], who was born in or about 1618 at Leyden.

v. Ephraim[2], who was born in 1623 on the *Anne*.

Patience[2] **Morton** was born in or about 1615 at Leyden. She married in 1633 or 1634, **John**[1] **Faunce**, who died on November 29, 1653, at Plymouth (*see* Faunce). She died in 1691.

Allen, George Morton of Plymouth Colony and Some of his Descendants (1908), 1-9.
Banks, Planters of the Commonwealth (1930), 55.
Banks, The English Ancestry and Homes of the Pilgrim Fathers (1929), 13, 121, 149, 152, 161, 173.
Bradford's History "Of Plimouth Plantation" (1899), 45, 59.
Carpenter, A Genealogical History of the Rehoboth, Massachusetts, Branch of the Carpenter Family (1898), 31-37.
Colonial Society of Massachusetts Publications, 22:xv.
Davis, Ancient Landmarks of Plymouth (1899), Part 2:189.

Dexter, The England and Holland of the Pilgrims (1906), 379, 389.

Dexter, The Story of the Pilgrims (1894), 99–102, 236.

Emery, Ancestry of the Grinnell Family (1931), 128.

Frost, Ancestors of Henry Rogers Winthrop and his wife Alice Woodward Babcock (1927), 363, 364.

Holmes, Directory of the Ancestral Heads of New England Families (1923), 168.

Leach, Memoranda Relating to the Ancestry and Family of the Hon. Levi Parsons Morton (1894), 13–18.

Leyden Documents, Relating to the Pilgrim Fathers (1920), XII.

Massachusetts Historical Society Collections, second series, 5:82, 83; fourth series, 1:81–83; 3:48, 142, 460; 4:492; 8:229.

Massachusetts Historical Society Proceedings, second series, 17:174, 175.

Mayflower Descendant, 1:229; 4:186, 187; 11:193; 15:186, 213; 17:71.

Mourt's Relation or Journal of the Plantation at Plymouth (1865), xii, xvii, xviii, xxii–xxvi, xxxix, 131, 132, 141.

New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 3:341; 4:178; 9:317; 14:195, 196; 15:30.

Pilgrim Notes and Queries, 5:50.

Plymouth Church Records, 1:xv, 260.

Plymouth Colony Records, 8:23, 25; 12:6, 13, 26, 204.

Pope, Pioneers of Massachusetts (1900), 321.

Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 3:243, 244.

Winsor, History of the Town of Duxbury, Massachusetts (1849), 230.

Young, Chronicles of the Pilgrim Fathers (1841), 113, 175, 230, 236, 352, 353.

NEWTON

RICHARD NEWTON — ANNE LOKER
ELIZABETH NEWTON — JACOB DINGLEY
HANNAH DINGLEY — JAMES FORD
JAMES FORD — ELIZABETH BARTLETT
JAMES FORD — RACHEL BACKUS
NATHANIEL FORD — CAROLINE REES
CAROLINE FORD — WILLIAM HENRY MOORE
NATHANIEL FORD MOORE — RACHEL ARVILLA BECKWITH
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — ADA WATERMAN SMALL

THERE is little that can be said about RICHARD^1 NEWTON. His story is typical of hundreds of early settlers in New England. These men had been countrymen, farmers, in England, and there had worked somebody else's land. By emigrating to the new world they quickly acquired many fine acres of their own. By taking part in the organization of new towns they were in favorable positions to exercise influence and assume a dignity which they could probably never have enjoyed in the mother country.

It is not known where Richard Newton was born. By family tradition he was long considered to have been the uncle of Sir Isaac Newton, but Mrs. Leonard in her excellent history of the family has shown that such a relationship was impossible. Much more is known about Richard Newton's wife, because of successful researches by Elizabeth French Bartlett, who investigated the matter for the New England Historic Genealogical Society. Richard Newton married about 1640, presumably in Sudbury, Massachusetts, ANNE LOKER. She was a daughter of Henry and Elizabeth (———) Loker of Bures St. Mary in county Essex. Her father, who was a glover, died in 1630 or 1631, his will, made February 22, 1630, having been proved April 15, 1631. The widow Elizabeth Loker came to New England with her children, Henry, John, Bridget and Anne, and settled in Sudbury. Bridget married Robert Davis, who mentioned Henry Loker as his brother in his will. John Loker mentioned in his will his sister Newton, his sister Davis, and his brother Henry. The widow Elizabeth

Loker died at Sudbury on May 18, 1648. The whole Loker family is well identified in England and again in Sudbury.

Most of the original settlers of Sudbury arrived in New England in the summer or fall of 1638, and Richard Newton was probably among them. He is first mentioned on the records in 1639, and Sudbury was incorporated on September 4th of that year. He was named on the first list of the proprietors of Sudbury, made in 1640. It is believed that he was born about 1601, so he was not a young man when he left England.

There were three divisions of meadow land at Sudbury in 1640 and one of upland in 1642, and Richard Newton received acres in every division. He became a freeman in May, 1645, and took the oath on May 26, 1647. After living many years at Sudbury, he joined a group who felt themselves cramped. There was always good land to the west and these men believed they did not have enough farmland to set up their sons properly. Thirteen men of Sudbury presented a petition to the General Court in May, 1656, asking for a grant of eight square miles at a place eight miles away from Sudbury. The General Court granted the petition on May 14, 1656, allowing six square miles, and directing that twenty or more families must be settled within three years so "an able ministry may bee there maintained." The settlers were ordered to make small payments for their land, the money to go to the account of the new town and to a fund for a minister.

This new town, which was to bear the name of Marlborough, was originally given in thirty-eight grants, ranging from fifty acres to fifteen. Newton received thirty acres, the same amount set aside for "a minister" and also for "a blacksmith," both yet to be secured. In 1660 Newton received one-half acre of upland to add to his houselot, but he was specifically excluded from increasing his town privileges by this addition. In December, 1660, the town meadows were divided "into Squadrons, & so laid out as may lye most convenient to every mans Habitation." Newton was in the first "squadron" which received eleven meadows. In 1665 he was granted twelve more acres of meadow. By April 6, 1665, he owned at least eighty acres.

In 1663 Newton was taxed twelve shillings, six pence for the support of the minister. The minister was William Brimstead, but he and the town never got along well together and the clergyman departed. For two years the townspeople walked or rode to Sudbury for services on Sunday. In 1664 Richard Newton and eight others petitioned for a minister of their own but no agreement could be reached. Newton seemed to be a leading spirit in the town, but he never held any office there, not even membership on a committee or jury. His signature, or rather, his mark, since he could not sign his name, rarely appeared. He was called a "husbandman," and seems to have been a quiet farmer, gradually piling up his acres so that his children would get better starts in the world.

Marlborough was at this time a frontier town and was exposed to attacks from all directions, and, indeed, also from within, as the township included a community of about fifty Indians of the Wamesit tribe. These were supposed to be "good" Indians and were referred to as "Praying Indians." When King Philip's War came in 1675 the people of Marlborough felt pretty uncomfortable. One circumstance gave them some temporary comfort. The town was on the main road from Boston to the Connecticut River towns, a road which was the supply line during the war, and as a result there were always soldiers stationed there or on the way. Nevertheless, the Praying Indians were a worry, because it was known that King Philip was making offers to them. These poor Indians were, it turned out, determined to remain friendly and their village served as a gathering point for Indians reluctant to join in the war. Some of the settlers grew more and more concerned as the Indian community grew and finally baseless persecutions broke up the Praying Indians and dispersed them. During a brief absence of the trained soldiers the people of Marlborough decided to supplement the measures for defence, and at a town meeting, held October 1, 1675, selected eight scattered houses as garrison houses. They assigned to these forts some of their own militia, referred to as "the town soldiers," and also any visiting soldiers, or, if none were present, the townspeople themselves. Richard Newton had a part in making these arrangements and he and his five sons were assigned to one garrison by this order: "In Serjant Woods his hous of the town Souldeers—2—6 of the Newtons, or solders Allowed to the town."

The town seems to have quieted down and perhaps became a little careless. On Sunday, March 26, 1676, the whole community was at church. The minister was in agony with a toothache and left his pulpit to walk to the door when he saw the Indians. There was just time to drive the whole congregation into garrison. Only one person was cut off, but thirteen homes, eleven barns and the meeting-house itself were burned down, while all the cattle were driven off. The Indians were pursued by soldiers and suffered many casualties, but Marlborough was finished for a time. Most of the inhabitants abandoned the place and removed nearer Boston until the war was over. When that time came, as happened in many other cases, the settlers moved back and started bravely to live their old lives again.

Nothing is known of Richard Newton for some years. He is then found transferring his property to his sons and daughters, so that in 1688 he was only taxed a few pence while his sons were down for pounds. By deeds and later by his will he disposed of about one hundred and thirty acres. The will was drawn on September 28, 1693, when the testator referred to his "great age," but he did not die until August 24, 1701. The town records of Marlborough state that he was then "almost a hundrid years old." The will was proved November 17, 1701. It left to his eldest son, John, a house-carpenter, the dwelling with some land, cattle, swine, a cart, and "all my tools and instruments belonging to Husbandry." To his daughter Mary, wife of Jonathan Johnson, he left eight pounds, ten shillings, but to his three other sons, Moses, Joseph and Daniel, and to his daughters Sarah Taylor and Elizabeth Dingley he left two shillings each "and no more, because I have given a portion to each of them already." The will mentioned Newton's wife as Hannah, perhaps a second wife, unless Anne Loker was called "Hannah," and Anna and Hannah were sometimes the same. She died as Hannah Newton at Marlborough on December 5, 1697.

Richard and Anne (Loker) Newton had the following children:

i. John^2, who was born on October 20, 1641.
ii. Mary^2, who was born on June 22, 1644.
iii. Moses^2, who was born on March 26, 1646.
iv. Joseph^2.
v. ELIZABETH^2, who was born in or about 1650 (*see further*).

vi. Sarah[2].
vii. Hannah[2], who was born in 165-.
viii. Daniel[2], who was born on December 21, 1655.
ix. Isaac[2].

ELIZABETH[2] NEWTON was born in or about 1650, and died at Marshfield, Massachusetts, on March 30, 1718. In or before 1666 she married JACOB[2] DINGLEY, who died at Marshfield on August 18, 1691 (*see* DINGLEY).

Bodge, Soldiers in King Philip's War (1906), 207-216.
Ellis and Morris, King Philip's War (1906), 189, 190.
Hudson, History of Town of Marlborough (1862), 27, 36, 37, 45, 68, 421.
Leonard, Newton Genealogy (1915), 1-18, 49.
New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 63:280, 281; 64:136.
Sudbury, Massachusetts, Vital Records, 314.

NICHOLS

CYPRIAN NICHOLS — MARY
SARAH NICHOLS — WILLIAM WEBSTER
SARAH WEBSTER — JOHN MARSH
RACHEL MARSH — GEORGE BECKWITH
GEORGE BECKWITH — MARY BRADLEY
RACHEL ARVILLA BECKWITH — NATHANIEL FORD MOORE
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — ADA WATERMAN SMALL

CYPRIAN^1 NICHOLS was born in or about 1642, as he stated in 1707 that he was then about sixty-five years of age. He lived for thirteen years at Hartford, Connecticut, with William Westwood, who emigrated in 1634. After going to Cambridge, Massachusetts, Westwood settled at Hartford, where he was an original proprietor, and removed to Hadley, Massachusetts, in about 1659 or 1660. Nichols testified as follows on May 13, 1707, about Sarah Cooke's right to Westwood's estate: "And the said Cyprian Nichols being about 65 years of age, being also solemnly sworn did testify, declare and say that he formerly dwelt in the same house with the said William Westwood in Hartford aforesaid about the space of thirteen years . . . . that he hath often heard the said William . . . . formerly dwelt in the county of Essex in England and has several Relations of the same name liveing in that County And that the said Sarah Cooke is the reputed daughter and only child of the said William Westwood, begotten and born in Lawful Wedlock."

If Nichols lived with Westwood in Hartford for thirteen years it must have been no later than about 1646 to 1659 as Westwood left Hartford in about 1659 or 1660. At the time of Westwood's removal to Hadley, Cyprian was about seventeen or eighteen. It is interesting to notice that Cyprian Nichols was called *Mr.* from his first appearance in the records. The name Cyprian gave scope to the ingenuity of Colonial orthographers and appeared at one time or another as Siborn, Siporan, Sipryan, Sipyron, Ciperian, Sipra, etc. Nichols was less varied, but appeared as Nicols, Nicls, Niccols, Nicquols, Nickols, Nickolds, etc.

Possibly Cyprian, the emigrant, was the grandson of William Nicholles of Witham, county Essex, gentleman, whose will was made on August 4, 1638, and probated on November 29, 1638. He mentioned his wife Dorothy, his son William, and his son "Sibrian Nicholles," to whom he left "the sum of one hundred pounds at the expiration of three years after my decease, to be paid unto him by William my son. and my son William shall pay unto the said Sibrian ten pounds every year, for three years next after my decease, (to be paid half yearly) for and towards the maintenance and bringing up my said son Sibrian at Cambridge. I give Sibrian also fifty pounds, to be paid him, within a year after the decease of Dorothy my wife, by the said William my son." Sibrian Nicholles, who was of college age in 1638, might easily have been the father of Cyprian, the emigrant, born in or about 1642.

According to Hinman, Siborn Nichols of Witham, England, gentleman, bought of William Whiting of London, son of William Whiting of Hartford, Connecticut, deceased, his father's land in Hartford for three hundred and twenty pounds on April 6, 1664. The deed was executed in London, and it would appear from this that Cyprian's father never emigrated but in England bought the Hartford land for his son. The land consisted of two acres with a messuage, seven acres of pasture adjoining this land, about forty-four acres of meadow and swamp, about forty-seven acres of upland, about twelve acres of meadow in Hockanum, about three acres of swamp, and about fifty acres of woodland. "These percells mr Siborn Nicolls purchassed of Mr William Whitting .... April the sixth one Thousand Six Hundred sixty and fower," according to the Connecticut record of the sale.

On May 14, 1668, "Mr Siborn Nicholls" was nominated for freeman, and he appears on the list of freemen of Hartford taken in October, 1669. In February, 1669/70, Mr. Siborn Nichols was chosen Townsman at a Hartford Town Meeting and he served many years as Townsman thereafter, in 1676, 1677, 1682, 1686, 1693, 1697, 1698, 1702, 1708, 1712 and 1713. On March 9, 1669/70, in an "Acctto: of Corne: now in possession of sundry inhabitants in Hartford: & Numbr of persons: march: 9:69/70," Nichols had fourteen bushels of wheat, fifteen bushels of corn and five persons in his family.

Mr. Siborn Niccols sold twenty acres of pasture land to Jonathan Biggeloe on November 24, 1674. His wife MARY joined him in this deed. Nothing further is known of her except that she was living as late as January 28, 1719/20, when she was mentioned in deeds made by her husband. Mr. Nichols was frequently asked to make inventories of estates, and served on numerous town committees, particularly to lay out land both for the town and for private persons and to view, survey or divide land, lay out highways, and settle town boundaries.

On December 31, 1678, Mr. Nichols was chosen one of the town fence viewers and was again appointed in 1679. He was chosen one of the list makers and rate makers in December, 1680, in 1682, annually from 1684 through 1687, again in 1689, from 1693 through 1701, and from 1703 through 1706.

On May 13, 1680, Mr. Siborn Niccols was elected Deputy from Hartford to the General Court and re-elected in May, 1683, 1685, 1686, 1687. He served in May and October, 1689, and was again elected annually from 1690 through 1696, serving through the Andros usurpation. He again served as Deputy in October, 1698, and was elected in 1699 and 1700; served in October, 1702; and was elected annually from 1703 through 1705. He served in October, 1706, and was elected in May, 1707; May, 1708, and May, 1715. As there has been some confusion between Captain Cyprian Nichols and his son of the same name and rank, it may be well to state here that the junior did not attain the rank of captain until after 1716, so there can be no uncertainty as to the identification of Cyprian^1 Nichols as the captain before that date.

Cyprian^2 Nichols was called Sipra Nicols, Jr., on December 30, 1698, when he was chosen fence viewer, and on December 23, 1703, when he was chosen Selectman. On December 8, 1709, he was a lieutenant and under that title was appointed Collector of the Town Rate. On November 2, 1713, Lieutenant Cyprian Nichols was on a committee to view land, and on December 16, 1714, was made Selectman. In January, 1715/16, Lieutenant Cyprian Nickols was among those who offered to help cart the minister's timber home for his house. On December 18, 1716, Lieutenant Cyprian Nichols was appointed to enforce an act about firewood. There is no doubt that Cyprian[2] Nichols later became a captain, but as late as 1716 he held the rank of lieutenant. On September 17, 1725, Captain Cyprian Nichols (this was Cyprian[2]), marched with fifty men to Hampshire County, Massachusetts, against the Indians.

On May 13, 1682, the executors of Joshua Sachem, the son of Uncas, completed a sale of land to the Town of Hartford, naming the Selectmen, Mr. Siborn Nichols, Sergeant Caleb Stanly and John Marsh. On May 10, 1683, Mr. Ciprian Niccols was a member of a committee of three "to lay out to Simsbury their bownd." The town appreciated the service done on this occasion, and on March 14, 1693/94, voted a pair of millstones to the Hartford gentlemen and mill owners who had helped in establishing the town lines. Nichols was later on a committee to adjust difficulties about fencing at Simsbury. On June 15, 1684/85, Mr. Sipren Nickcoles was made a member of "A Comitty for ye Scooll: in Hartford." Again in October, 1702, Captain Cyprian Nichols was on a committee to lay out six hundred acres for a grammar school at Hartford. On October 13, 1687, two hundred acres of land were granted to Mr. Nichols, and on May 9, 1700, the General Court ordered that the land formerly granted to Captain Nichols should be laid out to him. He received several large grants of land from the town and made various purchases of land.

In 1689, Mr. Nichols began to become active in the military affairs of the town. On June 13, 1689, when William and Mary were proclaimed rulers, Mr. Nicols delivered fourteen pounds of powder to the Selectmen for the celebration. On October 10, 1689, Mr. Ciprian Niccols was made a member of a committee with the Governor, Deputy Governor and his Assistants and four others to be "a Committee or Counsell of Safety in behalfe of this court, to order and act all such matters of publique concernment that shall fall in the interualls of the Generall Court, and be necessary to be attended till the Court in May next." On February 28, 1689/90, Mr. Nicoles was on "a Comittee to Call Owt the people & Order ye fortyfycation to be made abowte mr Williss his Howse."

On October 15, 1688, John Allyn, in writing to Governor Andros about the Hartford militia, suggested that "Mr Sibborn Niccols will doe well for a Liuetenant." It was not until 1690, however, that he was appointed to this rank. The General Court ordered on April 11, 1690, "The officers for the dragones that are to be raysed are . . . . Mr Ciprian Niccols, lnt," and on May 8, 1690, Mr. Ciprian Niccols was allowed as lieutenant of a Train Band of Hartford, by the General Court. No record appears of Lieutenant Nichols' promotion to a captaincy at this time, but he must have been a lieutenant only briefly, as he is never recorded under that title, and as early as October, 1690, as a Deputy attending the General Court, he was called Captain, and continued to be known by that title. It was not until October, 1702, that he was appointed Captain of the South Side Train Band of Hartford by the General Court, and he was called Captain in this appointment. He continued to be active in military affairs. On October 13, 1698, Captain Cyprian Nickols was on a committee to examine the accounts of soldiers who had been at garrison at Northfield, Massachusetts, in 1688 and sign bills to the Treasurer for what remained still due. At a Court held from May 9th to 17th, 1706, Captain Nichols was on a Council of War to dispose of four hundred men for the defence of the Colony and the frontiers of the County of Hampshire, and in this capacity attended the General Court on February 6 and 7, 1706/7, which considered an expected attack by the French and Indians. In October, 1707, Captain Nichols was on a committee of war empowered to send out soldiers, to order impressment, and to appoint officers.

On January 3, 1689, the Governor and Council wrote the following letter to Mr. Ciprian Niccols: "We doe order you upon Tewsday next to begin your journey for Boston, & you are to take wth you the sume of fifty pownds in cash now delivered unto you & or letters to Mr James Porter of London, wherein is or petition to his Matie & the instructions to Mr James Porter. When you com to Boston you are to apply yourselfe to Mr. Elizur Holyoke of Boston . . . . for the changing of or mony into bills of exchang to be payd to Mr James Porter of London upon the accot of the Colony of Conecticut, & we doe desire you to make the best of our money as the times will permit. . . . . If you while you shall be in Boston should hear of any letters from the King or Court directed to us, we order you to receive them & by yourselfe to open them, & if you find in them that which will answer or end . . . . hast home to us &

bring them wth you & or money againe." Porter was the agent for the Colony in England and was to present a petition to the King to continue "injoyment of or properties & priviledges" under Charles II's charter. On October 11-19, 1705, Captain Ciprian Nichols was on a committee "to consider of the complaints laid against this Colonie in England and to furnish our agent in England with what directions or informations they can, in order to answer said complaints."

On October 8, 1691, Captain Ciprian Niccols was on a committee to perfect the list of estates for the Colony, that is, to record the number of persons and wealth in each town. He again was appointed to a committee for this purpose in October, 1692. He served on various other committees, on March 9, 1691/92, to "prouide a present passage ouer the mill Riuer and to build a Bridg ouer Said Riuer withal expedition according to thair Discretion at the Charg of the town," and on December 23, 1697, "to see yt no pson or psons do gett bark upon the Town Common."

Captain Nichols was a member of the First Church of Hartford. In December, 1691, he was on a committee to seat the meeting house, and he was later active in negotiations with their minister, the Reverend Mr. Timothy Woodbridge, when he was sick and absent from the pulpit. On January 5, 1703, he was sent to Boston to ask Mr. Woodbridge to return. He was paid two shillings a day for this journey "for 21 days besides the Sabaths."

On December 24, 1697, "Captn Joseph Whiting and Captn Cyprian Nicols with two more gentlemen from Newlondon were appointed by the Governr and Councill to goe to Boston to our agent Majr Genrll Winthrop and in ye name of the Governr and Councill to congratulate his safe arrivall from England into this country and to accompany him into this Colonie either to Newlondon or to some other place as the Majr Generall shall please to direct his journey."

On May 10, 1694, Captain Nichols was on a committee "to audite the accots of the Colony the first weeke in October next." On May 9, 1695, and on May 14, 1696, he was one of a committee of five appointed "to be auditors to audite the country accots with the Treasurer." In 1703 and 1704 he was again one of the auditors.

Captain Cyprian Nichols was a member of the Governor's Council and present at the meetings of November 9, 1696; December

11, 1696, and March 6, 1696/97. In October, 1705, Captain Nichols, together with one other man, gave a bond for a hundred and forty pounds borrowed for the Colonies' use. In December, 1707, Captain Nichols was on a committee to notify the Honorable Gurdon Saltonstall that he had been chosen Governor. On May 13, 1708, he was on a committee to count votes. He was mentioned in the records in 1710, 1711 and 1714. In 1715 he was appointed to receive dead bills from the Treasurer and destroy them. This committee reported on October 13, 1715. He was now an old man, and appears no more in the important positions he had previously held. His last year as a Deputy was 1715.

The next record of interest is a series of deeds made by him on January 28, 1719/20. Instead of making a will he disposed of all of his property before his death, retaining only the right to sell some of his land during his life and his wife's if they should be in need. The entire series of deeds was made on the same day and acknowledged on February 23, 1719/20. He gave to his daughter Mary Turner the house in which she lived and the home lot on which it stood. To William Webster and "his wife my daughter Sarah Webster" he deeded six acres of meadow. These were given without reservation. To his son Cyprian Nichols of Hartford, he gave his Hartford home lot of ten acres and all his other property in Hartford with the reservation that if at any time he should be reduced in circumstances he had the liberty to sell any part of this property for his support or that of his wife. He also conveyed to his grandson, Cyprian Nichols, thirty acres of land, also reserving the right to sell it. He gave to William and Sarah Webster in addition to the six acres, and all lands before given them, forty pounds to be paid after his death and that of his wife. This was specifically stated to be her full portion of her father's estate. He then continued to settle his personal estate. He gave by deed to his son, Cyprian Nichols, after the death of himself and his wife all his goods, chattels, real and personal property, cattle, and other live stock, money, corn, grain, plate, implements of husbandry and all household goods and also any outstanding debts which might be due him at his death. Cyprian Nichols, Jr., was required to assume the debts of the estate and pay the funeral ex-

Cyprian Nichols

penses and the bequests of forty pounds to Sarah Webster and of fifty pounds to Cyprian^{1} Nichols' grandson, William Davenport. The son agreed to pay these amounts and both father and son signed this document which had the force of a will.

The date of Cyprian^{1} Nichols' death is not known. He was living as late as February 23, 1719/20, but had died before October 2, 1728, when Cyprian Nichols, Jr. (the grandson of Cyprian^{1} Nichols), sold twelve acres which he had inherited from his grandfather. As the right to sell had been reserved by the grandfather during the lifetime of himself and his wife, this obviously shows that both were dead.

Cyprian and Mary (———) Nichols had the following children:

i. Cyprian^{2}, who was born in or about 1672, and who died at Hartford on January 2, 1756, at the age of eighty-four.
ii. Mary^{2}.
iii. Sarah^{2} (*see further*).

Sarah^{2} Nichols married on November 28, 1700, William^{3} Webster, who was born at Hartford, Connecticut, and baptized there on July 3, 1671. He died in 1722 (*see* Webster, *Second Line*). A Sarai Webster joined the Second Church at Hartford on March 16, 1711/12, and a Sarai Webster, wife of William Webster, was baptized in that church on March 30, 1712.

Barber, A Record and Documentary History of Simsbury, Connecticut (1931), 102, 103, 105, 122, 123, 128, 180.
Boardman, The Boardman Genealogy (1895), 343.
Colonial Families of America, 11:190.
Connecticut Colony Records, 2:89, 518; 3:48, 115, 120, 168, 194, 207, 211, 214, 222, 227, 229, 236, 239, 245, 246, 248, 250, 450; 4:9, 14, 17, 21, 23, 27, 32, 42, 47, 53, 54, 56, 64, 65, 68, 75, 78, 79, 87, 89, 91, 101, 120, 127, 130, 138, 144, 148, 158, 163, 190, 191, 193, 234, 264, 281, 283, 292, 293, 318, 323, 356, 395, 401, 402, 406, 414, 461, 468, 469, 498, 520, 522, 535; 5:1, 15, 19, 32, 38, 40, 41, 89, 152, 160, 201, 455, 462, 489, 508, 511, 512, 526; 6:48, 552; 7:234.
Connecticut Historical Society Collections, 3:265; 6:160, 165, 173, 175, 176, 178, 179, 181, 183, 185, 186, 188, 193, 195, 198-203, 205, 206, 208, 211, 212, 214-220, 223, 227, 228, 230, 232, 233, 235,

238, 240, 241, 244, 245, 247, 249-252, 254, 256, 258, 259, 261-263, 265, 267, 270, 271, 273-275, 277, 280, 283-285, 293-299, 301, 302, 306, 310, 322, 326, 327; 14:20-23, 32, 38, 158, 296, 364, 449, 476, 519, 543, 549, 551, 552, 554, 555, 565, 568, 623, 626; 21:12, 195, 272, 316, 317, 388, 390, 417, 418; 22:245, 246; 24:23, 24, 64, 108.

Connecticut State Archives, Private Controversies (at Connecticut State Library, Hartford, Connecticut), volume VI, Documents 95 and 93b.

de Forest, Our Colonial and Continental Ancestors, The Ancestry of Mr. and Mrs. Louis William Dommerich (1930), 213, 214.

Hartford, Connecticut, Land Records (at Connecticut State Library, Hartford, Connecticut), 3:287-289, 292, 293; 4:448.

Hinman, Catalogue of the Names of the First Puritan Settlers of Connecticut (1846), 57, 84, 129, 155.

Holmes, Directory of the Ancestral Heads of New England Families (1923), 173.

Love, Colonial History of Hartford, Connecticut (1914), 118, 129.

Manwaring, Early Connecticut Probate Records, 1:69, 75, 171, 193, 217, 227, 285, 292, 316, 381, 384, 390, 395, 413, 428, 436, 437, 466, 472, 485, 488, 494, 502, 506-508, 517, 518, 534, 541, 544, 548, 555, 560, 591, 593.

New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 24:433; 45:452, 453; 47:522, 523.

Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 3:279.

Schroeder, Memoir of the Life and Character of Mrs. May Anna Boardman (1849), 372.

Walker, History of the First Church in Hartford, Connecticut (1884), 231, 252, 275, 279, 283.

Waters, Genealogical Gleanings in England (1901), 1:795, 796.

PITKIN

WILLIAM PITKIN — HANNAH GOODWIN
ELIZABETH PITKIN — JOHN MARSH
JOHN MARSH — SARAH WEBSTER
RACHEL MARSH — GEORGE BECKWITH
GEORGE BECKWITH — MARY BRADLEY
RACHEL ARVILLA BECKWITH — NATHANIEL FORD MOORE
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — ADA WATERMAN SMALL

THE FAMILY origins in England of WILLIAM[1] PITKIN are now well established, although they were long unknown and he was variously credited to London, Norwich, or Berkhampstead, county Hertford. It is the last-named place which is correct.

Berkhampstead in the Hundred of Dacorum and county of Hertford is an ancient town which was of some importance even before the Norman conquest. Here the grandfather of the emigrant to New England, also named William Pitkin, was a bailiff in 1636. The bailiffs were coroners and clerks of the market as well as officers who executed and returned all writs of the King. This William Pitkin executed his will on June 12, 1644, and it was proved in the following March. He was buried on January 6, 1644/45. He had enough property to leave six tenements in county Middlesex to his grandson William and a hundred and fifty pounds each to other grandchildren, Roger and Martha.

William Pitkin, the elder, called "gentleman" on the parish record, had a son William baptized on December 11, 1608, in the church of Berkhampstead Saint Peter. This son was sent to Pembroke College in Oxford University, where he matriculated on February 6, 1628/29, recorded as then aged twenty years, the son of William Pitkin, *pleb.* of Berkhamstead, Herts. The student took his degree of B.A. on the day he matriculated and his M.A. on October 17, 1631. He returned to Berkhamstead where he became in 1636 a schoolmaster in a famous grammar school still in existence. This school seems to have had its origins as early as the year 1500. In 33 Henry VIII (1542) the Crown organized or reorganized the school:

"one mete man being a schoolmaster, and the other mete man being an usher, for the teaching of children in grammar, freely, without any exaction or request of money for the teaching of the same children, not exceeding the number of 144." Three years later a new brick building was ready and a chief master, an usher and a chaplain were installed.

William Pitkin's family has four entries on the parish books of Berkhampstead Saint Peter. The "scholemaster's" son Roger was baptized on November 28, 1638; his daughter Martha was baptized on December 12, 1639; his daughter Jane was buried on November 4, 1640; and his wife, whose name is unknown, was buried on December 28, 1641. There is no record here of the baptism of the son William, the settler in America. According to an old family record, for which no proof is known, William was born in 1635 in Mary-le-bone, then outside the walls of London, but now a borough in that city. The legend is a reasonable one because Pitkin, the emigrant, was probably born about that time, and it seems certain that he was the eldest child and born before his father became master of the grammar school in 1636. The schoolmaster, moreover, left Berkhampstead for London and was buried in the yard of Saint Dunstan's in Fleet Street.

The connection of William Pitkin of New England with the Berkhampstead family is definitely established by his mention in his will of his brother Roger and his sister Martha. Also, a letter sent to William Pitkin from London in 1667, which will be mentioned again, refers to his brother Roger as then living in London.

The Pitkins in America use a coat-of-arms which is said to have been known in the family as early as 1700. These arms are described as: *azure, on a bend argent, between two swans chained about the neck a tarteau between two mullets, sable.* No record has ever been found of the grant of these arms or any others and the Pitkins do not appear in the visitations of the heralds. The entry at Oxford of *pleb.* seems to make certain that the family was not of the gentry, but its standing was superior to that of the majority of the founders of New England.

William Pitkin was not one of the earliest settlers in New England, his first appearance being at Hartford, where, on March 28, 1660, "it was ordered by ye Vote of ye Towne that Wm Pitkin should haue free liberty to teach Schole in Hartford." It has been often stated that Pitkin was trained for the law but found no scope for his profession in Hartford when he first arrived and therefore turned to teaching. The family tradition is that he had not intended to remain in America and that when his sister Martha came over from England in 1661 she said she was "not once supposing he intended to remain in the wilderness," and expected to take him back with her. The story goes that she found William attending to his pigs and said: "I left a brother in England serving his king and find another in America serving his swine." Her brother Roger is said to have been an officer in the English army at this time.

Martha Pitkin, according to a tradition repeatedly published, was herself such a welcome sight in Hartford that the principal men decided to keep her there and drew lots to determine her suitor. Anyway, she remained there and married Simon Wolcott and became the ancestress of many notable Americans.

There had been a public school in Hartford since 1642 and it seems probable that at first William Pitkin was a private teacher, paid by the parents of his pupils, and holding his classes in a private house. The following November a more permanent arrangement was effected when the selectmen were authorized to engage the home of John Church as a schoolhouse and to "Incourage mr. Pitkin to teach such Schollers as shall be sent to him." The young teacher was paid in part by the town as on March 9, 1662, he was "alowed 5£ for keeping schoole the next winter from October to Aprill."

Pitkin seems to have kept up teaching only four or five years. During this time he married, in or about 1661, HANNAH^2 GOODWIN, who is said to have been born in or about 1638 or 1639, and who died on February 12, 1723/24, aged eighty-six (*see* GOODWIN).

Pitkin early began to acquire land, of which he eventually owned a considerable amount. In 1661 he had two parcels of swamp on the east side of the Connecticut River, one of twenty-four acres and the other of four. In 1662 he owned a one-acre lot on the road to Windsor, this property including a house and barn and "ortyard" (orchard). On March 9, 1662, he was among those chosen as list-makers and rate-makers. On June 13, 1662, Mary Sanford appeared before a court of five magistrates and a jury of twelve to answer the charge of "familiarity wth Satan." Pitkin sat on this jury which found the unfortunate woman guilty of witchcraft and condemned her to die.

In 1662 Pitkin began his appearances on the records as an attorney and negotiator. On October 9th of that year the General Assembly appointed him to act as attorney for the Court, that is, public prosecutor, in an action against three men, one of whom was Thomas Ford, Sr., and a woman. At the same meeting he was admitted as a freeman. Evidently having proved his worth, he was again appointed on October 15, 1662, and on December 4, 1662, as attorney for the General Court. In the following year, on March 11, 1662/63, he was permitted by the Assembly to appear as "Councelour to plead" for a private client. On May 12, 1664, he was again appointed as attorney for the Colony, and it may have been for this service that he was paid on October 13, 1664, the sum of twenty "nobles" as prosecutor.

In the year 1664 William Pitkin put himself at the head of what must have been a most unpopular movement. His standing indeed must already have been very high for him to venture to fight the church. It came about because two men who had been members of the established church in England had been refused admission to the non-conformist church of Windsor because they would not meet the requirements of that local church. As their children were refused baptism the situation was an unpleasant one for them. Pitkin was apparently in the same position in Hartford and he drew up a petition to the General Court in October, 1664, which he and six other men from Hartford and Windsor signed. The petition protested as to the facts, asked that the rights of the petitioners be defined, and requested that meanwhile the seven signers be relieved of any taxes to support the church. The tone of this petition was far from humble and Stiles describes it as "arrogant." The General Court, however, held that the petitioners were entitled to church membership. The Hartford church would not act promptly on this unwelcome ruling and on November 22, 1666, two years later, William Pitkin led a committee which called on the Hartford minister and demanded its rights.

Pitkin continued to be active in several directions. He continually acquired land and owned at one time several hundred acres which must have made him a busy farmer. He had one-third ownership of a saw mill and of a corn and grist mill. Often he was an attorney in court and he witnessed so many wills that it seems probable he drew many legal instruments. On February 7, 1666, he was elected one of the four Townsmen or Selectmen of Hartford.

The adventurer Captain John Scott was before the Court on May 18, 1664, charged with "treasonable utranses [utterances] against his Majesty the King," for which he was heavily punished, Pitkin appearing as prosecutor.

A letter sent to William Pitkin from London is still in existence, or, at least was in existence recently. Dated at London on November 4, 1667, it was addressed as follows: "ffor William Pitkin at Hertford Towne neare Coneticut river. Leave this with mr. Thomas Smyth neare the Spring in Boston in New England." The writer was Walter Barnesley, who signed himself "Your loving friend." It seems that Barnesley had sent to Barbados for sale some goods which could not be used there, namely two suits of clothes, a waistcoat and hose. He was therefore transferring them to Pitkin with an appeal for his help in disposing of them. Referring to personal matters, Barnesley wrote: "And since the dreadfull fire [1666] I live not above a stone's cast from yr brother Roger pitkins howse in Helmet court but on the other side of London wall. . . . . This day I saw yr brother Roger & his wife who are in good health (through mercy). . . . . They desire to be kindly remembred to yr self & wife together with yr brother and sister Woollcott. . . . . Yr brother desires me to acquaint you that he hath not received any letter from you this three yeares though he hath written to you every yeare."

On June 12, 1666, William Pitkin and John Crowe were appointed as a town committee to lay out a new road. At a Court of Election on May 9, 1667, Pitkin and Thomas Wells appeared for several persons who were proprietors of land on the east bank of the Connecticut River who wanted to be relieved from fencing their property. On the same day the Court refused to reverse a jury finding made on October 30, 1666, in a case involving a tract of land on the east side of the river of which Pitkin and Bartholomew Barnard had bought in May, 1666, an undivided half. They were trying to force a partition and won in the lower court. The action was not finally disposed of until May 14, 1668, when Pitkin and Barnard made an appeal. A list of the one hundred and eighteen Hartford freemen made on October 13, 1669, showed Pitkin as one of seventeen dignified either with a military title or as *Mr.*

For a period of a few unexplained years William Pitkin does not appear on the records. In 1673 he resumed activities which kept him prominent until his death. On April 4th of that year "Will pipkin" was put on a committee about boundaries between Hartford and Windsor. The Sachem Joshua Uncas, a son of the famous Sachem Uncas, who lived "nigh eight mile Island on the river Connecticutt and within the boundary of Lyme," made his will on February 29, 1675, giving away many thousands of acres to white settlers, one tract alone measuring eight by eighteen miles. One of the smaller tracts consisting of some land near Hartford was given to William Pitkin and thirteen others equally. On April 24, 1674, the town of Simsbury chose Pitkin to represent it before the General Court on a matter concerning the boundary between Simsbury and Farmington. According to the town record Pitkin was chosen to be an additional Deputy but apparently he did not present himself to the General Court as a Deputy but as attorney for the town. He had the matter before the Court at its sessions of October, 1674, and May, 1675. On July 27, 1676, John Crow of Hartford in consideration of thirty acres of upland received from Ozias Goodwin and other good considerations from William Pitkin sold to William Goodwin a piece of woodland or upland.

On October 14, 1675, Pitkin was elected by Hartford for the first time as a Deputy to the General Court. He was re-elected for the May and October, 1676, sessions. In the courts of May and October, 1677, he represented both Hartford and Greenwich. In May, 1676, and in May, 1677, the Colony of Connecticut tried to elect Major John Talcott as Treasurer but he refused and Pitkin was elected in his place both times. Also in October, 1676, Pitkin was placed on a Committee on Indian Affairs, a committee of five "to heare what the Indians have to propound," this being in the last days of King Philip's War.

An important service was entrusted to Pitkin when the Council of the Colony on April 1, 1676, appointed him and Samuel Wyllys "to go to New Yorke and to present the Gouernr wth or respects and a letter from the Councell . . . . allso sundry instructions were giuen them to desire govr Andros to engage the Mowhawkes against or Indian enemies, and to grant them leaue to goe up to Albany to speake wth the Mowhawkes, &c; as pr the instructions on file will appeare." This action came about because many Indians, including some chiefs, had fled from the victorious New England troops into the New York Colony and the Connecticut delegates desired that Andros send back to them such of the fugitives as he could lay hands upon and further that he send his Mohawk allies against the others, a significant proposal for the white settlers.

Wyllys and Pitkin appeared before the New York Council on April 10th. They received their answer that day in the blunt refusal of Andros to do anything for them except to try to bring about a decent peace between the Indians and Connecticut. On April 18th the mission was back in Hartford reporting its failure to the Connecticut Council.

William Pitkin

William Pitkin was elected on May 9, 1678, as Treasurer of the Connecticut Colony for the third time but he refused the office. The motion was then adopted that: "This Court desire and impower Mr. Pitkin to act as Treasurer untill there be another Treasurer setled and sworne." Pitkin continued to serve as Deputy for Hartford, attending fifteen sessions from May 9, 1678, until October 9, 1684. At the Court of October 10, 1678, he represented Greenwich, as well as Hartford. Also on October 10, 1678, he was appointed, together with John Wadsworth, to attend a meeting of the Commissioners of the United Colonies to be held in Plymouth the following March; this meeting being intended to settle the differences between the Colonies over settling the gains of King Philip's War—the captured lands and the Indian slaves—and the big matter of the cost of the war. Pitkin also served on Colony committees in 1679 and 1683 and on a Hartford town highway committee in 1683.

The boundary difficulties between the New York and the Connecticut Colonies dated from the time of the settlement of the two regions by the Dutch and the English. The Dutch and the Duke of York, who succeeded to the Dutch territory, both claimed that the eastern boundary of their province was the Connecticut River. There is no space here to mention more than that phase of the difficulties which directly concerned William Pitkin. The Governor and Council of Connecticut had written in October, 1683, a letter of greeting to the new governor at New York, Thomas Dongan, in which they had inserted a protest over the recent action of the New York authorities in requiring the towns of Rye, Greenwich and Stamford to send their constables for instructions. Dongan did not like the letter and said so. In Connecticut they decided to take up the matter again in a more diplomatic way. On November 14, 1683, a committee was appointed to visit New York and congratulate Dongan on his accession to the governorship, and at the same time open negotiations about the boundary. On this committee were appointed Governor Robert Treat of Connecticut, Major Nathan Gold and Captain John Allyn, Assistants, and Mr. William Pitkin of the Deputies. They appeared in New York City on November 25, 1683, and three days later articles of agreement over the boundary were signed between the two Colonies. It was as a result of this agreement that the tract known as the Rectangle was conceded to Connecticut, saving Stamford and Greenwich for her, although she had lost Rye and Bedford.

William Pitkin continued to appear in the courts as a civil attorney as such appearances were made on October 14, 1680; October 11, 1683; and October 9, 1684. In 1688 he was chosen commissioner and on a committee about a land dispute, and in 1689 on a town highway committee. He had served as Deputy in 1684 but not again until the sessions of September 3, 1689, and April 11, 1690. He then became an Assistant, a higher office, and was elected as such on May 8, 1690; May 14, 1691; May 12, 1692; May 11, 1693, and May 10, 1694. On October 11, 1694, he was nominated for election the following May, but he never served that term as he had died before it came around. In his last years he had served in a few other public capacities. In 1690 he was appointed on a committee to audit the Colony's accounts. On September 19, 1692, he was in Fairfield as a member of a special court to try four women for witchcraft. On May 11, 1693, he was appointed with two others to represent Connecticut in running the boundary line with Massachusetts. In 1693 he again visited New York, representing Connecticut in a discussion of defense measures for New York. For this service he was paid fifteen pounds.

William Pitkin died on December 16, 1694, presumably in his home in Hartford. His age was given as fifty-eight years, not an advanced age at all. His widow lived to be eighty-six, dying on February 12, 1723/24. His will was executed on September 27, 1694, and the inventory of his estate taken on June 10, 1696. The value of the property was seven hundred and three pounds, nineteen shillings, six pence, a considerable estate for the times. To his brother Roger and his sister Martha Clarke he left ten shillings each. Five shillings were left to Captain Caleb Stanley and to Nathaniel Goodwin. To each of his living grandchildren who should attain the age of twelve years there was to go a new bible. To his wife went one-half of the remainder of the movable and personal estate forever and one-third for life of the houses and lands. His children received land and houses, books and manuscripts.

William and Hannah (Goodwin) Pitkin had the following children:

i. Roger[2], who was born in 1662, at Hartford, Connecticut.
ii. William[2], who was born in 1664, at Hartford.
iii. Hannah[2], who was born in or about 1666, at Hartford.
iv. John[2], who was born in or about 1668, at Hartford.
v. Nathaniel[2], who was born in or about 1670, at Hartford.
vi. George[2], who was born in September, 1675, at Hartford.
vii. ELIZABETH[2], who was born in October, 1677, at Hartford (*see further*).
viii. Ozias[2], who was born in September, 1679, at Hartford.

ELIZABETH[2] PITKIN was born in October, 1677, at Hartford, Connecticut, and died on December 1, 1748, probably at Hartford. She married in or about 1699, as his second wife, JOHN[3] MARSH. He was born in or about 1668, probably at Hartford, and died at Hartford on October 1, 1744 (*see* MARSH).

Barber, A Record and Documentary History of Simsbury, Connecticut (1931), 47, 48, 73, 136, 137, 190.

Bolton's American Armory (1927), 132.
Calendar of New York Council Minutes (1902), 25, 34.
Clutterbuck, History and Antiquities of the County of Hertford, England (1815), 276, 297, 298, 310–313.
Cobb, Two Lectures on the History and Antiquities of Berkhamsted, England (1883), 116.
Connecticut Colony Records, 1:388, 389, 394, 426, 436; 2:59, 60, 65, 84, 85, 264, 274, 280, 286, 287, 300, 311, 318, 426, 436, 437, 518; 3:2, 13, 14, 16, 17, 19, 25, 35, 37, 48, 66, 67, 75, 85, 96, 115, 121, 122, 124, 127, 133–136, 139, 151, 155, 165, 329, 330.
Connecticut Historical Society Collections, 6:130, 141, 151, 168, 182, 207–209, 212, 225, 226, 230; 14:122, 164, 249, 320, 494, 495, 529, 530, 533, 534, 536–538; 19:xxi; 22:251, 255, 256.
Cussans, History of Hertfordshire, England, 3:76–79.
Documents Relating to the Colonial History of the State of New York, 4:625–630.
Ellis and Morris, King Philip's War (1906), 283, 284.
Jacobus, List of Officials of Connecticut and New Haven Colonies (1935), 44.
Love, Colonial History of Hartford, Connecticut (1914), 221, 251, 259, 260.
Manwaring, Early Connecticut Probate Records, 1:55, 73, 231, 232, 308, 332, 496, 497.
Marsh, John Marsh of Hartford, Connecticut (1895), 20, 28.
New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 13:235; 34:194, 195; 66:160–163.
New York Calendar of Historical Manuscripts, Part II, English, 507, 508.
Pitkin, The Pitkin Family of America (1887), xxvi–xxxix, lx–lxviii, lxxix, 1, 2.
Salisbury, Family Histories and Genealogies (1892), 2:201–204.
Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 3:441.
Society of Colonial Wars in the State of New York, Yearbook for 1914–1915, 38–46.
Starr, The Goodwins of Hartford, Connecticut (1891), 713, 714.
Stiles, History and Genealogies of Ancient Windsor, Connecticut, 1:193, 194, 542, 551.
Van Rensselaer, History of the City of New York in the 17th Century, 2:273, 274.
Walker, History of the First Church in Hartford, Connecticut (1884), 195–200.

PONTUS

WILLIAM PONTUS — WYBRA HANSON
HANNAH PONTUS — JOHN CHURCHILL
JOSEPH CHURCHILL — SARAH HICKS
JOHN CHURCHILL — DESIRE HOLMES
SAMUEL CHURCHILL — HANNAH CURTIS
SAMUEL CHURCHILL — ELIZABETH CURTIS
LUCY CHURCHILL — HENRY MOORE
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — CAROLINE FORD
NATHANIEL FORD MOORE — RACHEL ARVILLA BECKWITH
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — ADA WATERMAN SMALL

WILLIAM^1 PONTUS, who was once a fustian maker from "Marendorp" near the town of Dover, England, according to the Dutch records, became one of that stalwart group which followed John Robinson to Leyden in Holland. He was a member of Robinson's small and distressed congregation, sometimes known as the Pilgrim's Church. Pontus was betrothed in Leyden, the banns being called on November 20th and 27th and finally on December 4, 1610, the day of the marriage. Elder William Brewster, later to become the spiritual leader of the *Mayflower* company, was a witness to the betrothal and was probably at the wedding ceremony. The other witnesses were Roger Wilson and Edward Southworth. The bride was WYBRA HANSON, a young woman also from England despite her Scandinavian name. She was accompanied by Janie White, Ann Fuller and Mary Butler, her friends, but nothing is known of her parentage. Her unusual name Wybra was to appear later in New England borne by one of her granddaughters. Wybra Pontus was called on to be a witness at two Leyden weddings: for Margaret Oldham when she was married to William Basset on August 13, 1611, and on July 2, 1616, for the bride of Zachariah Borrow.

William Pontus was of the Pilgrim group but he did not venture to New England on the ship *Mayflower* on her memorable voyage of 1620. Nor is his name found on the passenger lists of the three succeeding ships and the exact date and manner of his emigration is not of record. It is only certain that he had reached Plymouth by the year 1633, when his name appeared on the first list of freemen extant. His wife was with him then, as a record, the only one which mentions her in New England, the inventory of the estate of Joh. Thorp, carpenter of Plymouth, taken on November 15, 1633, gives this: "Joh. Thorp debtor to . . . . goodwife Pontus for keeping his wife in sicknes, 13*s*."

The life of Pontus in Plymouth was a quiet one and few references are made to him on the records. He served as a juror at the General Court on June 6, 1636. He evidently owned cattle as he registered his earmark at some date between November, 1636, and March, 1637. He appears on a second list of freemen dated March 7, 1636/37. He owned a fair amount of land and perhaps was a fisherman as well as a farmer.

On February 5, 1637/38, he petitioned the General Court for land: "William Pontus desireth vj acres of lands to be layed to his house as neere as convenyently may be." On March 5, 1637/38, the General Court ordered "Whereas, by a Genall Court long since, two lotts of lands containeing fourty acrees, wth all the treys, wood, & tymber groweing & being therevpon, lying at Thorp, nere Windberry Hill, were graunted to William Pontus, whereon hee hath built a house, and for the more comodious receipt of people into the towne of New Plymouth the said Wm Pontus hath relinquished the said two lotts, except the quantitie of fiue acres. . . . Now the Court hath confirmed vnto the said Willm Pontus the said house and lands, and hath also graunted vnto him six acrees more of lands lyinge towards the new feild." This is particularly interesting as it refers to the grant of land as having been made "long since," which suggests that Pontus may have been in Plymouth even earlier than 1633.

On September 4, 1638, William Pontus was a juror in the trial of four men for murdering and robbing an Indian. The jury, solicitous for the friendship of the natives, sentenced the offenders to death. On February 6, 1638/39, after various regulations about the herring weir had been made by the town, "John Dunhame and Willm Pontus doe undertake to pcure the hering ware repaired and drawne and what they agree for with any that shall doe the worke shalbe payd by the whole Towne." On March 25, 1640/41, William Pontus was one of three men appointed by the town to repair the weir. They were to have eighteen pence a thousand for the labor and hold it three years. The town also provided that if, on account of the repairs "they shall not be sufficiently paid for their paines for this first yeare and make it appeare to the Govr then at his discretion to allow them ii*d* p. thousand or so much as he shall think fitt, but if any of them misbehave himself therein the Towne shall choose another in his steade." On December 31, 1641, the Colony Court made the following order: "Willm Pontus is graunted two acrees of vpland to his half acree of meddow in the woods beyond his house about Agawem Payth." His name does not appear on the list of 1643 of those between sixteen and sixty able to bear arms, which suggests that he was over sixty.

The town had a certain stock of cattle, called "the Poores Catell." On July 22, 1644, at a town meeting "for the ordering of the poores stock" the following entry appears: "There was a browne heiffer wch came in out of the xv£ wch heiffer is putt to Willm Pontus for two yeares and if she have not a calf the first yeare then he is to be payd for the wintering of her this yeare as other have, but if she have a calf then not, and to have her two yeares on the same termes other have thother Cowes." In 1646 appears the following entry: "The disposall of ye poors stock . . . . goodman Tillson. . . . hath ye hefer of 2 years. . . . And he was to pay to ye stock 1£ 7*s* 6*d* this was paid in corne to ye use of ye pore a year after viz 5 bushells to old goodman pontis . . . . 2 bushels of corne in goodman's donham's hand is alowed to goodman pontis." This was followed by an order of August 4, 1648. When "the pors stock" was called in there was "1 cowe at William pontis. The Increase a yearling steere and a cowe calfe. . . . . The stock hath bought goodman pontis halfe of ye yearling steer and a cow-calfe valued at £2 10*s* so he is to be payed 25*s*, Mr Willet hath bought them and is to pay him 25*s*. and the stock 25*s*." On May 28, 1645, Robert Hicks made his will, a testament probated on May 15, 1648, in which the following item occurs: "To William pontus I give twenty shillings to bee payed him in the cuntry pay within six months after my dessease."

William Pontus died at Plymouth on February 9, 1652/53. His will, made on September 9, 1650, and proved on March 4, 1652/53, left to his eldest daughter Mary "my Dweling house with all my lands goods and all things else whatsoever is mine I give unto my said Daughter Mary to her and her heires for ever; onely I except as followeth; I give and bequeath unto my other Daughter hannah twenty shillings sterling as an adition to her portion which in my life time I have allreddy given her; and she hath Received; I make and ordaine my soninlaw James Glasse executor of this my last will and Testament." On March 4, 1652/53, Samuel Dunham testified "that before the last will and Testament of William Pontus Deceased; which will is above enrowled hee the said Samuell Dunham heard the said Willam Pontus say That hee had given unto his soninlaw John Churchill and hannah his wife one third pte of his meddow att the Watering place near Plymouth on condition the said John Churchill should make the one halfe of the new ffence then to bee made aboute the said meddow and to maintaine the one third pte of the said ffence about the said meddow for the future and bee healpfull towards the maintenance of him whiles hee lived; the which conditions the said John Churchill and hannah his wife have pformed soe fare as occation Required likewise Mary Glasse Widdow the other Daughter of the said Willam Pontus . . . . alsoe gave her free and full consent that the said John Churchill and hannah his wife should have and enjoy the said third pte of the said meddow as theire owne for ever." The land was accordingly confirmed to them. The inventory of the estate was taken on February 20, 1652/53, amounting to twelve pounds, seventeen shillings, and including a house and land worth eight pounds. Mary (Pontus) Glass's husband, James Glass of Duxbury, died on September 3, 1652, and she married before January, 1653/54, Philip Delano. On January 17, 1653/54, Philip Delano and Mary his wife sold to John Churchill and Benaiah Pratt for nine pounds "house and land beinge Scittuate neare Plymouth aforsaid which was somtimes the house and land of William Pontus and James Glasse both Deceased." This was about twenty acres of land. They also sold for eight pounds about one and a half acres of "mersh meddow lying att the watering place neare Plymouth aforsaid, wh was somtimes the meddow of Willam Pontus and James Glasse Deceased," with a provision "that incase the true propriators when they come to bee of age, shall require and attaine the above-said houses lands and meddows, or any pte thereof that then and att such time that which hath been paied for the same shalbee returned unto the said John Churchill and Bennaiah Prat by the said propriators, alwaies provided that the said lands and meddowes bee left in as good a posture as they find it."

Further entries continue the story of the settlement of Pontus' estate. On June 3, 1662: "In reference to a petition prefered to the Court by sundry of the freemen, and in reference vnto a graunt made to some to looke out accomodations of land as being the first borne children of this goument, and for the disposing of two seuerall tracts of land lately purchased, ... the Court, ... haue settled it vpon those whose names follow." The name of William Pontus appeared on the list.

On May 3, 1664, the widow Hannah (Pontus) Churchill secured by petition some land of her father's, the details of this transaction being set forth in the account of the Churchill family, elsewhere in this book.

On January 1, 1693/94, Samuel Delano sold some land to John[2] Churchill, his share of his inheritance from his mother, for fourteen pounds. The deed read in part "wheras my Grandfather William Pontus late of plimouth deceased Seized of . . . . one whole share of land at Namasket alias Middleborough," and on May 3, 1664, the Plymouth Court had divided it between Mary Delano and Hannah Churchill, his two daughters.

William and Wybra (Hanson) Pontus had the following children:

- i. Mary[2], who married on October 31, 1645, at Plymouth, James Glass. He died on September 3, 1652, and she married before January, 1653/54, Philip Delano.
- ii. HANNAH[2] (*see further*).

HANNAH[2] PONTUS was perhaps born in Holland where her father was a member of John Robinson's congregation at Leyden. She married on December 18, 1644, at Plymouth, JOHN[1] CHURCHILL, who died at Plymouth on January 1, 1662/63 (*see* CHURCHILL). She married, secondly, on June 25, 1669, at Plymouth, Giles Rickard. She died on December 12, 1690. The inventory of the estate of Hannah Rickard was taken on March 17, 1691.

Arber, Story of the Pilgrim Fathers (1897), 167, 274.
Churchill, The Churchill Family in America (undated), 2.
Colonial Families of America, 8:328.
Davis, Ancient Landmarks of Plymouth (1899), 81, Part 2:208.
Frost, Ancestors of James Wilson Yates and his wife Nancy Davis Terry (1926), 69.
Genealogical Advertiser, 2:59.
Historical Magazine, 3:263, 358.
Holmes, Directory of the Ancestral Heads of New England Families (1923), 190.
Hurd, History of Plymouth County, Massachusetts (1884), 101.
Leyden Documents Relating to the Pilgrim Fathers (1920), IV, VIII, XXVII.
Massachusetts Historical Society Proceedings, second series, 17:179, 183.
Mayflower Descendant, 1:160; 5:92, 93; 8:145; 11:92–94, 251; 13:86; 16:239; 17:183; 30:142.
New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 3:334; 4:282; 5:259; 9:316, 317.
Pilgrim Notes and Queries, 5:68.
Plymouth Colony Records, 1:3, 42, 52, 76, 78, 96; 2:29; 4:19, 58; 7:5; 8:14, 23, 32, 174; 12:27, 91, 149, 150, 203.
Plymouth Town Records, 1:1, 3, 5, 7, 19, 20, 27.
Pope, Pioneers of Massachusetts (1900), 366.
Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 1:387; 3:454.

POWELL

THOMAS POWELL — PRISCILLA
HANNAH POWELL — THOMAS TUTTLE
THOMAS TUTTLE — MARY SANFORD
MARTHA TUTTLE — BENJAMIN BRADLEY
TIMOTHY BRADLEY — MERCY BALDWIN
DAVID BRADLEY — LYDIA SMITH FULLER
MARY BRADLEY — GEORGE BECKWITH
RACHEL ARVILLA BECKWITH — NATHANIEL FORD MOORE
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — ADA WATERMAN SMALL

THOMAS[1] POWELL was one of the earliest settlers of the town of New Haven, now in Connecticut. He was apparently not a member of the original group brought together in England by Theophilus Eaton and John Davenport, but Powell's name was on the Fundamental Agreement of the founders, originally signed on June 4, 1639, and probably he reached New Haven soon after that date. Certainly he was there by 1641 when he received land and his daughter Hannah was born.

Powell had, presumably, married before reaching New Haven. Aside from the fact that her Christian name was PRISCILLA, nothing is known of his wife.

The first reference to Powell on the New Haven records, after his signature on the Fundamental Agreement, the date of which signature is not certain, was on the 17th of the first month (March) in 1641, when lots were drawn for land in the "East Meadowes and the Meadowes in the Mill River." Powell drew in the second group, "those who are to have their meadow in Milmeadow and the Iland in the East River."

Some idea of Powell's economic condition during his early years in New Haven may be gathered from a schedule prepared between 1641 and 1643. At that time Powell had an estate of one hundred pounds according to the Colony records. He had seven and one-half acres in the "first division," four and one-half "in the neck," five and one-half of meadow land, and twenty-two acres in the "second division." He paid an annual land tax of eight shillings and six pence, which, by comparison with others, pretty definitely establishes that one hundred pounds was the value of his real property. This was a small estate. Of the one hundred and twenty-three property owners there were fifty-three who had one hundred pounds or less. And yet there was much wealth in the New Haven Colony and ten men were worth over £1,000 with Governor Eaton by far the richest at £3,000.

Like all able-bodied men in the Colony, Powell was required to serve in the local militia company, or Train Band. On January 4, 1643, he was fined one shilling for "late coming to trayne."

The activities of this settler were the routine ones for a man of his simple but respectable position. By trade he was a cooper, but few references are made to him in that capacity. On July 1, 1644, he took the oath of fidelity and that same year he was on a committee to regulate the growing nuisance made by the combination of broken fences and hogs. In 1648, he was put on another committee with the same purposes. When the seating of the inhabitants in the meeting house was announced in 1646, Powell had a seat about halfway down on the list. At the seating of 1655, he had a much better location, and his wife, who sat separately with all the other women, was given an excellent place and was called "Mrs. Powell" instead of merely "goodwife" or "Thomas Powell's wife" as were most of the others.

On February 6, 1648/49, there appeared a reference to Thomas Powell's purchase from Samuel Wilson of a house and house-lot, with a barn and the usual right of commonage. Whether Powell moved into this new house is not known. At Court in 1649 reference is made to Powell's appearance at one time for Thomas Pell. On October 15, 1649, Powell was chosen for a committee to consider rates or taxes.

Powell was again delinquent in his military duties, and, on October 1, 1650, was before the Court charged with being absent the last training day. He was excused because of his story that he was hunting lost cattle at that time.

A new house and probably his last home was bought by Powell in 1650. On December 17th of that year at the town meeting it was reported that Benjamin Wilmot had sold to Powell his house lot of two and one-half acres in the Yorkshire Quarter, with a barn and three and one-half acres in the same quarter. It is known that Powell spent his last years in the Yorkshire Quarter of New Haven.

On October 8, 1651, Powell was on a committee to prevent hogs from running wild, and on November 4, 1651, he sued William Gibbard and recovered five shillings because Gibbard's hogs had eaten Powell's corn. On the charge of cutting wood in the wrong place Powell was fined one peck of peas on the 8th of the 1st month, 1657/58. He served on several minor committees and held small town offices, such as fence viewer in 1665, and surveyor of highways in 1667. He was independent enough to speak his mind publicly at the General Court on October 31, 1662, when he expressed his dislike of the proceedings of Connecticut Colony in claiming the right to annex New Haven Colony. For over a year, in 1662 and 1663, he fought an action of debt with one Thomas Johnson, and many hot words were passed before general apologies were made.

In 1664, a Thomas Powell appeared as one of the patentees and purchasers of Huntington, Long Island. This was believed by some writers to have been Thomas Powell of New Haven but it was not, as that man died on Long Island. Thomas Powell of New Haven perhaps did try a new home. On July 28, 1665, a Thomas Powell was admitted as an inhabitant by the Selectmen of Springfield in Massachusetts. On February 1, 1665 (probably 1665/66) there was granted at Springfield forty acres of upland jointly to Powell and Benjamin Parsons and six acres of meadow to Powell alone, "Provided he continue five yeeres in Toune." Savage believed that this was probably Thomas Powell of New Haven, suggesting that he had taken offense at the union of New Haven Colony with Connecticut Colony in 1664-1665 and had moved out. To the present writers it seems more likely they were different men as, in New Haven, on May 1, 1665, Powell was confirmed in his office as fence viewer. It is true that the Springfield grant to Thomas Powell was cancelled on March 8, 1697, "it not being recorded nor paide rates for," but on March 12, 1705/6, a grant of meadow was made in Springfield to a Thomas Powell.

Thomas Powell of New Haven seems to have been in some trouble in his later years. At a town meeting in New Haven on April

24, 1677, one of the Townsmen or Selectmen "did propound to ye Toune" about several people, including Thomas Powell, "that the Toune would ease them in theyer raets to ye Toune for ye yeare past, in consideration of ye afflicting hand of God upon them severally; and after debate of theyer severall Cases, and being willing in som degree to Simpathize with ye afflicted did order as followeth . . . . all ye raets of Thomas Powell bee remitted for ye yeare Last past."

Approaching his end, Powell, on July 11, 1681, conveyed to his son-in-law, Thomas Tuttle, one acre of land in the Yorkshire Quarter. On September 29, 1681, he executed his will, appointing Thomas Tuttle his sole executor and leaving his house, houselot and lands to the Tuttles. His wife, Priscilla, was mentioned in his will as living in 1681. Thomas Powell died on October 3, 1681, at New Haven. The inventory of his estate was taken October 10, 1681, and showed a value of one hundred and thirty-nine pounds, ten shillings, eight pence.

Thomas and Priscilla (———) Powell had the following children:

i. HANNAH[2], who was born in August, 1641, at New Haven (*see further*).
ii. Priscilla[2], who was born in December, 1642, at New Haven.
iii. Mary[2], who was baptized on July 20, 1645, at New Haven.
iv. Martha[2], who was baptized on January 28, 1648, at New Haven, and died young.
v. Martha[2], who was baptized in January, 1650, at New Haven.
vi. Hester[2], who was born on June 6, 1653, at New Haven.

HANNAH[2] POWELL was born in August, 1641, at New Haven, and baptized there in 1643. She died on October 15, 1710, at New Haven. On May 21, 1661, at New Haven she married THOMAS[2] TUTTLE. He was born about December, 1634, in England, and died on October 19, 1710, at New Haven (*see* TUTTLE).

Anderson, Ancestry and Posterity of Joseph Smith and Emma Hale (1929), 512, 519, 520.

Atwater, History of the Colony of New Haven (1902), 111, 142, 474, 543, 545, 546, 548, 551, 553.
Banks, The Planters of the Commonwealth (1930), 142.
Bunker, Long Island Genealogies (1895), 342.
Burt, First Century of the History of Springfield, Massachusetts (1898), 1:339, 346, 347; 2:217, 289, 307.
de Forest, Ludington-Saltus Records (1925), 186.
Dexter, Historical Catalogue of the Members of the First Church of Christ in New Haven (1914), 7.
New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 81:130.
New Haven Colony Records, 1:18, 50, 93, 122, 138, 155, 302, 304, 404, 430, 436, 441, 456, 495.
New Haven Genealogical Magazine, 6:1476, 1477.
New Haven Historical Society Papers, 3:603.
New Haven Town Records, 1:45, 60, 92–95, 271, 273, 314, 337, 448, 489, 511, 513; 2:5, 14, 25, 36, 37, 42, 141, 177, 203, 218, 220, 227, 262, 359, 360.
New Haven Vital Records, 1:9, 16, 49.
Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 3:469, 470.
Tuttle, The Descendants of William and Elizabeth Tuttle (1883), 1,135n.

PRATT

WILLIAM PRATT — ELIZABETH CLARKE
ELIZABETH PRATT — WILLIAM BACKUS
NATHANIEL BACKUS — ELIZABETH TRACY
JOSIAH BACKUS — LOVE KINGSBURY
RACHEL BACKUS — JAMES FORD
NATHANIEL FORD — CAROLINE REES
CAROLINE FORD — WILLIAM HENRY MOORE
NATHANIEL FORD MOORE — RACHEL ARVILLA BECKWITH
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — ADA WATERMAN SMALL

WILLIAM^1 PRATT of Hartford and Saybrook, Connecticut, was a useful citizen in all respects. He served as a soldier, both private and Lieutenant, was for many years a Deputy, and had terms as a Judge and a Townsman.

Considerable work has been done in England by earlier investigators and it is generally believed that the ancestry of William Pratt has been established. The present writers admit to some doubts as to this pedigree, considering it as probable and reasonable but by no means certain. The chief worker in this field was the Reverend Frederick W. Chapman who considered that he had established the first of the line as Thomas^a Pratt of Baldock, Hertfordshire, whose will of February 5, 1538/39, names his wife Joan and children Thomas, James, Andrew and Agnes. The son Andrew^b Pratt did not leave a will so far as is known but the Baldock parish church has records to show the baptisms of three of his children; Ellen in 1561, William in October, 1562, and Richard on June 27, 1567. The William^c baptized in 1562 became rector at Stevenage, Hertfordshire, on December 6, 1598. He married one Elizabeth whose surname is not now known. He died in 1629 and his will proved in November of that year named his wife Elizabeth and his children Richard, Mary and Sarah. The rector's monument at Stevenage still stands and reads as follows: "Here lies William Pratt, Bachelor of Sacred Theology, and most illustrious rector of this church during thirty years. He had three sons, John, William and Richard, and the same number of daughters, Sarah, Mary and Elizabeth, by his renowned wife, Elizabeth. At length the course of his life being run, and his age becoming burdensome, he emigrated to the celestial country in the year of salvation, 1629, aged 67."

It will be noted that there are three children named in his will. The names of six are given on the monument and the baptisms of four children appear on the records of Stevenage parish. It was the belief of the Reverend Mr. Chapman that the children Elizabeth, John and William, whose names are given on the monument but not in the will, had left for New England and as they had received their portions were naturally not mentioned in the testament. This may well be true but is not completely convincing.

William^c and Elizabeth (———) Pratt had the following children:

i. Sarah, who was baptized on February 6, 1605, at Stevenage, Hertfordshire.

ii. Elizabeth, who was baptized on April 2, 1613, at Stevenage.

iii. Richard, who was baptized on February 16, 1618, at Stevenage.

iv. John, who was baptized on November 9, 1620, at Stevenage.

v. Mary, who was mentioned in her father's will and in the inscription on his monument.

vi. William, who was mentioned in the inscription on his father's monument.

The last named child in the above list may have been the William^1 Pratt of New England. It has been suggested that William^1 Pratt may have been at Cambridge, Massachusetts, in or about 1632, or even earlier. This is part of a claim that he was a brother of a John Pratt who was certainly at Cambridge as early as 1632 and who, like William Pratt, became one of the original settlers of Hartford, Connecticut, in 1636. William Pratt's name, however, does not appear in any of the Cambridge records and the first reference to him anywhere in New England was at Hartford where on January 3, 1639/40, he was granted six acres and his name appears as one of "such Inhabitants as haue Right in vndivided Lands." Because he had this right it seems probable that Pratt was one of the original settlers of

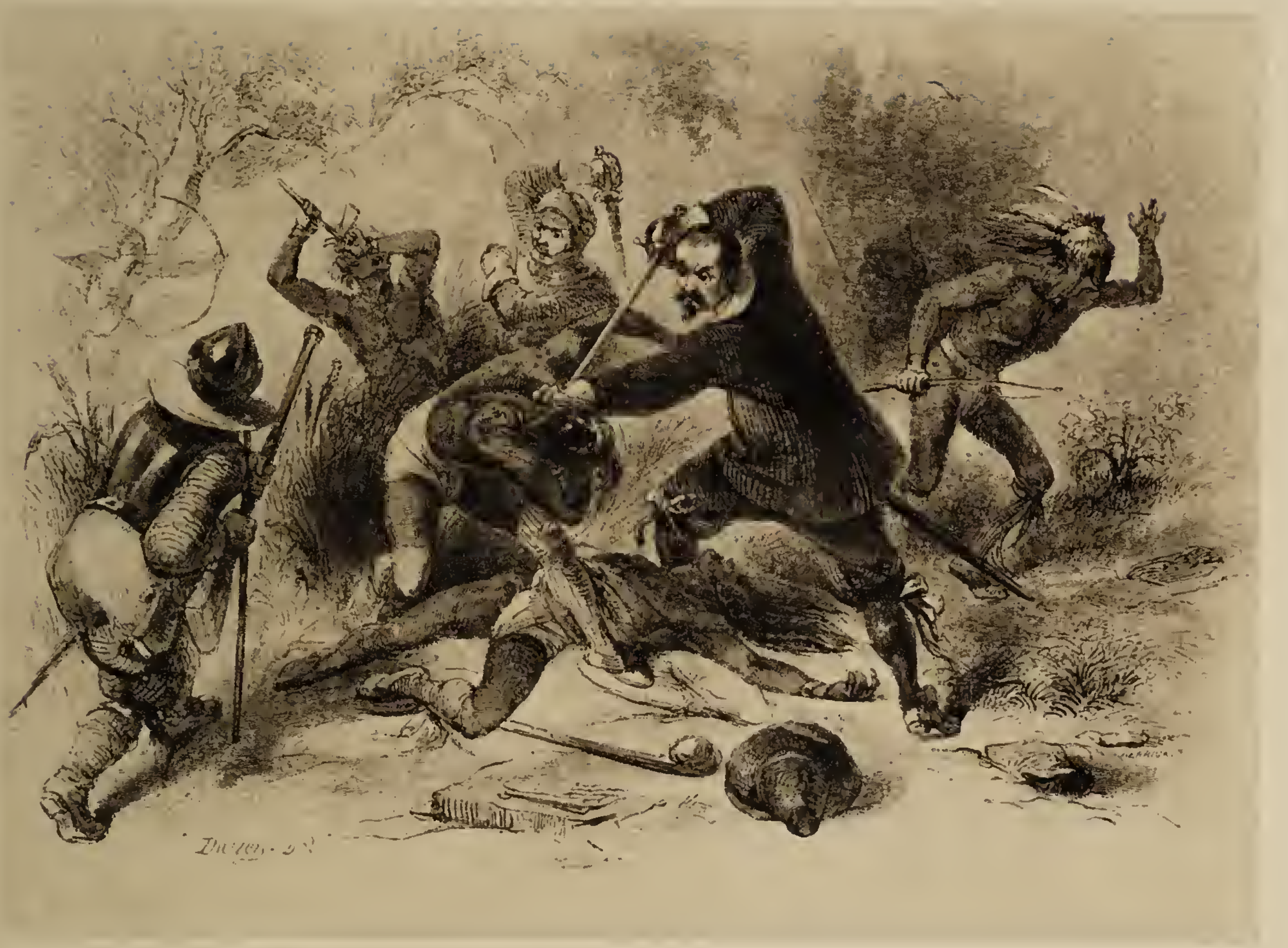
Hartford in 1636. A record of William Pratt's land at Hartford made in February, 1639/40, shows that he owned a home lot, about one rood in the "soldiers' field," and three more lots which aggregated seven acres, two roods.

The land in "soldiers' field" was given to the veterans of the Pequot War of 1637. Because William Pratt was in this war makes it more certain that he must have been in Connecticut when Hartford was first founded. The Pequots were a fierce and cruel people, one of the most warlike of the tribes, and they had long shown active hostility to the English. Between 1634 and April 23, 1637, they had killed at least thirty-three of the English. There were only about two hundred and fifty English families in Connecticut in 1637 and it required great faith and courage for the General Court to declare on May 1, 1637, "that there shalbe an offensiue warr agt the Pequoitt, and that there shalbe 90 men levied out of the 3 Plantacons, Harteford, Weathersfield and Windsor . . . . vnder the Comande of Captaine Jo: Mason."

Little Connecticut by later levies raised its force to a hundred and thirty men but when its troops marched under Mason on May 10, 1637, there were ninety from Connecticut, more than one-third of all the adult males in the Colony, and seventy friendly Mohegan Indians. They sailed down the Connecticut River and made a surprise attack on the Narragansett Fort on May 26th and won a crushing victory. The Pequots were practically exterminated, losing between six hundred and seven hundred people, while only two of the English were killed.

It has been noted that William Pratt secured a fresh grant of land in the early part of the year 1640. It was about this time that he married ELIZABETH² CLARKE who survived him and married as her second husband before May 31, 1682, William Parker of Saybrook, who died there on December 28, 1686. She died before April 2, 1695, when some property was laid out to her son Samuel's estate which had come to him "after his mother's decease" (*see* CLARKE).

William Pratt was not to remain long at Hartford. About 1645 he sold his land there to Matthew Beckwith and removed to Saybrook. While they bear no date there are records of Beckwith's land purchases from Pratt: "One psill called Coupastuer wich he boughtt



THE BATTLE WITH THE PEQUOTS

of william pratt Contain by Estima Six acres," and "One psill of Swamp lying on the East Side of the greatt Riuer wich he bought of william pratt Contayn: by Estima: fower acres."

Saybrook was a small place which early had a fort. It was exposed not only to attack by the Indians but was close to the Dutch in New Netherland. Pratt's father-in-law, John Clarke, was also there and in 1648 Pratt and Clarke were on a committee to make a division of "lands that lye remote" in Saybrook. This was the first of Pratt's acts mentioned on the Saybrook records. He appears occasionally in the next few years. In 1651 he was one of five witnesses when John Dyer was charged with transporting Indians to a Dutch ship. Pratt was one of those to take the inventory of George Fenwick's property in 1660. At about the same time he performed the same service for the estate of William Jackson.

Only a few years after his arrival in Saybrook William Pratt began to take a conspicuous part in the affairs of the community. In 1660 he was elected a Townsman or Selectman and in this capacity he signed a letter of July 18, 1660, to Governor John Winthrop. On October 3, 1661, Pratt was "established Lieutenant to ye Band at Seabrook." This must have made him the commanding officer of the local Train Band.

Small references to Pratt continue. When the estate of Joseph Clarke was settled in 1663 by Pratt and two others there was an entry of money "to my Brother prat's son Samuel, five pounds." In 1663, Pratt was one of a committee of five men acting for the town in contracting for a ferry. On January 16, 1663/64, Pratt bought a house and a lot of one and three-quarters acres together with nine acres of plowland. When the inventory of the estate of Gabriel Jeffries of Saybrook was taken on May 28, 1664, it was accompanied by the following cryptic notation: "He wrought with William Pratt."

One James Ellis died in the house of William Pratt on June 22, 1665. When the inventory of his good estate amounting to fifty-two pounds, thirteen shillings, eight pence, was taken on June 27th, and the will accepted for probate on the same day, it was found that he had left "my goods and estate what I have to William Prat in consideration of my good will that I bore to him above all others, and in consideration of his great care and cost that he was at wth me in my sickness." On February 5, 1665, Pratt was listed among those with a right in undivided lands at Saybrook and on May 10, 1666, he was appointed Commissioner for Saybrook for a term of one year. A Commissioner was a judge of minor cases and Pratt held this office not only for Saybrook but also for Lyme until 1677. Pratt was also a Deputy from Saybrook to the Connecticut General Court and served at the sessions of October 11, 1666; October 10, 1667; October 8, 1668; May 13, 1669; October 14, 1669; October 13, 1670; May 11, 1671; October 12, 1671; May 9, 1672; June 26, 1672; May 8, 1673; August 7, and October 9, 1673; November 26, 1673; May 14, and October 8, 1674; May 13, and October 14, 1675; May 11, and October 12, 1676; May 10, and October 11, 1677; and May 9, 1678.

It is obvious that the Lieutenant was a leading man in his community. He commanded the militia, he was a Selectman and a Judge and he also represented the town in the General Court of the Colony.

Pratt was the spokesman for Saybrook and there is in existence a letter which he wrote to John Winthrop, Governor of Connecticut, on July 29, 1666. The letter, written in great excitement and marked "without delay: Haste post haste," stated that a letter from Plymouth had informed the men of Saybrook that two ships believed to be French were "upon ye coasts" and had captured a Connecticut man and ship. The report even stated that the French were believed to have sixteen ships but only two had been seen. Pratt begged for powder and asked for instructions for defense in case Saybrook was attacked. There is no further record of this alarm.

On October 11, 1666, Lieutenant Pratt was on a committee "for enterteineing and approueing such as are receaued inhabitants on ye East side ye Riuer at Sea Brook."

He was granted twenty-four acres on June 12, 1666. The first Court in New London County was held at New London on September 20, 1666, and Lieutenant Pratt of Saybrook was one of the three on the bench. On October 4, 1669, Mr. William Pratte was on "A List of the Names of the Freemen alrady made in the Towne of SayBrooke." On October 13, 1670, Mr. William Pratt was appointed "to stand in nomination for Assistants at the election in May next," but he was not elected. On the same date, October 13, 1670, "This court grants Lnt Wm. Pratt, one hundred acres of land." This is said to have been for his service in the Pequot War, but it is not so stipulated.

In February, 1671, land belonging to the proprietors of undivided lands was laid out in proportion to their original payments. The following entry appears: "Sam Spencer for Wm Pratt 006." On June 26, 1672, "This court desire and appoynt Lnt. Wm. Pratt and Sargt. Wm. Parker to take an accot of what amunition or artilery, great or smale, that belongs to the colony or county of Hartford, that is now at Saybrooke."

On October 17, 1672, a committee of Ensign Thomas Tracey and Ensign Thomas Leffingwell was appointed "to lay out to Wm Prat, his grant of land." On May 10, 1672, William Pratt's land in Pataquauk was entered as ninety-three acres. Another list of his holdings shows a house and twenty acres, eighty acres of meadow, sixteen acres, and thirty-six acres; "His right in Pootapaug-Comons, belonging to the estate of 4 hundred and fifty pounds estate" and "His right in the town commons belonging to the estate of a hundred and fifty pound." On March 10, 1672/73, he increased his land holdings by buying from Richard Toosland six acres of upland. He gave this six acres and the house and land bought from Dudley to his son John on January 16, 1663/64.

In his will which was made on January 19, 1672, and probated on February 17, 1672, John Clark of Milford left to his daughter Elizabeth Pratt "my round table, diaper table cloth, napkins, one silver spoon and my great trunk." His son-in-law, William Pratt, was one of the executors.

In 1675 came the war with King Philip which caused great alarm throughout New England. There is no record that Pratt himself fought in this war but he was certainly deeply concerned with the defense of Saybrook. On March 16, 1675/76, he made the following report to the General Court: "Lnt. Prat haueing informed the Councill that himselfe and neighbours haue a desire to fortify his and Mr. Lay's house at Potabauge [north part of Saybrook], and that they haue about 18 or 20 men to defend the same, and that one of these garrison's will be helpfull to assist and defend the other, and yr occasions of planting and soweing being neer about and very accomodateing for their securety,—the Councill haue seen cause to grant them theire desire of maintayning a garrison there as before expressed provided they mayntayne watch and wardes there for their defence and safety. The town of Saybrooke are desired and advised to be as sparing as they can in impressing and improueing any man or men out of this garrison."

It should be noted particularly that William Pratt was on very friendly terms with some of the leading Indians and when the famous Joshua Uncas died he left enormous tracts of land to various Englishmen and remembered Pratt in the first group which benefited the most, and his great confidence in Pratt is shown by his injunction that his children should be in Pratt's care. The will of Uncas was made on February 29, 1675, and the item by which he left five thousand acres to Pratt is as follows: "Imprimis, I give and bequeath all that tracke of land on both sides Ungoshet river, abuting westward to the Mountain, in sight of Hartford . . . . bounded eight miles in breadth . . . . the length being eighteen miles, and according to a draught or Mappe drawn and subscribed with my Owne hand, bearing dates with these presents. to Capt. Robert Chapman, to Lieut. William Pratt, to Mr Thomas Buckingham, to each and every of them apiece, five thousand acres." Uncas also left two thousand acres to William Pratt's son John and the Indians who were living on this land were desired by Uncas to leave it and live under his father Uncas, "and it is my desire that Capt. Chapman, Lieut Pratt, and the legatees of Saybrook, see this part of my will performed, and that my children be not wronged." Joshua Uncas directed that his children should attend an English school and he left money for this purpose in the hands of William Pratt, Robert Chapman and Thomas Buckingham.

The last record of public service by William Pratt was May 9, 1678, when the General Court gave him the power to administer the oath of a commissioner to Captain Chapman but Pratt was probably still attending to public duties when he died. He attended a session of the General Court on May 9, 1678, and he had died by February 20, 1678/79, when a record calls William^2 Pratt the son of the deceased Lieutenant Pratt. No record has been preserved of the settlement of the estate of Lieutenant Pratt since the files for that section at that period were destroyed by fire. There is, however, a record that William Pratt left a will and that the administrators were the widow and sons John and Joseph. Land was laid out to John[2] Pratt by his two fellow administrators on January 15, 1679, and also to Joseph[2] Pratt by the two others.

William[2] Pratt's lands on May 31, 1682, included a hundred and fifty pounds right of meadow given him by his grandfather John Clark late of Milford, deceased, bounded in part "with the boggie meadow of Elisabeth Parker, late wife of Lieut William Pratt." Elizabeth Parker died before April 2, 1695, as on that date ten acres were laid out to the estate of Samuel[2] Pratt deceased, from the estate of Lieutenant William[1] Pratt deceased, which "fell to the Estate of Samuel Pratt, deceased, after his mother's decease."

There is a final mention on September 8, 1682, of "The Lands of William Backus and John Kirtland, being part of their wives portions divided unto them by the administrators of the estate of Lieut. William Pratt, deceased. . . . "

William and Elizabeth (Clarke) Pratt had the following children:

i. ELIZABETH[2], who was born on February 1, 1641, at Hartford, Connecticut (*see further*).
ii. John[2], who was born on February 23, 1644/45, at Hartford.
iii. Joseph[2], who was born on August 1, 1648, at Saybrook, Connecticut.
iv. Sara[2], who was born on April 1, 1651, at Saybrook.
v. William[2], who was born on May 14, 1653, at Saybrook.
vi. Samuel[2], who was born on October 6, 1655, at Saybrook.
vii. Lidia[2], who was born on January 1, 1659, at Saybrook.
viii. Nathaniel[2], who was born in or about 1660/61.

ELIZABETH[2] PRATT was born on February 1, 1641, at Hartford, Connecticut. She married in 1664, WILLIAM[2] BACKUS, who was born in or about 1638 and died probably early in 1721 (*see* BACKUS).

Bodge, Soldiers in King Philip's War (1906), 466.
Bullard, The Bullard and Allied Families (1930), 164, 237, 238.

Caulkins, History of New London, Connecticut (1860), 249.

Chapman, The Pratt Family (1864), 43-54, 339-341, 343, 345, 353, 360, 373, 376.

Connecticut Colony Records, 1:9, 219, 375; 2:32, 47, 48, 63, 70, 84, 89, 94, 105, 106, 116, 131, 136, 141, 142, 144, 147, 159, 169, 180, 181, 189, 192, 193, 204, 209, 217, 221, 236, 249, 265, 274, 275, 286, 300, 318, 418, 522; 3:2, 15.

Connecticut Historical Society Collections, 6:18, 23, 52; 14:177, 178, 194, 377, 492, 500, 508, 527, 528, 550, 575.

Ferris, The Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines, American Ancestry of Mary Beman (Gates) Dawes (1931), 204, 617, 675-681.

Hinman, Catalogue of the Names of the First Puritan Settlers of Connecticut (1846), 66, 97, 131, 153, 162, 165, 266.

Historical Catalogue of the First Church in Hartford, Connecticut (1885), 12.

Love, Colonial History of Hartford, Connecticut (1914), 124, 146, 148.

Manwaring, Early Connecticut Probate Records, 1:52, 83, 132, 187, 194, 195, 211.

Massachusetts Historical Society Collections, fifth series, 1:413; 9:25.

New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 4:139, 140; 12:173; 13:235-237; 89:175, 176.

New Haven Genealogical Magazine, 2:391.

Paige, History of Cambridge, Massachusetts (1877), 628.

Porter, Historical Notices of Hartford, Connecticut (1842), 8, 9, 19.

Shepard, Connecticut Soldiers in the Pequot War of 1637 (1913), 24.

Trumbull, Memorial History of Hartford County, Connecticut (1886), 1:255, 256.

Walker, History of the First Church in Hartford, Connecticut (1884), 420.

PRITCHARD

ROGER PRITCHARD — FRANCES
ALICE PRITCHARD — WILLIAM BRADLEY
BENJAMIN BRADLEY — ELIZABETH THOMPSON
BENJAMIN BRADLEY — MARTHA TUTTLE
TIMOTHY BRADLEY — MERCY BALDWIN
DAVID BRADLEY — LYDIA SMITH FULLER
MARY BRADLEY — GEORGE BECKWITH
RACHEL ARVILLA BECKWITH — NATHANIEL FORD MOORE
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — ADA WATERMAN SMALL

THERE is no record of the emigration of Roger^{1} Pritchard, who first appears at Wethersfield, Connecticut, where he witnessed the will of Joyce Ward on November 15, 1640. He then signed himself Roger Prichat. He appears in the lists of early settlers there, and owned land in the Great Meadow in 1642-43. His name appears on Wethersfield records as Prigiatte, Prigiotte, or Prigiott, as well as Pritchard. In 1643, he removed to Springfield, Massachusetts, a town of about fifty or sixty families, which had been founded in 1636. At Springfield, on April 6, 1643, Roger Pritchard was the last in "A list of ye Alotments of Plantinge lotts as they were cast." This is followed by a notation that it was "disannulled again." On February 23, 1643/44, a second lot was granted to Roger Pritchard. In "A rate made the 6th of May 1644, for the raysinge of £20 in part of payment for ye Indian purchas of ye land of the Plantation," Rodger Pritchard was assessed eight shillings, six pence. This whole tax was annulled, however, by an order of January 26, 1646. On May 1, 1645, he was appointed to collect fines for the town by the following order: "There is a remission of all fines yt are due for defect of making & scouringe ditches, untill ye last of ys month & if any be then defective ye penalty is to be executed of 5*s* to goodman Pritchard." On May 7, 1645, the town ordered, in the case of six men, including Roger Pritchard, who wanted "their third Allotments of planting ground on ye other side of Quinnettecot River," that they should "have the said quantities of planting ground formerly granted in this

Booke: in the Long meddow." In 1646, Pritchard had twenty-eight acres, and was assessed seven shillings, nine pence, on "A rate for ye raysinge of £30 for the purchase of the lands of the Plantation 1646." Pritchard apparently prospered at Springfield as on February 10, 1647/48, the town agreed to raise fifty-five pounds for the minister's maintenance, and eighteen men, of whom Roger Pritchard was one, agreed to raise another five pounds for this purpose among themselves. Roger Pritchard was made freeman of Massachusetts Bay Colony on April 13, 1648, and on January 22, 1651/52, with John Lambert, his son-in-law, he was granted a meadow at Springfield.

His wife, FRANCES, died at Springfield, on March 9, 1651. On December 18, 1653, he married again. His second wife was Elizabeth (Prudden) Slough, daughter of James Prudden and widow of William Slough. He had apparently removed to Milford in New Haven Colony before this time as the record of their marriage at Milford describes him as Roger Pruchat lately of Springfield.

At Milford his life was uneventful, and only the births of his children in 1654, and January, 1657/58, mark his stay there. He removed to New Haven, by 1665 a part of Connecticut Colony, and was perhaps a plaintiff there in 1670, as he was the only person with a name similar to that in the following record: On December 6, 1670, before the town authorities appeared "Richard Pritherch Plt Jno Parker defendt In an action of debt together with dammage to ye value of 25*s*."

Roger Prichet died on January 26, 1670/71, at New Haven, and it was doubtless his widow who was mentioned by the Connecticut General Court on March 11, 1675/76, in the following order: "The Councill granted the Widow Pritchat liberty to transport forty bushels of corn to Boston, for the supply of her distressed family. The list of his children is incomplete.

Roger and Frances (———) Pritchard had the following children:

i. ALICE² (*see further*).

ii. Joan², who married at Springfield, Massachusetts, on September 1, 1647, John Lambert.

iii. Nathaniel², who married at Springfield, Massachusetts, in 1652, Hannah Langton. He died on November 11, 1710, at New Haven, Connecticut.

Roger and Elizabeth (Prudden) (Slough) Pritchard had the following children:

iv. Joseph[2], who was born on October 2, 1654, at Milford, New Haven Colony.

v. Benjamin[2], who was born the last of January, 1657/58, at Milford. He died on April 9, 1743, at Milford, Connecticut.

ALICE[2] PRITCHARD married on February 18, 1645, at Springfield, Massachusetts, WILLIAM[1] BRADLEY, who died in 1691, probably at New Haven (*see* BRADLEY). She died in 1692. She joined, it is thought in 1646, the First Church in New Haven.

Anderson, Ancestry and Posterity of Joseph Smith and Emma Hale (1929), 549, 550.

Bronson, History of Waterbury, Connecticut (1858), 524.

Burt, First Century of the History of Springfield, Massachusetts (1898, 1899), 1:42, 172–175, 178, 179, 191, 192, 220; 2:621.

Connecticut Colony Records, 2:416.

Copeland, History of Hampden County, Massachusetts (1902), 2:13.

de Forest, Babcock and Allied Families (1928), 87, 88.

Dexter, Historical Catalogue of the Members of the First Church of Christ in New Haven, Connecticut (1914), 9.

Green, Springfield, Massachusetts, 1636–1886, History of Town and City (1888), 69, 78, 96, 98, 110.

Historical Sketches of the Town of Milford, Connecticut (1914), 13.

Holmes, Directory of the Ancestral Heads of New England Families (1923), 195.

Manwaring, Early Connecticut Probate Records, 1:38.

Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, 2:295.

New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 3:191; 57:134.

New Haven Genealogical Magazine, 2:261; 6:1491, 1492.

New Haven Historical Society Papers, 5:50.

New Haven Town Records, 2:271.

New Haven Vital Records, 1:32, 117.

Pond, Inscriptions on Tombstones in Milford, Connecticut (1889), 50.

Powers, The Powers-Banks Ancestry (1921), 229, 230.

Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 3:486.

Stiles, History of Ancient Wethersfield, Connecticut (1904), 1:31, 139, 290; 2:536.

The American Genealogist, 9:100–102.

White, Ancestry of John Barber White and of his Descendants (1913), 263.

Williams, Ancestry of Lawrence Williams (1915), 249.

REES

ANDRIES REES — CILETJE JANS
ANDRIES REES — ARIAANTJE SCHARP
ANDRIES REES — REBECCA
JOHN REES — MARY SPOOR
CAROLINE REES — NATHANIEL FORD
CAROLINE FORD — WILLIAM HENRY MOORE
NATHANIEL FORD MOORE — RACHEL ARVILLA BECKWITH
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — ADA WATERMAN SMALL

ANDRIES^1 REES was a German from Lippstadt, now in Prussia, and he probably fled to Holland when the Spaniards took Lippe. It is believed that he was a professional soldier on his arrival in New Amsterdam, now New York, presumably in the employ of the West India Company. He is first mentioned on the records in 1657, when there are two references to him. He was one of a group of Lutherans who signed a petition and he was promoted on June 19, 1657, to the rank of cadet in the military company. He, apparently, shortly gave up his commission and engaged in business as a tapper, a kind of shoemaker. His only known wife was called CILETJE JANS, her surname not being known, but the Jans showing that her father, or perhaps an earlier husband, was named Jan. It is likely that Andries Rees had an earlier wife, as he had, it is believed, a son born in or about 1642.

Andries Rees is occasionally named on the Dutch records. He was a witness at a baptism in 1662, he won a court action in 1663, and in 1664 he signed the well-known "Remonstrance of the People of New Netherland" in September and swore allegiance in October. He had property in Smith Street, which was still called his in 1673, although he had apparently removed to Albany by that time. Nothing is known of the deaths of Rees and his wife.

Andries Rees, perhaps by a first wife, had the following child:

i. Willem Andriessen^2, who is named on Albany records between 1672 and 1696. In a deposition made August 5, 1684, he stated that he was aged forty-two years, hence born in or about 1642. He married Catrina Jansz and had at least three children, all baptized in Albany.

Andries Rees had the following children, apparently by his wife Ciletje Jans.

ii. ANDRIES[2] (*see further*).

iii. Jan[2], who was born in Rensselaerswyck and married Maria Janse Goewey on November 1, 1702.

iv. Leonhard[2], who married Volckge Hardick at Klinckenberg, New York, on February 20, 1717.

v. Jonathan[2], who was baptized at Albany, New York, on January 26, 1690. On April 25, 1716, at Claverack, New York, he married Sarah Hardick.

ANDRIES[2] REES married ARIAANTJE SCHARP on January 1, 1697. Nothing of her origin is known. On April 18, 1724, husband and wife joined the newly-formed Low Dutch Reformed Church at Linlithgo, New York. They were entered as "echtelieden" (married couple) with their eldest child, Catharine. Johannes[2] Spoor, his wife, and eldest son, were already members of this small congregation. Andries Rees, and his brothers, John (Jan) and William appeared on a list of freeholders of Albany County in 1720, entered as living in Claverack, while another brother, Jonathan, was recorded then as living in the northern part of the Manor of Livingston.

Andries and Ariaantje (Scharp) Rees had the following children:

i. Catryntje (Catharine)[3], who was baptized at Albany on May 9, 1697.

ii. ANDRIES[3], who was baptized at Albany on April 9, 1699 (*see further*).

iii. Lysbeth[3], who was baptized at Albany on June 18, 1704.

iv. Geertruy[3], who was baptized at Albany on May 11, 1707.

v. Willem[3], who was baptized at Albany on January 22, 1710.

ANDRIES[3] REES was baptized at Albany on April 9, 1699. His wife was REBECCA, surname unknown. Nothing is known of them, except that they were among the New York families, like the Spoors, who settled on the Egremont plain in what is now Berkshire County, Massachusetts. Andries died before November 16, 1782, when a division of his property took place. It is from this division that the names of his children are known.

Andries Rees and probably his wife Rebecca had the following children:

i. John[4], who was baptized on January 14, 1735, at Linlithgo, New York (*see further*).
ii. Nicholas[4].
iii. Isaac[4].
iv. William[4].
v. Catrinka[4], who married Peter Sharp.
vi. Katherine[4], who married Andrus Brazee.

John[4] Rees was baptized on January 14, 1735, at Linlithgo, New York, although a family record says it was on March 9th that he was born. The deeds at Pittsfield, Massachusetts, establish that he was the son of Andries[3] baptized in Linlithgo. He married in June, 1761, Mary[4] Spoor, who was born on February 5th or August 30, 1743, and died on December 30, 1793 (*see* Spoor). John Rees died on January 20, 1815, in his 80th year, at West Stockbridge, Massachusetts. He married, secondly, Martha Lard or Lord. Their marriage intention was published at Great Barrington, Massachusetts, in 1794 or 1795, both dates being given on the records.

John Rees lived on Maple Hill in the present town of West Stockbridge. According to a town history he had thirteen children, apparently all by his first wife. He made a will on February 4, 1811, which was offered for probate by his widow, Martha, on February 7, 1815. The will mentions his wife Martha, his sons Isaac, Abraham, Jacob, William, John, Andrew (then deceased), and his daughters Rebecca (deceased), Ficha (called "Phychi"), Hannah (Anna?) (deceased), Mary, Catherine, Caroline (called wife of Nathaniel Ford), and Electa.

John and Mary (Spoor) Rees had the following children:

i. Rebecca[5], who married John Fitch.
ii. Ficha[5], who married Abraham Burghardt.
iii. Andrew[5].
iv. Jacob[5].
v. Isaac[5].

vi. Anna^5, who was baptized on April 26, 1772, at Great Barrington, Massachusetts.

vii. Mary^5, who was baptized on October 3, 1773, at Great Barrington, Massachusetts. She married Eliada (?) Cole.

viii. Catherine^5, who was baptized on July 16, 1775. She married Benjamin Lewis.

ix. Caroline^5, who was born on January 24, 1777 (*see further*).

x. John^5, who was baptized on December 25, 1779.

xi. William^5, who was baptized on July 28, 1782, in Great Barrington, Massachusetts.

xii. Electa^5, who was born in West Stockbridge, Massachusetts, and married Gibbs Tobey.

xiii. Abraham^5, who was baptized on August 9, 1785, in West Stockbridge, Massachusetts.

Caroline^5 Rees, who was born on January 24, 1777, died on June 23, 1859, in Berkshire, New York. She was buried in the Old Brown Cemetery, near Berkshire, New York. She married on April 23, 1795, Nathaniel^6 Ford, who was born on March 30, 1768, in Norwich (now Bozrah), Connecticut, and died on March 22, 1858, in Berkshire, New York (*see* William Ford).

Calendar of New York Council Minutes, 415, 416.

Calendar of New York Historical Manuscripts, Part 1 (Dutch): 187, 327; Part 2 (English): 420, 633.

Child, Gazetteer of Berkshire County, Massachusetts (1885), Part 1:386.

Columbia County at the End of the Century (1900), 1:26.

Documents Relating to the Colonial History of New York, 2:249, 636; 3:76.

Early Records of the City and Colony of Albany and Colony of Rensselaerswyck, 3:393, 591.

Evjen, Scandinavian Immigrants in New York (1916), 427.

Family Records.

Holland Society of New York, Yearbooks (1903), 6, 12, 71, 80; (1904), 28, 37, 49, 63, 70, 75, 80; (1905), 3, 30, 33, 37, 44, 51, 56.

MacWethy, The Book of Names (1933), 4, 35.

Minutes of the Court of Albany, Rensselaerswyck and Schenectady, 3:455, 474, 503.

New York Documentary History, 1:372; 3:704, 788–794, 797, 798, 822.

New York Dutch Church Baptisms, 1:67.

Records of the Low Dutch Reformed Church of Linlithgo, New York, (MS at New York Genealogical and Biographical Society), unpaged.

Records of the Reformed Dutch Church of Claverack, New York, (MS at New York Genealogical and Biographical Society), unpaged.

Registry of Deeds, Pittsfield, Massachusetts, (research by Mrs. Fred J. Clarke), 28:382, etc.

Rev. Gideon Bostwick's Records (research by Mrs. Fred J. Clarke).

SANFORD

ANDREW SANFORD — MARY
ANDREW SANFORD — MARY BOTSFORD
MARY SANFORD — THOMAS TUTTLE
MARTHA TUTTLE — BENJAMIN BRADLEY
TIMOTHY BRADLEY — MERCY BALDWIN
DAVID BRADLEY — LYDIA SMITH FULLER
MARY BRADLEY — GEORGE BECKWITH
RACHEL ARVILLA BECKWITH — NATHANIEL FORD MOORE
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — ADA WATERMAN SMALL

THE SANFORD FAMILY offers the interesting novelty of a trial for witchcraft, part of that dreadful obsession which raged briefly through New England.

On the authority of Charles A. Hoppin, author of several excellent genealogies, who made researches in England into the ancestry of the Sanford family, which were published in *Thomas Sanford, the Emigrant to New England*, the following line of descent is available:

1. The first ancestor of whom anything is known was Richard^{a} Sanford, who, with his wife Elizabeth, lived in the parish of Stanstead Mountfichet, county Essex, England. His name appears there on the Subsidy Rolls of 1556 and 1562, and his widow appears on the Subsidy Roll of 1597. The register of the parish church at Stanstead Mountfichet shows the following records: "Burialls 1591. Olde Samford buryed 16 of Novem. Beured Widow Samford XV of September 1600." A son,

2. Thomas^{b} Sanford, a glover, was born probably at Stanstead, although the baptismal records of the parish are missing before 1558, and his baptism is consequently not recorded. The parish register, however, shows the following entries: "Thomas Samford and ffriswit Eve were married the XXIth of September 1581," and again: "ffryswth Sampford the wife of Thomas Sampford was buryed the 24th of November 1581." After the death of his wife Thomas removed to Much Hadham or Great Hadham, Hertfordshire, and married Mary, probably Mary Lewes, or Mary Mellett. The bap-

tismal register at Great Hadham shows the baptisms of their children: Ezechiel, on February 20, 1586; Priscilla, on March 17, 1588; Zachary, on August 9, 1590, and Sara, on September 24, 1592. Priscilla married there on September 30, 1609, Thomas Howe. The will of another daughter, Damaris, who died unmarried, was probated on March 13, 1615/16. She mentioned her sisters Priscilla Howe and Sara. Mary Hadesly was one of the witnesses to this will.

In 1585 Thomas was one of the two Constables for the town. He made his will on March 29, 1597, calling himself a glover of Much Hadham, and making bequests to the poor and to his servants. He named his daughters, Priscilla, Sara, and Damaris; his sons Zachary and Ezechiel; his wife Mary; his brothers Richard and Robert Sanford, and his brother Henry, and his sister Elizabeth, wife of Wyllyam Woodley; his brothers-in-law, John Lewes and John Mellett, and his mother Elizabeth Sanford; and referred to his share of the estate of his father Richard Sanford, deceased, which was to be divided among his brothers and sisters. He left one acre at Stanstead Mountfichet to his brother Richard, and the rest of his land there, amounting to about three acres, to his son, Ezechiel, who was to pay twelve pounds each to Robert and Richard Sanford and Elizabeth Woodley. The will was probated at Braintree, county Essex, on April 9, 1597. Thomas Sandforth, glover, was buried at Much Hadham on April 6, 1597. Mary, widow and late wife of Thomas Sandford, married there on August 9, 1597, John Haddesley, and she was buried there on August 19, 1620. A son,

3. Ezechiel^{c} Sanford, was baptized at Great or Much Hadham, Hertfordshire, on February 20, 1586. He married Rose Warner, daughter of John Warner of Hatfield Broadoak, county Essex, and lived at that place for a time. John Warner made his will on July 16, 1614, mentioning Thomas, John and Ezechiell, three of the sons of Ezechiel Sandford, his son-in-law, to each of whom he left three pounds, six shillings, eight pence, at the age of twenty-one. John Warner was the father of Andrew^{1} Warner, who was active in the establishment of the town of Hartford, Connecticut.

By 1612, Ezechiel had settled at Stanstead Mountfichet on the land he had inherited from his father, and there his children were baptized, Ezechiell, on December 26, 1612; Robert, on November 1, 1615; Andrew, on November 1, 1617; Samuel, on November 25, 1619; Mary, on February 13, 1622, and Jonathan, on January 18, 1624.

As is stated by Mr. Hoppin, the Thomas, Andrew and Robert Sanford, who were early settlers at Milford and Hartford, Connecticut, were the three sons of Ezechiel^{c} Sanford. Zachary Sanford, another settler at Hartford and Saybrook, Connecticut, is thought to be a brother, or as is more probable, a cousin of the other three. He may well have been the son of Zachary^{c} Sanford, Ezechiel^{c} Sanford's brother.

It is interesting to notice that the name was spelled Samford, Sampford, Sandford, Sandforth and Sanford in the English records, with a fine lack of partiality.

ANDREW^{1} SANFORD was baptized on November 1, 1617, at Stanstead Mountfichet, county Essex, England. He is first recorded in this country at Hartford, Connecticut, where land was recorded to him on April 8, 1651: "Land in Hartford vp on Coneckticott Riuer Belonging to Androw Samford and to his heiers for Euer." At this time he owned a house lot of one acre and two roods, with "messuage or tenement"; about eight acres of swamp near Podunck; about four acres on the east side of the river; about one acre in the west field; and about six acres of woodland "in the Bredgfilld," all of which he had bought from Matthew Beckwith, and which he sold to Robert Reeve on April 19, 1667. Another six acres and twenty-eight perches in "the venturer's feild" was recorded in 1666, and later sold to Reeve; as was another four acres in the swamp and four acres in the west field and a parcel of woodland. There was also recorded to Sanford on June 6, 1653, about two acres in the west field, and on January 20, 1657, about two acres which he had bought of Richard Skinner about four years earlier and which he sold to Joseph Eston on April 20, 1667. Sanford also sold about four acres of swamp to William Ayres, and it was recorded to Ayres on April 18, 1659. Perhaps this was part of the "parcel of land which was giuen to the Sd heirs [Ayres] Andr: Sanford and William Clarke by ye Town of Hartford," as appears in another record.

At a town meeting of February 7, 1653/54, four men, one of whom was Andrew Somford, were appointed "ffor Veweinge ye chimneys." Before the Particular Court of the Colony on December 7, 1654, appeared "Andrew Sanford plt Cont: Will Ayres Defendt: in an Actyon of Slander to the Damage of 5*ll*." The verdict was given on the same day: "In the Action betweene Andrew Sanford plt; and Will Eires Defendt: the Jury findes for the plt: 12*d* damage & Cost of Courte." The mill rates of Hartford for 1655 show that Andrew Sanford paid six shillings, five pence; for 1656, eleven shillings, seven pence, and for 1657, seventeen shillings. On May 21, 1657, he was made freeman of the Colony.

In 1658, on September 2nd, Sanford again appeared before the Particular Court: "Andrew Sanford plt Contr Will Edwards dft in an action of defamation in an high degree to ye damadg of 50*ll*," and the verdict was given on the same day: "In ye Action depend twixt Andrew Sanford plt contr Will: Edwards dft the Jury finds for ye plt 5*li* and costs of Court." In 1659 he appeared before the Quarter Court as a defendant. On September 1st of that year: "Gabriel Linch plt contr Andrew Sanford dft in an action of the case for fraudulent dealinge about the time of his Apprentiship to ye value of 30*l* damadge. Gabriel Linch contr Andrew Sanford in an action of the case for non pformance of Couenant in Indenture in not teaching him 2 Trades to ye damadge of 30*l*." The verdict was: "In the action depending twixt Gabriel Linch plt contr Andrew Sanford dft the Jury finds for defendt costs of ye Court. The Bench grants for 4 witnesses 2 dayes."

Early in 1662, the eight year old daughter of John Kelley died suddenly after a short illness, and in delirium cried out that Goody Ayres was afflicting her. This was the wife of the William Ayres whose name has appeared earlier in this account in connection with Sanford. The parents and the neighbors believed the child had been bewitched, and as the excited gossip spread through the town, the Magistrates were called on to investigate these accusations. Apparently Goody Ayres attempted to implicate others as the next event which seems to be connected with the witchcraft cases was a suit brought by Nathaniel Greensmith against William Ayres on May 13, 1662, for slandering his wife. This case was never tried, as Greensmith and his wife were themselves arrested on charges of witchcraft soon after, and the Ayres sought safety outside the jurisdiction.

MARY SANFORD was the first victim of the town's fear of witches. She seems to have been an associate of a group of not very desirable inhabitants, who, because they were disliked, were easily suspected of evil practices. Mary Sanford and her husband were indicted on June 6, 1662, and the following oath was given to the Grand Jury: "You doe sweare by the Great and dreadfull name of the Everliueing God that you will duely and truely try the Case giuen you in Charge twixt the Comon wealth and the Prisoner at ye Barr according to ye Evidences giuen in open Court to proue the Charge laid in against her And when you are agreed on a Verdict you shall keep it secret vntil you deliver it in open Court soe help you God ec."

The indictments followed, although it is not clear whether both were tried at the same time: "The inditements of Andrew et Mary Sanford. Andrew Sanford thou art here indited by the name of Andrew Sanford for not haueing the feare of god before thine eyes thou hast enterteined familiarity with Satan the Grand enemy of God and mankind and by his help hast acted things in a preternaturall way beyond the Course of nature to ye great prejudice of ye comforts of severall membrs of this Comon wealth for wch according to ye Law of god and established law of this Colony thou deseruest to die. The Jury returne they cannot agree Some find Inditement against Sanford the rest strongly Suspect."

A week later, on June 13, 1662, is recorded: "The Inditement of Mary Sanford. Mary Sanford thou art here indited by the name of Mary Sanford the wife of Andrew Sanford for not haueing the feare of God before thyne eyes thou has enterteined familiarity with Satan the Great enemy of God and mankind and by his help hast acted and also hast come to ye Knowledge of secrets in a preternaturall way beyond the ordinary course of nature to ye great disturbance of severall members of this comon wealth for wch according to ye Law of god and ye established Law of this Colony thou deseruest to die. Verdict. Respecting Mary Sanford the prisonner at ye Barr ye Jury find her Guilty of ye Inditement."

Andrew was very fortunate to have been dismissed by the jury. No record of Mary's trial has been found, and it is, therefore, not known on what evidence she was convicted. There is no actual record of Mary Sanford's execution, yet execution was the invariable penalty after a conviction, and she must have been hung.

A few months later, on December 30, 1662, Nathaniel and Rebecca Greensmith were tried for witchcraft and the evidence in their cases may shed some light on Mary Sanford's offenses.

Anne Cole had been taken with "strange fits" in which she, "or rather the devil as 'tis judged, making use of her lips," told how several persons "were consulting how they might carry on mischievous designs against her and several others." She then talked unintelligibly for a time, and then imitated a Dutch accent. One of the ministers who examined her thought it "impossible that one not familiarly acquainted with the Dutch (which Ann Cole had not at all been) should so exactly imitate the Dutch tone in the pronunciation of English," although a Dutch family lived in the town at this time, and she must have had opportunity to hear the Dutch accent. A day of prayer and fasting was kept for Anne Cole and in the course of it she "cried out against Elizabeth Seager as a witch." Several ministers listened to the girl's accusations and wrote down what she said, and then taking her testimony to Rebecca Greensmith, "being a lewd and ignorant woman and then in prison on suspicion for witchcraft," Rebecca confessed. She said that she had promised the devil to go to him when called, although she had not as yet signed a formal covenant with him, and that the devil told her "that at Christmas they would have a merry meeting, and then the covenant between them should be subscribed." She went on to relate that the devil "first appeared to her in the form of a deer or fawn, skipping about her, wherewith she was not much affrighted, and that by degrees he became very familiar, and at last would talk with her; moreover, she said that the devil had frequently the carnal knowledge of her body; and that the witches had meetings at a place not far from her house; and that some appeared in one shape and some in another; and one came flying amongst them in the shape of a crow."

Poor old Rebecca Greensmith was a very undesirable character. Her husband had been twice convicted for theft, and reprimanded for lying. Elizabeth Seager, another of the group implicated, had a very bad record and was convicted of blasphemy and adultery, although at her trial for witchcraft on January 16, 1662/63, she was acquitted. In considering her case, however, "it did apeare by legall euidence that she had intimat familliarity with such as had been wiches, viz goody Sanford and goody Ayres." The Greensmiths and Elizabeth Seager were apparently the leaders, and probably the chief offense of the other members of the group was keeping bad company.

At Rebecca Greensmith's trial, on January 8, 1662/63, she testified that "About three years agoe, as I think it; my husband and I were in ye wood several miles from home and were looking for a sow yt we lost and I saw a creature a red creature following my husband and when I came to him I asked him what it was that was with him and he told me it was a fox." On another occasion in the woods, "I saw two creatures like dogs one a little blacker than ye other, they came after my husband pretty close to him and one did seem to me to touch him I asked him wt they were he told me he thought foxes." She also said that her husband told her he had help in his work "yt I knew not of." Further, "I also testify that I being in ye wood at a meeting there was wth me Goody Seager Goodwife Sanford and Goodwife Ayres; and at another time there was a meeting under a tree in ye green by or house & there was there James Walkley, Peter Grants wife Goodwife Aires, & Henry Palmers wife of Wethersfield, & Goody Seager, & there we danced, & had a bottle of sack: it was in ye night and something like a catt calld me out to ye meeting. . . . "

On these charges, Rebecca and her unfortunate husband, although he denied everything, were convicted and executed. It is of interest to notice that Increase Mather thought Rebecca's confession was as convincing a proof of real witchcraft as most single cases he had seen. After the witches had been executed or left the jurisdiction, Anne Cole recovered her health and was no more troubled with "strange fits."

Sanford removed in 1667 to Milford, then in Connecticut, and married a second wife, of whom nothing is known, not even her Christian name. He and his second wife joined the church at Milford in 1671, and their five children were baptized there in that year. The unpublished Winthrop documents on which Mr. Jacobus drew in his account of the family in the *History and Genealogy of the Families of Old Fairfield,* show that Winthrop, as a physician, treated the Sanford children in 1661, and gave their ages: Andrew, over sixteen, Mary, fourteen and a half, Elizabeth, thirteen, and Ezekiel, six. Later in the year he noted that Andrew Sanford's youngest daughter was aged fourteen, which shows that the younger daughters were born after 1661, and were children of the second wife. Winthrop also tells of Sanford's occupation—he was a pumpmaker.

Sanford's will was made on September 6, 1684, and probated on November 12, 1684, and named only three of his children, Ezekiel, Mary and Hannah. The inventory of his estate was taken on October 16, 1684, so he must have died in the end of September or beginning of October, 1684.

Andrew and Mary (———) Sanford had the following children:

i. ANDREW[2], who was born about 1643 (*see further*).
ii. Mary[2], who was born about 1646, and died in 1689, unmarried.
iii. Elizabeth[2], who was born about 1648, and died young.
iv. Ezekiel[2], who was born about 1656, and was baptized at Milford on June 4, 1671. He died in 1685.
v. Thomas[2], who was born about 1658, was perhaps the son of Andrew. If so, he died young.

Andrew Sanford and his second wife had the following children:

vi. Hannah[2], who was baptized at Milford on June 4, 1671.
vii. Martha[2], who was baptized at Milford on June 4, 1671.
viii. Elizabeth[2], who was baptized at Milford on June 4, 1671.
ix. Abigail[2], who was baptized at Milford on June 4, 1671, and died young.
x. Nathaniel[2], who is identified from the baptismal records as the unnamed child who was born at Milford on March 30, 1673. He died young.
xi. Samuel[2], who was born on January 27, 1674/75, at Milford, and died young.
xii. Sarah[2], who was born on April 7, 1677, at Milford.

ANDREW[2] SANFORD was born about 1643, probably at Hartford, Connecticut. He married MARY[2] BOTSFORD on January 8, 1667/68, at Milford, Connecticut. At this time he was called "Andrew Samford Jewner," and she, "Mary Boxford." She was baptized on May 21, 1643, at Milford (*see* BOTSFORD). He appeared in the list of freemen at Milford in 1669. He married as his second wife in or about 1688, Sarah Gibbard, daughter of William and Anne Gibbard. She was baptized on October 20, 1648, at New Haven. In 1701, he appeared in right of his wife to claim her inheritance in the estates of her mother Anne Andrews and her brother Timothy Gibbard.

In November, 1696, Andrew Sanford was released from training because of a sore eye. On June 30, 1705, he conveyed land to his daughter Hannah, widow of Daniel Tuttle, and her children. In September, 1705, administration on his estate was granted to his son Andrew, and the inventory of the estate was taken on December 10, 1705. The inventory of the estate of Elizabeth Harwood, widow of Henry Harwood of Boston, Massachusetts, and Milford, Connecticut, was taken on November 8, 1705, and described as "in ye hands of Andrew Sanford." What her connection was with Sanford has not been established.

Andrew and Mary (Botsford) Sanford had the following children:

i. Mary^3, who was born on November 16, 1668, at Milford, Connecticut (*see further*).
ii. Hannah^3, who was born on February 19, 1669/70, at Milford, Connecticut.
iii. Samuel^3, who was born on March 17, 1671/72, at Milford, Connecticut.
iv. Andrew^3, who was born on July 13, 1673, at Milford, Connecticut.
v. Elizabeth^3, who was born on March 5, 1674/75, at Milford, Connecticut, and died young.
vi. Esther^3, who was born on May 6, 1677, at Milford, Connecticut.
vii. Mercy^3, who was born on July 1, 1679, at Milford, Connecticut.
viii. Ezekiel^3, who was born on July 11, 1683, at Milford, Connecticut, and died young.
ix. Abigail^3, who was baptized in 1689.
x. Ann^3, who was baptized in 1691.

Mary^3 Sanford was born on November 16, 1668, and baptized on August 25, 1669, at Milford, Connecticut. She married

Thomas^3 Tuttle on June 28, 1692, at New Haven. Tuttle was born on October 27, 1667, at New Haven, and died there on June 30, 1703 (*see* Tuttle). She married as her second husband on December 23, 1707, at New Haven, Daniel Johnson, son of John and Hannah (Parmalee) Johnson. He was born on February 21, 1671.

Connecticut Colony Records, 1:297; 2:524, 525.
Connecticut Historical Society Collections, 6:103; 14:121, 177, 216, 411, 428–430, 441, 468, 478, 490, 496, 502, 512, 513; 22:132, 192, 193, 202, 203, 250, 251.
Connecticut Magazine, 5:557–561.
Holmes, Directory of the Ancestral Heads of New England Families (1923), 209.
Jacobus, An American Family, Botsford-Marble Ancestral Lines (1933), 21.
Jacobus, History and Genealogy of the Families of Old Fairfield, Connecticut, 1:516–519.
Love, Colonial History of Hartford, Connecticut (1914), 283–286.
Manwaring, Early Connecticut Probate Records, 1:149.
Mather, Magnalia Christi Americana, or the Ecclesiastical History of New England (1853), 2:448, 449.
Mather, Remarkable Providences (1856), 96–99.
New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 56:135; 81:131.
New Haven Genealogical Magazine, 7:1597; 8:1882.
New Haven Historical Society Papers, 5:53.
New Haven Vital Records, 1:65, 117.
Sanford, Thomas Sanford, the Emigrant to New England (1911), 1:22–51, 63, 65, 66; 2:1352–1354.
Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 4:13, 14.
Taylor, The Witchcraft Delusion in Colonial Connecticut (1908), 80, 83, 96–100, 151, 156, 157.
The American Genealogist, 9:107–114, 117.
Tuttle, The Descendants of William and Elizabeth Tuttle (1883), 141, 142.
Ware, Robert Sandford and His Wife Ann Adams Sandford (undated), 9–11.
Warner and Nichols, Descendants of Andrew Warner (1919), 5, 6, 8, 9.

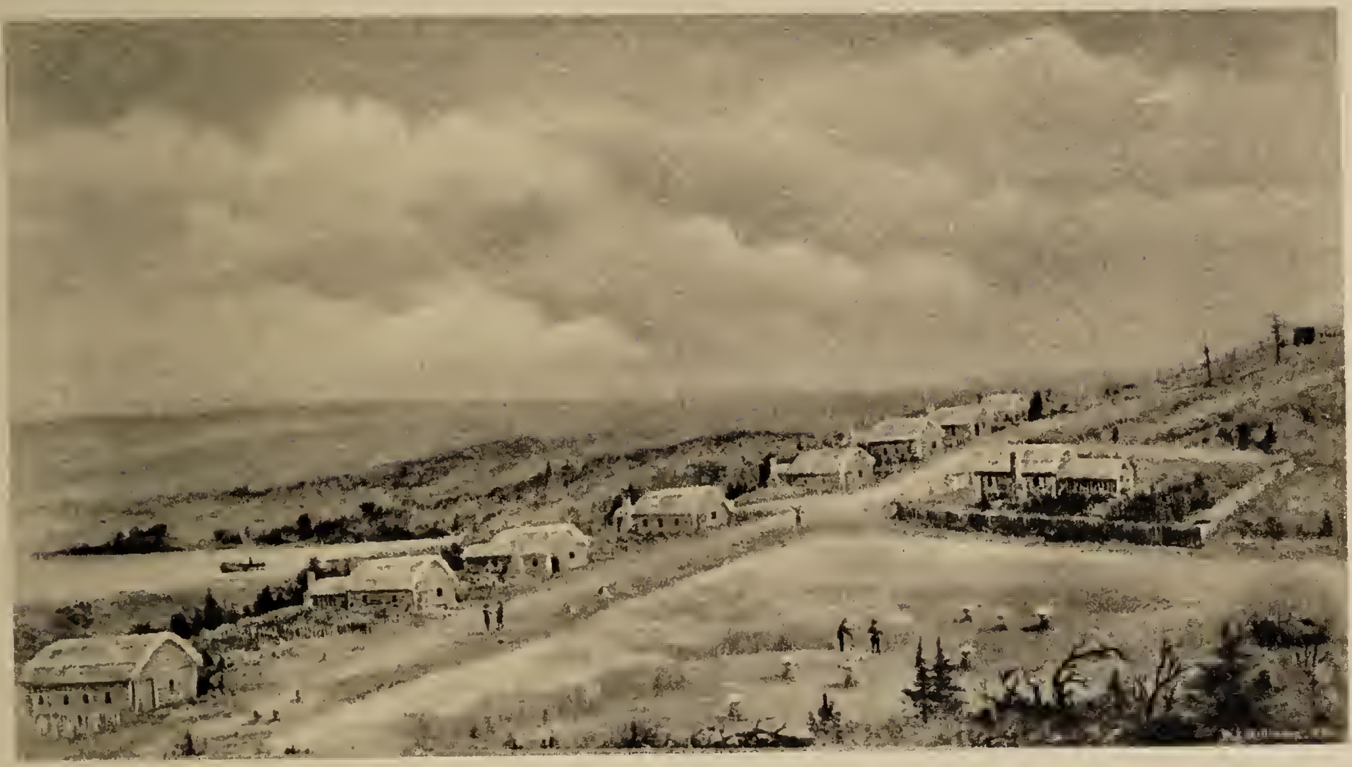
SEABROOK

ROBERT SEABROOK—
SARAH SEABROOK—THOMAS SHERWOOD
MARY SHERWOOD—JOSIAH TIBBALS
MERCY TIBBALS—HENRY ALLEN
MERCY ALLEN—SAMUEL BALDWIN
MERCY BALDWIN—TIMOTHY BRADLEY
DAVID BRADLEY—LYDIA SMITH FULLER
MARY BRADLEY—GEORGE BECKWITH
RACHEL ARVILLA BECKWITH—NATHANIEL FORD MOORE
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE—ADA WATERMAN SMALL

ROBERT^{1} SEABROOK was one of the early settlers of Stratford, Connecticut, a town which was founded in 1639. He was an elderly man, and died after not many years in the town. In the "noate of euery mans fence in the ouldfeyld" at Stratford, taken before 1651, appeared the name of Mr. Sebrooks.

Although there is no proof that Seabrooke was identical with a Robert Seabrook of Wingrave, county Bucks, in England, there is no inherent improbability in the theory, and it may be of interest to include it in this account. An article on the Goodspeed family published in the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* says Robert Seabrook married at Wingrave, county Bucks, England, on September 12, 1596, Alice Goodspeed. She was the daughter of Nicholas Goodspeed, and was baptized on August 19, 1576, at Wingrave. She probably died before her father, as she was not mentioned in his will of January 20, 1605/6. In this will, however, he left to his son-in-law Robert Seabrook a messuage in Wingrave after Goodspeed's wife's death, twelve pence each to Seabrook's children, and made Seabrook one of the residuary legatees and the executor.

There is, as has already been said, no proof that this was the emigrant, yet he might well have been. It is also believed that the emigrant's daughter Mary married William Preston of Chesham, also in county Bucks. Preston was born about 1590 and died at New Haven about 1647.



LEYDEN STREET, PLYMOUTH, IN 1622
(Copyright by A. S. Burbank, Plymouth)

Almost nothing is known of Robert Seabrook's activities in this country. The chief item concerning him is the list of his grandchildren, to whom land in Stratford was recorded by gift from him. These grandchildren were Samuel and Thomas Fairchild, Jehiel Preston, John Wheeler's wife, Samuel Stiles' wife and perhaps others. This shows that he had daughters who married Thomas Fairchild, Thomas Sherwood and probably William Preston, as the wives of Wheeler and Stiles were Sherwood's daughters. The doubt as to the Preston marriage lies in the fact that in October, 1670, at the time the land was recorded to Jehiel Preston, as a gift from his grandfather, Preston was the husband of Seabrook's grandchild Sarah Fairchild. It was called a gift from his grandfather, not his wife's grandfather, and he may well have been Seabrook's grandchild himself.

Robert Seabrook and his wife, of whom nothing is known, had the following children (the list may be incomplete):

i. Mary[2], probably their daughter, who was born about 1601.

ii. ———[2], a daughter who was born before 1620, and married before 1639, Thomas Fairchild.

iii. SARAH[2], who was born about 1623 (*see further*).

SARAH[2] SEABROOK was born about 1623, and married in or before 1642, THOMAS[1] SHERWOOD. Sherwood died at Stratford, Connecticut, late in 1657 (*see* SHERWOOD). In 1657, Winthrop mentioned Sarah, and gave her age as thirty-four.

Hinman, Catalogue of the Names of the First Puritan Settlers of Connecticut (1846), 232.

Holmes, Directory of the Ancestral Heads of New England Families (1923), 212.

Jacobus, History and Genealogy of the Families of Old Fairfield, Connecticut, 1:523, 560.

New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 27:62; 65:64, 66; 82:443, 446, 449.

Orcutt, History of the Old Town of Stratford and the City of Bridgeport, Connecticut (1886), 1:93, 104, 109, 119, 121, 184, 185; 2:1357.

Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 4:43.

The American Genealogist, 11:56.

SHERWOOD

THOMAS SHERWOOD — SARAH SEABROOK
MARY SHERWOOD — JOSIAH TIBBALS
MERCY TIBBALS — HENRY ALLEN
MERCY ALLEN — SAMUEL BALDWIN
MERCY BALDWIN — TIMOTHY BRADLEY
DAVID BRADLEY — LYDIA SMITH FULLER
MARY BRADLEY — GEORGE BECKWITH
RACHEL ARVILLA BECKWITH — NATHANIEL FORD MOORE
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — ADA WATERMAN SMALL

THOMAS[1] SHERWOOD was an early settler at Stratford, Connecticut. This town was settled in 1639, and he was certainly there before 1645. Thomas Sherwood appears on a list of settlers made before 1651, headed: "a noate of euery mans fence in the ould feyld and what numebers and the seuerall rods."

There has been much confusion between him and another Thomas Sherwood of Fairfield, Connecticut. The two men have been studied, and the record of each given by Donald Lines Jacobus, on whose able researches the present writers have drawn for this account.

In or before 1642, Thomas Sherwood married SARAH[2] SEABROOK, who was born about 1623 (*see* SEABROOK).

Thomas Sherwood served as Deputy from Stratford to the Connecticut General Court at the sessions of September 11, 1645; September 13, 1649; May 16, 1650; October 29, 1653, and October 3, 1654. His name was sometimes given as Sherratt. At the session of October 3, 1654, the Colony was preparing a war expedition against the Indian chief, Ninigret, and appointed committees in each town "to press men and necessaryes in each towne, for this expedityon." On the committee for Stratford were Thomas Sherwood and Thomas Fairchild, "with the Assistant and Constable."

In 1652, with John Hurd, Sherwood engaged to build a corn mill for the town. After completing the mill they asked, on January 5, 1654, for forty acres of upland near the mill, "in consideration of the expense laid out for the making and keeping a mill to grind the town's corn." They were granted the land, which they were not to be allowed to sell. The millers were permitted to take a sixteenth part of the corn they ground, and they were supplied with a measure by the town, to make sure that the measure was exact.

In 1657, Winthrop mentioned the wife of Thomas Sherwood of Stratford, aged thirty-four, with an unweaned child, and a son John, aged about four.

On January 1, 1657/58, Sherwood was mentioned as "having departed this life." He died at Stratford, evidently late in 1657. In his will of June 4, 1657, he named his wife Sarah, his sons John and Thomas, both under eighteen, his daughter Mary, and other daughters. The inventory of his estate was taken on June 4, 1658.

Thomas and Sarah (Seabrook) Sherwood had the following children:

i. Sarah², who was born about 1643.
ii. Elizabeth², who was born about 1645.
iii. MARY², who was born about 1650 (*see further*).
iv. John², who was born about 1653.
v. Thomas², who was born about 1656.

MARY² SHERWOOD was born about 1650. She married at Milford, Connecticut, on July 13, 1670, JOSIAH² TIBBALS, who was born about 1648 (*see* TIBBALS).

Connecticut Colony Records, 1:130, 195, 207, 248, 261, 264.
Jacobus, History and Genealogy of the Families of Old Fairfield, Connecticut, 1:523, 560.
Jacobus, List of Officials of Connecticut and New Haven Colonies (1935), 48.
Mead, Abstracts of Probate Records at Fairfield, Fairfield County, Connecticut (1929) (typescript at Long Island Historical Society), 1:6, 10.
New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 27:62, 63.
New Haven Genealogical Magazine, 4:998.
Orcutt, History of Stratford, Connecticut, 1:93, 104, 109, 110, 114, 119-121, 124, 158, 184, 185, 187, 203, 286; 2:1108, 1109, 1290, 1357.
Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 4:86.
Sherwood, Daniel L. Sherwood and His Paternal Ancestors (1929), passim.
The American Genealogist, 9:109; 11:56, 57.

SNOW

First Line

ANTHONY SNOW—ABIGAIL WARREN
ABIGAIL SNOW—MICHAEL FORD
JAMES FORD—HANNAH DINGLEY
JAMES FORD—ELIZABETH BARTLETT
JAMES FORD—RACHEL BACKUS
NATHANIEL FORD—CAROLINE REES
CAROLINE FORD—WILLIAM HENRY MOORE
NATHANIEL FORD MOORE—RACHEL ARVILLA BECKWITH
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE—ADA WATERMAN SMALL

ANTHONY[1] SNOW was at Plymouth as early as May 7, 1638, when he asked for a grant of three acres. He again asked for three acres, perhaps the same, on the following August 7th. On June 5, 1638, he was on a coroner's jury inquiring into the cause of John England's death. The jury, which included John[1] Doane, found that he had drowned and that Thomas[1] Bourne's canoe was at fault, and confiscated it to the Crown.

Jury service was frequently required of the settlers. Snow served on juries many times, on petty juries, coroner's juries and juries of the grand inquest, or grand juries. Snow, as well as Josias Winslow, Sr., served on the jury which tried Alice Bishop for the murder of her child on October 4, 1648. On August 4, 1658, he was on the coroner's jury which found that John Phillips had died "by an imediate hand of God, manifested in thunder and lightening." A modern note is struck as early as 1678 when Abigail Snow, Anthony's wife, was one of several women on a coroner's jury to examine the cause of death of Anne Batson's child. In reporting in June, 1678, they said they had made "Anne Batson and seuerall of the family to touch the dead child, but ther was nothing therby did appeer respecting its death." Women were not often called on for public service in the Colonies.

On November 8, 1639, Anthony Snow married ABIGAIL[2] WARREN, who was born in England, probably about 1616, and survived her husband (*see* WARREN, *Second Line*). The widow Elizabeth Warren, who was Abigail's mother, gave her house and eight acres of land at Wellingsly or Hobs Hole to Anthony Snow, her daughter's husband, on January 9, 1639/40. He sold this property on December 24, 1640, for sixteen pounds, ten shillings. Five acres "in the South Meddows, towards Aggawam" were granted to Snow on November 2, 1640, and a five-acre grant to him—perhaps the same—was again recorded on December 31, 1641.

Anthony Snow appeared in the military census of Plymouth Colony taken in August, 1643, which listed all the men of each town between the ages of sixteen and sixty and able to bear arms. He was named both under Plymouth and Marshfield. At a town meeting at Plymouth on February 10, 1643/44, a resolution was passed that wolf traps should be set up according to the order of the General Court, and one was to be made by Anthony Snow. He sold his house and the adjoining eight acres of enclosed upland to Thomas Dunhame on August 25, 1645, for six pounds, eighteen shillings, and probably this marks his removal to Marshfield. Snow and Josiah Winslow took the inventory of the estate of William Launders of Marshfield on January 1, 1648/49. On July 13, 1649, Anthony Snow of Marshfield, "feltmaker," and Richard Church, bought land at Marshfield from Mr. Thomas Prence for forty-five pounds. This deed is of particular interest as it gives Anthony's occupation—a feltmaker. On June 5, 1651, he was admitted as freeman, and on the same date appointed surveyor of highways at Marshfield.

When Henry Drayton's inventory was taken on December 12, 1651, one item in it was a debt "of powder 2 pound," valued at four shillings, six pence, due from Anthony Snow. James Adams died at sea on January 19, 1651/52, and Anthony Snow was one of those to take the inventory of his estate. The inventory was exhibited on July 1, 1652. On June 3, 1652, Anthony Snow was made Constable.

At Robert Waterman's death, Anthony was one of those to take the inventory of his estate on January 13, 1652/53. On February 6, 1665/66, the General Court approved of Mr. Josias Winslow and Anthony Snow as guardians of Waterman's two sons, Joseph and Robert. It is interesting to notice that Snow's daughter Sarah later married Joseph Waterman.

On June 3, 1656, Anthony Snow served the first of many terms as Deputy. He appeared again as Deputy on March 2, 1657/58, and was elected on June 1, 1658. He was Deputy on June 7, 1659; June 6, 1660; October 2, 1660; June 4, 1661; June 8, 1664; June 7, 1665; June 3, 1668; June 1, 1669; June 7, 1670; June 5, 1671; June 3, 1673; September 15, 1673; June 3, 1674; June 1, 1675; June 7, 1676; November 1, 1676; June 5, 1677; June 5, 1678; June 3, 1679; June 1, 1680, and June 7, 1681.

Among his other public duties Anthony Snow was often called on to appraise and lay out land. His own land transactions were frequent and the sums of money involved indicate that he had a good estate for the time. In partnership with Josiah Winslow, Jr., Anthony Snow bought all of Edward Bulkeley's houses and land at Marshfield on July 28, 1658, for seventy pounds. On March 4, 1661/62, Snow was on a committee to settle the bounds of the conflicting land grants to Duxbury men and to Scituate men. He was among the "sundry ancient freemen of the towne of Taunton . . . . and . . . . others that are joyned with them," to whom land was granted on the north side of Taunton, Massachusetts, on June 3, 1662, and on June 10th, he was one of the two Marshfield men "appointed by the Court in the seuerall Townes of this Goument to take the Invoice of what Liquors, Powder, Shott, and Led is brought into the Goument."

Snow was a witness to Thomas Bourne's will on May 2, 1664, and was one of those to take the inventory of his estate. The General Court of Plymouth Colony, on June 8, 1664, granted to ten men, of whom Snow was one, "libertie to looke out land for accomodations, and to make report therof to the Court, that soe a competency may bee allowed to them." He was on a committee appointed by the town of Marshfield, and approved by the General Court on October 4, 1664, to act on behalf of Edward Bumpas, in settling a debt Bumpas owed. Anthony Snow was granted about thirty acres of land on the west side of the Namaskett River on June 7, 1665, and on August 1, 1665, he was on a committee appointed to arbitrate about land. On February 6, 1665/66, he was approved by the Court as Selectman of Marshfield, and again approved as Selectman on June 5, 1666; June 5, 1667; June 3, 1668; June 5, 1671; June 3, 1674; June 7, 1676; June 5, 1677; June 3, 1679; June 1, 1680; June 7, 1681, and June 6, 1682.

In 1666, Anthony Snow gave half an acre to the town for a burying place which is still in use as a graveyard, and is called Cedar Grove Cemetery. On July 15, 1667, in a codicil to his will, Nathaniel Warren named his brothers and sisters, including Abigail Snow, confirming to them the land given them by their mother. On June 3, 1668, Anthony Snow was one of those "appointed by the Court to reciue the Excise" at Marshfield. Snow witnessed Thomas Little's will on May 17, 1671. When the inventory of Kenelm Winslow's estate was taken on September 25, 1672, the appraisal was made by Snow, John Bourne and Josiah Winslow, and these men took the inventory of the estate of Joseph Biddle of Marshfield on September 26, 1672. On October 20, 1676, Anthony was one of those to take the inventory of Timothy Williamson's estate.

Snow was one of the "Men appointed to be of the Towne Councell" at Marshfield on February 29, 1675/76. These Town Councils were appointed by the Council of War of the Colony, and were empowered to meet with the commissioned officers of their local Train Bands, and to order the town garrisons and the town watch, the disposition of scouts, and of the town's ammunition. This was at the time of King Philip's War, when fear of the Indians forced the colonists to redouble their precautions.

A donation was received from Ireland for the relief of the sufferers in King Philip's War, and committees were appointed to distribute it in the various towns. In Marshfield, in March, 1676/77, Snow was made a member of the committee of three for the distribution of the two pounds allotted to that town. The fund was described as a "Contribution made by divers Christians in Ireland for the releiffe of such as are Impoverished Destressed and in Nessesitie by the late Indian Warr."

Snow's long and useful life was now drawing to a close, and we come to the last records of his activities. On May 12, 1686, he took the inventory of Alice Bourne's estate, and on September 14, 1691, that of Jacob Dingley's estate.

Anthony Snow's own will was made on December 28, 1685, and a codicil added on August 8, 1692. It was probated on January 3, 1692/93. The Marshfield records show that he died in August, 1692, so his death may be placed between August 8th and 31st, 1692. In his will he left his house to his wife Abigail for life, as well as two oxen, four cows, and "my Indian Maid servant." Abigail was to have his land at Namaskett "for ever," and his "best bed best Rug best Coverlid one pair of blankets a boulster & Pillows & Pillowbres & two pair of sheets at her owne dispose." His grandson James Ford was to have sixty acres, and all the other lands were to go to Anthony's son, Josias Snow. His three daughters, Lydia, Sarah and Alice, and his "Dater Abigall's Children" were to share the neat cattle; a fourth to each of the three daughters, and a fourth to Abigail's children, except that "Jams ford to have noe part with ye Rest of Abigalls Children." James had evidently already had his share.

Of his money, his wife was to have twenty pounds, and his son and three daughters, ten pounds each. Abigail's children, except James, were to have nine pounds among them. His daughter-in-law, the wife of Josias, was to have twenty shillings, and his grandchildren, Hannah and Abigail Ford, each twenty shillings. His wife Abigail was the executrix, and received household goods, a mare, sheep and swine, and the residue of the estate.

In the codicil of August 8, 1692, he provided that any residue of money should be divided, a quarter to his wife, and three-quarters to his children and grandchildren. Further he added that what his wife had "already given to three of my Daughter Abigalls Children shall be Recond as part of their Portion," and that his daughter Sarah's portion, "wt what shee hath already had shall be made Equall wt my other daughters with what they have already had."

The inventory of his estate was taken on November 12, 1692. Among the items were "his Purse Books and Apparrell," valued at a hundred and fourteen pounds; four beds and "furniture belonging to them," valued at thirty-two pounds; tables, forms, settle stools, "Cubberd," chairs and chests, pewter, brass, tin, iron and copper, arms, "horse furniture," lumber, household linen, homespun cloth, about seventy pounds of wool and flax, corn and unbraked flax, as well as his cattle, sheep, swine, and a mare, which were valued at forty-one pounds.

Anthony and Abigail (Warren) Snow had the following children:

i. Josias^{2}.

ii. Lydia^{2}.
iii. Sarah^{2}, who was born in or about 1651 (*see* Snow, *Second Line*).
iv. Abigail^{2} (*see further*).
v. ———^{2}, a son, who was born on March 25, 1655, at Marshfield.
vi. Alice^{2}, who was born on January 18, 1657/58, at Marshfield.

Abigail^{2} Snow married on December 12, 1667, at Marshfield, Michael^{2} Ford, who died there on March 27, 1729 (*see* William Ford). She was buried at Marshfield on June 26, 1682.

Bradford, History of Plymouth Plantation (1912), 2:407.
Davis, Ancient Landmarks of Plymouth (1887), Part 2:245.
Holmes, Directory of the Ancestral Heads of New England Families (1923), 223.
Mayflower Descendant, 2:6, 7, 39, 182, 250; 3:48, 50, 187; 4:162, 163; 5:1–5; 9:83; 11:7, 10, 100, 102; 13:85; 16:24, 25; 19:163; 24:42, 145, 146, 168, 171, 173, 178; 31:61.
New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 2:249; 4:256, 259, 283, 320; 5:259; 6:185, 348; 7:177; 8:228; 23:204; 47:81, 82; 55:72, 76; 58:201, 202; 81:74, 77.
Pilgrim Notes and Queries, 4:3.
Plymouth Colony Records, 1:83, 88, 93, 134, 166, 167; 2:30, 116, 134, 167, 168; 3:8, 70, 72, 99, 129, 131, 134, 135, 138, 148, 162, 187, 198, 208, 214, 217; 4:8, 14, 20, 23, 60, 67, 75, 90, 94, 104, 113, 120, 123, 124, 150, 180, 182, 183; 5:17, 34, 55, 57, 91, 114, 135, 144, 165, 186, 195, 196, 214, 222, 230, 232, 256, 262, 277; 6:10, 35, 36, 59, 61, 84; 7:9, 41, 43, 60, 70, 73, 85, 90, 94, 102, 112; 8:189, 196, 201, 207; 12:53, 65, 112, 176, 197.
Plymouth Town Records (1889), 1:16.
Pope, Pioneers of Massachusetts (1900), 425.
Preston, The Bassett-Preston Ancestors (1930), 260.
Richards, History of Marshfield (1901, 1905), 2:50, 91.
Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 4:138.
Thomas, Memorials of Marshfield (1854), 41.

SNOW

Second Line

ANTHONY SNOW — ABIGAIL WARREN
SARAH SNOW — JOSEPH WATERMAN
ELIZABETH WATERMAN — ICHABOD BARTLETT
ELIZABETH BARTLETT — JAMES FORD
JAMES FORD — RACHEL BACKUS
NATHANIEL FORD — CAROLINE REES
CAROLINE FORD — WILLIAM HENRY MOORE
NATHANIEL FORD MOORE — RACHEL ARVILLA BECKWITH
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — ADA WATERMAN SMALL

SARAH^2 SNOW, a daughter of ANTHONY^1 SNOW (*q.v.*), was born in or about June, 1651. She married JOSEPH^2 WATERMAN before 1674, as their first child was born in May of that year. Waterman was born in or about 1649, and died on January 3, 1710/11, at the age of sixty-two, at Marshfield (*see* WATERMAN). She died on September 11, 1741, at the age of ninety years and three months. They are both buried in the Winslow Cemetery at Marshfield.

Mayflower Descendant, 8:177; 10:50.
New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 24:145, 146; 55:76.

SPENCER

WILLIAM SPENCER—AGNES
SARAH SPENCER—JOHN CASE
ELIZABETH CASE—JOHN TULLER
WILLIAM TULLER—DAMARIS CORNISH
ELIZABETH TULLER—HENRY MOORE
HENRY MOORE—LUCY CHURCHILL
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE—CAROLINE FORD
NATHANIEL FORD MOORE—RACHEL ARVILLA BECKWITH
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE—ADA WATERMAN SMALL

THERE were four Spencer brothers who early settled in New England and one of them was William^{1} Spencer of this account. The four were the sons of Garrard or Jarrard Spencer and something is learned of their origin because one son, Michael Spencer, writing from Boston, Massachusetts, on January 19, 1648, sent a note for thirty pounds to Thomas Ruck in London with the request to "Cousin Danyell Spenser Grocer in Friday Streete in London" to pay the note from Michael's legacy from his uncle Richard Spencer. Through this clue Waters found the will of Richard Spencer of London, who called himself "gentleman" in his last testament but is elsewhere mentioned as a haberdasher. His will was executed on March 17, 1645, codicil added on May 29, 1646, and probated on June 8, 1646. Richard Spencer mentioned his brother Thomas, then deceased, and the children of Thomas; namely, Thomas, Anthony and Garrard, also the testator's brother John, then deceased, and John's son, Daniel, a grocer of London. The will also referred to the daughters of a deceased sister, Katharine Bland, and the children of a deceased brother, Jarrard; namely, Elizabeth Tomlyns, and her four brothers, Jarrard, Thomas, Michaell and William. All four of these last-named nephews of the testator had emigrated to New England and one of them, William, was already dead. By the will, fifty pounds each was left to the three living sons of Jarrard Spencer and the same amount to be divided equally among the children of the deceased William.

William Spencer and his brother Thomas were among the first settlers of New Town, now known as Cambridge in Massachusetts. The founders of this town are identified as members of "The Braintree Company" and most of them came from county Essex in England and largely from the town of Braintree. Possibly William Spencer was from that place in England. He arrived in New England in or about the year 1632 and his name appears on the first list of inhabitants of Cambridge. According to a list of January 7, 1632/33, he was required to fence twelve rods of town common. He was one of those made freeman on March 4, 1632/33, and one year later on March 2, 1633/34, was granted some swamp land, and on December 1, 1634, again received land.

An interesting appointment came for him on March 4, 1634/35, when "Mr Willm Spencer" was appointed by the General Court on a committee of nine "aucthorized by the Court, after any shipp, or other vessell, hath lyen 24 houres att anchor, & is discoued to be a ffriend, to board her, take notice of what comodityes shee hath to sell, conferre aboute the prizes thereof, & after to acquaint their ptners therewith, whoe, togeathr, or the maior pte of them, shall haue liberty to buy all such comodityes as they shall iudge to be vsefull for the country, for present payemt or bills of exchange, & att such prizes as they can agree, wch goods being soe bought, shalbe layde vpp by the sd merchants in some maggasen, neere to the place where the shipp anchors: & the said merchants shall, att any tyme dureing the space of twenty dayes after the said goods are landed, & notice thereof giuen to the seuall townes, sell to any inhabitant within this jurisdiccon such comodityes as hee needes, after v£ p centum pfitt, & not above."

Spencer was a leading member of his community as is shown by his election on March 4, 1634/35, as a Deputy to the General Court. He was again a Deputy on March 3, 1635/36; September 8, 1636; April 18, 1637, and May 17, 1637, being called by the dignified address of "Mr" every time. He continued to serve as Deputy at the Courts of September 26, 1637, and March 12, 1637/38.

On May 1, 1635, William Spencer's land in Cambridge was itemized in the Proprietors' records. He owned his dwelling-house, about forty-three acres of land in various parcels, and another house and three acres. On August 20, 1635, at a town meeting, "Itt was ordered that William Spencer and Georg Steele should measuer all the meaddow ground . . . . every mans severally and Cause stakes to be sett at each end and to haue three pence the Acker for the same." On November 23, 1635, William Spencer and Mr. Roger Harlakenden were "chossen to order bussines of the whole for the year following and vntell new bee Chossen in their Rooms," that is, they were chosen Selectmen or Townsmen.

On January 4, 1635/36, William Spencer and Thomas Hosmer were appointed on a committee to see to the building of a causeway. On February 8, 1635/36, William Spencer was on a committee to see that one acre was railed in "for the Dry Cattell to lye In Anights." On the same date he also appeared on a list of householders as owning two houses. On March 3, 1635/36, "Mr Hutchingson & Mr Willm Spencer are deputed to take the accompts of Mr Simkins." On May 25, 1636, "The Tresurer & Mr Nowell are deputed to ioyne with Mr. Spencer & Mr. Hutchingson, to take a pfect accompt of Nicholas Simpkins," and on September 8, 1636, the committee returned their report. Also on March 3, 1635/36, Mr. William Spencer was on a committee "to sett out the bounds of the newe plantacion above Charles Ryver." The committee reported April 13, 1636. On March 28, 1636, William Spencer was one of the signers of an agreement about bounds between Boston and Charlestown, Massachusetts. On April 1, 1636, William Spencer sold three and a half acres at Cambridge to Nicholas Danforth. On June 6, 1636, "Mr Spencer & Thomas Hossmer are to make a suficyant pale & gate over the hey way over against there grownd before the 20 day present month." On September 8, 1636, Mr. William Spencer was appointed to a committee to inspect debts due to and from the country. This committee reported on October 28, 1636. On October 27, 1636, "Newe Towne prsented a booke of their records under the hands of Will: Andrews, constable, John Beniamin, & Will: Spencer." Spencer served as the first Town Clerk of Cambridge, keeping the town records from 1632 to 1635.

On March 9, 1636/37, Mr. William Spencer was on a committee to pay soldiers for time at Block Island. On March 9, 1636/37, Mr. William Spencer was appointed Lieutenant of the New Town (Cambridge) Train Band. On August 1, 1637, "Capt Jeanison & Leift

Willi: Spencer were appointed to veiwe Shaushin, & to consider whether it bee fit for a plantation."

On March 12, 1637/38, the General Court ordered "For the well ordering of these Plantations now in the beginning thereof; it having been found by the little time of experience we have here had, that the want of written laws hath put the courts into many doubts and much trouble in many particular cases, this Court hath therefore ordered, that the freemen of every town . . . . shall collect the heads of such necessary and fundamental laws, as may be suitable to the times and places, where God in his providence hath cast us, and the heads of such laws to deliver in writing to the Governor for the time being before the 5th day of the 4th month called June next, to the intent that the same Governor together with the rest of the Standing council . . . . elders of several churches, Mr Nathaniel Ward, Mr William Spencer, and Mr. William Hawthorne, or the major part, may upon the survey of such head of laws make a compendius abridgement of the same by the General Court in Autumn next." Several committees were appointed to reduce the laws to writing, but there was a great slowness in accomplishing it. Winthrop wrote of this that magistrates and elders preferred laws left to their discretion, and believed that laws should grow from the local conditions, especially as their Charter prohibited them from making laws contrary to English laws, but not from having customs contrary to English laws.

On March 12, 1637/38, the General Court ordered, "Whereas there hath bene divers complaints made concerning oppsion in wages, in prizes of comodities, in smiths worke, in excessive prizes for the worke of draughts & teams & the like," a committee including Mr. William Spencer was chosen "to bring into the next Generall Court their thoughts for the remediing of the same." On May 2, 1638, "Mr Willi: Spencer is granted 300 acres of ground beyond Concord." On June 5, 1638, "Mr Willard & Mr Spencer are ioyned wth othrs, formerly appointed about Mr. Gurlins land."

New Town, according to an early historian, "was first intended for a city, but, upon more serious considerations, it was thought not so fit, being too far from the sea; being the greatest inconvenience it hath." Because of the restriction of the town limits and as early as

May, 1634, some of the inhabitants began to feel themselves in want of more land and they considered making a new settlement. In May of 1635, this group of discontented families was given permission by Massachusetts to remove to another location provided they remain under the jurisdiction of the Massachusetts Bay Government. Many of them removed in 1636 to Hartford over which Massachusetts attempted to retain jurisdiction but which eventually became part of the new Colony of Connecticut. William Spencer was of this number who took up residence in Connecticut where he appears late in 1638 as is shown by the following letter he wrote to Governor John Winthrop of Massachusetts, a letter written from Hartford on November 29, 1638: "You may please to remembr that not longe before I took my leaue off you, you wear pleassed to advise me to doe what I could, that their might bee a union beetween you and the plantacons heer." He spoke also of the unwillingness on the part of the settlers at Hartford, and added: "I doe not yet see what benifit it canbee vnto you to haue a plantacon soe fare remote dependent vpon yu, wch cann in noe kinde be seruiceable, and in the mean tyme may bee very preicdusall vnto the plantaco heer, for they cannot possible bringe aboute some of ther ocations, as it war meet they should, if they bee severed from them. Nay further, I doe conceaue it may bee an ocation off some differcs beetwixt you and them . . . ." Then he spoke of about ten pounds still owing to him of twenty-eight pounds "due vnto mee from the country for dyett for the magistrats and Deputies, in May was twelve months," and asked him to recover this money for him.

Apparently William Spencer had not cut off all activities in Massachusetts as on March 13, 1638/39, he was named as a member of a military company and it was not until 1639 that he sold his house and three acres at Cambridge. The next reference to Spencer at Hartford shows him as a leading member of the settlement as: "At a Generall Meeting of the Whole Towne the 23th Decembr 1639, Their was then chossen to order the affayrs of the Towne for one yeare, William Westwood William Spencer Nathaniel Warde John Moody."

Spencer was in office in Connecticut from an early date and on April 11th, August 8th, and September 10th, in 1639, served as a

"Committee" from Hartford to the General Court. These "Committees" from the towns represented their communities until the towns were fully organized. Spencer, moreover, was a member of a committee of seven which included the Governor and Deputy Governor. This committee was appointed on April 11, 1639, and its duties were thus described: "The Court in regard of the state of the present tyme and the many occations that ly vppon men, thought fitte to referr the prticulars hereafter mentioned to a Comittee vizt. the Treaty with Vncus concerning the land . . . . to answere any letters sent from or neighbors of Quinnipeac and to ripen orders formerly in agitacon against the next meeting of the Court: They are also desired to putt Mr Goodwin in mind of finishing the treaty . . . . of the Town of Wethersfield with Sequassen . . . ." On August 8, 1639, the General Court ordered: "Whereas there was an order of the 18th of Febr 1638 for surveying the armor and other military provitions in each Towne once a quarter, wch hath hitherto beene too much neglected, for the execution hereof Mr Spencer was now chosen for Hartford . . . ." On September 10, 1639, he was on a committee "to ripen some orders that were left vnfinished the former Court, as about prvition of settling of lands, testaments of the deceased, and recording spetiall passages of Prvidence." On October 10, 1639, "It is ordered that Mr. Willis, Mr. Webstr and Mr Spencer shall review all former orders and lawes and record such of them as they conceave to be necessary for publique concernement, and deliver them into the Secretaryes hands to be published to the severall Townes, and all other orders that they see cause to omitt to be suspended vntill the Court take further order."

William Spencer's will was executed on May 4, 1640. He probably died soon after this, as on January 11, 1640/41, when the town voted to make a fence leading to the mill it was described as passing "through mrs spencers grownd," and it was ordered that she was to be paid for the ground. By his will he left one-third of his estate to his wife, one-third to his son Samuel and one-third to his daughters Sarah and Elizabeth. The inventory of his estate amounted to sixty-seven pounds, twelve shillings, two pence, without the real estate, which included a house and about two acres, several parcels of upland lots, about seventy-four acres, eleven acres of meadow and swamp, and ten acres of land at Concord worth a hundred and twenty pounds. The estate was distributed on June 24, 1650. In his will he mentioned his "Cosen Matthew Allyn" and "my brother John Pratt." In the papers relating to the administration Agnes Edwards was called the mother of the children. On March 12, 1650, Richard Lord gave the administrator an acknowledgment that he owed twenty pounds to the estate. On June 24, 1650, the records of the Particular Court show: "This Courte taking into Consideracon the estate of William Spencer deceased . . . . In the presence of Thomas Spencer Brother to the said William, with the Consent of the wife of William Edwards," allotted to the children thirty pounds.

Agnes, the widow of William Spencer, who is otherwise unidentified, married William Edwards on December 11, 1647, and the following reference to her appears on the records: "Agnes the wife of Wm Edwardes of Hartford uppon Connecticot by vertue of a procuration from her said husband dated 4 (9) 1647 signed Wm Edwards & sealed, witnessed John Talcott & John Steele ordained Timothie Prout of Boston mariner her lawfull atturney, granting him power in her & her husbands name to aske &c: all such money plate household goods or chattels of & from the Executors of the last will of Julian late wife of Henry Munter of Buttals Algate parish in London deceased & to acquitt, sue &c., arrest & power to substitute one Attur. or more, also to receive six pounds of Mr Wm Hoare due from Thomas Olcott." Julian Munter, Eastsmithfield, Middlesex, widower (*sic*), made a will on January 8, 1646. It mentioned a grandson William Edwards; a son Richard Edwards, deceased; a granddaughter Abigail Cole, daughter of James Cole; a daughter Ann Cole, mother of Abigail and wife of James; a cousin Mary, wife of Nicholas Warren; Mr. Samuel Slater, preacher; the poor; a daughter-in-law Katherine Barrett, widow; and a sister Elizabeth Case.

Also on July 4, 1648: "I testified unto the Copies of fyve tres unto Edmund Angier—3 tres from John Talcot & John Pratt one Dat 22 May 1640. another August 10th 1640. & another 15th June 1641. a fourth from Anne Spenser Dat. 2 May. 1642. and the fifth from Wm. Edw. no Dat: Also unto a Copie of a writeing under Wm Spencers name Dat. 3 July 1639. Also to a Letr Atturney fro Ed Angier to Joseph Mayet Dat. (5) 1648."

William and Agnes (———) Spencer had the following children:

i. Samuel^{2}.
ii. SARAH^{2} (*see further*).
iii. Elizabeth^{2}.

SARAH^{2} SPENCER was born in or about 1636, and married before 1656, JOHN^{1} CASE. He died at Simsbury, Connecticut, on February 21, 1703/4 (*see* CASE). She died there on November 3, 1691, at the age of fifty-five.

Banks, Planters of the Commonwealth (1930), 111.
Boston, Massachusetts, Record Commissioners Report, 32:141.
Cambridge, Massachusetts, Proprietors' Records (1896), 5, 6, 37, 58, 67.
Cambridge, Massachusetts, Town and Selectmens' Records (1901), 2, 5, 7-10, 12-15, 17, 18, 23.
Connecticut Colony Records, 1:27-30, 34, 36, 41, 46, 449-451.
Connecticut Historical Society Collections, 22:85, 86.
Frost, Ancestors of Alden Smith Swan and his wife Mary Althea Farwell (1923), 197, 198.
Frost, Ancestors of Henry Ward Beecher and his wife Eunice White Bullard (1927), 100, 101.
Goodwin, Genealogical Notes (1856), 310.
Hinman, Catalogue of the Names of the First Puritan Settlers of Connecticut (1846), 74, 162, 165, 167, 204, 237, 254.
Jacobus, List of Officials of Connecticut and New Haven Colonies (1935), 50.
Jones, The Ancestors of my Daughters (1914), 140.
Love, Colonial History of Hartford, Connecticut (1914), 33, 54-56, 67, 78, 80, 123, 124, 141, 200, 204, 220, 222, 223, 228, 232, 251, 367.
Manwaring, Early Connecticut Probate Records, 1:36, 37, 83.
Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, 1:135, 142, 162, 164-166, 173, 174, 178, 179, 181, 182, 184, 188, 190, 191, 194, 200, 204, 220, 222, 223, 228, 232, 251, 367.
Massachusetts Bay Colony Court of Assistants, 2:74.
Massachusetts Historical Society Collections, first series, 7:9, 10, 13-15; third series, 8:205, 206; fifth series, 1:265.
New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 3:91; 45:66-68, 232, 235, 237; 58:202.
Paige, History of Cambridge, Massachusetts (1877), 659.

Pope, Pioneers of Massachusetts (1900), 427.
Preston, Bassett-Preston Ancestors (1930), 267, 268.
Roberts, History of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Massachusetts (1896), 1:8–12, 40, 328.
Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 4:150.
Waters, Genealogical Gleanings in England (1901), 1:514, 515.

SPOOR

JAN WYBESE SPOOR — ANNA MARIA HANSE
JOHANNES SPOOR — MARY SINGER
JACOB SPOOR — FITIE
MARY SPOOR — JOHN REES
CAROLINE REES — NATHANIEL FORD
CAROLINE FORD — WILLIAM HENRY MOORE
NATHANIEL FORD MOORE — RACHEL ARVILLA BECKWITH
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — ADA WATERMAN SMALL

THE SPOOR FAMILY was apparently of the ancient Frisian race, a people found by the Romans in the first century of our era in occupation of coast lands on the North Sea. Since the founder of the American family occasionally used as a surname "van Harlingen," he probably came from the small seaport Harlingen in Friesland. The emigrant, like many of the settlers in New Netherland, was known by different names. Sometimes he was Van Harlingen, a place-name, sometimes he used a patronymic, Wybesz (or Wybesen or Wiebese), meaning "son of Wyb," and often he used the surname Spoor, which in Dutch means a track or trail.

The first reference on American records to the founder was in a deed made on May 13, 1662, at Beverwyck, now Albany, New York. Before a notary public and two witnesses appeared on that day "JAN WYBESZ VAN HARLINGEN, farm servant," and one Christoffel Davidtsz to confirm the sale by Christoffel to Jan of about sixteen morgens of arable land and woodland, a tract lying "in Catskil over the kill next the farm of Eldert Gerbertsz Cruyff." The land was sold subject to "the lord's right," which was a reference to the authority of the patroon of Rensselaerswyck, the head of the Van Rensselaer family. Jan was to get immediate occupancy but actual transfer of the deed was not to be made until the following December, when the buyer was to pay over the price "of one hundred guilders in good, merchantable grain at seawan value." Seawan was the Indian wampum, a currency often used by the Dutch in their own transactions. Both Christoffel and Jan signed their marks to this deed. This land which Jan acquired in 1662 is elsewhere described as being in the Loveridge Patent and near the south bank of the Catskill River. It is not known whether he ever lived there, nor is there any record of a resale.

The next reference to Jan Spoor was on March 23, 1670/71, when he was cited as a defendant in a suit before the newly combined court for Albany, Rensselaerswyck and Schenectady. The plaintiff was Dirck Wessels but the character of the action and its disposition are not known. Although called Jan Spoor then, he is soon mentioned again as Jan Wybensz at a court session of May 23, 1672. He was then again a defendant and was being sued by Laurens Van Alen for a debt of 192:13 florins in seawan, as the bill for the erection of a new fence and for certain missing tools, "namely a Flemish scythe, an auger, a mattock, a flatiron and a small fork." The defendant answered that Juriaen Kalier should pay for the fence and that he was not responsible for the tools. The court decided that Jan Wybensz should pay Van Alen for the fence, but that he still had a right to bring an action against Kalier. The plaintiff's demand for the tools was denied for the reason "that the defendant says that he was not the head farmer and that he has not seen all the goods." It would appear from these early records that Jan Spoor was employed by somebody as a farm laborer. There is no clue as to his employer. Certainly it was not the Lord of Van Rensselaer Manor, earlier called the Patroon of Rensselaerswyck, as the lists of Van Rensselaer employees are generally considered complete.

Spoor continued to be mentioned in the records of the Court at Albany. On March 14, 1675/76, he was before the Court suing Jacob Janse Flodder for the restitution of one cow and a heifer which Flodder had been boarding for Spoor. Spoor also wanted payment for eight days' mowing. Flodder was ordered to restore the cattle and the two men were told to settle the difference about the mowing privately. On December 5, 1676, Spoor sued for the delivery of a horse but was nonsuited. On November 6, 1677, William Parker sued Jan Spoor for a debt of 60:16 florins in seawan and Spoor admitted that he owed the plaintiff two beavers and six guilders in seawan. The same day the sheriff sued Spoor for one hundred pieces of firewood and recovered. Spoor was also mentioned in actions before the Court on May 2, 1676, and March 6, 1676/77. William Parker was before the Court again on October 5, 1680, claiming that the judgment he recovered from Spoor on November 6, 1677, had not been paid. On February 6, 1682/83, Spoor was sued for the delivery of a horse, the price of the animal being mentioned as five beaver skins. On November 6, 1683, Spoor was sued by Jacob Van Vorst for the balance of the price of a cow. On April 1, 1684, Spoor was again sued, this time for non-payment of a bill for shoes.

During all this time Jan Spoor was evidently living somewhere close to Albany. He now tried another locality. On April 8, 1685, there was conveyed to Spoor by John Clute a tract of land at Canastgione or Niskayuna, a place east of Schenectady. This was a plot of ten morgens or twenty acres. Spoor and his family lived there at least until the terrible night in February, 1689/90, when the French and Indians destroyed Schenectady and murdered most of its people. Spoor lost a daughter that night, Antje, who was living with Sweer Teunise Van Velsen, town miller of Schenectady. There is a contemporary record giving a "List of ye People kild and Destroyed by ye French of Canida and there Indians at Skinnechtady twenty miles to ye Westward of Albany, between Saturday and Sunday ye 9th day of February, 1689/90." On this list appear: "Sweer Teunise shott and burnt his wife kild & burnt. Antje Jansz daughter of Jan Spoor kild & burnt." Van Velsen also lost four negro slaves and presumably his whole household was wiped out. The remainder of the Spoor family must have fled to Albany like their neighbors. On the relief roll of the Albany Dutch Church there is an entry made February 13, 1690, showing that aid was given to Jan Spoor.

The Spoors evidently returned to their farm as they did not sell the property until January 3, 1698/99, when Jan conveyed four pieces of real estate to Johannes Schuyler. Referred to in the deed as "Jan Wiebese alias Jan Spoor," yeoman, he sold for one hundred pounds the twenty acres at Canastgione, "which the said Jan Wiebese before ye late warr did manure and cultivate," also some additional land conveyed by John Clute, Jr., on November 3, 1697, the location and size not being given, also some woodland to the west of his plantation and twelve acres of swamp land.

There are few further references to Jan Spoor and his wife. One clue to their further career is that in a census of 1714 the household of Johannes Spoor, Jr., at Livingston Manor in Dutchess County, showed that there was living with him a man aged over sixty years. This was probably the senior Jan Spoor.

In a deed made in Saugerties, Ulster County, on September 28, 1719, before Johannes Spoor, Justice, the witnesses were Mary Spoor and Jan Weeby. About and before the year 1722 and until at least August 11, 1723, among the members of the Low Dutch Reformed Church of Linlithgo, Columbia County, were Johannes Spoor, Mary Spoor and Johannes Spoor, Jr.

The surname of Jan Spoor's wife is not known. She was called ANNA MARIA HANSE in baptismal records, but the Hanse merely meant that she was the daughter of Hans and there were many called Hans.

Jan and Anna Maria Hanse (———) Spoor had the following children:

i. JOHANNES^2, believed to be a son (*see further*).
ii. Gerrit^2, believed to be a son.
iii. Isaac^2, believed to be a son.
iv. Antje^2, who was killed in the Indian attack on Schenectady, February 9, 1689/90.
v. Barentje^2, believed to be a daughter.
vi. Saartje (Sara)^2, who was baptized in the Albany Dutch Reformed Church on December 3, 1684.
vii. Nicolas^2, who was baptized on April 27, 1690.
viii. Annetje^2, who was baptized in the Albany Dutch Reformed Church on June 7, 1691.
ix. Rebecca^2, who was baptized in the Albany Dutch Reformed Church on April 22, 1694.
x. Rachel^2, who was baptized in the Albany Dutch Reformed Church on January 31, 1697.

JOHANNES^2 SPOOR, who was early called "junior" on the records, is confidently believed to have been a son of Jan^1 Spoor. There is no record of his baptism, nor was he named by his father in any document now existing, but the references already given, and the fact that there is no evidence of the existence of more than the one family named Spoor, make it quite certain that Jan (John, Johannes) Spoor, Sr., was the father of Johannes, Jr.

The date of birth for Johannes[2] is not known but his marriage record stated that he was born in Albany. This marriage entry is the first reference on the records to this man. On April 21, 1700, in the Dutch Church of Kingston, New York, Joannes Spoor, an unmarried man born in "Albanien" and MARY SINGER, a young woman born in England, were made man and wife. The origins of Mary Singer are not known. At the baptism of her son Henricus in 1706 the two witnesses or sponsors were Henrik and Jannetje Singer. It seems probable that this couple were the parents of Mary Singer but nothing has been learned of them. Curiously they do not appear elsewhere on the records. Probably they were recent immigrants from England and the surname and the time suggest that the Singers were of the large group of Palatines brought over from their temporary refuge in England by the English Crown about that period. Henrik Singer's name, however, does not appear on the existing Palatine rolls.

Following the arrival of a Roman Catholic Governor of the Province, the Earl of Bellomont, the Protestants addressed a petition with certain grievances to the King of England. Among the signers for Ulster County was Johannes Spoor. The petition was dated December 30, 1701, at New York City, but the dates of the signatures are not given. The Spoor remonstrant may have been the senior or junior Johannes.

There is on record at Kingston, seat of Ulster County, New York, a deed made October 20, 1702, by which Johannes Spoor, called a wheelwright, sold for sixty pounds in New York money, certain lands which thereby passed to the Reverend Johannes Petrus Nucella, minister of the Dutch Reformed Church of Kingston. The property included a house and land in Kingston which had been conveyed to Spoor on the preceding 19th of August, and also a "small piece" of about ten and a quarter acres which Spoor had bought on December 2, 1699. It is assumed that by this transfer Johannes Spoor disposed of his home in Kingston.

The next record of Johannes Spoor shows him living in Livingston Manor in Dutchess County, across the Hudson River from Kingston. A census of Dutchess County taken in 1714 gives him the following family:

One male over sixty years of age.

One male between sixteen and sixty years.
One female between sixteen and sixty years.
Five males under sixteen years.
One female under sixteen years.
No slaves.

It is believed that the household consisted of Johannes Spoor, Sr., Johannes Spoor, Jr., his wife Mary Singer, and five boys and one girl, the children all being less than sixteen years old.

In the year 1715 it was expected that the New York militia would undertake to assist an invasion of Canada, held by the French. Livingston Manor had its own "Independent Company," which was mustered at the Manor House on November 30, 1715. The captain of this company was Johannes Dyckman, the lieutenant was Tobias Ten Broeck and the third officer, the ensign, was Johannes Spoor. Among the privates was the ensign's brother, Isaac Spoor. Since the Spoor and Rees families later intermarried, it is of interest to note that this military company included Corporal Ephraim Rees and Private Jonathan Rees. The total strength of the command was three officers, three sergeants, three corporals, one "drum," and fifty-eight "privat centinels." The company probably never saw active service as the invasion of Canada was not attempted that year.

For some unknown reason Johannes Spoor soon moved. He, his wife and his eldest son, Johannes, were among the earliest members of the new church at Linlithgo, then in Albany County, now in Columbia County. Certainly they were members as early as the year 1722. It will be recognized that it was the practice for the few clergymen to visit the various communities in turn. Since they might not be in the neighborhood for many months, it was the custom of the early settlers to carry their children considerable distances for baptism. Johannes Spoor had a daughter baptized in 1720 in Rochester, Ulster County, but that does not mean that he was then living in Rochester.

Johannes Spoor was evidently a restless person and he was to take up his residence in two more places. The first was the town of Egremont, Massachusetts. A study of the map will show that this place was close to the New York boundary line. It was very near to Linlithgo.

Certain Indians in 1724 deeded lands in western Massachusetts to the whites but reserved a tract five-eighths of a mile wide from the Housatonic River west along the north line of Sheffield to the supposed line of the Province of New York. This tract was called the "Indian Reservation" and the Indians permitted certain "Dutchmen" from over the New York line to move in on the reservation, "east of Taghconic." When, in 1736, the Indians exchanged this reservation for the township of Stockbridge, they requested that the Dutchmen might not be dispossessed. One of these settlers was Johannes Spoor, who in 1731 paid the Indians thirty pounds and a suit of clothes for six hundred fine acres on the Egremont plain in what is now Berkshire County, Massachusetts. Spoor seems to have intended this property for three of his sons, Isaac, Jacob and Cornelius, who were left there when the father returned to New York State. The Massachusetts archives also seem to show that his other sons were on this property as Abraham and Derrick are mentioned. Richard Spoor is also named but that must have been Dirck or Derrick, who in English would have been Richard. The uncle, Nicholas Spoor, was also there.

It should be noted that when Johannes Spoor bought this Egremont property he was called "captain." No record has been found in New York or Massachusetts of any military commission of that grade issued to him.

Johannes Spoor joined the Dutch Reformed Church in Albany in 1740 and was then entered as coming from Kinderhook but with letters from the Kingston church. In 1735 and 1736 he was elected Constable for the third ward of Albany.

There was one last removal to record for Johannes Spoor as on July 14, 1747, he and his brother Nicholas Spoor were among the inhabitants of Coxsackie, Albany County, who signed a petition to the Governor asking that two military officers be appointed from the residents of that place because of "this troublesome and Barbarous War."

There is no known record of the death of either Johannes Spoor or of his wife.

Johannes and Mary (Singer) Spoor had the following children:

i. Johannes^3, who was baptized on July 13, 1701, at Kingston, New York.

ii. Sara[3], who was baptized on November 28, 1703, at Kingston, New York.
iii. Henricus[3], who was baptized on January 13, 1706, at Albany, New York.
iv. Abraham[3], who was baptized on August 3, 1707, at Albany, New York.
v. Dirck[3], who was baptized on April 30, 1710, at Albany, New York.
vi. Isaac[3], who was baptized on September 30, 1711, at Kingston, New York.
vii. JACOB[3] (*see further*).
viii. Cornelius[3].
ix. Joanna[3], who was baptized on January 10, 1720, at Rochester, Ulster County, New York.

JACOB[3] SPOOR was one of the children of Johannes Spoor for whom the date of baptism is lost, probably owing to the many removals of the father. From the known dates of birth of two of Jacob's children it is certain that he had married by 1742. FITIE, "wife of Jacob Spoor," was buried at Egremont, Massachusetts, on March 25, 1779. She may have been of the Halenbeck family. A family history says that Jacob Spoor first married a wife of the Singer family, but this seems to be based on the fact that he had a son named John Singer Spoor, and the name Singer more probably came from Jacob Spoor's mother.

Nothing is known of Jacob Spoor except as a resident of Egremont, where his father probably took him as a child. Jacob is first mentioned on the records when, with others in his family and some of the Rees family, he became involved in the rent riots of 1755. These serious troubles came about because of the disputed boundary between Massachusetts and the Lord of Livingston Manor in New York Province. The quarrel started apparently with the settlers themselves, but they were backed by the authority of the Governor of Massachusetts. The tenants, as Livingston considered them, objected to the exercise of powers by the Sheriff of Albany County, New York, and forcibly seized the Sheriff and took him before a Massachusetts court. The Governor of Massachusetts nailed a proclamation with his claims on the door of Dirck Spoor's house, he being a brother of Jacob. This house, it should be noted, was in Ancram, which had long been considered part of Livingston Manor. The New York authorities tried to arrest the "rioters" responsible for the indignity to the Sheriff, and during this attempt one settler, William Rees, was killed. About the same time, in May, 1755, a mob of one hundred and three men proceeded from Massachusetts to Ancram, where there were iron-works, and abducted eight of the workmen. In reporting this affair to the New York government, Robert Livingston, Jr., mentioned as among the rioters, Jacob Spoor, Cornelius Spoor and Andries Rees. The boundary difficulties continued but the name of Jacob Spoor did not again appear, so the matter will not be further treated here.

Jacob Spoor was at the first town meeting at Egremont, held in 1761, and he and his brother Isaac are mentioned as taxpayers in that year.

Late in life Jacob Spoor began to give away his land. By a deed dated July 5, 1780, he gave to his daughter Lydia and her husband, Ezra Loomis, certain land in Egremont. On May 2, 1781, another deed gave, "in consideration of love and good will" only, to "my son-in-law John Reese and my daughter Mary Rees, wife of said John," another tract in Egremont. Finally, on October 30, 1781, two deeds seem to have disposed of all the remaining real estate. One named six "dearly and well beloved daughters," Katherine, Sarah, Hannah, Lydia, Lania (Laura?) and Christian, and their husbands. The other deed of the same date gave to Jacob's sons John and William the homestead farm, where Jacob lived. This last deed mentioned again the land previously given to the daughter Mary and her husband, here called "John Race."

Jacob and Fitie (———) Spoor had the following children:

i. Mary[4], who was born on February 5th or August 30, 1743 (*see further*).
ii. Katherine[4], who was born on November 20th or 30, 1744, and married Isaac Van Deusen, Jr.
iii. Sarah[4], who was baptized on March 30, 1746, and who married Conrad Sharp.
iv. Hannah[4], who married Hendrick Burghardt.
v. Cornelia[4], who was baptized on May 29, 1751, at

Linlithgo, New York, and who must have died young.

vi. Lydia[4], who was baptized on July 25, 1756, at Leeds, New York, and who married Ezra Loomis.

vii. Lania (Laura)[4], who married Lawrence Sharp.

viii. Christina[4], who was baptized on February 18, 1762, at Athens, New York, and who married Ephraim Hollenberg.

ix. John Singer[4], who was baptized on April 22, 1764, at Linlithgo, New York.

x. William[4].

MARY[4] SPOOR was born on August 30, 1743, according to a family record, but it is elsewhere stated the date was February 5, 1743. The family record states that she married JOHN[4] REES in June, 1761, and that she died on December 30, 1793. He was baptized on January 14, 1735, at Linlithgo, New York, and died on January 20, 1815 (*see* REES).

Baptismal and Marriage Register of Old Dutch Church of Kingston, New York (1891), 62, 70, 96, 129, 515.

Calendar of New York Historical Manuscripts, Part 2, English, 633.

Child, Gazetteer of Berkshire County, Massachusetts (1885), Part 1:142.

Documentary History of New York, 1:304, 369, 372, 792; 3:704, 792, 793.

Documents Relating to the Colonial History of New York, 4:941; 6:392.

Early Records of the City and County of Albany and Colony of Rensselaerswyck, 3:156; 4:123, 204.

History of Berkshire County, Massachusetts, 1:678, 681, 683.

Holland Society Year Books (1904), 35, 53, 64, 74; (1905), 10, 38, 45, 57, 79; (1906), 53.

Loomis, Descendants of Joseph Loomis (1908), 239.

Minutes of the Court of Albany, Rensselaerswyck and Schenectady, 1:227, 302; 2:80, 92, 178, 200, 277, 278; 3:38, 312, 397, 434.

New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, 31:89; 63:271; 67:346.

Pearson, A History of the Schenectady Patent (1883), 261-263, 269.

Records of the Low Dutch Reformed Church of Linlithgo, New York (MS at New York Genealogical and Biographical Society), unpaged.

Records of the Reformed Church of West Copake (formerly Taghkanick), at West Copake, Columbia County, N. Y. (MS at New York

Genealogical and Biographical Society), 156.

Registry of Deeds, Pittsfield, Massachusetts (Research by Mrs. Fred J. Clarke), 13:464; 16:311; 28:395, 396.

Report from Archives Division, Office of the Secretary of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

Report of New York State Historian for 1896–1897, 1:522.

Underwood, The Spoor Family in America (1901), 1–4, 9–18, 124.

Van Deusen, Van Deursen Family (1912), 1:53, 80, 100.

THOMPSON

JOHN THOMPSON — ELLEN HARRISON
ELIZABETH THOMPSON — BENJAMIN BRADLEY
BENJAMIN BRADLEY — MARTHA TUTTLE
TIMOTHY BRADLEY — MERCY BALDWIN
DAVID BRADLEY — LYDIA SMITH FULLER
MARY BRADLEY — GEORGE BECKWITH
RACHEL ARVILLA BECKWITH — NATHANIEL FORD MOORE
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — ADA WATERMAN SMALL

THERE WAS long confusion over the different Thompson families in early New Haven. It was not until the appearance in 1912 in the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* of an article by Donald Lines Jacobus that the various families were sorted out. The previous uncertainties are easy to understand when it is realized that there were five different Thompson settlers in the small town of New Haven. Three were brothers, William, John and Anthony. There was also another John who lived in East Haven and another William, who was probably related to the other William.

This account concerns itself with that John who was one of the three brothers. Nothing is known of the origin of this JOHN^1 THOMPSON. He did not belong to the Thompson family of Lenham, county Kent, England, as has been elsewhere stated. The date of his birth is not known. Isabel MacB. Calder suggests that John Thompson may have belonged to the parish of St. Stephen's in Coleman Street, London, where the Reverend John Davenport, later of New Haven, was vicar, but this surmise is based on the weak genealogical basis that the surname Thompson appeared on the rolls of that parish. Miss Calder also suggests that Thompson may have been of the company brought to New Haven by Stephen Goodyear, who sailed in the *St. John of London* from London on January 26, 1640.

John Thompson and his brother Anthony were among the signers of the "foundamental agreement" of the founders of the New Haven Colony, dated June 4, 1639, but they probably were among those other "free planters . . . . thatt hereafter should be receiued as planters" and were not of the original company. John made a mark for his signature but his brother signed his name.

The earliest mention of John Thompson found on the records is dated January (eleventh month) 6, 1640/41, when he was charged with the loss of a rope. Atwater, however, states that he is first named on the records in 1638. A meeting was held in March, 1641, to cast lots for meadow land, when John Thompson was the fourth to draw for "the small lotts on ye banke side and by ye west creeke." On December 6, 1643, Thompson asked the Court for reimbursement for damage done to his corn by other men's hogs, and a committee was appointed to see which of his neighbors had defective fences.

Like all the able-bodied men of the town, Thompson served in the military Watch which patrolled the town by day and night. These militia-men were frequently before the Court for small delinquencies or faults and on March 7, 1643, John Thompson, his brother, and five others were fined six pence each "for foole [foul] guns."

John Thompson appeared on a list of those taking the oath of fidelity on July 1, 1644. His name is also on two later rolls of the same nature, dated March 7, 1647, and April 7, 1657. On March 16, 1645, Thompson was elected one of the fence viewers, officers who saw that the settlers' fences were sound enough to hold the cattle and swine.

On January 4, 1647/48, John Thompson was one of six expected at Court on some business not explained. But they "made no appearanc, thoughe the court satt a good space of time," and they all were then warned to answer at the next Court. The next Court was on February 1st, and Thompson was there as attorney for Thomas Allcote "in the Baye" (Massachusetts) who wanted to recover his two young nephews who were indentured to strangers in New Haven. The Court "after a large debate" set a time limit to the service of the two boys and fixed compensation to them. How Thompson happened to appear for Allcote is not now known.

In the seating of the meeting house arranged on March 10, 1646/47, John Thompson does not appear, although his two brothers had places. He may not have been admitted as a church member then. He had, however, been accepted by February 11, 1655/56, as he not only had a seat then but it was a good one, on one of the long benches in the middle of the church. Seatings were determined by social precedence and many hairline decisions must have been made in placing one yeoman above another.

At a General Court on October 9, 1648, Governor Eaton brought up the old plaguing question about bad fences and swine consequently running wild. He finally appointed a committee of nineteen men to consider the matter and John Thompson was one of this body. It appears, however, that Thompson himself was not above reproach. On February 6, 1648/49, he, with others, was before the Court on a charge of a "fenc lying downe the most pt of the last sumer, & yett it is not up," in fact, six posts were down. The culprits were all fined twelve pence for each post. Again, on November 6, 1649, "John Tompson was complained of for suffering his hoggs to goe abroad in the summer contrary to order, and that they have not bine ringed according to the last order," and he was again fined.

The first reference to Thompson's ownership of real property was at Court on February 6, 1648, when Christopher Todd acknowledged that he had transferred to Thompson "the house & home lott, wth all ye meddow & vpland he bought of Mr. Higginson, excepting 9 acrs . . . . and the comonadge." The parcels were further described as twenty-four acres in the neck, five acres of meadow, and twenty acres of upland. On July 3, 1655, Thompson also bought the house, lot and other lands of William Westerhouse for forty pounds, five shillings.

On February 25, 1650/51, at New Haven, came an important event in Thompson's life; his marriage to ELLEN^2 HARRISON, believed to have been the daughter of Richard Harrison of New Haven (*see* HARRISON).

At Court on the third of the ninth month (November), 1657, John Thompson and William Tuttle were charged with "neglecting their watch one night in the former part of the night, by which meanes their was no watch in the latter part of the night neither." Thompson admitted that he had been warned it was his night for duty, but said he had hired Thomas Tuttle to be his substitute and Tuttle had failed to serve. This was not accepted as an excuse. The Court said he could recover from Thomas Tuttle if he had a complaint against him, but was himself responsible to the Court. Thompson and William Tuttle were fined five shillings each for this offense, which was small enough for a serious failure in duty.

For some reason now unknown, at Court on December 15, 1664, William Thompson appeared for his brother John to complain against Young Tom, an Indian. It seems that Tom was drunk and, after dark, had broken a window in John Thompson's house by banging a clapboard against it. William Thompson said that these "very turbulent Carriages" had affrighted John Thompson's wife and children. Where John was is not explained. Anyway, Young Tom said he had been given liquor and was drunk and when he had been beaten had become provoked. He was fined ten shillings and an inquiry was instituted to trace the source of the liquor.

The first time Ellen Thompson, John's wife, was in Court was on February 7, 1664/65, when "Goodwife" Thompson charged Hannah Finch with slander, because Hannah had declared before Goodman Ross and his wife that Ellen "was such a liar, That if one should Rake hill & skin the divell they could not find such a one." Hannah Finch admitted her fault, apologized, and paid a fine of ten shillings.

John Thompson died at New Haven on December 14, 1674. On June 9, 1675, his widow Ellen presented an inventory of his estate, showing a total value of two hundred and thirty-three pounds.

On December 20, 1680, there was another division of land in New Haven and the widow Ellen received twenty acres. She herself died on April 8, 1690, at New Haven, leaving a will which mentioned three living daughters, two sons-in-law, including Benjamin Bradley, and her grandchild Sarah Bradley.

John^1 and Ellen (Harrison) Thompson had the following children:

i. Mary^2, who was born on April 24, 1652, at New Haven.
ii. Anne, Anna or Hannah^2, who was born on September 22, 1654, at New Haven.
iii. ELIZABETH^2, who was born on June 3, 1657, at New Haven (*see further*).
iv. Lydia^2, who was born on March 13, 1663/64, at New Haven.

v. Sarah[2], who was born on March 25, 1667, at New Haven.

ELIZABETH[2] THOMPSON was born on June 3, 1657, at New Haven, and died there on November 3, 1718. On October 29, 1677, at New Haven, she married BENJAMIN[2] BRADLEY. He was born on April 8, 1657, at New Haven and died between April and June of 1728 (*see* BRADLEY).

Atwater, History of the Colony of New Haven (1902), 149, 542-545, 550, 552, 704, 716.
Calder, The New Haven Colony (1934), 74, 75.
Dexter, Historical Catalogue of the Members of the First Church of Christ in New Haven (1914), 9, 22, 25, 32, 35.
Lines, The Marks-Platt Ancestry (1902), 46-50.
New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 66:198-200.
New Haven Colony Records, 1:18, 47, 50, 121, 122, 125, 138-140, 228, 356, 365, 404, 430, 437, 496.
New Haven Genealogical Magazine, 3:720; 7:1749, 1750.
New Haven Town Records, 1:270, 272, 326, 338, 421, 511, 512; 2:111, 135, 136, 219, 289, 314, 409.
New Haven Vital Records, 1:2, 7, 10, 14, 21, 24, 43, 146.
Powers, The Powers-Banks Ancestry (1921), 227-229.
Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 4:285.
Williams, Ancestry of Lawrence Williams (1915), 279.

TIBBALS

THOMAS TIBBALS—
JOSIAH TIBBALS—MARY SHERWOOD
MERCY TIBBALS—HENRY ALLEN
MERCY ALLEN—SAMUEL BALDWIN
MERCY BALDWIN—TIMOTHY BRADLEY
DAVID BRADLEY—LYDIA SMITH FULLER
MARY BRADLEY—GEORGE BECKWITH
RACHEL ARVILLA BECKWITH—NATHANIEL FORD MOORE
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE—ADA WATERMAN SMALL

THOMAS^{1} TIBBALS sailed on the *Truelove* which left England in September, 1635, and arrived at Boston in November. He was then twenty years old. According to Banks, he accompanied Zachariah Whitman, a man of forty, who came from Lee, county Bucks, and settled at Weymouth, Massachusetts, and then at Stratford, Connecticut. Tibbals is not recorded at Weymouth, nor does he appear in the history of Wethersfield, Connecticut, in which town he has been said to have settled. The historian of Wethersfield categorically denies that Tibbals was ever there. Tibbals was certainly in Connecticut by 1637, as he served in the Pequot War in that year, and was later granted land for that service.

James Shepard, the authority on the Connecticut soldiers in that war, has stated that of the thirty-six soldiers who were granted land for their services in the Pequot War, all but two are positively known to have been residents of Connecticut in 1637, and those two he believes to have been living there although their places of residence are not known. He adds that the grant of land for their service offers strong presumptive evidence of their Connecticut residence. The only Connecticut towns which were settled in 1637 were Hartford, Wethersfield, Windsor and Saybrook, in none of which is Tibbals recorded. Atwater, the historian of New Haven, says that Tibbals went to Milford from New Haven. It was not until 1638 that New Haven was settled, and in 1640 a group of men from that place removed to Milford, in New Haven Colony, to establish a new settlement there. Tibbals was among the first settlers at Milford. Atwater says that it was during the Pequot War that Tibbals gained a knowledge of the locality which enabled him to pilot the Milford settlers from New Haven to the new town in 1639.

He is listed among the residents of Milford in 1646,—the first actual record of him. He owned a house lot there of a little more than an acre. His wife Mary died in June, 1644, and Tibbals married a second wife of whom nothing is known. On June 23, 1654, when the Colonies were preparing for war with the Dutch in New Netherland, a hundred and thirty-three men were to be raised in New Haven Colony and Sergeant Tibbals of Milford was one of the sergeants chosen for the Colony Troop. There was another alarm of war with the Dutch in 1665. This was after the union of New Haven with Connecticut, and the Connecticut Colony Court, on July 6th, after levying troops for service, confirmed in their offices the officers of the Milford Train Band and ordered them "to remaine in and exercise the places and offices that they were formerly setled in, in the Traine Band." The officers were specifically named, Sergeant Tibbals among them. He appeared on the list of freemen at Milford in 1669, and later, on May 11, 1671, the Connecticut Colony Court "grants Sargt. Tibballs, of Milford, upon the accot of his service at the Pequit warre, the summe of fifty acres of land, prouided he take it up where it [may] not prejudice any plantation or former grant made."

Thomas Tibbals died at Milford on April 8, 1703. He made his will in 1699, and it was probated on June 1, 1703. In it he named his sons, John, Thomas and Josiah, and his daughters Sarah (Tibbals) (Collins) Warriner, Mercy Smith, and Hannah Cooley.

The chief variations in the spelling of the name were: Tibbaldes, Tibbalds, Tibballs, Tibbels, Tibboldes, Tibbolds, Tibboles, and Tibbulls.

Thomas and Mary (———) Tibbals had the following children:

i. Mary or Mercy^2, who was baptized in February, 1644. Savage says she probably died young, yet since Mary Tibbals married Nicholas Smith on July 12, 1664, at Milford, it seems probable it was this Mary rather than a later child.

ii. Samuel^2, who was born on April 14, 1644.

Thomas Tibbals and his second wife had the following children:

iii. John², who was baptized late in 1645.
iv. JOSIAH², who was born about 1648 (*see further*).
v. Thomas², who was born in March, 1651, at Milford. He married on December 12, 1672, at Milford, Abigail Stream.
vi. Sarah², who was born on November 29, 1654, at Milford.
vii. Hannah², who was born on March 13, 1656/57, at Milford.

JOSIAH² TIBBALS was born about 1648, as he was presented for freeman of Milford before the Connecticut General Court on October 14, 1669. He married on July 13, 1670, at Milford, MARY² SHERWOOD, who was born about 1650 (*see* SHERWOOD).

Josiah and Mary (Sherwood) Tibbals had the following children:

i. MERCY³, who was born on May 2, 1671 (*see further*).
ii. ——³, a daughter, who was born on May 17, 1673, at Milford.
iii. Hannah³, who was born on October 13, 1676, at Milford.
iv. Josiah³, who married on October 24, 1705, at Milford, Bethiah Mills. She died on March 21, 1714/15, at Milford, and he married as his second wife on April 19, 1717, Mary Northrup, who was born at Milford in September, 1694.

MERCY³ TIBBALS was born on May 2, 1671. She married, probably about 1699, HENRY³ ALLEN, who was born on May 2, 1674, at Milford, and baptized there on the following day (*see* GEORGE ALLEN).

Atwater, History of the Colony of New Haven (1902), 155, 640, 654, 655.
Banks, The Planters of the Commonwealth (1930), 172.
Calder, The New Haven Colony (1934), 67, 74.
Connecticut Colony Records, 2:21, 116, 147, 524.
Historical Sketches of the Town of Milford, Connecticut (1914), 12.
Holmes, Directory of the Ancestral Heads of New England Families (1923), 138.

Hotten, The Original Lists (1874), 131.
Jacobus, History and Genealogy of the Families of Old Fairfield, Connecticut, 1:13, 560.
Jacobus, List of Officials of Connecticut and New Haven Colonies (1935), 55.
New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 14:323; 43:243, 244; 84:138.
New Haven Colony Records, 2:108.
New Haven Genealogical Magazine, 4:1002.
Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 4:298.
Shepard, Connecticut Soldiers in the Pequot War of 1637 (1913), 30.
Shepard, James Hall of Wallingford, Connecticut (1902), 5.
Stiles, History of Ancient Wethersfield, Connecticut (1904), 1:72.
The American Genealogist, 9:101, 102, 105, 109–111, 113, 165, 171, 173.

TRACY

THOMAS TRACY —
JOHN TRACY — MARY WINSLOW
ELIZABETH TRACY — NATHANIEL BACKUS
JOSIAH BACKUS — LOVE KINGSBURY
RACHEL BACKUS — JAMES FORD
NATHANIEL FORD — CAROLINE REES
CAROLINE FORD — WILLIAM HENRY MOORE
NATHANIEL FORD MOORE — RACHEL ARVILLA BECKWITH
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — ADA WATERMAN SMALL

THOMAS[1] TRACY was for a short time at Watertown, Massachusetts, although he does not appear on the records there, and the only thing that establishes him as of that town is the fact that the town records of Salem, where he next settled, show that he came there from Watertown. He is first mentioned at Salem on January 23, 1636/37, when he is called "Thomas Trace ship Carpenter." On March 2, 1636/37, the Salem Town Clerk noted: "Tho: Trace, Recd. for Inhabitant vpon a Certificate from diuers of watter Towne. And is to haue 5 acres of Land," with, however, the further condition, "which he may have laid out when he hath a ticket from me that he hath paid me." He was granted another half acre in December, 1637, but must have left Salem in that year, as he is said by Shepard and Jacobus to have served in the Pequot War of 1637 as a soldier from Wethersfield, Connecticut, his next home.

Nothing is known of Thomas Tracy's first wife, the mother of his children. It has often been stated that he married Mary, the widow of Edward Mason, but this has been effectively disproved. She died a widow between March 22, 1650, and February 20, 1659, long before Tracy's own death.

From Wethersfield, Tracy next went to Saybrook, although the exact time of his removal is not known. A fort had been built at Saybrook as early as 1635-1636, but it was not until after December, 1644, when Fenwick sold his rights there to Connecticut, that Saybrook developed from a military post into a town. Tracy is considered to have been one of the first settlers there, and it is not clear whether he was still at Wethersfield or at Saybrook when he served as juror on June 6, 1644. The probability is that he was still at Wethersfield, and that he was still there on December 11, 1644, when Robert Bedle was tried for stealing gunpowder from various people, including one sack from Thomas Tracy. Bedle was severely punished for this serious offense—whipped, branded, and ordered to restore double the amount he had stolen.

It is believed that Tracy was the companion of Thomas Leffingwell when he set out from Saybrook in May or June, 1645, with a boat load of provisions for the relief of Uncas, the Sachem of the Mohegans, who was besieged by his enemies, the Narrangansetts. Many years later, in 1667, Leffingwell petitioned the General Court to allow him to accept land from Uncas, which the Indian Chief had offered him as a reward for this help. Leffingwell's petition described his action: "when he and his people were famishing, being besieged by many enemies, I did afford him provition for their relief." On October 10, 1667, the General Court granted Leffingwell and Thomas Tracy four hundred acres to be equally divided between them, and it is inferred from this that Tracy had been Leffingwell's companion. If so, it is probable that Tracy was at Saybrook as early as 1645. He was certainly there by 1649.

On September 27, 1645, Tracy's name appeared on the inventory of the estate of William Lotham, deceased, apparently as one of the appraisers. The Connecticut General Court ordered on March 20, 1649/50, that Stephen Post and Thomas Tracy of Saybrook be added "to the Committee chosen to prosecute the worke about a dwelling howse at Seabrooke." A further order of February 23, 1652/53, provided that "six of the greate guns at Seabrooke shall forthwith, & with all possible speede, be layd up & fitted compleatly vppon able carriages for the servis & defence of the said place and jurisdictyon," and appointed Captain John Mason to press men for this service and see that the order was carried into effect. "Tho: Traisy & Jonathan Rudd are desired to be assistant to Cap: John Mason in what is now desired of him." Tracy was one of three men who were to appraise a pair of cart wheels on May 29, 1653.

A number of the inhabitants of Saybrook were among the thirty-five men who established, in June, 1659, the new town of Norwich, Connecticut. Among the first settlers there were Lieutenant Thomas Tracy and his son John, and William Backus. Tracy was one of the purchasers of the land from the Indians, and witnessed the Indian deed on June 6, 1659. He sold his homestead at Saybrook in November, 1660. In the land division of April, 1661, "the Indian graves" were included in Tracy's grant, and the town exchanged this plot for eight acres of pasture. The General Court appointed Tracy and two other men on May 16, 1661, "to try the bounds of New London," and he testified on March 11, 1662/63, "in referenc to laying out the bounds of ye Town of New London." On the same date the town "is to discharge the accot of Thomas Tracy, at Georg Tongs, for wt he expended in laying out N: London bounds." As early as 1662, and again in later years, Tracy was a member of a committee of three appointed to try cases involving less than forty shillings. Tracy was on a committee of three appointed on March 11, 1662/63, "to audit the accounts of James Rogers and Lt. Smith, respecting the Pattent Corne."

Thomas Tracy first served as Deputy from Norwich to the Connecticut General Court in October, 1662. He was again Deputy in May and October, 1663; May and October, 1667; May and October, 1670; May, 1672; May and October, 1673; May, 1675; May and October, 1676; May and October, 1677; May and October, 1678; October, 1682; May, 1683; May, 1684, and July, 1684.

The military affairs of the town also occupied the attention of Thomas Tracy, and he was Ensign of the local Train Band at least as early as October 8, 1663. On that date Ensign Tracy was a member of a committee to set out the bounds between Norwich and New London, and also on a committee "to issue the businesse respecting John Notts appeale." When the bounds between Saybrook and New London were to be laid out, Ensign Thomas Tracy and Thomas Minor were chosen on May 12, 1664, for that purpose. Tracy was on later committees to lay out land, five hundred acres "for the major," that is, Major John Mason, in October, 1664, and in April, 1665, for Robin and his company of Indians to plant upon at or near the head of Mystic River, and in 1666, land for the Pequots. It was not until October 11, 1666, that the General Court confirmed Tracy as Ensign of the Norwich Train Band. He was apparently on active service in that year, or in 1666/67, as James Noyes wrote to John Winthrop, Jr., on March 25, 1666/67 (*sic*), saying: "I have inclosed attested Coppies of the actions and orders of Leut Griswell, Ensigne Tracey, &c." As has already been stated, Tracy, with Thomas Leffingwell, was authorized in October, 1667, to accept a grant of four hundred acres from Uncas. Tracy was later called on to lay out land on various occasions, and in a town vote of 1669 there was noted a grant "to one of Goodman Tracie's sonnes 100 akers." In July, 1669, John Mason wrote to John Winthrop, Jr., saying, "This bearer, Ensigne Tracy, can further enforme in reference to some of these particulers etc."

In 1670, Tracy was made Constable of Norwich. He served on the building committee for a new meeting house. On August 7, 1673, Thomas Tracy was appointed by the General Court a Lieutenant of New London County forces. This was a time when five hundred dragoons were raised in New London County. On November 28th of the same year Lieutenant Tracy was made Muster Master or inspector of arms and ammunition for the New London County forces. His duties required him to examine the arms of each town's Train Band once a year, and also to look over each town's stock of ammunition. For this the local Train Band was to pay him for inspection, six shillings, eight pence a day. He was also empowered to fine those whose arms and ammunition were insufficient or defective.

At the outbreak of King Philip's War, in 1675, Tracy as a military officer was called on to take part in an expedition into the Narragansett country to prevent, if possible, that tribe from joining King Philip. During the war with King Philip, Tracy acted as Quartermaster, and served as Quartermaster on the expedition that destroyed the Narragansett Indians at Dismal Swamp in December, 1675. His appointment was dated July 1, 1675, when thirty dragoons and ten troopers were to be raised and sent to Stonington and New London, and Lieutenant Tracy was appointed "the commissary or quarter master to prouide for this company and designe, and was commissioned accordingly."

Joshua Uncas, the son of that Uncas who had been such a true friend to the English, made his will on February 29, 1675. He left large tracts of land to the English. William Pratt received five thousand acres, John Clarke four thousand, John Pratt two thousand, and William Pitkin, Lieutenant Thomas Tracy and William Backus were among fifteen men who were to share a tract of land eight miles broad, "as my Father Uncas shall se meet and Convenient."

In August, 1676, Tracy was ordered to care for and dispose of guns surrendered by Indians, and on October 12, 1676, Lieutenant Thomas Tracy was on a committee of seven to value the lands in the several plantations in order to make a list of estates. At Norwich the best houses were to be valued at twenty-five shillings an acre, "the worser" at twenty shillings an acre. Lands that had been improved by tilling were to be valued at twenty shillings an acre up to a quarter of their extent, and the other three quarters at ten shillings. All unimproved fenced lands were valued at one shilling an acre.

Tracy was appointed Commissioner or Magistrate in May, 1678, and again in 1681 and 1684.

On February 20, 1679, at Norwich, Thomas Tracy married as his second wife Martha (Bourne) Bradford, the daughter of Deacon Thomas and Martha Bourne and widow of John Bradford. The second marriage was childless, and after Martha's death Tracy married as his third wife in 1683, Mary (Foote) (Stoddard) Goodrich. She was the daughter of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Deming) Foote, and the widow of John Stoddard and of John Goodrich. She was living as late as August, 1685, but was not mentioned in the distribution of Tracy's estate in November, 1685, and it is therefore supposed that she predeceased him.

On May 10, 1679, Lieutenant Thomas Tracy was appointed to lay out a hundred acres to his son Thomas, which were given to the son by Uncas, "because Uncas hath damnified his swine." In 1680, and again in 1683, Tracy was Townsman. On August 10, 1685, Lieutenant Thomas Tracy attached the estate of John Goodrich, Sr., to secure fulfillment of a marriage contract made on April 4, 1674, with Mary (Foote) Stoddard.

This is the last act recorded for him. Tracy died at Norwich on November 7, 1685, leaving an estate of five hundred and sixty pounds, and including about five thousand acres. The Court ordered the distribution, giving a hundred and twenty pounds to the eldest son, John, and seventy pounds each to the other sons and the son-in-law, Sergeant Waterman.

Thomas Tracy and his first wife had the following children:

i. John^2, who was born in or about 1642 (*see further*).
ii. Thomas^2, who was born in or about 1644.
iii. Jonathan^2, who was born in or about 1646.
iv. Miriam^2, who was born in or about 1648.
v. Solomon^2, who was born in or about 1651.
vi. Daniel^2, who was born in or about 1652.
vii. Samuel^2, who was born in or about 1654.

JOHN^2 TRACY was born in or about 1642. He married at Marshfield, in Plymouth Colony, on June 17, 1670, MARY^2 WINSLOW, who was born in or about 1646 at Marshfield, and died at Norwich, Connecticut, on July 31, 1721 (*see* WINSLOW).

John Tracy was proposed for freeman at Norwich on May 11, 1671. There he was one of the original proprietors, and held a home lot of twelve acres as well as land from later divisions. He served as Townsman, and in that capacity signed a deed in September, 1681, by which the town returned some disputed land to Uncas, and made an agreement about fishing rights. Tracy served in the Norwich Train Band, and as early as September 22, 1690, was called Sergeant. This was when the inventory of the estate of Jonathan Royce of Norwich was taken, and Sergeant John Tracy and Thomas Adgate were appointed to assist in the "Manadgement of sd Estate." On October 12, 1693, Tracy petitioned the General Court to assist him in executing a judgment against one Captain Fitch, and, "upon the petition of John Tracey that this Court would put him in some way to obtain the lands or a deed of them according to the judgment of Court, he haueing obteyned judgment against the said Capt Fitch for the same in October 92," the Court took steps to force Fitch to sign the deed of the disputed land.

Tracy served as Justice of the Peace and Quorum for New London County in 1698, 1701 and 1702. He was Deputy to the General Court from Norwich on October 11, 1694; October 14, 1697; May 12, 1698; October 13, 1698; May 11, 1699; May 8, 1701, and October 9, 1701. A Lieutenant John Tracy was Deputy from Preston, Connecticut, to the General Court on May 9, 1695, but it is not clear whether this was the same man. Again in October, 1698, "Lieutenant Tracie" appears upon the records with a petition that the Court would set the limits of Norwich and issue a new patent to the town. However, the man who can be identified as John[2] Tracy was called Sergeant on May 12, 1698, in the list of Deputies, again in the same year, when he was given a seat in the rebuilt church, and again in 1698, when Sergeant John Tracy was one of a committee of five of the oldest and most respected inhabitants, who were appointed to act as a committee to seat the meeting house. Evidently his service in the Train Band was very brief, as he was not again called Sergeant after that year, but appears on later records as "Mr." On the whole it seems doubtful that the Sergeant and Lieutenant were identical.

Mr. John Tracy died at Norwich on August 16, 1702. His inventory showed a homestead valued at a hundred and thirty pounds, as well as some three or four thousand acres of land.

John and Mary (Winslow) Tracy had the following children:

i. Josiah[3], who was born on August 10, 1671, and died on January 27, 1671/72.
ii. John[3], who was born on January 19, 1672/73.
iii. ELIZABETH[3], who was born on July 7, 1676, at Norwich, Connecticut (*see further*).
iv. Joseph[3], who was born on April 20, 1682.
v. Winslow[3], who was born on February 9, 1688/89.

ELIZABETH[3] TRACY was born on July 7, 1676, at Norwich, Connecticut. She married on July 7, 1702, at Norwich, NATHANIEL[3] BACKUS, who was born in 1669, and died there on August 16, 1728 (*see* BACKUS). She died at Norwich on November 11, 1739.

Caulkins, History of Norwich, Connecticut (1866), 43, 51-54, 56, 58, 60-62, 64, 66, 83, 84, 86, 89, 95, 106, 120, 126, 134, 135, 151, 158-160, 169, 201, 204, 256, 262, 263.

Connecticut Colony Records, 1:106, 115, 206, 237, 238, 241, 366, 384, 392, 393, 397, 399, 410, 411, 414, 429, 432, 440, 474; 2:49, 56, 59, 70, 74, 87, 90, 96, 126, 136, 154, 170, 171, 187, 189, 192, 196, 204, 206, 207, 209, 211, 216-218, 228, 240, 249, 251, 257, 274, 286, 288, 294, 300, 314, 315, 318, 324, 332, 386, 455, 476, 485, 511, 523; 3:3, 5, 16, 29, 76, 100, 106, 115, 139, 140, 151; 4:109,

130, 138, 221, 244, 261, 265, 276, 283, 343, 347, 348, 352, 359, 378.

Connecticut Historical Society Collections, 22:25, 31.

Dickson, Some of the Descendants of Lieutenant Thomas Tracy (1936), 9–13.

Essex Institute Historical Collections, 9:33, 40.

Hinman, Catalogue of the Names of the First Puritan Settlers of Connecticut (1846), 28, 49, 61, 80, 111, 156, 165.

Holmes, Directory of the Ancestral Heads of New England Families (1923), 241.

Jacobus, List of Officials of Connecticut and New Haven Colonies (1935), 55.

Manwaring, Early Connecticut Probate Records, 1:3, 22, 55, 56, 381.

Massachusetts Historical Society Collections, third series, 7:427; 10:67.

New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 1:314–316; 2:59; 6:348; 9:277; 13:236; 61:93; 80:108.

Norwich, Connecticut, Vital Records, 1:7.

Perley, History of Salem, Massachusetts, 1:426, 461.

Phillips, Salem in the Seventeenth Century (1933), 96, 348.

Pope, Pioneers of Massachusetts (1900), 460.

Salem, Massachusetts, Town Records, 1:33, 40, 101.

Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 4:320, 321.

Shepard, Connecticut Soldiers in the Pequot War (1913), 30.

Stiles, History of Ancient Wethersfield, Connecticut, 1:31, 72, 142, 148, 149, 165, 306; 2:707–709.

Williams, Ancestry of Lawrence Williams (1915), 164, 165.

TREAT

First Line

RICHARD TREAT — ALICE GAYLORD
SUSANNA TREAT — ROBERT WEBSTER
WILLIAM WEBSTER — SARAH NICHOLS
SARAH WEBSTER — JOHN MARSH
RACHEL MARSH — GEORGE BECKWITH
GEORGE BECKWITH — MARY BRADLEY
RACHEL ARVILLA BECKWITH — NATHANIEL FORD MOORE
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — ADA WATERMAN SMALL

ACCORDING to researches made in England and published in *The Treat Family* (*1893*), the father of the emigrant, RICHARD^1 TREAT, was one Robert Trott, of the parish of Pitminster, county Somerset, England, who married Honora, and was buried at Pitminster on February 16, 1599. Robert, in turn, was the son of a Richard Trott who married Joanna and died in or about 1671. Richard^1 Trott, son of Robert, was baptized on August 28, 1584, in the Church of St. Andrew and Mary, Pitminster. On April 27, 1615, in the same church, Richard Trett married Alice Gaylard. She was the daughter of Hugh Gaylard, who was buried at Pitminster on October 21, 1614.

When Richard and Alice Treat emigrated is not known. Various suppositions have appeared, such as the theory that he first settled at Watertown, Massachusetts, as early as 1637, but no records have been found to substantiate this. As had been the custom in England, the name was frequently spelled Tratt, Trott or Trett in the records of Connecticut where Richard settled. He is first recorded at Wethersfield, Connecticut on September 6, 1641, when his purchase of John Whitmore's house, barn, and twelve and a half acres of land was recorded. He became an extensive land holder, buying eight other tracts of land from Whitmore, and in November of the same year, buying more than four hundred acres from Thurston Raynor. In 1643, he made a further purchase of over two hundred acres and he also received various grants of land from the town.

Richard Trotte's long career of public service began a year after his first recorded appearance at Wethersfield. He was one of the two men appointed by the General Court to regulate the slaughter of calves there, by the following order: "That the Country may be better enabled to kill yearely some Beves for supply of Leather, It is Ordered, that no Calues shall be killed within these Plantations, wthout the approbation of two men wthin ech Towne, by the Court to be appoynted for that searuice, vppon forfeture of ten shillings to the Conntry." He appeared before the Particular Court on October 14, 1642, when "In the ac. of Richard Trott and Samuell Smith agt John Plum deft, the Jury find for the pls. Damages 15*s*. Costs viij*s* ij*d*. Execution graunted."

In 1642, the Connecticut river towns were authorized to cooperate in building a ship, probably to be done at Hartford. This is the first mention of shipbuilding in the Colony. The General Court, on December 1, 1642, appointed a committee of eight of which Mr. Trott was a member, "to take the accoumpt of what the seuerall Townes will disburse toward the building of a Shippe, (and if they find yt phesable.) they haue power to agree wth workemen to carry on the worke and to take ingadgements of the Country to prforme what they vndertake, and to doe all things requisit for the full accomplisheing of the worke." This record is particularly interesting as it was the first time Treat was called *Mr*. He was not yet, however, uniformly called by that title. Before the Particular Court, on June 1, 1643, he appeared: "In the ac. of Richard Trott plt, agt Tho: Marshfield defent, the Jury find for the Plt, damages, xvi*l*. 13*s* vi*d*." On June 15, 1643, and October 9, 1645, Mr. Trotte served on the jury, and on September 15, 1643, Mr. Trott served on the grand jury, and he was again a juryman in December, 1647, and December, 1648.

In April, 1644, Mr. Trott was elected Deputy from Wethersfield to the Connecticut General Court. He continued to serve annually through March 24, 1657/58, being uniformly called *Mr*.

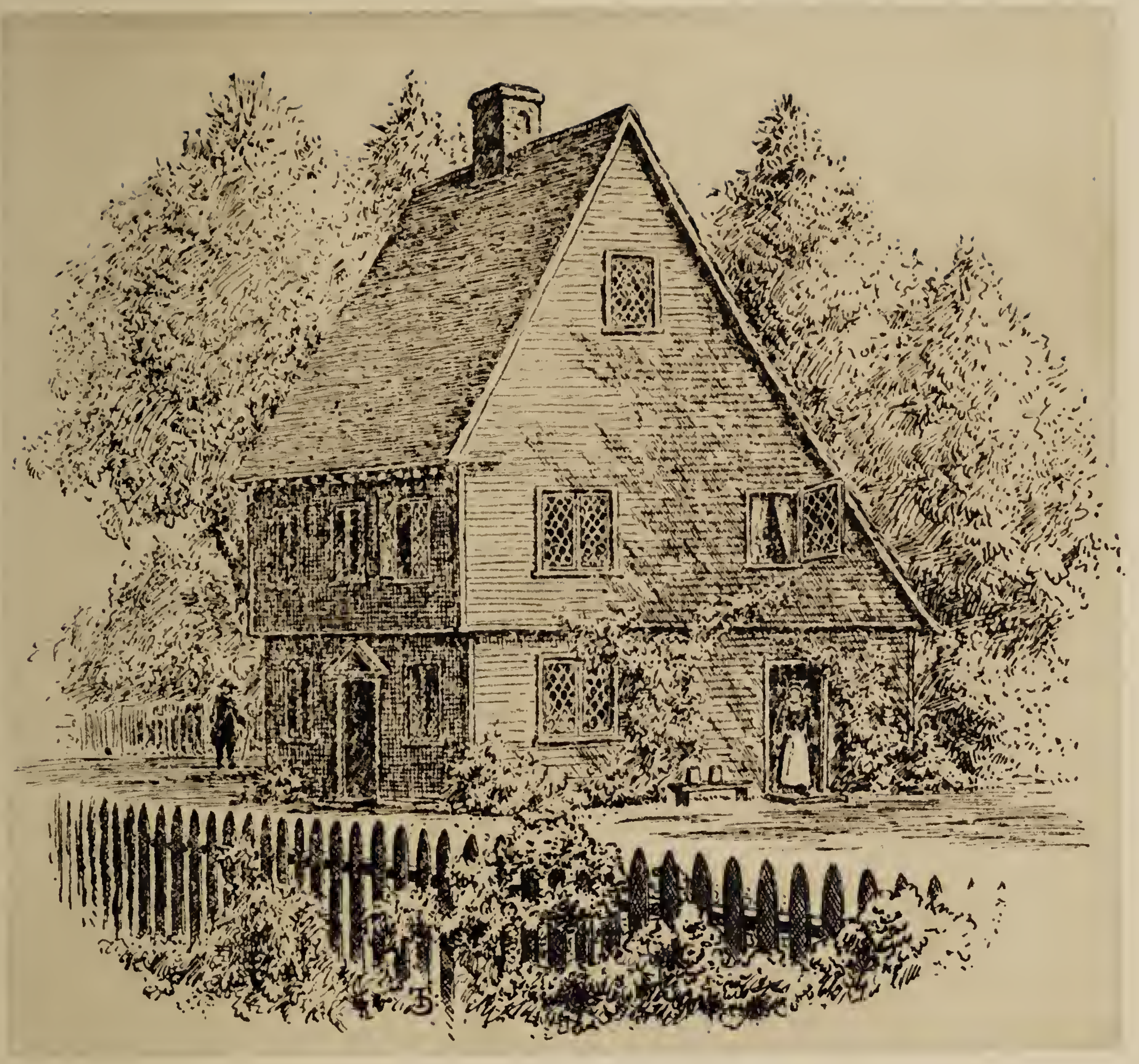
When in 1644 the Commissioners of the United Colonies urged that funds be raised for the support of the Harvard students, the Connecticut General Court supported this project with the following order: "The prpositions concerneing the mayntenaunce of scollers at Cambridge, made by the said Comissiors is confirmed, and

It is Ordered that 2 men shalbe appoynted in euery Towne within this Jurisdiction, who shall demaund what euery family will giue, and the same to be gathered and brought into some roome, in March; and this to continue yearely as yt shalbe considered by the Comissiors." For Wethersfield, Mr. Trott was appointed.

As Mr. Treat's son, Richard, was of age at about this time, it is not certain whether the father or the son was meant when the records refer to Richard Treat. It was certainly the father who was called Mr. Treat or some orthographical variant of the name. The following records may refer to either the father or the son, although it is probable that the father is meant. On November 20, 1644, Richard Tratte took the inventory of Nathaniel Foote's estate. Richard Trott was sued on March 5, 1644/45, for six pounds, eleven shillings and six pence and the plaintiffs recovered. On December 2, 1645, Richard Trotte took the inventory of Edward Veir's estate. Mr. Treat was called on to act as a surety at the Particular Court on December 5, 1644, when "Mr. Trott & Nath: Dickinson vndertake that Carrington shall appeare wn the Court or the Gour shall call for him."

By the agreement of Connecticut Colony with George Fenwick for the purchase of Saybrook Colony, Fenwick was to receive a duty on corn and other produce which should pass out of the Connecticut River. He was also to be paid a tax on cattle and horses owned in each of the river towns and on swine killed therein. In accordance with this agreement the General Court in December, 1645, appointed one man in each of the three towns to collect the tax due. Mr. Trotte was appointed collector for Wethersfield. The order of the General Court read as follows: "in prsuance of the bargaine wth Mr. Fenwicke for this prsent yeare, the noats that should be sent by ech vessell to Seabrooke shalbe sent in to Mr. Hopkins as Mr. F. Assigne, and that wthin sixe days after the kylling of any hogge or swyne notice shalbe given to the prsons betrusted in the seuerall Townes thereof, vnder the penultyes exprssed in the agreement, who is ether to take prsent pay for the same, or if he researue yt in the hands of those that are to dischardge yt, he is to be accoumptable for yt to Mr. Fenwicke or his assignes when yt is sent for, and the like he is also to doe for the rest of the payments that shalbe due."

In the following record Treat is called both Richard Trotte and



THE TREAT HOME IN MILFORD

Mr. Trott, but apparently Richard[1] Treat is meant: On March 5, 1645/46, "In the ac of Richard Trotte pl. agt Ed: Elmor and Nath Willet the Jury find for the pl 40*s* damages & Costs of Court," and on the same date "Nath: Willet is to haue Executio against Mr Trott for 3*l* 6*s* 8*d* and to be quit of the 40*s* damages and costs of the sute agt him by the sd Mr Trotte." On April 22, 1647, the Townsmen, among whom was Mr. Treat, bargained with Joshua Jennings to put up the seats in the Wethersfield meeting house. He was again elected Townsman in 1654 and 1655. On December 28, 1648, Mr. Trott was bound "in a Recogniscance of 10*l* that the said Leawis," servant to Mrs. Hollister, appear at the next Particular Court, and on March 1, 1648/49, he was again bound for Lewis' appearance and also that William Comstock should appear. On June 7, 1649, "Walter Leawis and Mr Trott his security are freed from either of theire Recogniscances for the said Walter his appearing at this Courte," and Mr Trott was also freed from his recognizance for William Comstock. On December 28, 1649, Mr. Trat was on a committee to arrange the seating at the meeting house. Mr. Trott served on the Grand Jury on March 7, 1649/50, and on May 15, 1650, and on December 7, 1654, he was foreman of the Grand Jury. On October 21, 1651, in "A noate of Kircums debts owned by him in this Courte," Mr. Trott was put down for one pound.

Richard Treat was a merchant, and the following list of goods which were consigned to him on the *Golden Lion* in 1651, gives an interesting picture of the great variety of merchandise he dealt in. The Boston notary, Thomas Aspinwall, received the goods and made the following record on February 16, 1650/51:

3 Cert. that the Gould Lyon of Bristol Wm Stratton Mr hath here dd for Acco of Rich Trott mer. 16 hones. 7 axes. 3 plow chaines & tackle belonging to plows. 8 reapehookes. 1 yron capp. 1 waine rope. 1 Sett of Joyners tooles. 4. spades. 1 Dung fork & garden rake. one brasse pott. 1 posuett. 2 brasse Kettles. 2 brasse pans. 20000 nailes & sparrow bills. 6 sheeps bells. 3 doz Syths. 2 bar & runlet strong water. 3 fowling pcs. 3 pistolls. 2 muskets. 1 birding pce. 2 doz & 7 spades. 4 packs linnen & woollen drapy ware, 1 frying pan. 1 gridyron. 6 pr tongues. 7 Slyces. 2 packs sorts of nailes. 2 doz boriers & chesells. 3 doz locks. 1/2 grs. awle blades.

1 doz bitts bosses. 1 doz axes. 16 ells holland. 26 yds say. 30 yds tay. 74 doz severall sorts lace. 15 ouncs colored silke. 8 doz silke & silver buttons. 5 small grs & 1/2 of buttons. 4 yds colord taffety 20 pcs severall sorts riband. 6 doz 3 yd pointing ribband. 40 black & coloed hatts wth bands. 10 hatts wth bands in a box. 2 Sadles wth furniture. 2300 of shott. 2 c. of bullet. 5 C wht barr lead. 7 wedges & 3 beetle rings. 1 chest of pvisions & wearing apparrell. 1 Trunck of pvision & wearing apparrell. 1 case of Strong waters. 5 doz Shott. Juxt Cocqt. Dat xx ffeb. 1650/51.

The following record of service in the Wethersfield Train Band, although it has been ascribed to Richard[1] Treat, was certainly performed by his son of the same name. The senior Richard Treat was about sixty-eight years old at this time and service in the Train Band only extended to the age of sixty. On February 23, 1652, "Wethersfeild hauing presented Rich: Trott to be chosen Ensigne to the trained band in that Towne, this Courte declares that they approue of the choyse & conferme him in that place." As in the case of the Ensigncy the following military service certainly was performed by Richard Treat, Jr., who was now about thirty-five years old while his father was seventy-four years old. On March 11, 1657/58, "The listed persons for Troopers presented to, & allowed by this Court, vnder the command of Major John Mason," included Richard Treat of Wethersfield, who was appointed Corporal of the Troop.

Mr. Treat was censured by the Particular Court on November 13, 1654: "there is severall in wethersfeild hath not upheld theire howses upon theire home lotts according as the Law requires .... Mr. Tratt & his Sonn Rich; Tratt: 3:."

On March 11, 1657/58, Mr. Richard Treat was nominated at the General Court for election as Magistrate or Assistant: "The Deputies nominated to this Court, to be prpounded at the next Gen: Court of Election for choise to be Magistrates in this Jurisdiction .... Mr Treat Senior, of Wethersfeild." He was elected on May 20, 1658; May 19, 1659; May 17, 1660; May 16, 1661; May 15, 1662; October 9, 1662; May 14, 1663, and May 12, 1664. The last session at which he served as Magistrate was April 20, 1665.

During his magistracy Mr. Treat was called on to hold Court at New London and in other places. On May 19, 1659, "It is desired by this Court That ye Gournor, Mr Welles, Mr Allyn, Mr Trat, Mr Brewester, doe assist each other in Keeping Court at N: London, on ye first day of June, to transact such occasions as are necessary and shalbe prsented vnto them." On December 30, 1662, when Nathaniel Greensmith and his wife were indicted for witchcraft, Mr. Treat was one of the Magistrates presiding at the trial. After the union of New Haven and Connecticut Colonies, the Connecticut General Court provided for the government of the towns in New Haven Colony. On October 13, 1664, "This Court doth inuest . . . . Mr. Treat . . . . wth Magistraticall power, to assist in the Gouerment of those plantations and the people thereof, according to the lawes of this corporation . . . . "

On March 11, 1662/63, at the Connecticut General Court, "This Court doth order that in ye vacancy of the sitting of the Generall Court, there shalbe a Councill, consisting of the Assistants here on the Riuer, or such as can convene, to ye number of fiue at least, to act in emergt occasions that concerne ye welfare of this Colony. And hereby doe authorize the said Councill to act in all necessary concernments, both miletary and civill, according as the prsent exegents require and call for." Mr. Treat was a member of this Council, and on April 2, 1664, sat at a meeting of the Council which appointed Magistrates or Commissioners to hold Courts at Wickford, now in Rhode Island, but then claimed by Connecticut.

In the course of the church dissension in Hartford and Wethersfield, John Hollister, Treat's son-in-law, was summarily excommunicated in 1656. At a town meeting of April 16, 1658, it "was noated that sixe men should be chousen to tret with Mr Russel [the minister] to nowe wether he doth intend to remoue from us, or taray with us, Mr Trat, Mr Hollester, John Demon, Tho: Curtis, Tho: Standish, Sam. Boreman and so to re turne ansuer to the toune." Of this committee, both Hollister and Deming were sons-in-law of Richard Treat.

On August 17, 1658, fifty inhabitants of Wethersfield petitioned the General Court to allow them to get a new minister, accusing Russell of having taken a sinful oath, and of having abandoned his church. Among the church members who signed the petition were Hollister himself, John Deming and Alice Treat, Richard's wife, while Richard Treat's name appeared among the signers who were not church members. The General Court on March 9, 1658/59, ordered the church to show why Hollister had been expelled and on the same date, "whereas Mr. Treat, Mr. Hollister, Jo: Demant, are desirous and willing to attend some regular way for the composing their differences, and to yt end desire some chs or prsons may be thought on, to heare and determine the same . . . . ," the General Court desired the church to "effect the issueing their sad differences." The removal of Mr. Russell to Hadley in 1659 left a vacancy and on March 24, 1658/59, Mr. Tratt was on a committee to procure "a setled and an aproved minister." He was on similar committees in September, 1663; July, 1664, and September, 1667. In February, 1660/61, he was on a committee to secure a house for the minister.

By 1655, Richard[2] Treat was over thirty years of age, and the practice of calling his father "Mr." was firmly established. From about that year, therefore, references to "Richard Treat" are considered to relate to the son, and are omitted from this account.

Mr. Treat, Sr., was a member of a committee appointed by the General Court on October 4, 1660, to authorize settlement on Thirty Mile Island: "Severall members of this Collony prsenting their desires vnto this Court of setling a Plantation at 30 miles Island, in consideration therof, this Court doe order a Comittee to veiw the place, and to dispose of it as may be most sutable for to atteine the end and purpose aboue said." Mr. Treat was on a committee "to administer vnto ye estate of Mr Robins, and to take care to prserue it for ye Relicts," on October 4, 1660, and on June 6, 1661, Mr. Treat and others were "desired & appointed to consider the estate of Widdow Colfax and to Dist. & Settle the portions of ye Relict & ye several children."

On December 6, 1660, "Upon ye Complt of Mr Treat for want of a pair of stocks at Wethersfield to punish drunken Indians The Court fines ye Town of Wethersfield for defect herin 10*s* and if they doe not provide a pair within a month then ye shal pay 10*s* more and so 10*s* p month till ye are procured."

It seems very strange that Richard[1] Treat at the age of seventy-seven, should take an apprentice to train for ten years, yet the Court record specifically calls him Richard Treat, Sr., in the following record of December 5, 1661, "From this present date Joseph Gennings is by this Court set an Apprentice to Richard Treat sen. for 10 years; then the boy is to be paid £10 and well apparrelled."

When the Colony desired to obtain a Royal Charter, Richard Treat was one of the men to whom the Colony desired that it be issued, and accordingly, when the Charter was granted, dated April 23, 1662, Richard Treat was one of the nineteen men named therein.

In September, 1667, Mr. Treat, Sr., was on a committee "chosen by the towne to acquaint Mr Buckly & Mr Stone with the mind of the Towne and to returne there answere when obtained."

Mr. Richard Treat died between October, 1669, and January, 1669/70. He was listed among the freemen of Wethersfield in October, 1669. In his will, which was made on February 13, 1668/69, he left to his wife, Alice, all his lands in Wethersfield. This consisted of five acres in the dry swamp, one piece of meadow, one-half or eight acres of a piece of meadow, a home lot with a house in which he had formerly lived, and all his pasture land. He also left her the use of the two best cows, the standing bed, bedding, bedstead, etc., and so much of the household goods as she should judge needful. To his eldest son Richard, he left his farm at Nayog; to Robert, his second son, ten pounds; and to James, the youngest son, he left, besides the lands already made over to him, "my mill & grinding stone fanne timber chaine stilyeards and my little bible." Matthew Canfield, his son-in-law, received a legacy of twenty pounds; his daughter Hollister, forty shillings; and his daughter Johnson, ten shillings. John Demon and Robert Webster were to divide the remainder of the goods and chattels, and with Richard^2 Treat they acted as overseers. The inventory of his estate was taken in January, 1669/70, and amounted to only sixty-nine pounds, ten shillings, eight pence, without including any real estate. He had distributed a great deal of his land to his sons during his life, but still owned other property, as appears in his will, which was presented to the Court on March 3, 1669/70.

Richard and Alice (Gaylord) Treat had the following children:

i. Honora^2, who was baptized on March 19, 1615/16, at Pitminster, England, and married John Deming.

ii. Joanna^2, who was baptized on May 24, 1618, at Pitminster, and married John Hollister.

iii. Sarah^{2}, who was baptized on December 3, 1620, at Pitminster, and married Matthew Canfield.
iv. Richard^{2}, who was baptized on January 9, 1622/23, at Pitminster.
v. Robert^{2}, who was baptized on February 25, 1624/25, at Pitminster.
vi. Elizabeth^{2}, who was baptized on July 25, 1627, at Pitminster (*see* Treat, *Second Line*).
vii. Susanna^{2}, who was baptized on October 8, 1629, at Pitminster (*see further*).
viii. Alice^{2}, who was baptized on February 16, 1631/32, at Pitminster, and was buried there on August 2, 1633.
ix. James^{2}, who was baptized on July 20, 1634, at Pitminster.
x. Katherine^{2}, who was baptized on June 29, 1637, at Pitminster. She married the Reverend William Thomson on November 29, 1655. She was probably the daughter Johnson named in her father's will.

Susanna^{2} Treat was baptized on October 8, 1629, at Pitminster, county Somerset, England. She married in or about 1652, Robert^{2} Webster, who was born in England perhaps in 1627, and died in May or June, 1676 (*see* Webster, *Second Line*). She made her will on January 23, 1698, and it was probated on November 7, 1705.

Americana, 29:291-294.

Bassette, One Bassett Family in America (1926), 225-227, 230, 307, 320, 338, 362, 745-754, 781, 784.

Boston, Massachusetts, Record Commissioners Report, 32:426, 427.

Connecticut Colony Records, 1:73, 75, 76, 80, 88, 93, 103, 112, 123, 124, 134, 135, 138, 149, 159, 163, 172, 185, 207, 218, 231, 237, 240, 256, 274, 281, 297, 308-310, 313, 314, 331, 334, 336, 347, 354, 356, 365, 378, 384, 397, 398, 425, 437, 438, 461, 462, 464; 2:3, 520.

Connecticut Historical Society Collections, 3:277; 22:18, 21, 30, 32, 37, 39, 40, 49, 57, 59, 61, 68, 77, 81, 105, 132, 137, 221, 234, 235, 245, 257, 258.

Goodwin, Genealogical Notes or Contributions to the Family History of some of the First Settlers of Connecticut and Massachusetts (1856), 227.

Hinman, Catalogue of the Names of the First Puritan Settlers of Connecticut (1846), 82, 83, 112, 137, 165.

Holmes, Directory of the Ancestral Heads of New England Families (1923), 242.

Jacobus, List of Officials of Connecticut and New Haven Colonies (1935), 55, 56.

Manwaring, Early Connecticut Probate Records, 1:12, 13, 37, 110, 113, 114, 121, 146, 166, 245.

Massachusetts Historical Society Collections, fifth series, 9:59.

New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 11:201; 15:113; 25:75, 153; 58:315; 80:303.

Paine and Pope, The Paine Ancestry, The Family of Robert Treat Paine (1912), 60.

Putnam's Monthly Historical Magazine, 1:passim.

Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 4:326.

Starr, The Goodwin and Morgan Ancestral Lines (1915), 2:234, 235, 238, 247-261.

Stiles, History of Ancient Wethersfield, Connecticut, 1:31, 40, 42, 103, 132, 149, 160, 161, 183, 185, 186, 192, 193, 203, 204, 220, 307, 540, 589, 642; 2:710, 711.

The American Genealogist, 11:188, 189.

Treat, The Treat Family (1893), 9, 13-16, 18, 26-31, 486.

Trumbull, Memorial History of Hartford County, Connecticut, 1:110, 178, 267; 2:437, 461.

Webster, History and Genealogy of the Governor John Webster Family (1915), 23-26.

TREAT
Second Line

RICHARD TREAT — ALICE GAYLORD
ELIZABETH TREAT — GEORGE WOLCOTT
ELIZABETH WOLCOTT — GABRIEL CORNISH
DAMARIS CORNISH — WILLIAM TULLER
ELIZABETH TULLER — HENRY MOORE
HENRY MOORE — LUCY CHURCHILL
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — CAROLINE FORD
NATHANIEL FORD MOORE — RACHEL ARVILLA BECKWITH
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — ADA WATERMAN SMALL

ELIZABETH^2 TREAT was a daughter of RICHARD^1 TREAT, (*q.v.*). She was baptized on July 25, 1627, at Pitminster, county Somerset, England. She married in or about 1649, GEORGE^2 WOLCOTT, who died at Wethersfield, Connecticut, on February 12, 1662/63 (*see* WOLCOTT). She died after her husband, but probably before her father as she is not mentioned in his will of February 13, 1668/69.

Treat, The Treat Family (1893), 31, 485.
Wolcott, The Family of Henry Wolcott (1912). 41, 42.

TULLER

JOHN TULLER — ELIZABETH (CASE) LEWIS
WILLIAM TULLER — DAMARIS CORNISH
ELIZABETH TULLER — HENRY MOORE
HENRY MOORE — LUCY CHURCHILL
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — CAROLINE FORD
NATHANIEL FORD MOORE — RACHEL ARVILLA BECKWITH
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — ADA WATERMAN SMALL

JOHN^1 TULLER married in or about 1684, ELIZABETH^2 (CASE) LEWIS. She was born in or about 1658, at Windsor, and died on October 9, 1718, at Simsbury, Connecticut (*see* CASE). Their home was at Simsbury, Connecticut, and there their children were born, the first in 1685. No minister as yet officiated regularly at Simsbury, and Tuller was a member of the Hartford, Connecticut, Church, and owned the covenant there on December 13, 1685. On June 27, 1687, the inhabitants of Simsbury, including John Tuller, signed an agreement with Edward Thompson, whom they invited to settle there as minister, an invitation which Thompson partly accepted. On August 9, 1687, John Tuller and Samuel Humphries engaged "to mow Mr Tompsons lott," for which they were to be paid two shillings, six pence, an acre. However, Mr. Thompson never was the settled minister, but served as a preacher there for four years. The church was not actually organized until the ordination of the Reverend Dudley Woodbridge on November 10, 1697. When Mr. Woodbridge was ordained, John Tuller and his wife Elizabeth were among the members of the church in full communion.

John Tuller was taxed in 1694 in the Simsbury town rate, and in 1696 and 1701 he paid on the minister's rate. His name appears on an early but undated list of the freemen of Simsbury.

Elizabeth Tuller inherited ten pounds from her father, John Case, besides what she had already received, when Case died on February 21, 1703/4, but the distribution of the estate was not completed until November 28, 1718, after she herself had died, and some land had to be set out for her heirs. The inventory of the estate of her first husband, Joseph Lewis of Simsbury, was taken on May 13, 1706. She and John Tuller were the administrators. On November 13, 1706, the couple presented their accounts to the Court, and Elizabeth released her dower right in the estate to the three Lewis children, Joseph and John, the two sons, and the married daughter, Elizabeth Smith.

John Tuller doubtless married a second time. He married, it appears, Hannah Slowman, at Simsbury, on July 9, 1719, but she does not appear again.

John Tuller with the widow administered the estate of Jacob Read of Simsbury, by a Court order of March 6, 1709/10. After the widow married Robert Moses, there was a series of complaints and counter-complaints between her and Tuller. In May, 1721, the General Court empowered Tuller "to sell so much of the land of the said deceas'd as may be sufficient to pay the sum of forty-two pounds five shillings and seven pence to answer the debts due from said estate." He sold this land and presented his final accounting in the Read estate on May 5, 1724.

The report of a committee for the proprietors of Hartford, to distribute undivided land lying between Windsor and Glastonbury, dated July 5, 1731, shows that John Tuller received the fourth lot.

In May, 1734, Jonathan Ellsworth of Windsor appeared before the General Court against William Thrall of Windsor. Ellsworth had employed six Simsbury men including William Tuller "as his servants, to cart iron oar, etc.," and Thrall had sued these employees individually. The action against Tuller had been tried in April, 1733. Ellsworth complained against the bills of costs and asked that the decision be set aside. The Assembly granted his petition and reversed the previous judgment.

The date of John Tuller's death is not known. On January 28, 1741/42, the inventory of the estate of John Tuller of Simsbury was taken and amounted to eight hundred sixteen pounds, seventeen shillings, six pence. It was exhibited on October 10, 1743, by Jacob Tuller, the administrator. In October, 1743, Jacob Tuller asked permission of the General Court to sell real estate to meet the debts of the estate, and was granted permission. On November 6, 1744, he presented an account of the sale.

John and Elizabeth (Case) (Lewis) Tuller had the following children:

- i. Sarah², who was born on August 24, 1685, at Simsbury, Connecticut.
- ii. **William**², who was born on June 10, 1687, at Simsbury (*see further*).
- iii. Mary², who was born on November 27, 1692, at Simsbury.
- iv. Jacob², who was born on May 22, 1694, at Simsbury.
- v. Mahable (Mahitable)², who was born on February 22, 1698/99, at Simsbury.

William² Tuller was born on June 10, 1687, at Simsbury. He married **Damaris³ Cornish** there on April 12, 1711. She was born on February 19, 1690/91, at Westfield, Massachusetts, and died in 1742 (*see* Cornish). On July 2, 1711, administration on the estate of her brother, James Cornish of Wethersfield, was granted to William Tuller, and on February 4, 1711/12, administration on the estate of Philip Manure of Windsor was granted to William Tuller of Simsbury, as Manure had left no living heirs. On July 6, 1713, Tuller showed his accounts which were accepted and he was dismissed.

William Tuller died at Simsbury on September 22, 1740. His will was made on June 11, 1740, and probated on July 7, 1741. The estate amounted to seven hundred eighty-nine pounds, six shillings, three pence. He left to his wife a bed and bed covering, a cow, an iron pot, and his young pacing mare, one-half of the house and orchard and other land, and one-third of the household goods for life. His lands were divided among the five sons, James, John, Daniel, David and William, and the two daughters, Elizabeth and Hannah, each were to have one-third of the household goods. The widow and son James were the executors, but they must have died in 1742, as John and Daniel appeared as administrators on October 5, 1742, while in June and October, 1742, two of the children chose their brother John as guardian.

William and Damaris (Cornish) Tuller had the following children:

- i. James³.

ii. John[3], who was baptized on May 8, 1715, at Simsbury, Connecticut.
iii. Daniel[3], who was born on May 17, 1718, at Simsbury.
iv. ELIZABETH[3], who was born on January 17, 1721, at Simsbury (*see further*).
v. David[3], who was born on March 13, 1723/24, at Simsbury.
vi. William[3], who was born on July 11, 1732, at Simsbury.
vii. Hannah[3].

ELIZABETH[3] TULLER was born on January 17, 1721, at Simsbury. She married on May 22, 1755, at Wintonbury parish, now Bloomfield, Connecticut, HENRY[2] MOORE, who was born probably in or about 1717, and died on July 29, 1762, on the passage to Havana with the forces sent against Cuba (*see* MOORE).

Elizabeth (Tuller) Moore married as her second husband Noah Wait (Waite, Weight) on July 24, 1764, at Bloomfield, Connecticut. She was a member of Scotland parish at the time of this marriage. Wait was born on February 20, 1712, at Northampton, Massachusetts, and his first wife was Esther whose last name is unknown. She died on August 27, 1755, at Northampton. Wait then removed to Simsbury and bought property there on May 2, 1758. In 1765, he sold some land and on October 31, 1765, he disposed of the land his wife had received from her father. No further record appears of him here or in Berkshire County, Massachusetts, where Henry[3] Moore resided. Possibly he removed to New York State where the 1790 census shows many Northampton Waits.

Barber, A Record and Documentary History of Simsbury, Connecticut (1931), 165, 167, 176.
Bates, The Reverend Dudley Woodbridge, his Church Record at Simsbury, Connecticut (1894), 13, 18.
Connecticut Colony Records, 6:240; 7:504; 8:567.
de Forest, William Henry Moore and His Ancestry (1934), 81, 92, 95-97, 109.
Hinman, Catalogue of the Names of the First Puritan Settlers of Connecticut (1846), 226.
Historical Catalogue of the First Church in Hartford, Connecticut (1885), 19.

Holmes, Directory of the Ancestral Heads of New England Families (1923), 244.
Manual of the First Church of Christ, Simsbury, Connecticut (1897), 5, 18.
Manwaring, Early Connecticut Probate Records, 1:71; 2:36, 38, 90, 91, 183, 256, 276, 277; 3:356–358, 466, 671.
New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 6:269; 71:76, 279.
Phelps, History of Simsbury, Granby and Canton, Connecticut (1845), 53, 152, 153, 175.
Preston, The Bassett-Preston Ancestors (1930), 304.
Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 1:345; 4:342.
Simsbury, Connecticut, Births, Marriages and Deaths (1898), 16, 32–35, 38, 40, 46, 104, 115, 145, 155.

TUTTLE

WILLIAM TUTTLE — ELIZABETH
THOMAS TUTTLE — HANNAH POWELL
THOMAS TUTTLE — MARY SANFORD
MARTHA TUTTLE — BENJAMIN BRADLEY
TIMOTHY BRADLEY — MERCY BALDWIN
DAVID BRADLEY — LYDIA SMITH FULLER
MARY BRADLEY — GEORGE BECKWITH
RACHEL ARVILLA BECKWITH — NATHANIEL FORD MOORE
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — ADA WATERMAN SMALL

FOR WILLIAM^1 TUTTLE, chiefly known as one of the original settlers of New Haven, the records are unusually complete. There was nothing of special importance in the story of his life except that the multitude of references to his activities gives an unusually complete picture of the career of a typical English yeoman transplanted to a New England town. His story is filled with the small incidents which led to a gradual growth in influence and standing.

The Tuttle family founded by William Tuttle has always been a numerous one. Moreover William Tuttle was the ancestor, through his daughter Elizabeth, who married into the Edwards family, of many of the most notable figures in New England. In studies of inherited talent the Edwards family and its connections has been repeatedly selected as the most notable example of the importance of good blood. William Tuttle's children, however, had a strange record of delinquency and must have been a sore trial to their respectable father. Benjamin killed his sister Sarah, and was executed for it. Mercy became insane and murdered her child. Elizabeth had a child after her marriage which was never acknowledged by her husband, and later the mother became insane and was divorced. These are the most serious of the offenses of the second generation. Yet this dynamic energy, better directed, and with modification through intermarriage, may well have contributed elements of importance to the eminent abilities of the Edwards descendants.

William Tuttle was a husbandman of Ringstead, Northants, who sailed on the ship *Planter* from London about April 10, 1635, and arrived at Boston in the Massachusetts Bay Colony on June 7th of that year. Tuttle was then only twenty-six, but he already had three children: John, aged three and a half; Anne, aged two and a quarter, and Thomas, aged three months. The mother of these children, Tuttle's wife, was named ELIZABETH, and was then twenty-three years old. Her surname has never been found. On the same boat came Richard Tuttle, also a husbandman of Ringstead, aged thirty-two; his wife Anne, aged forty-one; their children, Anne, aged twelve; John, aged ten, and Rebecca, aged six. With them came also Isabel Tuttle, aged seventy, who was probably Richard's mother. Still a third Tuttle sailed on the *Planter*, John Tuttle, aged thirty-nine, a mercer from St. Albans, Herts, who settled at Ipswich, Massachusetts. He was accompanied by his wife, Joan, aged forty-two; and their children, Abigail, aged six; Simon, aged four; Sarah, aged two, and John, aged one. No proof of relationship among these three families has been found. It is particularly strange that no such evidence should appear in the cases of William and Richard, who, according to Banks, were from the same town, which seems to offer strong presumptive evidence of relationship. It is generally said that Richard Tuttle and John Tuttle were brothers. The chief evidence in support of this statement apparently lies in the fact that the widow of John^1 Tuttle of Ipswich called the son of Richard^1 Tuttle her cousin.

The first record of William Tuttle in this country is at Charlestown, Massachusetts, where, in 1635, he was listed among the inhabitants and chosen surveyor for the town. In that same year, he was also granted liberty to build a windmill there on what is now called Town Hill but which was then called Windmill Hill because of Tuttle's windmill. In this connection it is interesting to note that Richard Tuttle likewise built a windmill soon after settling at Boston, as on October 31, 1642, his widow was permitted "to remoove her windmill into the fort." Richard had died on May 8, 1640. Another slight connection between William and Richard Tuttle lies in the fact that, immediately following William Tuttle's family on the passenger list of the *Planter*, appear the names of Sycille Clark, aged sixteen, and Marie Bill, aged eleven, evidently travelling with him, while on February 8, 1638/39, Richard Tuttle "hath undertaken for one Dorothie Bill, a widowe, a soiourner in his house to discharge the Towne of any Charge that may befall the Towne for any thing about her." In the proprietors' records of Charlestown, made in 1638, the land of John Haule was described as "ffoure acres of earable land more or lesse, scituate in the line feilde, butting south upon the streete way, north upon will Tutle and the comon . . . . " Tuttle was apparently of Charlestown as late as 1638, as on April 16, 1638, the town of Boston "granted leave to George Griggs to sell his house, and garding under it, and 20 acrs of his great Lott, to Mr Tuttell, of Ipswich, and Mr Tuttell, of Charlestowne, for his redeeming out of their debts."

The record quoted above of the sale of Griggs' house is interesting, as it shows that though William was but twenty-nine he was called "Mr."—an honorary title not freely given. It also links William Tuttle with John Tuttle who also emigrated on the *Planter* and who settled at Ipswich.

William removed from Charlestown to Boston, according to Wyman, but this is possibly an error, as the only record of him at Boston is that his wife united with the church there in July, 1636, and their children were baptized there in 1637 and 1639. Jacobus, however, says that the children were baptized at Charlestown, and certainly the early Boston church records included the Charlestown families. An undated petition on file in the Secretary of State's Office in Boston was addressed to Thomas Dudley and the Magistrates and Deputies of the General Court, and signed by Nehemiah Bowne, Edward Tynge, William Tuthill, Joseph Youngs, William Payne, John Milam, James Oliver, and others, who "being merchants and owners of the ketch called the *Zebulon* now belonging to Ipswich, intend to send the sd ketch to the Indies, and ask for two guns to arm her." This petition was refused. It would seem to indicate that Tuttle was a merchant as well as a husbandman, and has given rise to the supposition that he removed to Ipswich.

The family connections of William Tuttle are indicated in two further records. In 1664, he took into his house the youngest child of his "cousin" Adeline Hill, of which child Elizabeth Tuttle was "next akinne." This Adeline Hill was first the widow of Robert Johnson, and then of Robert Hill, who died in August, 1663. Their youngest child, Nathaniel, had been baptized on May 22, 1659, at New Haven. Also in 1664 William Tuttle was called the uncle of Zubah Lampson, and in 1667 received her portion for her. She was the daughter of Thomas Lampson, who died before 1666.

It is said that Elizabeth Tuttle was dismissed to the church at Ipswich, Massachusetts, on September 8, 1639. Certainly she was at Boston as late as April 7, 1639, when her child was baptized there, and at New Haven by November, 1640, when another child was baptized there. William Tuttle was at New Haven by June 4, 1639, when he signed the fundamental agreement of the planters, or perhaps earlier. Eaton and Davenport had arrived at Boston on July 26, 1637. They determined on Quinnipiac, as New Haven was first called, as the place for their new settlement, and the main body of their company sailed for Quinnipiac from Boston in March and arrived on April 14, 1638. As a first step in settling the government: "The 4th day of the 4th moneth called June 1639, all the free planters assembled together in a a ge[neral] meetinge to consult about settling ciuill Gouernmt according to God, and about the nominatio of persons thatt might be founde by consent of all fittest in all respects for the foundaco worke of a church w[hich] was intend to be gathered in Quinipieck." The result of the discussion and voting was incorporated in a "foundamentall agreemt," of which the chief provision was "thatt church members onely shall be free burgesses, and they onely shall chuse among them selues magistrates and officers to ha[ve] the power of transacting all publique ciuill affayres of this plantatio, of makeing and repeali[ng] lawes, devideing inherritances, decideing of differences thatt may arise, and doeing all things and businesses of like nature. Itt was therefore ordered by all the said free planters thatt all those thatt hereafter should be receiued as planters into this plantatio should allso submitt to the said foundamentall agreemt, and testifie the same by subscribeing their names vnder the names of the aforesaid planters as followeth." All the original planters signed this agreement, and well up in the list appeared the name of "Mr William Touttle."

Tuttle immediately became active in the new community. On September 2, 1640, he was appointed on a committee to view the meadowes, "to sett downe before lotts be cast, what allowance is equall to be cast into the acre where the meadowes are bad." On October 23, 1640, "Itt is ordered thatt in the 2d divisio every planter in the towne shall have for every hundred pound estate given in, twenty acres of vpland, and for every head two acres and a halfe. Mr. Craine is allowed 300£ to his estate formerly given in, and Mr. Touttle to add 50£ to his, provided thatt they pay all rates backward and forwarde, and if they remove, to sell nothing butt improvements." On October 29, 1640, "Will Touttle" was allowed to have his meadow "In the fresh meadows towards Totokett."

A list of the planters appears among the records of 1643. It was made before April, 1641, but perhaps revised later. On this William Touttle appears with seven persons in his household; an estate of four hundred and fifty pounds; thirty-seven and a half acres of land in the first division; seven and a half acres in the neck; twenty-six acres of meadow; a hundred and seven acres in the second division; and a rate of two pounds, one shilling and six pence a year paid for land. In 1641, Tuttle owned the home lot of Edward Hopkins, who had built a house on it and removed to Hartford.

Apparently Elizabeth soon joined the New Haven Church as she brought her children to be baptized there between 1640 and 1652. Her name also appears on the list of church members as probably joining in 1640.

On August 5, 1644, "Will Touttle" took the oath of fidelity as an inhabitant of New Haven. On February 24, 1644/45, it was decided to appoint a committee in each quarter "to veiw the comon fences and fences belonging to every quarter, some one day in the first weeke in every moneth, from the first of March next unto yt day 12 moneths, and observe diligently whose fences are defective and acquaint the owners therewth," in order to prevent the hogs from destroying the planters' corn. William Touttle was one of the two fence viewers for "Mr. Davenport's quarter." At this same General Court, Jasper Craine and Will Touttle were appointed to view land to be laid out to two of the settlers. At the General Court of February 24, 1644/45: "Libertie is granted Mr. Crayne & Mr. Tuttle to inlardge their somes they had formerly put in for their estates, namely Mr. Crayne to 480£, Mr. Tuttle to 450£, & they agreed to pay rates to the towne accordingly, both for time past & time to come, & if they should remove, to sell only improvements, & what vpland they want in their first devission & in the necke, by consent & order it is to be supplyed vnto them in the second devission, acre for acre. It is also granted to Mr. Crayne, Mr. Tuttle & Mr. Linge, vppon their request, that they should have their meddowes & the vpland for their second devission in the way to Totokett . . . . "

On July 7, 1646, Mr. Tuttle testified in the case of James Steward who was charged with "contempt of the magistracye." He had been pressed to help mend some of the town's highways, and made the excuse that he had no tools. "Mr Tuttle tendered the lending of him tooles, provided he would make them good, his answere, as Mr Tuttle testified, was that he would not come into their claues or pawes." John Coop also testified that "being wth Mr. Tuttle one morning at the gate, James Steward came along wth his cattle, & said what must I help you work? then Jno Coop said, you must help the town. James answered he was vnsetled & wanted tooles, Mr. Tuttle offred him tooles, but if he brak them he should mak them good, he said noe he would not nor come in their pawes or clawes, whereupon Mr. Tuttle told him he must make good the tooles." Steward was fined five pounds, and imprisoned.

On October 6, 1646, at a Court held at New Haven "Mr. Wm Tutle & Jeremy Watts complayned off for sleeping at the watch-howse. Mr. Tuttle said he was overcome, & Jeremy being centinell, sat downe on the threshold & slept, but confesseth his fault & hopes it shalbe the last. Mr. Tutle was fined 2*s* 6*d* & Jeremy Watts was fined 5*s*, ye court desiring it may be a warning to them both." This shows that he was a member of the New Haven Watch, which was called on to "watch and ward," that is perform sentinel duty by night and by day. In general all able bodied men between sixteen and sixty were required to perform these duties, and when the Train Band was organized, to train with it. Frequently the only record of service is a fine for neglect of duty or an absence excused on account of illness.

Although William Tuttle never held high office in the town or Colony, he was very active in town affairs, and served repeatedly on committees—to arrange about a sheep pasture for the town; to settle land disputes; to oversee the removal of the tower and turret of the meeting house, which had become dangerous; to make arrangements for the town with the miller or to see about repairing the mill; to collect debts due the town, or to sell property for the town; to fence off an ox pasture; to audit the Town Treasurer's accounts; to run a boundary line between New Haven and Milford; to view land; to run property lines; to see about the new meeting house, and to set aside land for public use. His character and judgment were evidently highly respected, as he was often called on to act as arbitrator in disputes. The seats in the meeting house were allotted according to the importance and position of the members, and when the seats were allotted on March 10, 1646/47, Mr. Tuttle was given a good place, in the first of the cross seats at the end. In the later distributions, in 1656 and 1662, he was also well placed.

Mr. Tuttill was fined three shillings on May 7, 1650, for three defective lengths of fence. On July 2, 1650, he was brought before the Court by the representatives of the children of John Clarke, deceased, about an ox which they had lent him and which died under his hand. Mr. Tutill had lent the ox, with one of his own, for a trip to the mill, after which it had died. There was a great deal of testimony by various witnesses, of whom Mrs. Tuttle was one, about the condition of the ox, and the speed at which it was driven, but the upshot of the matter was that the estate and the men who borrowed the ox from Tuttle were to carry the loss, a decision which would seem to exonerate him. Vital statistics were required by law to be recorded,—one reason for the excellent vital records kept in New England—and on August 6, 1650, several men, including Mr. Tuttill were fined "because ye names of each of them a child was not brought in wthin three monethes after they were borne."

Possibly Tuttle still maintained some connection with George Griggs of Boston, as on October 8, 1650, "George Griggs of Boston granted to Wm Tuttle of Newhaven his house & ground in boston . . . . & this was for securitie of the paymt of thirteene pounds ten shillings in Corne flesh English Comodities at prices current at or before the last of September next. And in default of paymt it shalbe lawful for the said Wm to lett or sell the sd house & land returning the overplus to the sd Griggs or his Assignees. . . . ."

On December 17, 1650, Thomas Langden was fined twenty shillings on various charges. One was "for disorderly Intertaining of young men in his house at vnseasonable times in ye nights to drinke wine, strong watter, and take tobacco . . . .," and John Tuttill was one of the young men known to have been there. Evidently Mrs. Tuttle was one of the complainants, as a charge was brought against Thomas Langden for "slanderous imputations vpon Mris Tutill, saying she was a tatelling woman, and being wished to take heed what he said, she was a member of ye Church, he said a goodly priviledge, ther was a member hanged. he denyed it: . . . . He was told Mris Tuttell did but her duty to fetch her sonn from his house, and for that he vnjustly reproached her . . . ."

In 1640 a group of New Haven men proposed to establish a Colony on the Delaware River to be under the jurisdiction of New Haven Colony. They sent Nathaniel Turner as their agent to buy the land, which he did. Several attempts were made to establish themselves on this land, but in each case the settlers were driven off by the Dutch and Swedes who were already well entrenched in the vicinity. The Commissioners of the United Colonies of New England discussed this matter with the Dutch Governor, and a temporary agreement was reached in September, 1650. Both parties were left to "improve their just rights" until the matter was finally settled. The New Haven men interpreted this to warrant another attempt at settlement, and in the spring of 1651, a group from New Haven, of whom Tuttle was certainly a financial backer, set out for the Delaware. The story of their disaster can best be told in the words of the petition, signed by Tuttle, and submitted to the Commissioners when they met in New Haven on September 14, 1651.

To the Honord Commissioners for the Vnited Collonies now assembled at Newhauen

The humble petition of Jasper Craine, William Tuttill and many other the inhabitants of Newhauen and Totoket

Humbly sheweth That whereas divers yeares sence seuerall Marchants and others of Newhauen . . . . did purchase of the Indian Sagmores . . . . seuerall large tracts and pcels of land on both sides of Delaware Bay and Riuer and did prsently begine to build and to set vp factories for trad and prepared to set vp plantations within theire owne limmits. . . . And the vnited Enlish Collonies might before this time been enlarged . . . . had not *the whole work by hostile and Iniurius opposition made both by the Duch and Sweeds been then hindered*

And whereas youer petitioners streitened in the Respectiue plantations . . . . did . . . . vpon encorragement of the Treatye betweene the honered Commissioners and the Duch Gouerner the last yeare at Conecticott by agreement and with Consent of the said Marchants and others Resolve vpon a more difficult Remoue to Delaware; . . . . prparations were made in the winter a vessell was hired and at least fifty of vs sett forward in the Springe and expecting the fruite of that wholsom advise giuen at Hartford the last yeare in the case by the arbetrators joyntly. Those chosen by the Duch Gour concurring in it; we went to the Monhatoes which wee might haue avoyded; and from our Honered Gour prsented a letter to the Duch Gour vpon pusall wherof (without further provocation) hee arrested the two Messengers and Comitted them to a private house close prisoners vnder a guard; that donn he sent for the Master of the vessell to com on shore as to speak with him and comitted him also after which twoe more of the Companie coming on shore and desireing to speak with theire naighbours vnder Restreint hee comitted them as the rest then desireing to see our Comissions and Coppie them out promiseing to Returne them the next day though the Coppes were taken and the Comissions demaunded hee Refused to deliuer them and kept them and the men Imprisoned tell they were forced to engage vnder theire hands not then to proceed on theire voyage towards Delaware, but with lose of time and charg to Returne to Newhauen; Threatening that if he should after find any of them in Delaware hee would seze theire goods and send their psons prisoners into Holland and accordingly they Returned though theire damage thereby as they conseiue doth amount to aboue 300ll . . . .

The New Haveners wanted the United Colonies to go to war with the Dutch about this, but the Commissioners answered that they "think it not meete to enter into a present Ingagement against the Duch Chusing Rather to suffer Iniuries and affronts (at least for a time) than in any Respects to seeme to bee to quicke; yet if they shall see cause againe to endeavore the planting of theire formencioned purchased lands in Delaware at any time within these 12 monthes and for that end shall at theire owne charge Transport together 150 or at least an 100 able men well armed with a meet vessell or vessells and Amunition fitt for such an Enterprise . . . . that then in case they meet with any hostile opposition from the Duch or Sweeds whiles they carry themselues peaceable and Inoffenciuely that may call for further Aide and assistance The Commissioners doe agree and conclude that they shalbee supplyed by the seuerall Jurisdictions with such a number of souldiers as the afforsaid Commissioners shall Judge meet they the said plaintifes bearing the charges therof . . . ." The whole venture was most unfortunate, and Tuttle got nothing from it but trouble.

In December, 1651, Mr. Tuttle asked for a grant of meadow near his own land, a request which was referred to the townsmen. However, in February, 1651/52, he was one of three men to whom the town granted about fourteen acres of meadow, which was to be theirs as long as they remained in the town, but was to revert to the town if they removed, and which they were not to sell. Tuttle was also granted twenty additional acres of meadow on the same terms.

On October 5, 1652, "Mr Tuttill for want of match is fined on shilling," and on November 2, 1654, "Mr Tutill for coming late to watch was fined on shilling." These are further evidences of his part in the military activities of the town.

Thomas Mitchell sued William Tuttell for a bushel and a half of his wheat on March 1, 1652/53, which Mitchell thought Tuttle had, because the bag in which he carried the wheat to the mill was found at Tuttle's house. The Court, in ordering that this dispute be arbitrated described it as "a darke case."

On April 11, 1653, William Tuttill was appointed on a committee to view land the Indians claimed and to advise them about fencing it, "that so wee may not haue such complaints from them of cattell & hoggs spoyling their corne, wch they say makes their squaes & chilldren cry." On May 6, 1656, "Joshua Atwater passeth over to William Tutill his house, home lot, & barne; 10 acrs . . . . twenty eight acres . . . . one peece of meddow . . . . and forty acrs of vpland." This became the Tuttle homestead and here William and his wife died. In the inventory of his estate, his homestead was valued at a hundred and ten pounds. After Elizabeth Tuttle's death, the homestead was sold by her administrators to Hester Coster, who died in 1691. She left the property to the First Church of New Haven, which in 1717 sold the property to the trustees of the Collegiate School. They immediately began the erection of the first Yale college building which was finished the next year. The Tuttle homestead was the only land owned by the college for nearly thirty years.

Again in 1657, William Tuttle was brought before the Court for negligence about the watch. On November 3d, "Mr. Tutill and John Tompson were complained of for neglecting their watch one night in the former part of the night by wch meanes their was no watch in the latter part of the night neither; Mr. Tutill sd he had hired Isack that liues at Mr Gilberts to watch in his roome, but was told that he is an idle slight youth and not alowed of in such cases, and that it was publiquly declared vpon a trayning day that neither he nor such as he should be accepted, and those that hire must hire sufficient men. . . . . John Tompson said he had warning to watch, but had hired Tho Tutill to watch for him, and sent ye warning to him, but hee neglected it: he was told if Tho. Tuttill haue fayled him, hee may require it of him, but ye Court must look to ye first man, and therfore it was now Ordered that Mr. Tutill and John Tompson paye each of them as a fine to the Towne 5*s*." The town proposed in May, 1658, building a dam that would set a new course for the mill stream, going through Tuttle's home lot. He objected that it would "be a great damage to him; he was told a just alowance must be made to him, and vpon them termes he cannot fairely deny it; and if he should, yet for ye furtheranc of so publique a worke, so much for ye good of ye towne, if it be accomplished, the Towne may take it, and giue a consideration as indifferent men shall judg meete."

"Mr Tuttle," on July 1, 1658, "made complaint of vnruly doggs, wch hunt cattell in ye night, wch was occasioned by biches going to ye doggs. John Benhams bich was nominated, & he warned to take care of her." In 1659, he complained to the town about the "great inequality in ye number of cowes in ye heards, wch he desired might be rectified . . . ."

On May 1, 1660, Jacob Murline (Melyn) and Sarah Tuttle were called before the Court on the charge that at Mrs. Melyn's house Sarah and Mrs. Melyn's daughters "on the day yt John Potter was married . . . . fell into speech of John Potter & his wife, that they were both lame, vpon wch Sarah Tuttle said that she wondered what they would doe at night, wherevpon Jacob came in & tooke away or tooke vp her gloues; Sarah desired him to give her the gloues, to wch he answered, he would doe so, if she would give him a kisse, vpon wch they Sate downe together, his arme being about her, & her arme vpon his shoulder or about his necke, & he kissed her & shee him, or they kissed one another continuing in this posture about half an houre, as Mariah & Susan testified . . . ." Jacob admitted that he kissed her, and they "Sate downe vpon a chest, but whether his arme were about her, & her arme vpon his shoulder or about his neck, he knowes not, for he neuer thought of it since, ... for wch he was blamed & told yt it appeares that he hath not layd it to heart as he ought." The Tuttle family then attacked the testimony of Maria Melyn. "Sarah Tuttle replyed that shee did not kiss him; Mr Tuttle said yt Mariah hath denyed it, & he doth not looke vpon her as a competent witnesse. Tho Tuttle in Court affirmed that he asked Mariah if his sister kist Jacob and she said noe . . . . Mr Tuttle pleaded that Jacob had endeavoured to steale away his daughters affections; but Sarah being asked if Jacob had inveagled her, she said, no; Tho. Tuttle said that he came to their house two or three times before he went to Holland, & they two were together, & to what end he knowes not, vnles it were to inveagle her, & their mother warned Sarah not to keep company wth him; & to the same purpose spake Jonath. Tuttle, but Jacob denyed that he came to their house wth any such intendmt, nor did it appeare so to the Court. The Governor told Sarah that her miscarriage is the greatest that a virgin should be so bold, in the prsence of others, to carry it as she had done . . . ." and after censuring Sarah, Jacob, Mrs. Melyn and her daughters, the Court again declared Sarah's miscarriages very great "that she should vtter so corrupt a speech as she did concerning ye persons to be married, & that she should carry it in such an imodest, vncivell, wanton, lascivious manner, as hath been proued." She and Jacob were each fined twenty shillings. On March 4, 1661/62, "At the desire of Mr Tuttle, for reasons by him given, the fine of 20*s* imposed vpon Sarah Tuttle May 1, 1660, was half remitted."

This unfortunate girl, Sarah Tuttle, came to an unhappy end. She was murdered by her brother Benjamin in 1676, as is described in a letter from John Bishop to Increase Mather, dated at Stamford on April 26, 1676: "An horried murther comitted among us, here at Stamford. A brother killing his own dear sister, a very good woman, that loved him dearly, but was ill requited, killed her with an ax, maulling & mashing her head to many pieces, in a barbarous & bloudy maner. It was one Benjamin Tuttle. . . . ."

It is believed that William Tuttle was a large landowner, and distributed most of his estate to his children before his death. One example of such a practice follows: on May 7, 1661, Mr. Tuttle acquired John Punderson's house and home lot, seven acres of upland with a barn on it, another seven acres of upland, another sixty acres of upland and about fifteen acres of meadow, all of which he deeded at once to his son John except half of the sixty acres and half of the meadow.

Tuttle was among those who opposed the claim of Connecticut to New Haven under its patent, and on October 31, 1662, he was among those who "exprest themselves as disliking the proceedings of Connecticot in this busines."

One of the only two town offices that William Tuttle ever held was that of fence viewer, to which he was appointed on April 27, 1663, and again on May 1, 1665, and on May 2, 1670. His other public office was that of Constable. On February 18, 1666/67, Mr. William Tuttle was appointed Constable, and on March 5, 1666/67, he took the Constable's oath.

Mrs. Tuttle was the nearest kin of the child of Robert Hill and after Hill's death the widow was approached by Tuttle, with a view to taking him into his own family. On March 1, 1663/64, "Mr Wm Tuttle propounded to the Court about ye youngest child of Robt Hill deceased, the widdow being willing to part wth it . . . . Widdow Hill declared That Nathanll Hill youngest sonne of Robt Hill deceased being Committed to her (upon her owne desire) by the Court to keepe as her owne; she saw now a necessity of parting with him as the Case stood with her, & therefore she desired that it might be welplaced . . . . her thoughts was of Mr Tuttle . . . . Mr Tuttle . . . . declared that his wife had spoken to him about it & he had of Late Considered of it & findeing such a willingnes in his wife & alsoe in his children to it he had some inclination to take it, if he Liked of the tearmes. He was desired to propound, & after some debate did propound to have sixteen pound wth him of Widdow Hill . . . ." The Court told them to agree between themselves, and at that time referred to Mrs. Tuttle as "next akinne." The matter was eventually settled to the satisfaction of everybody, and on June 7, 1664, "Mr Tuttle informed the Court, That his Cousin, Widdow Hill, had come to tearmes of agreemt about Nathanll Hill, the youngest sonne of Robert Hill (Late of Newhaven deceased). The Court approved . . . . ."

Another case involving Tuttle's daughter and another girl who was related to him came up just as the Hill matter was settled. On June 7, 1664, "Zubah Lampson haveing been Charged & examined before the magistrates of gross Pilfring & Stealeing . . . . ," Zubah tried to implicate Mercy Tuttle in her misdemeanors, claiming "That shee and mercy Tuttle went to Nathanll Tharps and told goodw; Tharp that they had some liquors & would come to her house the next night & drinke it, & the night Zubah sd she did goe . . . . & asked her if Mercy Tuttle had been there? But goodw Tharp told her noe. Then Zubah saith she bid her take her part of the Liquors & Soe she did, & she tooke the rest & carried it to Mercy Tuttle (who then lived with John Johnson) . . . . Mercy Tuttle being examined of this, denied it as knoweing noe such thing . . . . Goodw: Tharp . . . . answered, That it was not soe as Zubah related it, for she never saw Mercy Tuttle there at all with Zubah at first . . . ." Before the Court proceeded to sentence, Mr. Tuttle desired: "to speake to the Court, & haveing Liberty, wth great affection sd. That though her sin had been very great yet he did much pitty her & would doe her all the good he Could & he therefore desired the Court would shew her what favour they could . . . ." The Court referred to him as her uncle and ordered her whipped, and on June 10, 1667, "Mr Wm Tuttell appeareing about Zubah Lampson her portion was ordered by the Court to receive it of Mr Jno Morris."

The date of William Tuttle's death is not known. The record, "Mr. William Tuttell dyed," appears in the vital records without date. The entry preceding it is of February 20, 1672/73, and that following it is of April 27, 1673, which indicates that he died between those dates. The last mention of him on the records is on March 10, 1672/73, when he was appointed to a committee about the public lands, which shows that he must have died in March or April, 1673. The inventory of Tuttle's estate was taken by John Harriman and William Bradley and amounted to four hundred and ninety-nine pounds, eight shillings, and six pence, but it is undated.

At the Court of June 19, 1673, a paper was shown conveying to William Bassett sixty acres from William and John Tuttle. William had died before signing. On June 8, 1674, Mrs. Elizabeth Tuttle said "my late husband, Mr. Wm. Tutoll of New Haven sold unto John Jones of New Haven 60 acres of outland near Stony River, being part of his 2nd division, and Mrs. Elizabeth Tutoll, wid. and relict and lawful administratrix of deceased, desired it might be recorded to Joane Jones, wid. of John." William Tuttle about two weeks before his death acknowledged the sale and satisfaction and desired it be recorded to Widow Jones.

On December 20, 1680, in the list of persons who were to have land in the third division appeared Mrs. Tuttle with two heads, an estate of one hundred and thirty-one pounds, six shillings, and thirty-four and a half acres. "Elizabeth Tuttle widdow dyed ye 30th day of Decembr 1684," according to the vital records, or on December 31st according to her gravestone, which gives her age as seventy-six. The inventory of her estate was dated February 3, 1684/85, and was taken by Moses Mansfield and John Alling, Jr. She had been living with her youngest son Nathaniel, who presented her will on July 28, 1685, but the other children objected to the will and the Court would not allow it. In 1707 Thomas Tuttle was appointed administrator of his father William Tuttle's estate, and the distribution of the estate was not completed until 1709.

William and Elizabeth (——)Tuttle had the following children:

i. John^2, who was born in or about 1631, in England.

ii. Anne^2, who was born in or about December, 1632, in England.

iii. THOMAS^2, who was born in or about December, 1634, in England (*see further*).

iv. Jonathan^2, who was baptized on July 2, 1637, at Boston, Massachusetts, according to the *Boston Record Commissioners Report,* or on July 8, 1637, at Charlestown, according to the *New Haven Genealogical Magazine.*

v. David[2], who was baptized on April 7, 1639, at Boston.
vi. Joseph[2], who was baptized on November 22, 1640, at New Haven.
vii. Sarah[2], who was baptized in April, 1642, at New Haven.
viii. Elizabeth[2], who was baptized on November 9, 1645, at New Haven.
ix. Simon[2], who was baptized on March 28, 1647, at New Haven.
x. Benjamin[2], who was baptized on October 29, 1648, at New Haven.
xi. Mercy[2], who was born on April 27, 1650, at New Haven.
xii. Nathaniel[2], who was born on February 24, 1652/53, at New Haven.

THOMAS[2] TUTTLE was brought to New England by his parents on the *Planter,* which sailed about April 10, 1635. As he was then three months old he must have been born about December, 1634.

The first record occurs when he was about eighteen years old. With other boys of the town Thomas was haled before the Governor on March 23, 1652/53, for committing "much wickedness." Six of the boys, including Thomas Tutell, were sentenced to be whipped publicly.

At about this time Thomas was a member of the New Haven Watch. As is frequently the case, the only record of his service is the mention of his minor delinquencies. On November 1, 1653, before the New Haven Court, charges were made that "Thom. Tuttell, who was the sentinel, was asleepe when the Serjant came." This same case was again heard on December 6, 1653, when "Serjant Jeffery being present testified that himselfe and Mr Yale came to the watch, found Thomas Tuttill, the sentinell, asleepe . . . ." Thomas was fined two shillings, six pence.

A year and a half later Thomas was involved in some further difficulties. Jonathan Coventry and Mary Clarke were convicted of misconduct, and sentenced to be whipped, and Mary tried to implicate Thomas also. The Court record reads: "And for Thomas Tuttill, who shewes himselfe most penitent for his fault, and the principall part of his miscariag being onely testifyed by Mary Clarke and denyed by him, though he confesseth he spake very sinnfull words to her, of wch he is ashamed, the court considering the matter as it is presented, agree to spare him from correction by whipping, and order that he paye forty shillings as a fine to the jurisdiction."

On November 3, 1657, Thomas' father and John Thompson were fined for neglecting their watch. Thompson claimed he had hired Thomas Tuttle to watch for him, and that it was Thomas' neglect. He was told "if Tho. Tuttill haue fayled him, hee may require it of him, but ye Court must look to ye first man." As nothing more is recorded, it seems that Thompson went no further in trying to fasten the blame on Thomas Tuttle.

All the records of Tuttle as a youth were of his offenses. He proceeded to settle down at about twenty-two or twenty-three, and became a respectable and respected citizen holding various town offices. No further complaints were ever made against him. On November 3, 1657, he bought some real estate, a house and home lot "wth ye fenc belonging to it, and the corne that is sowed vpon it." Also in 1657 he bought his homestead from Thomas Wheeler. On May 7, 1661, he bought three acres of upland. He took the oath of fidelity on May 1, 1660. The testimony which he gave in the case of his sister and Jacob Melyn has already been mentioned.

On May 21, 1661, at New Haven, Thomas Tuttle and HANNAH^2 POWELL were married. She was born in August, 1641, at New Haven, and baptized there in 1643. She died on October 15, 1710, at New Haven (*see* POWELL). Both Thomas and his wife were members of the New Haven Church and received seats in the distribution of February 10, 1661/62.

There was some gossip about Thomas Tuttle and Goodwife Hodgking in 1662, but the Tuttles demanded that the slander be retracted and at the Court of September 2, 1662, "Elizabeth Stint prsented a Writing by way of acknowledgemt of her euill in raysing of some slaunderous reports of Tho: Tuttle, goodw: Hodgking & wrong done to Mr Tuttle in his family . . . . Mr. Tuttle, Tho: Tuttle, & good Hodgkins declared themselues satisfied wth ye writing according to agreement . . . ."

On April 27, 1663, Thomas Tuttle was appointed to the first of his town offices. He was made one of the fence viewers for the ensuing year. He was again appointed fence viewer in March, 1675/76.

It has been suggested in the *Tuttle Genealogy* that he might have been the Thomas Tuttle who was of Huntington, Long Island, in 1664, and of Springfield, Massachusetts, in 1665, and that he later returned to New Haven. The printed material on those towns offers no corroboration of this theory.

In 1667, Tuttle was given another town office. The town records of November 11, 1667, show that: "There being want of a packer of meate, Henry Bristow the former packer being gone to a farme: Thomas Tuttell was by vote desired to take ye matter into Consideration & make a tryall of it untill the next towne-meeting." On February 7, 1667/68, "Thomas Tuttell declared to the towne his acceptance of being a packer, & soe tooke oath to ye faithful discharge of his office to the best of his skill." He kept at it for two years, and then asked to be released. On March 14, 1669/70, "Thomas Tuttell findeing himselfe little improved as packer upon his desire hee was freed from being a publike packer for ye towne." Yet again on May 29, 1676, he returned to the office, being "chosen Packer for ye yeare ensuing and tooke oath for a faithful discharg of ye same according to his best skill."

In the distribution of seats in the meeting house on February 7, 1667/68, Thomas Tuttle again received a place, and he had evidently been admitted as freeman as his name appears in a list of New Haven freemen of October, 1669.

The only litigation in which Thomas Tuttle was involved concerned a horse which both he and Samuel Cooke claimed. On December 21, 1669, "Samuel Cooke & Thomas Tuttell were Called to cleare their Claime to ye horse in difference betwixt you, but they not being soe fully prpared, it was Left to another time to issue it." As the case was postponed, it was probably the same horse which was mentioned before the Court on February 1, 1669/70, although Cooke was out of the case and the widow Rose was the opposing claimant at that time. The record reads: "Widdow Rose & Thomas Tuttell appeareing now for an issue respecting ye horse in difference betwixt you: the Court . . . . doe judge yt ye sd Widdow Rose hath ye most probable Right to ye sd horse . . . ."

A rather amusing Court record of June 26, 1671, shows that Tuttle had a well grown orchard next to his shop, which eventually became an inconvenience to him. That Tuttle was a cooper may be inferred from the fact that his set of coopering tools is mentioned in his will. The record shows that: "Thomas Tuttell propounded for Liberty of ye towne to remove his shop out of his lot into ye townes Land over ye Cartway, he findeing it very uncomfortable to worke in by reason of heate in summer time, his orchard keeping off the wind. The Towne Considering of his proposition doe grant him Liberty at prsent, untill they shall see cause to order otherwise."

Various small items show Tuttle's increased standing in the town, and the confidence felt in him by his fellow townsmen. In February, 1671/72, the town appointed him to raise a bull for one of the herds of cattle; on April 14, 1674, he was a witness to the will of the Reverend Nicholas Street, the New Haven minister; in March, 1674/75, he was on a committee to lay out commons for the town; on June 10, 1676, he was one of the two men appointed to make an inventory of the estate of Philip Leeke, and on August 4, 1702, he was one of the appraisers of Jane Gregson's estate.

Another town office, that of "sealer of measures & waights for ye yeare ensuing," was given to Tuttle and he took the oath of office on April 25, 1676. On April 24, 1677, Lieutenant Moses Mansfield and Thomas Tuttle "gaue notes that ye second day of ye Next weeke should bee a day for Trying and sealing of measures, &c, and the yeare being now allmost expired they had been Chosen, ye Towne did now againe Choose & appoint them sealers of measures & for ye yeare ensuing, and under theyer engagement as they had been." He continued as sealer of weights and measures every year through 1681.

The remaining records of Thomas Tuttle are largely concerned with his land holdings. On November 8, 1680: "The Towne desyred & appointed the Townsmen to considder and issue ye case respecting Thomas Tuttle and his Brethren about theyer Land at ye upper end of ye necke, and approoued of Enos Talmadge to be surveyor to lay it out." On December 20, 1680, Thomas Tuttle was among those who were to receive land in the third division. These divisions were made on the basis of the number of persons in each family and the amount of property already held. A list was therefore made of each man's holdings. Thomas had four heads in his family, twenty acres of land and an estate of nineteen pounds. On December 24, 1683, he asked the town to grant him an acre and a half "by ye west riuer side," but some objection was made "that it would straiten ye commons soe neare ye Towne," and the request was referred to the Townsmen for further consideration. Tuttle appears on a list of New Haven proprietors made in 1685.

On September 29, 1681, Tuttle's father-in-law, Thomas Powell, made his will, making bequests to his daughter Hannah Tuttoll, his son-in-law Thomas Tuttoll, and their children John, Hannah, Caleb, Joshua, Martha, Abigail, Mary and Esther. According to the *Tuttle Genealogy* Powell had conveyed an acre of land to Tuttle in July of that year.

The most important of the town offices which Tuttle held came to him on December 25, 1682, when he was chosen Constable.

The earliest pages of the New Haven probate records have been destroyed, but the first page which has been preserved contains an undated petition about the estate of John Johnson. It was signed by John Hodkins, Thomas Tuttle and John Penderson. Although the petition is undated, it is known that Johnson's estate was probated as early as 1689. What Tuttle's interest in the estate might have been is unknown, but he and his co-signers apparently had some claim, as the Court ordered the administrators of the estate to give an accounting within twenty-one days.

There are several points of contact between Tuttle and Johnson. In the first place Adeline (———) (Johnson) Hill, the widow of Robert Johnson, was called "cousin" by William^1 Tuttle in 1664, and Tuttle's wife, Elizabeth, was "next akinne" to Adeline's son Nathaniel Hill. William^1 Tuttle sent his daughter, Mercy, to live in the family of John^2 Johnson, Robert's son, in 1664. And in the third generation of both families, Thomas^3 Tuttle's widow married John^2 Johnson's son in 1707. It was this John^2 Johnson who died in 1687, about whose estate Thomas Tuttle petitioned. Whatever may have been the claim of Hodkins and Penderson, it seems probable that Tuttle was in some way related to Johnson.

According to the *Tuttle Genealogy* Thomas was relieved of military duties in 1689 on account of gout.

In June, 1689, Thomas Tuttle took the inventory of the estate of James Davids. This was the name which had been assumed by Colonel John Dixwell, one of the three regicides who had fled for safety to New England. He lived in New Haven for seventeen years before his death on March 18, 1688/89. The Reverend Ezra Stiles is quoted in the *Tuttle Genealogy* as saying that Thomas Tuttle "assisted in laying out Mr. Dixwell and there is some reason to believe he was the very person that privately dug Whalley's grave and assisted at his interment here." Whalley was another of the regicides.

About 1690 Tuttle conveyed a lot to his son Caleb; in 1695 he conveyed land to John Blakeslee; on January 7, 1700, he gave his son John "my right in the home lot," and in 1701, he gave John his "right in the Wigglesworth lot for which I paid £15 to my son-in-law Joshua Hotchkiss."

On April 3, 1704, there was a division of land, and in the list made for that purpose, each proprietor was listed, and the number of persons in each family given. In this list Thomas Tuttle appeared with three persons in his family.

In 1707, Thomas became the administrator of the remainder of his father's estate, which was not fully distributed until 1709.

Thomas Tuttle died at New Haven on October 19, 1710, and he was then seventy-five years old according to the inscription on his gravestone. He lived and died on what is now a part of the Yale "Old Campus." His homestead adjoined his father's land on the south. On May 13, 1710, he conveyed his homestead to his youngest son, Joshua. Except for a strip which Joshua sold to Yale in 1750, Thomas Tuttle's property was held by his descendants for a hundred and twenty-three years. After passing through other hands it was finally sold to the College in 1796. The strip sold by Joshua in 1750 was bought by Yale to make room for the South Middle College which was begun in that year. This building, now known as Connecticut Hall, is the oldest Yale building now standing, and is still occupied.

Tuttle's will was made on May 6, 1704, and probated on the second Tuesday of November, 1710. His son, Joshua, was the executor. His coopering tools were given to his son Caleb, and the children of his daughter Hannah Hotchkiss were mentioned.

Thomas and Hannah (Powell) Tuttle had the following children:

i. Hannah^3, who was born on February 24, 1661/62, at New Haven.

ii. Abigail^3, who was born on January 17, 1663/64, at New Haven.

iii. Mary^3, who was born on January 14, 1665/66, at New Haven.

iv. THOMAS^3, who was born on October 27, 1667, at New Haven (*see further*).

v. John^3, who was born on December 5, 1669, at New Haven.

vi. Esther^3, who was born on April 9, 1672, at New Haven.

vii. Caleb^3, who was born on August 29, 1674, at New Haven.

viii. Joshua^3, who was born on December 19, 1676, at New Haven.

ix. Martha^3, who was born on May 23, 1679, at New Haven.

THOMAS^3 TUTTLE was born on October 27, 1667, at New Haven. On June 28, 1692, he married there MARY^3 SANFORD, the marriage being performed by Governor Treat. She was born on November 16, 1668, at Milford, and baptized on August 25, 1669, at Milford. She married as her second husband on December 23, 1707, at New Haven, Daniel Johnson. He was born on February 21, 1671, and was the son of John and Hannah (Parmalee) Johnson (*see* SANFORD).

Thomas Tuttle, Jr., died at New Haven on June 30, 1703, at the early age of thirty-six years. Very little is recorded of his brief life. His widow, Mary, was granted administration on his estate in August, 1703. The five children were all living at this time. The inventory of his estate amounted to three hundred and eighty-nine pounds. After the widow's remarriage in 1707, her second husband, Daniel Johnson, was chosen by the children as their guardian.

It would naturally be supposed that the Thomas Tuttle, Jr., who appears in a list of proprietors in New Haven made for a division of land on April 3, 1704, was this man. Possibly his name was carried over in spite of his death some months earlier. In April, 1759, the heirs of Thomas Tuttle's children petitioned for and received lands which had been laid out for Thomas Tuttle.

Thomas and Mary (Sanford) Tuttle had the following children:

i. Mary^4, who was born on May 6, 1693, at New Haven.
ii. Hester^4, who was born on February 19, 1694/95, at New Haven.
iii. Martha^4, who was born on April 21, 1697, at New Haven (*see further*).
iv. Mehitabell^4, who was born on June 14, 1699, at New Haven.
v. Andrew^4, who was born on April 3, 1702, at New Haven.

Martha^4 Tuttle was born on April 21, 1697, at New Haven. She died there on September 9, 1776, aged eighty. She married Benjamin^3 Bradley who was born on October 1, 1692, at New Haven, and died on December 5, 1726, at New Haven (*see* Bradley). She married as her second husband on December 5, 1733, at New Haven, Jonathan Atwater. He was born on November 4, 1690, and died on December 27, 1760. His will named his wife Martha and nine children.

In April, 1759, Thomas Tuttle's heirs successfully petitioned that land in the sixth, seventh and eighth divisions, which had been laid out to Tuttle, should be granted them. Among these heirs was Jeremiah Atwater, in behalf of his father Jonathan Atwater and Martha his wife, who was Martha, daughter of Thomas Tuttle. Martha Tuttle had earlier conveyed land which she had inherited from her father.

Americana, 13:371-373.
Anderson, Ancestry and Posterity of Joseph Smith and Emma Hale (1929), 505-513, 520.
Atwater, History of the Colony of New Haven (1902), 58, 69, 92, 109, 119, 120, 324, 474, 543, 546, 550, 553.
Banks, Planters of the Commonwealth (1930), 141, 142.
Benton, Ezra Reed and Esther Edgerton, Their Life and Ancestry (1917), 13-15.
Boston, Massachusetts, Record Commissioners Report, 2: Part 1:33, 37, 70; 3:32; 7:8; 9:5, 8, 9.

Colonial Families of America, 2:355, 356; 9:27.

Connecticut Colony Records, 2:234, 524.

Cothren, History of Woodbury, Connecticut, 2:1566.

de Forest, Babcock and Allied Families (1928), 107–110.

Dexter, Historical Catalogue of the Members of the First Church of Christ in New Haven, Connecticut (1914), 5, 56.

Dickerman, The House of Plant of Georgia (1900), 79–81.

Edwards, Richard Edwards and his wife Catherine Pond May (1931), 25, 26.

Frost, Ancestors of Jerry Crary and his wife Laura Antoinette Dunham (1924), 161, 162.

Gravestone Inscriptions and Records of Tomb Burials in the Granary Burying Ground, Boston, Massachusetts (1918), 134, 234.

Holmes, Directory of the Ancestral Heads of New England Families (1923), 245.

Hotten, The Original Lists (1874), 48, 49.

Hughes and Allied Families (undated), 1–4.

Hughes, History of East Haven, Connecticut (1908), 14.

Huntington, History of Stamford, Connecticut (1868), 43.

Jacobus, History and Genealogy of the Families of Old Fairfield, Connecticut, 1:519.

Leonard, The Fulton, Hayden, Warner Ancestry in America (1923), 300, 301.

Lines, The Marks-Platt Ancestry (1902), 54–58.

Massachusetts Historical Society Collections, 3d series, 8:255; 4th series, 8:299.

New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 1:158; 9:359, 363; 14:305; 22:329; 29:140; 46:152; 56:133–135; 81:127, 130, 132, 133.

New Haven Colony Records, 1:11, 17, 41, 43, 44, 91, 139, 141, 154–156, 196, 197, 261, 262, 270, 281, 302, 303, 319, 334, 401; 2:139, 292.

New Haven Genealogical Magazine, 2:262, 272, 273; 3:741; 4:1013; 5:1029, 1079; 6:1531; 7:1597, 1806; 8:1881–1884, 1889.

New Haven Historical Society Papers, 3:603.

New Haven Town Records, 1:27, 38, 39, 44, 56, 80, 104, 116, 142, 146, 165, 178, 179, 189, 194, 271, 272, 276, 326, 330, 354, 358, 360, 402, 423, 432, 433, 445, 450–452, 470, 474, 481, 483, 489, 505, 510–514; 2:6, 7, 14, 35, 40, 42, 55, 79, 80, 86, 90–94, 141, 157,

187, 198, 201, 206, 212, 217, 219–221, 251, 252, 254, 258, 262, 264, 288, 289, 294, 296, 298, 299, 301, 303, 305, 307, 309, 335, 352, 353, 359, 375, 384, 397, 401, 405, 407, 414, 424, 437.
New Haven Vital Records, 1:2, 9, 16, 18, 23, 27, 29, 35, 38, 40, 44, 47, 49, 65, 70, 74, 82, 87, 88, 96, 117, 118, 188.
Oviatt, The Beginnings of Yale, 1701–1726 (1916), 325, 353.
Plymouth Colony Records, 1:11, 17, 41, 43; 9:210–213.
Pope, Pioneers of Massachusetts (1900), 466.
Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 4:352.
Suffolk County, Massachusetts, Deeds, 1:127.
Tuttle, The Descendants of William and Elizabeth Tuttle (1883), vii, xxv, xxvi, xxxii–xxxiv, l–lx, 1, 135, 136, 141, 142, 147, 148, 604.
Ward, The Dutch and Swedes on the Delaware (1930), 99, 137.
White, Ancestry of John Barber White and of his Descendants (1913), 268.
Winsor, Memorial History of Boston, Massachusetts, 1:391.
Woodward, Early New Haven (1929), 69–71.
Wyman, Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown, Massachusetts, 2:975.

VORE

RICHARD VORE — ANN
MARY VORE — ALEXANDER ALVORD
MARY ALVORD — JOHN WELLER
THOMAS WELLER — ELISABETH
ROSE WELLER — ELNATHAN CURTIS
ELIZABETH CURTIS — SAMUEL CHURCHILL
LUCY CHURCHILL — HENRY MOORE
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — CAROLINE FORD
NATHANIEL FORD MOORE — RACHEL ARVILLA BECKWITH
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — ADA WATERMAN SMALL

RICHARD^{1} VORE was early associated with the Reverend John Warham, the minister under whose leadership a small company sailed in 1630 and settled Dorchester, Massachusetts, and it has therefore been conjectured that Vore might have emigrated then. It seems more likely though that Vore was a later comer. No record of him appears in the town of Dorchester, and the only evidence that he lived there is his inclusion in the list made in Windsor by Matthew Grant on December 22, 1677, of those persons, the only ones "yet living that came from Dorchester in full communion." His wife ANN was also one of the original members of the Windsor Church who "were so in Dorchester."

Again under Warham's leadership the whole Dorchester church and most of the congregation removed in 1630 to make a new settlement at Windsor, Connecticut, accompanied by a few men from other towns. After a fourteen day journey through the wilderness the little company, of which Vore was one, started clearing ground and building houses. The winter was early and severe, and, unprepared as they were, they suffered greatly. Their cattle died in great numbers and they themselves were forced to live on acorns and grain.

A flood in the spring of 1638/39, made it necessary for Vore to abandon his first house at Windsor. Nevertheless he built again, and acquired a good deal of land, as on December 25, 1640, he owned an aggregate of a hundred and three acres. On April 4, 1642, he was required by the town to share in the upkeep of a highway that crossed his homelot. When his daughter Mary married Alexander Alvord in 1646 he gave them forty-two acres.

In the account book of Henry Wolcott, Jr., under date of February 7, 1651/52, appears the following entry:

Debits ffebruary the 7 1651. Richard Vore had of me	
1/2 ell of holland	*£0-4-02*
It. paid to William Philly of the 12s 8d in the 6-7	*0-07-09*
It. one bushell of wheate Sept 1652	*0-04-00*
Credits May the 16 Richard Vore had wrought with me 4 days	*0-04-00*
It. May the 29, 1653 goodman Vor accounted due to him for work	*0-12-08*
It. August the 6, 1654 he had wrought 2 dayes	

On January 9, 1659/60, Richard Vore was one of several men through whose home lots the "Country way" passed, and on January 18, 1659/60, he paid six shillings and was seated in one of the long seats in the meeting house.

Vore was a member of the Train Band, or local militia company. On May 17, 1660, he was freed by the General Court "from traineing, watching and wardeing."

Very little more is known of Vore's life. He witnessed John Branke's will on June 17, 1662. After their arrival at Windsor, "Richard Voare upon Mr John Warham's request gave him liberty to build a little house upon his land joining the N. end of his [Vore's] then and now dwelling house for the use of his kinswoman Mary Jones to dwell in during her life, and at her death to give it to the said Richard." On December 15, 1666, after Mary's death, Warham returned the land to Vore by deed. On October 7, 1669, he was one "of all such Persons as dwell within the Limets of Windsor, and have bin approved of to be freemen and alowed to take the oath of freedom." His name also appeared as a freeman on October 11, 1669. According to a list made on March 7, 1669/70, Richard Vore then had two persons in his family and owned four bushels of corn. On February 10, 1673/74, and again in 1675, Vore paid a church levy of four shillings. In 1675 a tax was levied for the support of the rivulet ferry, and the inhabitants were divided into five classes for the purpose of the tax: men with a family, a horse and four oxen; with a family, a horse and two oxen; with a family and but one horse; men with a family only, and single men. Vore appeared in the class of "family only." On June 11, 1676, when money was being raised for the poor of other Colonies, that is, the sufferers in King Philip's War, Vore contributed one shilling, three pence. On March 4, 1681, Vore bought a house and land from Tahan Grant.

Richard Vore died on August 22, 1683, at Windsor, and his wife Ann died there on December 7, 1683. He had made his will on July 1, 1683, appointing his wife Ann executrix and leaving to her "Houseing & Lands" in Windsor, goods, household goods, and other estate, particularly the house and homelot as well as three acres in the neck. His daughter Abigail was to have the house and homelot for life after the death of his wife. After Abigail's death this land and house was to go to her children or if she had none it would in turn go to the other daughters and their children. To his daughter, the wife of Nathaniel Cooke, he left five shillings and his land in the neck after his wife's death "in addition to what I have already given her with her husband." To Thomas Alvard, son of his daughter Mary Alvard, deceased, he bequeathed five shillings, and to the eldest child of his daughter Sarah Persons, deceased, wife of Benjamin, he also left five shillings.

On December 10, 1683, his will was exhibited and the inventory taken which included a house and homestead worth thirty pounds; three acres of meadow worth twenty-five pounds; three acres in the neck worth ten pounds; one cow worth four pounds; a bedstead, bedding and linen worth four pounds, one shilling; three chairs worth five shillings; books worth thirteen shillings and other miscellaneous items valued at seven pounds, sixteen shillings. His entire possessions aggregated in value eighty-one pounds, fifteen shillings.

Richard and Ann (———) Vore had the following children:

i. MARY², who was born probably in England (*see further*).
ii. Lydia², who was born probably in England and who married Nathaniel Cook on June 29, 1649, at Windsor.
iii. Sarah², who was born in England or Dorchester and

who married Benjamin Parsons on October 6, 1653, at Windsor.

iv. Abigail^2, who was born at Windsor and married Timothy Buckland on March 27, 1662, at Windsor.

Mary^2 Vore was born probably in England and died before 1682 at Northampton, Massachusetts. She married on October 29, 1646, at Windsor, Connecticut, Alexander^1 Alvord, who was baptized probably at Bridport, county Dorset, England, on October 15, 1627. He died on October 3, 1687, at Northampton (*see* Alvord).

Alvord, A Genealogy of the Descendants of Alexander Alvord (1908), 29, 32.

Banks, The Winthrop Fleet of 1630 (1930), 100, 102.

Bassette, One Bassett Family in America (1926), 161, 437, 516, 579, 694, 768–771.

Boutelle, The Burke and Alvord Memorial, Descendants of Richard Burke and Alexander Alvord (1864), 93, 96.

Connecticut Colony Records, 1:348; 2:520.

Connecticut Historical Society Collections, 21:194.

Frost, Ancestors of Henry Ward Beecher and his Wife Eunice White Bullard (1927), 107.

Hinman, Catalogue of the Names of the First Puritan Settlers in Connecticut (1846), 11, 12, 86, 134, 164, 166.

History of the Town of Dorchester (1859), 98.

Holmes, Directory of the Ancestral Heads of New England Families (1923), 5, 248.

Manwaring, Early Connecticut Probate Records, 1:85, 101, 371.

Massachusetts Historical Society Collections, first series, 9:154.

New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 1:269; 3:399; 5:63, 248, 365; 12:176.

Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 4:376.

Some Early Records and Documents of and Relating to the Town of Windsor, Connecticut (1930), 10, 22, 26, 30, 88, 93, 94, 99, 107, 109, 117.

Stiles, History and Genealogies of Ancient Windsor, Connecticut, 1:89, 146, 149, 167, 168, 230, 872, 883–885; 2:34, 774.

Welles, Births, Marriages and Deaths Returned from Hartford, Windsor and Fairfield, Connecticut (1898), 55.

WARREN

First Line

RICHARD WARREN—
MARY WARREN—ROBERT BARTLETT
BENJAMIN BARTLETT—SARAH BREWSTER
ICHABOD BARTLETT—ELIZABETH WATERMAN
ELIZABETH BARTLETT—JAMES FORD
JAMES FORD—RACHEL BACKUS
NATHANIEL FORD—CAROLINE REES
CAROLINE FORD—WILLIAM HENRY MOORE
NATHANIEL FORD MOORE—RACHEL ARVILLA BECKWITH
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE—ADA WATERMAN SMALL

AS FOR Richard^1 Warren, he had a part in that notable historical event, the voyage of the *Mayflower* which led to the settlement of New England, and his membership in that famous ship's company has long made his name a familiar one. He has had a large number of descendants and many books refer to him, and yet very little is known of him, and his early death has kept his name off all but the earliest records.

In the course of time Richard Warren has had his share of genealogical embroidery and has been given in some places a long and noble pedigree reaching back to the great de Warenne family, which intermarried with royal houses. The difficulty here is the usual one that there is no good evidence as to the paternity of the emigrant. If that gap could be covered the rest might be easy sailing. The late Colonel Charles E. Banks was already a genealogist of high standing when he went to England to spend several years in research there. In preparation for the tercentenary anniversary of the *Mayflower* voyage he used his best talents to discover the English origins of the passengers on that historic trip. The results were pretty generally disappointing, but they were convincing to all fair-minded readers. Most of the Pilgrims could not be identified in England. They were chiefly simple people of plain stock. They did not have famous ancestors but they might well have said that they themselves were as famous as ancestors need be. Richard Warren was in his own right a man of great distinction.

It was not generally recognized until the work of Colonel Banks that the principal leaders of the Pilgrims, except for William Bradford and William Brewster, were London men. Edward Winslow, Isaac Allerton, Stephen Hopkins, Richard Warren and probably Myles Standish, were not from the country, nor were they prominent in the church element. Warren, for instance, was not even a member of the Leyden group. But it was the small number of city men who had the years, the experience and the stability which the *Mayflower* company badly needed. The Leyden group was composed of men who had never risen above the status of industrial workers. The Pilgrims needed civil leaders for their civil management. Richard Warren was a London merchant and a man apparently well past middle age when he threw in his lot with the Pilgrims.

Warren joined the *Mayflower* while she lay at Southampton in July of 1620. He did not take his wife and children with him, but arranged for them to follow him. His wife was named Elizabeth, but her surname is unknown, and she has been the subject of much surmise. Many years ago it was published that she was Elizabeth Juatt. This was based only on the fact that the Heralds' Visitations of county Devon in 1620 showed that a Richard Warren of Greenwich in Kent had married an Elizabeth Juatt. Years later it was easily established that Elizabeth Juatt had had two husbands, the first in 1629, and that her second husband, Warren, was not baptized until 1619. Banks found two more Richard Warrens in London who married Elizabeths, and who were of the right age to have emigrated in 1620, but he could not prove that either was the Pilgrim.

It has been generally believed that Elizabeth was the mother of all Richard Warren's children but Banks believed that a careful reading of the language of William Bradford showed that she was a second wife and the mother only of the two sons. She survived her husband for forty-five years and was said to be over ninety when she died, so she was born in 1583 or earlier, and might have been much younger than Warren. To the present writers, Banks' theory seems the correct one and Elizabeth seems to be out of this direct line.

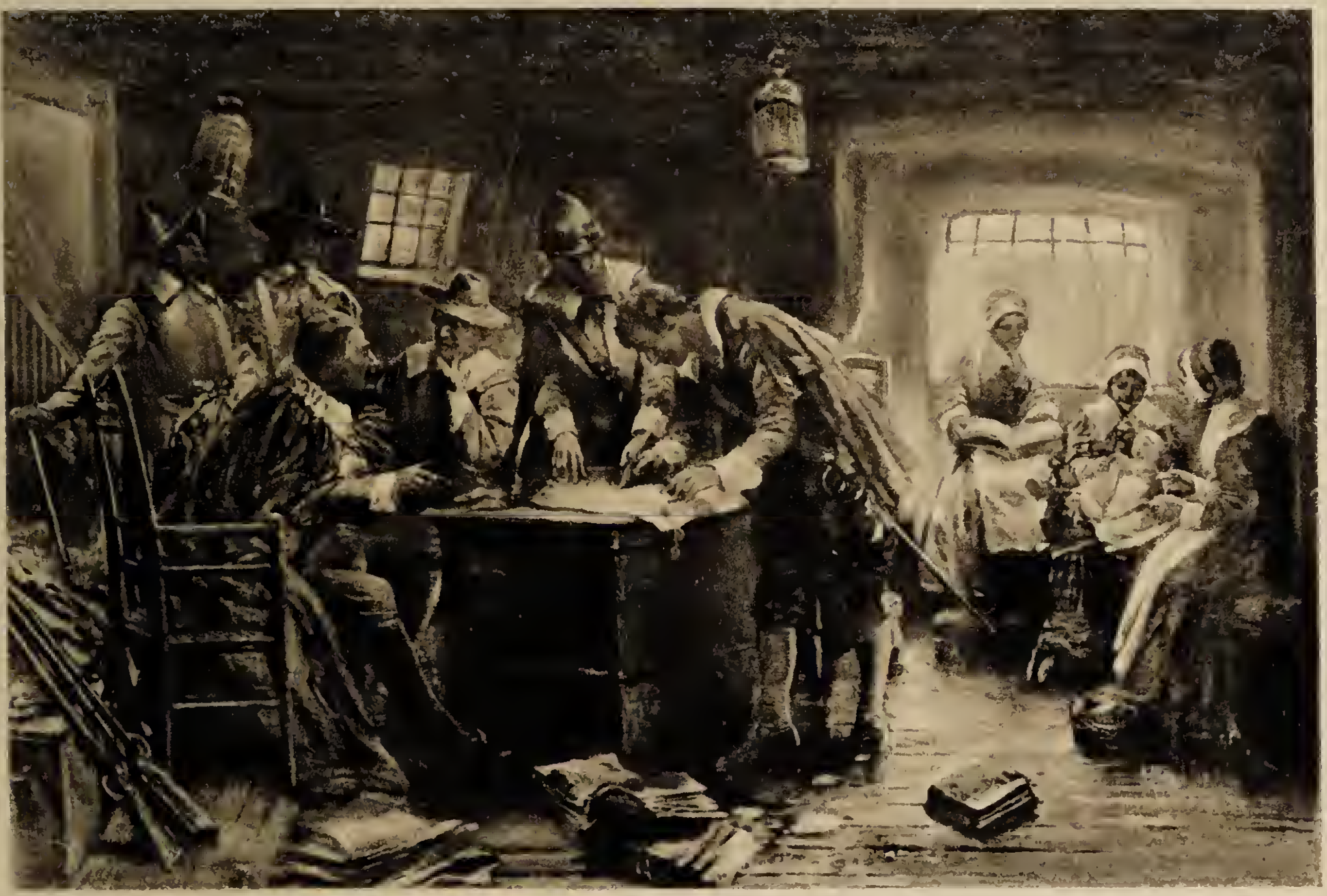
Bradford in his history of Plymouth made two references to the

Warren family. In the first he said that among the passengers was "Mr. Richard Warren; but his wife and children were lefte behind, and came afterwards." In a later reference the Governor of the Colony wrote: "Mr. Richard Warren lived some 4. or 5. years, and had his wife come over to him, by whom he had 2. sons before dyed; and one of them is maryed, and hath 2. children. So his increase is 4. But he had 5. doughters more came over with his wife, who are all maried, & living, & have many children."

The *Mayflower* dropped anchor off Cape Cod until a place of settlement had been decided upon. While here the memorable "Compact" for the government of the Colony was signed by the leading men. The original document has long since been lost and the exact order of signatures is not known. The list was first published in Nathaniel Morton's *New England's Memorial* in 1669. Morton gave Richard Warren as the twelfth signer. Before proceeding from Cape Cod the Pilgrims sent out three exploring expeditions in their small boat. On the third of these trips, undertaken with doubt and fear, Richard Warren was a participant. They set out on the 16th of December (which was the 6th in the old calendar) and their experiences have been mentioned by both Bradford in his history of Plymouth and George Morton in the work known as *Mourt's Relation*, published in 1622. Since Bradford's account is more readily consulted and since George Morton is an ancestor elsewhere treated in this book, Morton's account will be used. Probably he had been informed by Bradford in a letter sent to London. Morton wrote: "Wednesday, the sixt of December, it was resolved our discoverers should set forth, for the day before was too fowle weather, and so they did, though it was well ore the day ere all things could be readie: so ten of our men were appointed who were of themselves willing to undertake it, to wit, Captaine Standish, Maister Carver, William Bradford, Edward Winsloe, John Tilley, Edward Tilley, John Houland, and three of London, Richard Warren, Steeuen Hopkins, and Edward Dotte." With these ten passengers went two mates, the master gunner, and three sailors from the crew. They set out in bitterly cold and rough weather and spent many hours before they could pass a projecting point of land. Their clothes froze and several became sick before morning when they rounded the point. As they at last approached shore they saw Indians, who ran from them. They landed and made a temporary shelter, a "baricado" as they called it, for the first night. That night there was an alarm of an Indian attack but the small band was not troubled. The following morning came the cry: " 'They are men, Indians, Indians,' and withall, their arrowes came flying amongst us. . . . . The cry of our enemies was dreadfull." The Pilgrims were then divided but rallied and replied with fire, a fortunate shot wounding the leader of the Indians, upon which the savages retired. The Pilgrims gave a few parting shots and then gladly "tooke our Shallop and went on our Journey, and called this place 'The first Encounter.' " It was the first battle with the Indians in New England and has ever since been called "The First Encounter."

It will be generally remembered that the first winter in Plymouth was one to terrify all but the hardiest souls. "That which was most sadd & lamentable was, that in 2. or 3. moneths time halfe of their company dyed, espetialy in Jan: & February, being ye depth of winter, and wanting houses & other comforts; being infected with ye scurvie & other diseases, which this long vioage & their inacomodate condition had brought upon them; so as ther dyed some times 2. or 3. of a day, in ye foresaid time; that of 100. & odd persons, scarce 50. remained. And of these in ye time of most distres, ther was but 6. or 7. sound persons, who, to their great comendations be it spoken, spared no pains, night or day, but with abundance of toyle and hazard of their owne health, fetched them woode, made them fires, drest them meat, made their beads, washed their lothsome cloaths, cloathed & uncloathed them; in a word, did all ye homly & necessarie offices for them whch dainty & quesie stomacks cannot endure to hear named; and all this willingly & cherfully, without any grudging in ye least, showing herein their true love unto their friends & bretheren. A rare example & worthy to be remembred." Thus wrote William Bradford as an old man, but with his memories still fresh upon him.

Richard Warren lived through that dreadful first year, when fifty-three died out of the one hundred and three who had come ashore. His wife and infant children were fortunately not with him for few women and children survived even until the first spring. Warren, however, did not live long. In March of 1623 he received



THE SIGNING OF THE "MAYFLOWER" COMPACT
(*Copyright by A. S. Burbank, Plymouth*)

a grant of land in the list known as "The falls of their grounds; which came first over in the *May-flower*: according as their lots were cast 1623." He selected land on the north side of the town, two acres, "next adjoining to their gardens which came in the *Fortune*," and another five acres "on the other [east] side of the town; towards the Eel River." His wife and five daughters, Mary, Elizabeth, Anne, Sarah and Abigail, arrived in 1623, about July 10th, on the ship *Anne*, which had brought sixty more people to the infant settlement.

The Pilgrims found it advisable to buy out the "Adventurers" who had backed the colony and one hundred and fifty-six men of Plymouth in 1626 or early in 1627 put through this new arrangement. Richard Warren was among them. The new "purchasers" were arranged in groups and "Richard Warren and his company" composed the ninth lot. The others in this lot were his wife and seven children, John Billington, Jr. and three of the Soule family. When cattle was distributed by vote of a town meeting held on June 1, 1627, Warren's company drew "I of the 4 black heifers that came in the *Jacob*" and two she-goats. Each group was to hold its cattle for ten years and then turn them back to the common property, but one-half of any increase could be retained.

Richard Warren died in 1628, as is well established by the statement to that effect made by Morton in his *New England's Memorial.* Morton wrote: "This year died Mr. Richard Warren, who hath been mentioned before in this book, and was an useful instrument; and during his life bore a deep share in the difficulties and troubles of the first settlement of the plantation of New Plimouth." It should be noted that Bradford also referred to Warren by the respectable address of "Mr."

Widows in New England usually married again promptly, but the widow Elizabeth Warren was an exception. She never took a second husband but lived on alone to an advanced age. Everything indicates that she was an able, self-reliant woman, who was generally respected. The Pilgrims, sparing of titles, called her "Mistress" and put her in the legal position of her late husband to the degree that she was given his rights as an original settler. She was first mentioned, after her husband's death, in a deed dated October 8, 1629 (new style). In the tax lists of January, 1632/33, and January, 1633/34, she was taxed twelve shillings and nine shillings respectively, the tax to be paid in corn at the rate of six shillings the bushel. In July, 1633, she was called on to help have the grass mowed. The inventory of Godbert Godbertson, taken in November, 1633, showed that he owed six shillings to Mistress Warren "for labor." The widow Mary Ring in her will probated in October, 1633, bequeathed "one woodden cupp wth a foote as a token of my love" for Elizabeth Warren. Her servant, Thomas Williams, was before the General Court on July 5, 1635, for "speaking profane & blasphemous speeches against ye majestie of God." The Court proceedings stated in this case that there had been "dissention between him and his dame" and that Mrs. Warren had "exhorted him to fear God & doe his duty."

When the widow's daughters married she gave land to their husbands and some question seems to have arisen about the titles, since the position of a woman was not clear. Upon which the General Court, meeting March 7, 1636/37, "by the consent of the whole Court," voted that "Elizabeth Warren, widdow, the relict of Mr. Richard Warren, deceased, shalbe entred, and stand, and bee purchaser instead of her husband, as well because that (hee dying before he had pformed the said bargaine) the said Elizabeth pformed the same after his decease, as also for the establishing of the lotts of lands giuen formly by her unto her sonnes in law, Richard Church, Robert Bartlett, and Thomas Little, in marriage wth their wiues, her daughters."

The widow Warren was named in March, 1651, among those with an interest in "the townes land att Punckateesett," being called Mistress Elizabeth Warren. On March 17, 1652/53, she became one of the first purchasers of the tract that became the town of Dartmouth. In 1661 she entered her mark for seven horses, two held by her sons. In 1663 is a reference to the Puncateesett lot of "Mistris Warren" and her son Joseph Warren.

On October 5, 1652, her son-in-law, Robert Bartlett, made a petition in regard to some lands he had received from the widow Warren. His title had been disputed. The Court thereupon found that its order of March 7, 1636/37, cited above, and earlier acts, had made Mrs. Warren a "purchaser" and that she had full power to deed real estate.

Survived by at least seventy-five great-grandchildren, the old lady died on October 2, 1673, at Plymouth. The church record states: "Mistris Elizabeth Warren, an aged widdow, aged above 90 yeares, deceased on the second of October, 1673, whoe, haueing lived a godly life, came to her graue as a shoke of corn fully ripe. Shee was honorably buried on the 24th of October aforesaid." All commentators agree that it is unlikely that Mrs. Warren was not buried for so long a time after her death and the original record must be in error.

There is no existing will or inventory. The only reference to the settlement of the estate was on March 4, 1673/74, when Mary Bartlett informed the court that she had received full satisfaction from "Mistris" Warren's estate. All her sisters made a similar report and the court settled the remainder of the property on the son Joseph.

Richard Warren and his first wife had the following children:

i. MARY 2, who was born in England, probably between 1606 and 1612 (*see further*).
ii. Elizabeth 2, who was born in England, probably about 1608.
iii. Anne 2, who was born in England, probably about 1612.
iv. Sarah 2, who was born in England, probably about 1614.
v. Abigail 2, who was born in England, probably about 1616 (*see* WARREN, *Second Line*).

Richard and Elizabeth (———) Warren had the following children:

vi. Nathaniel 2, who was born at Plymouth in 1624 or 1625.
vii. Joseph 2, who was born at Plymouth in 1626 or 1627.

MARY 2 WARREN was born in England, probably between 1606 and 1612. She was living as late as February 13, 1677/78, but had died before 1683. Probably as early as 1629, she married ROBERT 1 BARTLETT. He died between September 19, 1676, and October 29, 1676 (*see* BARTLETT).

Ames, The May-Flower and Her Log (1901), 144, 149, 165, 168, 180.
Arber, The Story of the Pilgrim Fathers (1897), 355, 360, 371, 378, 384, 388, 427.
Avery, The Avery, Fairchild and Park Families of Massachusetts, Connecticut and Rhode Island (1919), 15-17.

Banks, The English Ancestry and Homes of the Pilgrim Fathers (1929), 11, 92, 93, 106, 139, 160, 177.
Banks, The Planters of the Commonwealth (1930), 47, 49, 54, 55.
Baylies, An Historical Memoir of the Colony of New Plymouth (1830), 28, 53-60, 64.
Bradford, History of Plymouth Plantation (1912), 1:167, 317, 347, 348; 2:400, 407.
Bradford, Of Plimoth Plantation (1899), 101-106, 109-111, 532, 537.
Bullard, Bullard and Allied Families (1930), 253.
Crapo, Certain Comeoverers (1912), 1:125-127.
Davis, Ancient Landmarks of Plymouth (1887), Part 1:327; Part 2:273.
Dexter, Mourt's Relation (1865), 8, 44-45.
Frost, Ancestors of Frank Herbert Davol and his wife Phebe Downing Willits (1925), 185, 186.
Genealogy of the Warren Family from Richard (1874), 3.
Goodwin, The Pilgrim Republic (1888), 83, 183, 185, 186, 189, 295, 299, 323.
Holman, Blackman and Allied Families (1928), 208-212.
Jameson, Johnson's Wonder-Working Providence (1910), 42.
Mayflower Descendant, 2:63; 3:45-51, 105-117.
Morton, New England's Memorial (1855), 89.
New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 55:70-72.
Noyes, Noyes-Gilman Ancestry (1907), 380-382.
Plymouth Colony Records, 1:10, 15, 18, 27, 35, 36, 41, 54, 60, 70, 152; 2:177; 3:19; 5:140, 156; 8:35.
Preston, Bassett-Preston Ancestors (1930), 310.
Records of the Town of Plymouth, 1:36, 65.
Roebling, Richard Warren of the Mayflower (1901), 3-5.
Young, Chronicles of The Pilgrim Fathers (1841), 121, 150.

WARREN

Second Line

RICHARD WARREN—
ABIGAIL WARREN—ANTHONY SNOW
SARAH SNOW—JOSEPH WATERMAN
ELIZABETH WATERMAN—ICHABOD BARTLETT
ELIZABETH BARTLETT—JAMES FORD
JAMES FORD—RACHEL BACKUS
NATHANIEL FORD—CAROLINE REES
CAROLINE FORD—WILLIAM HENRY MOORE
NATHANIEL FORD MOORE—RACHEL ARVILLA BECKWITH
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE—ADA WATERMAN SMALL

ABIGAIL^2 WARREN, a daughter of Richard^1 Warren (*q.v.*), was born in England, probably about 1616, and survived her husband. On November 8, 1639, she married ANTHONY^1 SNOW, who died between August 8th and 31st, 1692 (*see* SNOW).

Banks, The English Ancestry and Homes of the Pilgrim Fathers (1929), 93.
Davis, Ancient Landmarks of Plymouth (1887), Part 2:245.
Mayflower Descendant, 3:48, 50.
Roebling, Richard Warren of the Mayflower (1901), 5.

WATERMAN

ROBERT WATERMAN — ELIZABETH BOURNE
JOSEPH WATERMAN — SARAH SNOW
ELIZABETH WATERMAN — ICHABOD BARTLETT
ELIZABETH BARTLETT — JAMES FORD
JAMES FORD — RACHEL BACKUS
NATHANIEL FORD — CAROLINE REES
CAROLINE FORD — WILLIAM HENRY MOORE
NATHANIEL FORD MOORE — RACHEL ARVILLA BECKWITH
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — ADA WATERMAN SMALL

ROBERT[1] WATERMAN is first recorded on December 11, 1638, when he married ELIZABETH[2] BOURNE at Marshfield in Plymouth Colony. She married as her second husband Thomas Tilden, who was baptized on January 19, 1618/19, at Tenterden, county Kent, England. She was buried at Marshfield on December 12, 1663 (*see* BOURNE, *Second Line*).

On March 5, 1638/39, Waterman was bonded in the amount of twenty pounds for William Heller of Plymouth to assure his keeping the peace and appearing at the next Court. On May 7, 1639, he bought a "garden place . . . . in the new Streete in Plymouth a foresd betweene the Land of Mr John Done . . . . & of Mr Andrew Hellott . . . . together wth all the tymber for buildinge fence in about the same." Waterman sold this lot to Edward Winslow who resold it in 1646. On September 3, 1639, Waterman was fined forty shillings "for being drunken." This was on the same occasion that Mr. John Holmes, the Messenger, was fined forty shillings "for drinking inordinately."

According to an account published in the ninth volume of *Colonial Families of America,* Robert, on December 3, 1639, was a participant in an action for trespass against Thomas Clarke for twenty pounds, which was decided for the plaintiff. This same source says that he was apparently a seafaring man, as he negotiated with Mr. Winslow to undertake the shipping of five cows by water. On September 7, 1642, Robert Waterman was propounded for freeman, and admitted and sworn on March 7, 1642/43. On the same date he was appointed a member of the Grand Jury from Marshfield. On June 6, 1643, he was on the Grand Inquest. Also in 1643, Waterman was listed among the inhabitants of Marshfield between sixteen and sixty and able to bear arms.

On August 29, 1643, Robert Waterman first appears as Committee or Deputy from Marshfield to the Plymouth Colony General Court. He again appears as Deputy on March 5, 1643/44; June 5, 1644; August 20, 1644, when he was noted as absent; March 3, 1645/46; July 7, 1646; June 1, 1647; June 7, 1648; June, 1649, and June 4, 1650.

The Marshfield Town Records show that on September 27, 1643, Robert Waterman and Thomas and John Bourne were appointed to keep watch at Thomas Bourne's house. On February 27, 1643/44, when the inventory of John Atwood of Plymouth was taken, there appeared under the heading of "Debts in the booke" an item of two pounds, ten shillings and six pence due from Robert Waterman and also "2 lines & a leade & a bushell of Corne." Waterman was mentioned in the course of a dispute between James Skiffe and Samuel Jenney "for the sayle." On March 5, 1643/44, the General Court ordered that the sail should be brought to town to be appraised, and damages allowed, "and that the said James Skiff shall haue the said sayle & the damnage to deliu to Robte Waterman, wth the boate hee hath sold him." On June 5, 1644, "The action depending betwixt Henry Coggen, pltiffe, & Robert Waterman, deffent, for a cannow, is, by consent of both parties, referred unto Anthony Thacher and Mr Thomas Dimmack, to be ended by them."

In 1645, Waterman was one of those to agitate for the establishment of a school, and contributed ten shillings for it. On July 7, 1646, Waterman was one of "the Men nominated and appoynted in euery Towne to recouer the Excise & gather it" for Marshfield. Thomas Howells' inventory was taken on May 31, 1648, and showed "cattell at Robert Watermans" valued at thirty-eight pounds and two shillings. The "cattle" consisted of a five-year old cow and a calf, two books, a gun, and various other items. Howells also had cattle in Thomas[1] Bourne's keeping.

Robert and his father-in-law, Thomas[1] Bourne, were witnesses to the will of William Launders on December 19, 1648, and Launders left "To the children of Robert Watterman My frend one Cow and Calfe" and appointed "My two frends Mr Thomas Burne and Robert Waterman my executers." The inventory was taken by Josias Winslow and Anthony Snow, and showed that Launders owed one pound and five shillings to Robert Waterman and Joseph Bedell; another item of one poūnd "To Robert Waterman for Diet," and still a further debt of five shillings to Waterman "for one hoggshed." On June 8, 1649, a committee of nine was appointed to lease the Kennebec trade, an important source of revenue to the Colony. Mr. William Collier and Robert Waterman were two of the members. The Court order was that "The first Tusday in July is apointed for those to meet together who are apointed to treat & order the letting of the trade." Waterman, however, was absent at the July meeting. It is of interest to note that on June 24, 1649, a town meeting was held "at Robert Wattermanes."

In 1649 Edmond Weston of Duxbury sold land at Marshfield to Waterman for fourteen pounds and ten shillings already paid, and three pounds and fifteen shillings to be paid. Before the deed was acknowledged on January 11, 1652/53, Thomas Bourne engaged to pay the balance of three pounds and fifteen shillings for his son-in-law. On February 3, 1652/53, Weston gave Bourne a receipt for the above amount.

One of the last records of Waterman before his death is of a fine of fifty shillings imposed by the General Court on him on March 4, 1650/51. When the inventory of Henry Drayton's estate was taken on March 2, 1651/52, among the debts due from the estate was one to "Robert Waterman for 2 load and an halfe of hay in 1650."

Robert Waterman died at Marshfield on December 10, 1652, and the inventory of his estate was taken on January 13, 1652/53, by Anthony Snow. On March 1, 1652/53, the widow Elizabeth was appointed administratrix, and the inventory was exhibited on her oath on June 6, 1653. On August 2, 1653, the Court ordered that a debt due Joseph Roes be collected, and "the said goods of the said Roes may bee equally deuided betwixt the widdow Waterman and the said Josepth Roes."

The inventory of Waterman's estate was a long and interesting one including a house and lands valued at thirty pounds, "wearing apparrell" valued at twenty pounds and ten shillings, two cows, two calves, one steer, one heifer, twelve books "and som smale pamplits," brass kettles, candlesticks, pewter dishes, iron pots and kettles, one fowling piece, a codline with leads and hooks, a table, two chests, a trundle bed, a cradle, three chairs, two flockbeds, a sword and "bandalleers," five hens, three small swine, and a looking glass.

On October 6, 1659, "Att this Court open proclamation was made, that if any shall come in betwixt this date and the Generall Court, to be holden att Plymouth, the first Tusday in March next, and can claime any just debt from the estate of Robert Waterman, satisfaction shalbee made proportionable to the said estate, or otherwise a *quietus est* will then be granted to Elizabeth, sometimes the wife of the said Robert Waterman." The *quietus est* was accordingly granted on June 7, 1660.

On February 6, 1665/66, the General Court approved Mr. Josias Winslow and Anthony Snow "to bee gaurdians to two of the sonnes of Robert Waterman, deceased, viz, Josepth Waterman and Robert Waterman; and supposing that Robert Waterman is vnder age, the Court appoints the said Mr. Winslow and Anthony Snow to bee gaurdian to him, as aboue said." This would naturally be supposed to have taken place shortly after Elizabeth (Bourne) Waterman's death, but that it is known that she died in 1663. Possibly the guardians were appointed two years after her death, merely as a measure of financial protection for the two boys, as there was a notation made on July 7, 1670, that Josias Winslow had received thirty pounds from Elizabeth from the sale of a parcel of land, which he had used for the payment of Waterman's debts. She had sold this land to Thomas Tilden, and Winslow specifically stated that "this sale was made by her to the said Tilden, before her marriage with him." Waterman's inventory had only amounted to seventy-eight pounds, while his debts were a hundred and fourteen pounds. On July 7, 1670, the Court formally approved of the sale of the house to Tilden.

Robert and Elizabeth (Bourne) Waterman had the following children:

i. John², who was born on April 19, 1642, at Marshfield.
ii. Thomas², who was born the last of November, 1644, at Marshfield.

iii. Joseph^2, who was born in 1649 (*see further*).

iv. Robert^2, who was born in 1652.

Joseph^2 Waterman was born in or about 1649. He was named in his grandfather Thomas^1 Bourne's will of May 2, 1664: "I give unto John Waterman two pounds in Cattle goods or corne; And I give unto Thomas Waterman two pounds in Cattle goods or corne; And I doe give unto Josepth Waterman two pounds in Cattle goods or Corne, And I Doe give unto Robert Waterman two pounds in Cattle goods or Corne." On February 6, 1665/66, presumably shortly after his mother's death, guardians were appointed by the General Court for Joseph Waterman and his younger brother Robert. These guardians were Mr. Josias Winslow and Anthony Snow.

Joseph married Sarah^2 Snow before 1674. She was born in or about June, 1651, and died on September 11, 1741, aged ninety years, three months, and was buried at Marshfield (*see* Snow, *Second Line*).

In June, 1671, in the Treasurer's accounts a note was made that fifteen shillings were due to Joseph Waterman. Joseph was a witness to the will of Thomas Little on February 19, 1675, and served on the jury on July 3, 1679. On June 1, 1680, he was Constable at Marshfield. On June 3, 1684, he was on the Grand Inquest and on a coroner's jury in 1684. He was surveyor at Marshfield in 1685.

On April 1, 1689, he exchanged land with Samuel Little. Little gave Waterman a house, land, meadows and twenty pounds; and Waterman gave Little a house and land, another fifty acres, seven acres and three acres.

On June 3, 1690, Waterman was Selectman at Marshfield. He was one of those, Michael Ford being another, to take Anthony Snow's inventory on November 12, 1692.

Mr. Joseph Waterman died at Marshfield on January 3, 1710/11, aged sixty-two years, and is buried there in the Winslow Cemetery.

His will was made on August 6, 1709, and probated on March 12, 1710/11. In his will he left to his wife Sarah his house and a third of all his lands or the income or rents thereof for life. To his son Joseph he left the new house and barn and half of his farm, leaving the other half to his son Anthony as well as half of the house in which he had been living at the time of his death, and after Sarah's decease her portion of the house was also to go to Anthony. To Joseph Ryder, "my Sister's son which I have Brought up," he left fifty acres of upland and "my fourth part of the sedge flatts." Joseph and Anthony were to share equally in "all my husbandry utencills tacle & furniture & all my Carpenters & other tooles." A silver tankard was left to Joseph and both sons were required to provide firewood for their mother. All his other lands were to be equally divided between his two sons. His will also mentioned his daughters Sarah Hewett, Elizabeth Bartlett, deceased, and Abigail Winslow, each of whom had formerly received a hundred pounds. His daughters Bethia and Lydia were now to receive a hundred pounds each, and he gave to "Mary Okesman which I have brought up thirty pounds." All the residue was to go to his wife Sarah for life and at her death to be equally divided among his daughters Sarah, Abigail, Bethia, Lidia and his daughter Elizabeth's children. On February 16, 1710/11, the inventory of Mr. Joseph Waterman's estate was taken, amounting to two thousand, four hundred and thirty-six pounds, seven shillings, and four pence. The "housing upland and medow land" which went to Joseph and Anthony was valued at one thousand, eight hundred pounds; "mony and plate" at sixty-three pounds, nineteen shillings and eight pence. Outstanding bills and bonds amounted to two hundred and twenty-three pounds, one shilling and two pence. His one-third ownership of a sloop was valued at thirty pounds and the silver tankard which went to Joseph at thirteen pounds, sixteen shillings and ten pence.

Joseph and Sarah (Snow) Waterman had the following children:

i. Sarah^3, who was born on May 4, 1674, at Marshfield.

ii. Joseph^3, who was born on January 2, 1676/77, at Marshfield.

iii. ELIZABETH^3, who was born on September 7, 1679, at Marshfield (*see further*).

iv. Abigail^3, who was born on December 31, 1681, at Marshfield.

v. Anthony^3, who was born on June 4, 1684, at Marshfield.

vi. Bethiah^3, who was born on August 20, 1687, at Marshfield.

vii. Lidia^3, who was born on February 20, 1689/90, at Marshfield.

ELIZABETH[3] WATERMAN was born on September 7, 1679, at Marshfield. She married at Marshfield on December 28, 1699, ICHABOD[3] BARTLETT. Elizabeth died in October, 1708, at Marshfield and Bartlett married as his second wife Desire Arnold (*see* BARTLETT).

Davis, Ancient Landmarks of Plymouth (1887), Part 1:180; Part 2:276.
Davis, History of the Town of Plymouth (1885), 157.
Holmes, Directory of the Ancestral Heads of New England Families (1923), 253.
Mayflower Descendant, 1:213; 2:4, 5, 95, 180, 183, 251; 3:42; 4:164; 5:5, 158; 8:177, 210; 9:82–84; 10:50; 11:7, 100–104; 13:84; 16:24; 24:145–149; 31:118; 32:33, 34.
New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 4:259, 283, 318; 5:259; 6:185; 8:191, 229; 23:204; 55:76; 58:364; 65:331; 81:74.
Plymouth Colony Records, 1:107, 119, 132; 2:45, 52, 53, 56, 60, 68, 69, 72, 75, 95, 104, 105, 117, 123, 144, 154, 165; 3:22, 39, 174, 175; 4:113; 6:35, 128, 148, 167, 241; 7:217; 8:133, 174, 177, 195, 196; 12:42.
Pope, Pioneers of Massachusetts (1900), 481.
Richards, History of Marshfield (1901, 1905), 1:78.
Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 4:432, 433.

WATTS

RICHARD WATTS — ELIZABETH
ELEANOR WATTS — NATHANIEL BROWNE
NATHANIEL BROWNE — MARTHA HUGHES
NATHANIEL BROWNE — SARAH BACON
SARAH BROWNE — GEORGE BECKWITH
GEORGE BECKWITH — RACHEL MARSH
GEORGE BECKWITH — MARY BRADLEY
RACHEL ARVILLA BECKWITH — NATHANIEL FORD MOORE
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — ADA WATERMAN SMALL

RICHARD[1] WATTS first appeared at Hartford, Connecticut. He was not one of the original settlers who were the proprietors of the undivided lands there, but he came soon afterward, and his name appears in the town's list "of such Inhabitances as were Granted lotts to haue onely at The Townes Courtesie wth liberty to fetch wood & keepe swine or Cowes By proportion on the common." Watts was listed in 1639 as having twelve parcels of land aggregating over fifty-six acres, and a dwelling house.

On April 8, 1645, the ear marks for the cattle were recorded and Watts' was "a forked Cropp on the topp of the off eare." On June 5, 1645, there was a case before the Particular Court of Connecticut Colony marked "Rysley agt Watts." Nothing further is recorded, but Richard Watts was probably the man involved.

On August 21, 1646, before the same Court, one John Ranolds was fined five pounds and ordered to be whipped "for harboring the rouges that broke pryson in his Mris her howse," and Eleanor Watts was fined five pounds and "whipped in her Mris howse" for the same offense. Watts paid the fine for Ranolds and was his security for his good behavior and his reappearance before the Court in three months time. The townsmen's accounts show that on January 3, 1647/48, "Rich wats doth owe the towne in the yere 1647," thirteen pounds, four pence, and on March 9, 1648/49, "Richard watts Senyer" owed the town four shillings.

In 1650, in a record of the property of Benjamin Harbord, one item included was "one well of Watter which doth belong in Common to Richard Wattes Hinery wackle Pall Peck & to the Sayd Beniamin Harbortt." Another record of Watts' property appears under date of February 22, 1651/52, when it was ordered that "ye Highway from John Bidwells to Robt Bartletts was Considerde & Concluded to bee left into ye lotts of James Ensigne Paul Peck Richard: watts & Benjamin Harberd: They mayntayninge a foote way wth sufficient stiles."

Richard Watts made his will on October 20, 1653, the chief provisions of which were as follows: "It is my will that my wiff Elizabeth Watts shall possess and inioy my whole estate during the term of her natural lif. And alsoe I will and give unto my wiff fful power and Authority toe giv & despose at her own will & pleasure Twenty pounds off the estate I leave behind mee. The Resedu of my estate That Shall be remayneng after The death of my wiff It is my will that it be Equally Divided amongst the Children of my Daughter Hubbard & the child of my Daughter Browne, I mean the children now born & that then shall be living. Also I will & give to my Daughter Browne the whole Charge of her board & the board of her child, her husband & servant, ffrom the Time that her husband went ffrom her toward England Toe the Day of my Death, with all other moneys or Charges that I have Disbursed ffor her use." His wife was the executrix. The witnesses to the will testified that before his death he had stated that he wished Hannah, the daughter of his daughter Browne, to have a double portion, and his son Thomas to have a certain three-acre lot after the death of the widow. On March 20, 1654, the inventory of his estate was taken by three men, one of whom was his son-in-law, Nathaniel Browne. The estate amounted to one hundred and fourteen pounds, seventeen shillings, six pence. Probably most of his land had been given to his sons in his lifetime. On the first Thursday in December, 1655, "Richard Watts his will and Inventory is exhibited and pved."

Watts was survived by his widow ELIZABETH, whose parentage and place of birth are not known. Her name appears on the list of mill rates recorded February 13, 1659, on which she was taxed nine shillings, six pence, for the year 1657. The record of her land holdings in Hartford showed that she had about two acres which she bought and which were recorded on January 7, 1664, and about one and a half acres which she acquired by exchange. Her will was made February 28, 1665/66, and was probated on May 7, 1666. Her estate was inventoried on April 17, 1666, and amounted to one hundred and twenty-seven pounds, two shillings, two pence. The more important provisions of her will were as follows: "I giue unto my cosin Mary Smith, Living in Banbury, in Oxfordsheir, in old England, £10, ... to my cosin George Haines (that is blinde) £8. Further, my Will is that whereas my Husband Richard Watts, Decd, in his last Will & Testament did Will & Appoint that that Estate of his that hee left and that should bee remayning at my disease should be diuided to the Children off his daughter Hubbard then born, and to Hannah Browne, in that proportion therein sett down, which Estate did amount to the sum of £26, that these Legacies be truly paid according as his Will doth express." Legacies were made of personal property to her cousin Daniel Hubbard, her daughter Hubbard, her cousin Mary Ranne, her cousin Elizabeth Hubbard, cousin Hannah Browne, cousin Richard Hubbard, her maid Elizabeth Taintor and various friends. She left to "my daughter Brown my best Stuff petticoat," a third of all other wearing linen and woolens and twenty shillings. "My other year-old stier I give to my Cousin Nathaniel Browne."

Richard and Elizabeth (———) Watts had the following children:

i. William^2, who died in England, and the inventory of whose estate in Connecticut was taken May 2, 1668.

ii. Elizabeth^2, who married George Hubbard. He died on March 16, 1684/85, aged about eighty-four years.

iii. ELEANOR^2 (*see further*).

iv. Thomas^2, who married on May 1, 1649, at Hartford, Connecticut, Elizabeth Steel, daughter of George Steel. Watts' will of August 6, 1683, was probated on December 6, 1683. Elizabeth died on February 25, 1684, at Hartford.

ELEANOR^2 WATTS was put in the household of some Hartford woman in or before 1646, and on August 26th of that year she was fined by the Colony Court, together with another culprit, for harboring some prison breakers. The following year, on December 23, 1647, at Hartford, she married NATHANIEL^1 BROWNE, who was born probably between 1622 and 1627 in England, and the inventory of whose estate was taken August 26, 1658 (*see* BROWNE). After the death of Browne, on May 17, 1660, the Connecticut Colony Court "haueing intelligence yt Jasper Clemens being in a probable way to enter into the estate of marriage, and confessing that he had a wife in England, and noth: doth appeare to evidenc that she is dead, It is therefore ordered, that the said Jasper and Ellin Browne shalbe forthwith separated, vntil such evidence be procured that may clearly demonstrate that the Couent of marriage be dissolved twixt ye said Clemens and his former wife. And the Townsmen of Middle Towne are required to put this order forthwith in execution." However, this difficulty was evidently adjusted, as on October 13, 1677, Jasper Clements of Middletown, then aged sixty-four, made his will, leaving his property to his wife Eleanor, and to John, Nathaniel and Benoni Browne and Hanna Lane. He also left property to the Middletown schools. He died on October 16, 1677, at Middletown. His inventory of two hundred and forty-three pounds, four shillings, was taken November 7, 1677. She then married as her third husband, Nathaniel Willet, and on February 14, 1684, Elizabeth, widow of Thomas Watts, mentioned in her will "my sister Willett." Willett died January 4, 1697/98, and in his will of July 13, 1697, left his wife one third of his lands, one third of his household goods and one third of his sheep, and the use of his house if she wished to live in Hartford. Although it is certain that Eleanor Watts married both Clements and Willet after the death of Nathaniel Browne, the Middletown vital records show her death as Eleanor, wife of Nathaniel Browne, on September 28, 1703.

Bookstaever, The Willet Genealogy (1906, blue print at New York Genealogical and Biographical Society), 79.

Coe, Memoranda Relating to the Ancestry and Family of Sophia Fidelia Hall (1902), 87, 88.

Connecticut Colony Records, 1:127, 142, 351, 352.

Connecticut Historical Society Collections, 6:19, 20, 24, 50, 84, 87, 98, 335; 14:345, 346, 399, 400, 417, 498, 501, 606, 607; 22:35, 42, 156.

Hinman, Catalogue of the Names of the First Puritan Settlers of Connecticut (1846), 91, 162, 166; (1852) 353, 354.

Historical Catalogue of the First Church, Hartford, Connecticut (1885), 13, 235.
Holmes, *Directory of the Ancestral Heads of New England Families* (1923), 254.
Hotten, *The Original Lists* (1874), 115.
Love, *Colonial History of Hartford, Connecticut* (1914), 125, 149.
Manwaring, *Early Connecticut Probate Records*, 1:84, 101, 160, 161, 239, 247, 248, 291, 292, 325, 377, 378, 596.
Merritt, *Coxe and Connected Families* (1915), 46, 47.
Middletown, Connecticut, Land Records (at Connecticut State Library, Hartford), 1:20, 28.
New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 4:189; 13:141; 14:64; 48:267–270; 59:317.
Savage, *Genealogical Dictionary of New England*, 4:439.
The American Genealogist, 9:58.
Trumbull, *Memorial History of Hartford County, Connecticut*, 1:247, 266, 276.
Walker, *History of the First Church in Hartford, Connecticut* (1884), 421.
Waters, *Genealogical Gleanings in England* (1901), 2:874.

WEBSTER

First Line

JOHN WEBSTER — AGNES SMITH
ANNE WEBSTER — JOHN MARSH
JOHN MARSH — SARAH LYMAN
JOHN MARSH — ELIZABETH PITKIN
JOHN MARSH — SARAH WEBSTER
RACHEL MARSH — GEORGE BECKWITH
GEORGE BECKWITH — MARY BRADLEY
RACHEL ARVILLA BECKWITH — NATHANIEL FORD MOORE
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — ADA WATERMAN SMALL

THE LATE Colonel Charles E. Banks published in 1931 the results of his researches which established the line of Governor John Webster for two generations in England. His grandfather was John Webster, a husbandman of Cossington in Leicestershire, who died and was buried there on October 12, 1594. His will was made on February 1, 1593, and probated on October 26, 1594. He left to his son John his team of horses, carts and implements, and five of his kine to his daughter Margaret Webster together with some linen and his "brewing lead." The residue of the estate was also divided between this son and daughter. Another son, Matthew Webster, had predeceased his father, and so was not mentioned in the will. This Matthew was likewise a husbandman of Cossington. He made his will on August 25, 1592, and it was signed on September 19th, and probated on the last day of September, 1592. He left "3 lamb hoggs" to his brother John, and mentioned his sister Margaret Webster and his brother-in-law James Aston. The remainder of his estate was divided in four equal parts of which his son John was to have one at the age of twenty-one, and his two daughters Fayth and Avis, the other three parts at the same age or when they married. He also mentioned his wife Elizabeth and his father John Webster.

His young son, John^1 Webster, was the emigrant who later became Governor of Connecticut. He married at Cossington on November 7, 1609, Agnes Smith. He emigrated with his wife Agnes and his children Matthew, Robert, Anne, Elizabeth and Mary, and perhaps Thomas and William.

No record of his emigration has been found and there is no evidence that he first settled at Cambridge, or indeed anywhere in Massachusetts Bay. He was one of the early settlers at Hartford, Connecticut, probably arriving in 1636, shortly after the original company had gone there under the leadership of the Reverend Thomas Hooker. On March 28, 1637, the inhabitants of the four towns, Hartford, Windsor, Wethersfield and Springfield met as a Connecticut Court of Election to elect Magistrates. At this Court it was determined that each community should be represented at the next Court by three Committees, each composed of one man; and that the Magistrates should be elected by these Committees. The next General Court was held on May 1, 1637, and Mr. Webster as a Committee was a member. It was at this session that war was declared on the Pequot Indians in the following words: "It is ordered that there shalbe an offensive warr agt the Pequoitt, and that there shalbe 90 men levied out of the 3 Plantatcons, Harteford, Weathersfeild & Windsor." Webster was again a Committee from Hartford at the sessions of March 8, 1637/38, and April 5, 1638. On January 14, 1639, The Fundamental Orders, the first written constitution, was adopted and on April 11, 1639, at the regular Court of Election, Mr. John Webster was "chosen to assist in the Magistracy for the yeare ensueing." He was annually re-elected a Magistrate or Assistant and sat at almost every session of the General and Particular Courts, as Magistrate, or as Governor or Deputy Governor during his terms in those offices, from April 11, 1639, until May 19, 1659, and he was sometimes called on to go to the shore-towns such as Stratford to take part in the Particular Court.

During the Pequot War some difficulties had occurred between Sowheag, the Sachem of the Wangunks, and the planters of Wethersfield, and as a consequence Sowheag had aided the Pequots. After the war, the Magistrates resolved to punish these Wangunk aggressors, and on August 15, 1639, a levy of a hundred men was ordered, and New Haven Colony notified of Connecticut's intention to make war. On August 26th, Mr. Webster reported to the General Court on the unwillingness of New Haven to join in the proposed war, and the difficulties with the Indians were eventually adjusted amicably.

Mr. Webster was twice called on to serve on committees to establish the laws of the Colony. On October 10, 1639, he was a member of the committee appointed to review the laws: "It is ordered that Mr. Willis, Mr. Webstr and Mr. Spencer shall review all former orders and lawes and record such of them as they conceave to be necessary for publique concernement, and deliver them into the Secretaryes hands to be published to the severall Townes, and all other orders that they see cause to omitt to be suspended vntill the Court take further order." On February 8, 1640/41, "Mr Webster and Mr Phelps are desiered to consult wth the Elders of boath Plantations to prpare instructions agt the next Court for the punisheing of the sin of lying wch begins to be practised by many prsons in this Comonwelth."

The question of a mill was most important to the town, and Mr. Webster was active in negotiations about it. At some time between September and December, 1639, the town voted for seven men, including Mr. Webster, to act as a committee to "vew for a place to set up a mill" and also "mr webster Will Gibins Are to speake wth Mr Alin & to se what shee (*sic*) hath agaynst seting vp of another mill." This committee reported in April, 1640, and January, 1640/41. In January, 1639/40, he was on a committee of four, who "with the Townsmen shall Consider and determine of A place for the setting of the Mill and Bridg and to sete it vppon some one perticuler person or the whole Towne and whether off wood or of Stonn." Again on December 18, 1655, Webster was on a committee to treat with Robert Hayward of Windsor or any inhabitants of Hartford about "tearmes for Building a mill," and on January 7, 1655/56, he was on a committee to agree for the town about building a mill.

In January, 1639/40, Mr. Webster's name appeared on the list of inhabitants having a right in undivided lands, with the notation "Mr John Webster 96," that is, he received ninety-six acres. In February, 1639/40, the following lands were recorded as the property of Mr. John Webbster: his house, and home lot of about two acres; about twenty-six acres of meadow and swamp; about fifty-nine acres of upland; forty-seven acres of ox pasture; about seven acres in Hockanum, and more than an acre in the little meadow. More land is recorded on the same page of the records but it was acquired at later dates.

Webster was constantly called upon to act on committees for various purposes. In January, 1639/40, he was a member of a committee to divide the land and to "Appoint Euery man his proporcon according as in ther Judgment shalbe Just and Equall." On May 7, 1640, Mr. Webster was chosen to arbitrate land differences between the town of Wethersfield and Lieutenant Seely. He was on another land arbitration committee on January 11, 1640/41, and on February 18, 1640/41, on a committee to divide land. On July 5, 1643, Webster and Whiting were appointed by the Court to "answer the petition Conserneing the makeing pitch and tarre." On November 10, 1643, "Mr Webster and Mr Welles are to take vppe of the Traders for Indean corn, the forfetures due to the Country." On April 10, 1645, Webster was appointed to survey the highway between Windsor and Hartford, about the upkeep of which the towns were disputing. And on the same date "The Gour & Deputy wth Mr. Whiting, Mr Webster and Mr Welles, are desiered to determine and settle any differences that shall arise about the 2*d* pr bush. to be paid for the Corne that shalbe exported."

On March 9, 1647, the Court thought fit that Massacoe be purchased and a committee of five including Mr. Webster was chosen "to dispose of yt to such inhabitants of Wyndsor as by them shalbe judged meet to make improuement therof." On December 6, 1648, Mr. Webster was on a committee for Hartford to send out warrants to the Constables of Hartford "for the gathering of corne for Mr. George Fenwick for the Fort rate." On March 20, 1649/50, Mr. Webster was on a committee to answer the desires of the petitioners of Saybrook, and on October 6, 1651, "Mr Webster & Mr Cullick are desired to take an accot of the Treasurer of the debts of the Country, and how the last Country Rate is dissbursed, and present the same to the next session of the Generall Courte."

One of the important activities of the town was the erection and improvement of a meeting house, and John Webster was also prominent on committees appointed for these purposes. On March 25, 1640, Mr. Webster was on a committee to make a rate for "a porch [to be] built at the meeting house wth stayrs vpe into the Chambers

. . . . or anny other Towne Bussines." Again on February 3, 1644/45, the town "ordered that thare shall be a galerry billt in the metting house with conueant speed . . . .," and Webster was put on the committee to "call out work men & se the worck dunn . . . . have the stayers mad."

John Webster was a personal friend of George Wyllys, a Governor of Connecticut, and in many letters to the Governor and his wife from his son was included the request to "remember my kind loue" to Mr. Webster. On October 28, 1644, Governor Wyllys wrote from Hartford to his son George in London: "mr webster hath writ a Lre to his daughter at leyster I pray use meanes to haue it conveyed safely she purposeth if she can to come to hir father, be a help unto hir if you may, hir father hath writ vnto hir that she may inquire to speake wth you at my brother bisbeyes howse in London." And in Wyllys' will, made December 14, 1644, he left twenty shillings to Webster "as a token of my love."

War had been determined on by the Commissioners of the United Colonies in June, 1645, against the Narragansetts and Niantics, and three hundred men were ordered to be raised in the several Colonies, but the Indians submitted and war was averted. The Colonies had been put to some expense in raising an army and on September 11, 1645, "Mr Webster is desiered to cause the Constables of Hartford to bring in an iust accoumpte of all the prticular and seuerall chardges of the late warrs and for the support of Vncus." Uncas was the Pequot Sagamore who was an ally of the English. Again on October 8, 1645, "Mr Webster is agayne desiered to call to him the Constables of Hartford and to gather in a true accoumpte of all the expence of the last expedition." Webster was then on the committee to examine the accounts of all the towns and to go over the accounts between the towns and the Colony.

Mr. Webster also took part in the purchase of the fort at Saybrook in 1644 and 1645 from George Fenwick, and in the final payment and acceptance of the deeds in 1656.

On September 18, 1649, Webster was on a committee to provide forty-five soldiers raised in the various towns with food and ammunition. Hartford contributed thirteen of the forty-five. "The distribution of the souldgers that shall issue forth of each towne, is as followth: Hartford 13 . . . ." A committee was then chosen by the Court "for the ordering of the setting forth of theise souldgers for ammunition and provision."

Other matters of public interest also received Webster's attention. On November 19, 1650, he was on a committee "to consider what way may be best to vphold & strengthen the great breadge that stands crosse the riueret . . . ." On February 24, 1652/53, because of the scarcity of provisions in the town, all export of food was forbidden without a license issued by the Deputy Governor together with Mr. Welles or Mr. Webster. In 1651/52, William Goodwin had some of the town's money for a schoolhouse, and having been unable to buy the land he wanted, the town in January, 1655/56, recalled the money. In 1660, John Webster on behalfe of the town "called upon Mr Goodwin either to have a school house built or to make return of the money of theirs that he had in his hands, and he being not able peaceably to enjoy the place wch he intended to gett his school house in, made his return of his money to the town."

On May 21, 1653, in accordance with the orders of the Commissioners of the United Colonies, the Connecticut General Court ordered sixty-five men to be raised to be prepared in case "God call the Collonyes to make warr against the Dutch." Five hundred was the total number required from the four Colonies. Hartford was to have fifteen men ready "at a day's warning, with prouisions sutable." Committees were appointed for each town and Mr. Webster was a member of the Hartford committee "with whom the Constables of each Towne shall take their advice in the pressing of men." When it was determined to provide a frigate to defend the Long Island coast against the Dutch and their Indian ally, the Sachem Ninigret, he was on a committee to arrange for the frigate. On August 11, 1653, "This Courte appoints the Govornor, Mr. Webster, Mr. Cullick & Mr Taillcott, as a Committee to treat with the owners of the Frigott, & agree with them for the use of the same, & to d'd her up to them as soone as they can."

In June, 1654, Cromwell had written authorizing the Colonies to raise an army for "prsuance of an expedition agt the Duch." The project was soon abandoned and on July 11, 1654, Mr Webster was on a committee "to drawe up and send one letter to the Corporatyon, one to Generall Monck and one to Mr. Hopkins, & to prvide for the Comissioners."

Indian quarrels and threats of war were unending, and in 1654 the United Colonies declared war against Ninigret, his Niantics and the Narragansetts, in defense of their ally Uncas, and it was only at the last moment that an unconditional acceptance of the colonists' terms put an end to the war plans. At this time Webster was serving as Commissioner of the United Colonies representing Connecticut, having been appointed on May 8, 1654. In accordance with the orders of the Commissioners, the Connecticut General Court, on October 3, 1654, took measures to organize an expedition against the Narragansetts. "The comittee chosen by this Courte to press men and necessaryes in each Towne, for this expedityon, ... For Hartford, Mr. Webster & Andrew Bacon, to joyn with the Magistrates there." Also in 1654, on May 18th, the General Court ordered "that the Assistants at the sea side shall haue liberty & power to examine those prsent misdeamenors amongst them, & as they finde cause either to sende up delinquents to come to there tryall at Conettycut, or otherwise to sende up for som Magistrates to goe theither to keepe Courte amongst them. Mr. Deputy, Mr. Webster & Mr. Clarke were desired & appointed to attend that saruis if neede soe require." On March 7, 1654/55, Mr. Webster and Mr. Cullick were appointed from the town of Hartford "to receive, allowe & signe to the Treasurer such bills of debts from ye Country to any perticular person as shall bee brought in to them in theire severall Townes." These were probably debts to the Narragansett Soldiers. "And Mr Webster & Mr Cullick are desired to audite the Treasurers accot for the yeare past." Two months later, on May 17, 1655, Mr. John Webster was elected Deputy Governor of the Colony. In the following year he received a still higher honor, being elected Governor on May 15, 1656. After the expiration of the stated one year term as Governor, Webster was made an Assistant on May 21, 1657, re-elected on May 20, 1658, and continued to serve until May 19, 1659. That was the last session at which he appeared as an Assistant, and after that his long and honorable services to Hartford and Connecticut Colony were ended. Owing to an unfortunate quarrel which had rent the Hartford Church, a number of the inhabitants, including Webster, left the Colony in

1659, to found the town of Hadley, in the Massachusetts Colony.

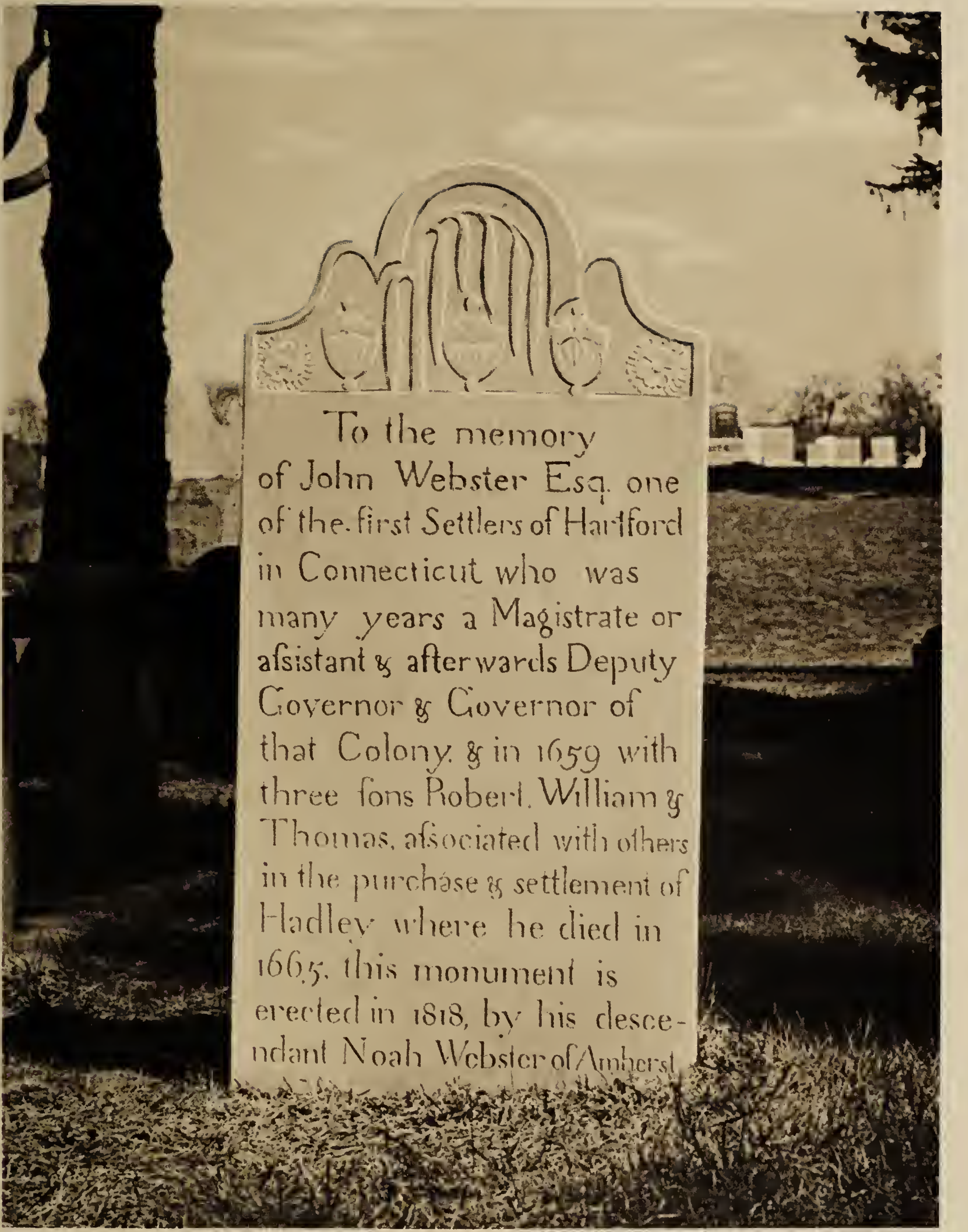
The causes of this bitter quarrel are somewhat obscure. Apparently the Reverend Samuel Stone insisted too high handedly on his own rights as against the rights of the congregation, and the dispute soon aroused personal animosities. In 1656, a minority, including John and Robert Webster, John Marsh and Ozias Goodwin, withdrew from communion and demanded that a council be called to consider the case, alleging that Stone had refused to fulfill his duties. In spite of a temporary reconciliation in 1657, the breach continued to widen, and no efforts of church or civil authorities could close it. To quote from Hull's diary of 1657: "The breach at Hartford again renewed; God leaving Mr. Stone, their officer, to some indiscretion, as to neglect the church's desire in the celebration of the Lord's supper, and to proceed to some acts of discipline towards the formerly dissenting brethren."

Webster was one of the leaders of the Withdrawers, and was personally censured by the opposing party. On December 4, 1657, the Hartford Church members complained of the "grieuances and offences giuen by Mr Webster" and others. In 1658, the Connecticut General Court heard complaints from the Hartford Church against the Withdrawers, and in charges made by Stone on September 7, 1658, after blaming all the seceders for their action, he particularly noted Webster's offences. "Mr Webster transgresses in opposing ye interpretation which the Teacher of the Church of Hartford gaue of that place, Hebr. 13:17, when he said yt the word translated 'submit' signified to give way, yield or give place. Mr. Webster said yt that was not the just signification of the word, nor all; and said yt he knew som thing, and yt he feared yt they should be brought into a snare, and when they were engaged they should haue it in the full breadth or extent." A Council held at Boston on October 7, 1659, spoke of Stone's "Rigid Handling of divers Brethren," and in particular of his "Dealing with Honoured Mr Webster, as for aught we perceive it was unnecessary, so we think it had been better spared."

The Massachusetts Bay General Court heard a petition to allow the Withdrawers from the Hartford Church to settle in territory under Massachusetts Bay jurisdiction, and on May 19, 1658, the Court "giues them liberty to inhabitt in any part of this jurisdictjon already planted, provided they submit themselves to a due & orderly hearing of the differences betweene themselves & the rest of their brethren." On April 18, 1659, sixty men, among whom were John Webster, his son Robert Webster, his son-in-law John Marsh and Ozias Goodwin, signed the agreement to settle a new town on land they had obtained from the already settled town of Northampton.

In the new town, Webster's abilities were at once recognized, and on May 31, 1660, by order of the General Court "Mr John Webster, Senior, of the new toune at Norwottock, is by this Court comissionated wth Magistratticall power for the yeare ensuing, to act in all civill & criminall cases, as any one magistrate may doe, and that he joyne wth the comissioners in keeping the Courts at Springfield." Mr. Webster held a Court at Springfield on March 26, 1661, and on that day took the freeman's oath.

While the new town at Norwottock, later known as Hadley, was being laid out, Webster went ahead with the first settlers to oversee the work of making roads and other business and made his temporary home at Northampton where he became ill and made his will on June 25, 1659. He later recovered and died at Hadley on April 5, 1661. One provision of his will reads, "My body also I bequeath to ye earth to be interred with comely bureall (if at this time I be taken out of the world) in some part of the New Plantation on ye east side of the river agt Northampton." He left to his wife his house and lands at Hartford for life; to his son Matthew, ten pounds; to his son William, seventy pounds; to his son Thomas, fifty pounds; to his daughter Marsh, twenty pounds; to his daughter Markham, forty pounds; to his grandchild, Jonathan Hunt, forty shillings; and to his grandchild, Mary Hunt, ten pounds. Each of his grandchildren in New England was to have ten shillings. He further provided: "To Mary the wife of William Holton of Northampton in part of recompence for her great love and paynes for me I give forty shillings," and "To my son Robert Webster I give all the remainder of my estate of one kind and another, whom also I doe appoynt and ordayn to be my sole and ful executor of this my last will and testament . . . . . which of the legacys shall be paid first or how much of them I leave to the discretion and faithfulness of my son Robert . . . ." His sons William and Thomas were to have his lot in the new plantation. He was buried at Hadley


To the memory
of John Webster Esq. one
of the first Settlers of Hartford
in Connecticut who was
many years a Magistrate or
aſsistant & afterwards Deputy
Governor & Governor of
that Colony & in 1659 with
three ſons Robert, William &
Thomas, aſsociated with others
in the purchase & settlement of
Hadley where he died in
1665. this monument is
erected in 1818, by his desce-
ndant Noah Webster of Amherst

GRAVESTONE OF GOVERNOR JOHN WEBSTER

(Photograph by Walter Everett Corbin)

as he had particularly requested in his will. His descendant, Noah Webster, the lexicographer, erected a monument over the Governor's grave in 1818. Noah Webster composed the inscription, which gave John Webster's date of death incorrectly. The Governor's widow died in 1667, it is thought at Hartford.

John and Agnes (Smith) Webster had the following children:

i. Matthew^{2}, who was baptized at Cossington, Leicestershire, on February 11, 1609/10.
ii. Robert^{2}, who was born perhaps in 1627, in England (*see* Webster, *Second Line*).
iii. Margaret^{2}, who married on June 5, 1632, at Cossington, Thomas Hunt. She died before 1662. Her children were mentioned in her father's will.
iv. Anne^{2}, who was baptized on July 29, 1621, at Cossington, Leicestershire (*see further*).
v. Elizabeth^{2}, who was born in England and was mentioned in her father's will. She married William Markham.
vi. Mary^{2}, who was born in England.
vii. Faith^{2}, who was baptized on July 29, 1627, at Cossington.
viii. Thomas^{2}, who was mentioned in his father's will.
ix. William^{2}, who was mentioned in his father's will.

Anne^{2} Webster was baptized on July 29, 1621, at Cossington, Leicestershire. She married in or about 1642, John^{1} Marsh. He was born in or about 1618, probably at Braintree, county Essex, England, and died on September 28, 1688, at Windsor, Connecticut (*see* Marsh). She died on June 9, 1662, at Northampton.

American Antiquarian Society, Transactions and Collections, 3:183.
American Families, published by American Historical Society (undated), 194-196, 240.
Barbour, Ancestry of Frances E. Merrill and Naomi Humphrey (1885), 23.
Boddie, The Boddie and Allied Families (1918), 225.
Bodge, Soldiers in King Philip's War (1906), 464, 465.
Colonial Families of America, 6:150, 151; 8:255.
Connecticut Colony Records, 1:9, 17, 27, 32, 36, 46, 49, 62, 64, 71, 77,

84, 91, 98, 103, 115, 124–126, 130, 132, 149, 161, 163, 170, 185, 191, 198, 207, 218, 228, 231, 237, 241–243, 245, 256, 257, 261–263, 266, 273, 280, 297, 311, 312, 314, 317–322, 334.

Connecticut Historical Society Collections, 2:51–125; 6:7, 14, 16, 22, 32, 37–39, 42, 49, 54, 55, 68, 74, 94, 106, 107; 14:16, 17, 560; 21:19, 20, 75, 110, 114, 128; 22:4, 5, 7, 9–12, 15–21, 23–25, 27–31, 34–37, 39–45, 47–53, 55, 56, 59, 62, 64, 66, 68, 69, 72, 77, 79, 81, 83, 85–87, 90, 92, 95, 98, 101, 103, 104, 106, 109, 111, 112, 114, 115, 117–119, 122, 125, 128, 132, 134, 138, 139, 141, 142, 150, 151, 153, 154, 157, 159, 162, 164, 169, 170, 173–176, 178, 181, 183, 185, 188, 189, 191, 194, 195, 197.

de Forest, Our Colonial and Continental Ancestors (1930), 209–211, 239.

De Forest, History of the Indians of Connecticut (1851), 167, 168, 216–218, 245.

Flagg, Genealogical Notes on the Founding of New England, 247.

Goodwin, Genealogical Notes or Contributions to the Family History of some of the First Settlers of Connecticut and Massachusetts (1856), 242.

Hinman, Catalogue of the Names of the First Puritan Settlers of Connecticut (1846), 91–93, 158, 161, 162, 166.

Historical Catalogue of the First Church in Hartford, Connecticut (1885), 10.

Holman, The Blackman and Allied Families (1928), 215–218.

Holmes, Directory of the Ancestral Heads of New England Families (1923), 255.

Jacobus, List of Officials of Connecticut and New Haven Colonies (1935), 59.

Judd, History of Hadley, Massachusetts (1905), 10–13, 15, 16, 24, 242, 243; Part 2:90, 150.

Leonard, The Fulton, Hayden, Warner Ancestry in America (1923), 282, 288, 289.

Love, Colonial History of Hartford, Connecticut (1914), 31, 32, 69, 70, 72, 73, 78, 124, 126, 135, 258, 276, 277.

Manwaring, Early Connecticut Probate Records, 1:41, 43, 84, 105–107, 109, 132.

Marsh, John Marsh of Hartford, Connecticut (1895), 13.

Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, 4:1:328, 420.

Massachusetts Historical Society Collections, fifth series, 1:362.

Massachusetts Historical Society Proceedings, 17:146.

New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 5:82; 41:65.

New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, 46:305; 62:232–234.

Paine, My Ancestors, A Memorial of John Paine and Mary Ann May of Connecticut (1914), 136.

Plymouth Colony Records, 10:113, 114, 116, 121, 123, 128, 130, 131, 133, 134.

Preston, The Bassett-Preston Ancestors (1930), 109, 134, 440, 447, 472, 559, 694, 735, 754, 780–782, 784, 785.

Ruf, Haight, Eddy, Sumner, Hatch and Allied Families (1932), 110–113.

Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 4:448, 449.

Trumbull, History of Northampton, Massachusetts, 1:97, 98.

Trumbull, Memorial History of Hartford County, Connecticut, 1:41, 109, 202, 267; 2:166.

Walker, History of the First Church in Hartford, Connecticut (1884), 151–174, 419.

Waters, Genealogical Gleanings in England (1901), 1:208.

Webster, History and Genealogy of the Governor John Webster Family (1915), 1–16, 20–23, 29–31.

Webster, Genealogy of One Branch of the Webster Family (1900), 3–15.

Webster, The Webster Genealogy (1876), 1–3.

WEBSTER

Second Line

JOHN WEBSTER — AGNES SMITH
ROBERT WEBSTER — SUSANNA TREAT
WILLIAM WEBSTER — SARAH NICHOLS
SARAH WEBSTER — JOHN MARSH
RACHEL MARSH — GEORGE BECKWITH
GEORGE BECKWITH — MARY BRADLEY
RACHEL ARVILLA BECKWITH — NATHANIEL FORD MOORE
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — ADA WATERMAN SMALL

ROBERT^2 WEBSTER, a son of Governor JOHN^1 WEBSTER, (*q.v.*), was born perhaps in 1627. He married in 1652, SUSANNA^2 TREAT. She was born in 1629, and was baptized on October 8, 1629, at Pitminster, county Somerset, England. She made her will on January 23, 1698, and it was probated on November 7, 1705 (*see* TREAT, *First Line*).

Settlement was begun at Mattabeseck, later to become Middletown, Connecticut, in 1650, and in 1651 it was constituted a town. Although his father's position in Hartford was well established Robert determined to establish himself in the new town. He was one of the early inhabitants there, and speedily rose to prominence. When the town was organized in 1651, Webster was chosen the first Recorder, an office he held for some years. By the General Court on February 26, 1656/57, "Robert Webster is confirmed Recorder for the Towne of Middletowne according to their desire."

In 1653, he served as Deputy from Middletown to the General Court at the session of September 23d; was again elected Deputy in May, 1654; May, 1655, and May, 1656. Although he was not elected Deputy in May, 1657, he served in October, 1657, and March, 1657/58, and was elected Deputy for the last time on May 19, 1659.

Webster was early an officer of the Middletown Train Band, and on May 18, 1654, he was confirmed by the General Court, "Leiftenant in Middletowne, for the yeare ensuing accord: to the motyon of the Town." In 1654, an expedition was projected against the Narragansett Indians, and committees were appointed in each town to press men and necessaries for the army. Robert Webster served on the Middletown committee as did his father on the Hartford committee.

In March, 1655/56, Robert Webster appeared before the Quarter Court, of which his father as Deputy Governor was a member, as plaintiff "Contra Smith and Nath: Dickerson as townsmen defendts in an action of the Case about the insufficiency of some part of their Common fence to the dammage of 6 pounds 5 shillings." The jury found for Webster damages of five pounds and costs of Court. He was appointed to an important advisory committee on February 26, 1656/57, which was "to giue the best safe advice they can to the Indians, if they agree to meete & being mett shall craue the same of them."

In 1657, he was one of the ratemakers for the Colony, and was one of the four signers of: "A list of the persons & rateable estate of Connecticut, taken Septr 23, 1657," which was presented to the General Court on October 1st. On August 26, 1658, he took the inventory of the estate of Nathaniel Browne of Middletown.

The last record of Webster at Middletown was his election as Deputy on May 19, 1659. At some time during that year or the following year he returned to Hartford, where he spent the rest of his life. He served as a juryman in 1661 and 1662, and in the latter year heard several witchcraft trials as juryman. A child had died in 1662, accusing Goody Ayres of "afflicting" her. The child was thought to have been bewitched, and when Goody Ayres was accused she tried to accuse others in turn. Soon afterward another girl was taken with "strange fits," and made further accusations, until quite a number of the more unpopular inhabitants of Hartford were under suspicion. Andrew and Mary Sanford were the first to be tried for witchcraft in June, 1662. On December 30, 1662, Nathaniel and Rebecca Greensmith were tried by a jury on which Robert Webster sat. Nathaniel was indicted "for not haueing the feare of god before thine eyes Thou has enterteined familiarity with Satan the Grand Enemy of God and mankind and by his help hast acted things in a preternaturall way beyond humane abilities in a naturall course." Both were found guilty—Rebecca by her own confession. Again on January 6, 1662/63, Webster was a juryman at the trial of Mary Barns who was found guilty, and of Elizabeth Seager who was acquitted of witchcraft. It should be taken into consideration that the community firmly believed in witchcraft, that the law of England and of the Colonies, and also the Old Testament, supported them in this belief, and that the eminent men of the Colony all concurred in these beliefs.

At Hartford Robert Webster was active in real estate transactions and was several times appointed executor or overseer of estates. He was chosen as Townsman or Selectman on February 18, 1663/64. On December 23, 1664, he was appointed to lay out land for the town, and in February, 1666/67, Lieutenant Robert Webster was one of the "List makers & Ratemakers for the year Ensueing."

Webster's father-in-law, Richard Treat, made his will on February 13, 1668/69, and after other bequests provided: "my debts being paid I give to my loveing sons John Demon and Robert Webster, equally, all the rest of my goods and Chattells." A list was taken on October 13, 1669, of the freemen of Connecticut, and Webster was among the Hartford freemen. When the Second Church was set off from the First Church of Hartford, in February, 1669/70, Robert Webster was one of the fifteen original members in full communion of the new body. In 1670, Lieutenant Webster had ten persons in his family and owned eighteen bushels of wheat and fourteen of Indian corn, according to "An Acctto: of Corne: now in possession of sundry inhabitants in Hartford: & Numbr of persons: march: 9:69/70." In 1672, he had ninety-six acres in a division of land among the proprietors of Hartford and on January 30, 1672/73, he was appointed to a committee to lay out land for the proprietors. Possibly as recompense for his services in the Indian wars the General Court, on May 9, 1672, "grants Lnt Robert Webster three hundred acres of land prouided he take it up where it may not prejudice any former grant to any plantation or particuler person." This land was surveyed and confirmed to his heirs on May 9, 1706.

Webster was on a committee on October 9, 1673, to survey land for a new plantation at Mattitock. In April, 1674, the committee reported that the place would accomodate about thirty families, and Webster was soon afterwards, on May 14th, put on a committee to "regulate and order the setleing of a plantation at Mattatock in the most suitable way that may be." A hundred and fifty acres were given to Robert Webster in a division of land of November, 1674.

Savage says that Robert Webster served in King Philip's War, and his age would make this supposition quite reasonable, but no mention of his actual service has been found. He was, however, on a committee to oversee the defense of the Council at Hartford, appointed by the following order of October 11, 1675: "The Councill findeing a necessity to be more vigorous in suitable preparations for the secureing of or townes, and in speciall for or head quarters in Hartford when the Councill sitts, doe order that there be Flankers placed in or neer the outside houses of the towne . . . . and that a comittee be appoynted to order and disspose of the same and of what men shall carry on the worke and attend each Flanker in case of allarum." He was again called Lieutenant at this time, which further suggests active service during this war.

Robert Webster made his will on May 20, 1676, and the inventory of his estate was taken on June 29, 1676. It amounted to six hundred and seventy pounds, sixteen shillings, eight pence. It is said that he died about the end of May. In his will he said: "Whereas, I Robert Webster of Hartford doe see Cause to set my house in order and doe declare this to bee my last Will and Testament, I give all to my wife Susannah Webster during her widowhood. But if my wife change her name, then I give her but one-third part of my estate, the remainder to be equally divided amongst my children, except the Eldest a double portion; to my sons at 21 years of age, and to my daughters at 18 years of age. I make my wife sole Executrix, and desire Mr. John Coales sen., Andrew Benton sen., and John Blackleach of Hartford to be Overseers." The inventory was exhibited in part on September 7, 1676, and the widow was then temporarily appointed administratrix. Although the inventory showed a substantial amount, Webster evidently left a good many debts, and on May 10, 1677, the widow was obliged to sell some of his land. The Court authorized the sale thus: "This Court doe grant and giue power to Mrs Susanna Webster, executrix to the last will of Leivtenant Robt Webster late of Hartford deceased, to make a disspose of such and so much of the land of the sayd Webster as shall be necessary to be dissposed of for the defraying of his just debts, and to giue deeds for the same, which shall be good in law; and doe advise her to take the advice of the overseers appoynted in the sayd Lnt Webster's will, and of Ens: Nath: Standly and Marshall Graues about the same." Again on May 8, 1684, further sales of land were permitted: "There being severall debts due from the estate of Mr. Robt Webster, which the executrix cannot answer without disspose of some land for the answering of the same, this Court doth grant her request and impower her to make deeds for the same, provided she take the advice of her two eldest sons and Steven Hosmore in her disspose, and disspose no more than is necessary to answer the debts that canot otherwise be answered."

The widow herself made her will on January 23, 1698, and the inventory of her estate was taken on November 19, 1705. Her own estate only amounted to thirty-two pounds, three shillings, three pence. To her five sons, Jonathan, Samuel, Robert, Joseph and William, and to the surviving children of her deceased eldest son, John, she left one hundred pounds, "being so much as was given me by my good friend John Hull of Boston, decd." They received this legacy "especially in consideration of their prudence, industry and help in paying the debts of my husband Robert Webster, their father above-named, and saving the estate." She distributed a good deal of her husband's real estate: eight acres to the children of John, and eight acres each to Jonathan and to Samuel, all with the houses on them. Robert received about forty acres, Joseph and William fifteen each. The daughters, Elizabeth Seymour and Mary King, and Susannah Grave's children, received thirty-two pounds, or enough, with what they already had had to "make the full sum of £32." Another daughter, Sarah Mygatt, received only twelve pence as she had already received her portion. The five sons were made joint executors of the will which was probated on November 7, 1705.

It may be added that the soldier, Robert Webster, to whom two pounds, thirteen shillings, six pence was granted on May 22, 1712, was a man who had served under Colonel Whiting "in the late expedition agt Canada," and was certainly not the man here discussed.

Robert and Susanna (Treat) Webster had the following children:

i. John[3], who was born on November 10, 1653, at Middletown, Connecticut. Through his son Daniel[4], and grandson Noah[5], was descended Noah[6] Webster, the famous lexicographer.

ii. Sarah[3], who was born on June 30, 1655, at Middletown. She married Joseph Mygatt.

iii. Jonathan[3], who was born on January 9, 1656/57, at Middletown.

iv. Susanna[3], who was born on October 26, 1658, at Middletown. She married John Grave.

v. Samuel[3], who was born at Hartford, Connecticut.

vi. Robert[3], who was born at Hartford.

vii. Joseph[3], who was born at Hartford.

viii. Benjamin[3], who was baptized on May 1, 1670, at Hartford.

ix. WILLIAM[3], who was baptized on July 2, 1671, at Hartford (*see further*).

x. Mary[3], who was born at Hartford.

xi. Elizabeth[3], who was baptized on February 8, 1673/74, at Hartford. She married John Seymour.

WILLIAM[3] WEBSTER was born at Hartford, Connecticut, and baptized there on July 3, 1671. He married on November 28, 1700, SARAH[2] NICHOLS. A Sarai Webster joined the Second Church at Hartford on March 16, 1711/12, and a Sarai Webster, wife of William Webster, was baptized in that church on March 30, 1712 (*see* NICHOLS).

On December 19, 1700, he was chosen fence viewer at Hartford, and was chosen Surveyor for the South Side on December 18, 1711. William Webster took the inventory of John Camp, Sr., of Hartford on March 27, 1710/11, that of Ephraim Whaples of Wethersfield on March 31, 1713, and of Thomas Whaples, Sr., of Hartford, on April 3, 1713, and that of Joseph Camp of Wethersfield on December 23, 1713.

William Webster was one of those to volunteer to help the minister, the Reverend Timothy Woodbridge, to build his house. His name appears on "A List of Persons who have kindly promised me to Giue a days Carting to fetch home the Timber for my House Janr Anno Dom 1715/6." On January 28, 1719/20, Cyprian Nichols of Hartford made his will, and "In consideration of the love and good will I bear unto my son-in-law, William Webster, and to my daughter, Sarah Webster, both of Hartford," conveyed to them six acres in the south meadow, which William Webster "now improves."

William Webster was a member of the Hartford Train Band, and was called Sergeant in 1714, in the record of the baptism of his son Samuel. He later rose to be Ensign, and on May 11, 1721, "This Assembly do establish and confirm Mr. William Webster of Hartford to be Ensign of the south-side company or trainband in the town of Hartford aforesaid, and that he be commissioned accordingly."

He died in 1722, and on June 13, 1722, the inventory of his estate was taken. It amounted to five hundred and sixty-six pounds, five shillings, and five pence. On July 2, 1723, his widow, Sarah, exhibited the account of her administration and the estate was distributed. Besides a dowry, Sarah received one-third of the movable estate and one-third of the land for life. Cyprian received a double portion while William, Moses, Samuel, Susannah and Sarah each received a single portion. The widow, Sarah, was appointed guardian on September 4, 1723, of William, aged twenty; Moses, aged seventeen; Susannah aged thirteen; Sarah, aged eleven; and of Samuel, aged nine. The widow married Samuel Catlin of Hartford on May 13, 1725. The *Webster Genealogy* suggests that she may possibly have been the Sarah Kirtland, mother of William and Samuel Webster, whose death is recorded in the Wintonbury, Connecticut, church records on December 12, 1762, aged eighty-five. If this record does not refer to her, the date of her death is not known.

William and Sarah (Nichols) Webster had the following children:

i. Cyprian^4, who was born on September 3, 1701, at Hartford, Connecticut. He married Elizabeth Seymour.

ii. Moses^4, who was born in 1702 and died young.

iii. William^4, who was born on September 3, 1703, at Hartford.

iv. Moses^4, who was born on September 26, 1706, at Hartford.

v. Aaron^4 (twin), who was baptized on September 5, 1708, at Hartford, and died young.

vi. James^4 (twin), who was baptized on September 5, 1708, at Hartford, and died young.

vii. Susanna^4, who was born on April 18, 1710, at Hartford.

viii. SARAH^4, who was baptized on August 10, 1712, at Hartford (*see further*).

ix. Samuel^4, who was baptized on November 28, 1714, at Hartford.

x. Timothy^4, who was baptized on May 29, 1720, at Hartford, and died young.

SARAH^4 WEBSTER was baptized on August 10, 1712, at Hartford. She was married on August 20, 1733 (possibly 1732 is meant), by John Marsh, J.P., to JOHN^4 MARSH, who was born on October 20, 1712, and died on December 27, 1780, at Litchfield (*see* MARSH).

Adams, Middletown, Connecticut, Upper Houses (1908), 5-7, 344, 703.

American Families (undated), 196.

Boddie, The Boddie and Allied Families (1918), 226, 227.

Connecticut Colony Records, 1:246, 248-252, 256, 258, 261, 264, 274, 278-280, 283, 288, 289, 297, 306, 308, 315, 318, 323, 330, 334; 2:171, 210, 225, 310, 375, 518; 3:144; 4:542, 543; 5:339; 6:8, 235.

Connecticut Historical Society Collections, 6:142-145, 155, 168, 169, 258, 299, 323; 14:8, 18, 62, 120, 230, 302, 391, 434, 449, 549, 551, 556; 21:197, 387, 388; 22:159, 160, 241, 242, 258, 259.

Field, Centennial Address, Middletown, Connecticut (1853), 39, 41, 144, 284.

Jacobus, List of Officials of Connecticut and New Haven Colonies (1935), 59.

Leonard, The Fulton, Hayden, Warner Ancestry in America (1923), 281, 282.

Manwaring, Early Connecticut Probate Records, 1:101, 121, 173, 237, 238, 245, 249, 253, 282, 341; 2:67, 133, 134, 172, 291, 327, 328, 448.

Marsh, John Marsh of Hartford, Connecticut (1895), 71, 72.

New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 4:340; 14:136; 22:192; 56:261; 71:112; 72:216, 217; 73:9.

Parker, History of the Second Church of Christ in Hartford, Connecticut

(1892), 47, 57, 290, 295, 298, 299, 311, 314, 317, 318, 320, 322.
Preston, The Bassett-Preston Ancestors (1930), 225, 227, 235, 687, 753, 754.
Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 4:449.
Treat, The Treat Family (1893), 486, 487.
Trumbull, Memorial History of Hartford County, Connecticut, 1:253.
Walker, History of the First Church in Hartford, Connecticut (1884), 179.
Webster, History and Genealogy of the Governor John Webster Family (1915), 23-27, 29, 37, 38, 59.
Woodruff, A Genealogical Register of the Inhabitants of the Town of Litchfield, Connecticut (1900), 140.

WELLER

RICHARD WELLER — ANN WILSON
JOHN WELLER — MARY ALVORD
THOMAS WELLER — ELISABETH
ROSE WELLER — ELNATHAN CURTIS
ELIZABETH CURTIS — SAMUEL CHURCHILL
LUCY CHURCHILL — HENRY MOORE
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — CAROLINE FORD
NATHANIEL FORD MOORE — RACHEL ARVILLA BECKWITH
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — ADA WATERMAN SMALL

THE LIFE of RICHARD^1 WELLER is another instance of the restless roving about often done by the early colonists as this man tried four different towns. Usually a migration of this sort meant that the settler wished to add to his possessions, particularly to increase or improve his land. Back in England he had usually been unable to be more than a tenant and it was a great satisfaction to possess his own acres. In New England he might move from town to town merely from this desire to try better land. There were other reasons, however, for this wandering. Sometimes the new community to which the settler turned included some friends and neighbors from the old country. A more compelling and much more frequent reason was that the colonist wished to hold office, a privilege seldom granted him in England. Richard Weller seems to have been another case of a man who was frequently trying to reach a new town early enough to occupy a position of influence in the community.

He first appeared at Windsor, Connecticut, at the time of his marriage on September 17, 1640, to ANN WILSON. There were many Wilson families in early New England but only one in Windsor, the head of which clan was Robert^1 Wilson. Ann Wilson was certainly not his daughter but may have been his sister. The records disclose nothing about her origin. Weller continued to reside in Windsor where children were born to him between 1641 and 1653. As early as 1640 he was granted a lot eleven rods wide which when he sold it in 1643 was "without house." This would seem to mean that he owned another lot on which he resided or else he had sold his land but not his house. He also early owned other property as in a record of January 11, 1640/41, of land bought by Richard Saxton from Richard Weller, were three lots, one a home lot of five acres, one of thirty acres and one of an acre and a half. In 1645 he bought a house and lot from George Stuckey and later purchased the adjoining house and lot. References to Weller are infrequent but on May 18, 1641, Gyles Gibbs drew his will leaving to Richard Weller forty shillings at the rate of twenty shillings a year beginning from the September after his death. Whether Weller was a creditor or a friend is not known.

Richard Weller was appointed hayward for the town of Windsor on November 5, 1641. It was the duty of a hayward to search for stray hogs in the cornfields and to impound them until the owner bought their release by paying a fine of eight pence a hog, this money going to the hayward. The office of hayward was usually the lowest in the gift of a town and was frequently given to promising young men as soon as they had reached maturity. It was their introduction to the obligations and opportunities of public employment. The service they were called upon to render was not unimportant as the colonists were plagued by the ravages of animals in their fields owing to the deficiencies in fencing.

Weller lost his wife at Windsor where she died on July 10, 1655. A list made at Windsor on January 18, 1659/60, showed the owners of houses who had paid for their seats in the meeting house. On this list Weller appeared as having paid six shillings. This probably included seats for himself and his wife and as his wife died in 1655 the payment must have been made some time before the date of this list.

There is no further record of Richard Weller in Windsor and the historians of both Windsor and Farmington agree that he removed to the small neighboring community of Farmington. Farmington had been founded in or about 1640 and was largely settled by men from Hartford, Wethersfield and Windsor. If Richard Weller was there his stay must have been brief as his signature appears on the covenant of the church of Northampton, Massachusetts, in July, 1661.

The country around Northampton has always been known for its beauty and its fine farm lands early attracted settlers. The movement for placing a town there originated in Hartford but was also supported by men from other Connecticut towns. The original petition of the prospective settlers was signed in May, 1654, and the town was settled in that spring. Richard Weller was apparently not there until the summer of 1661. The records of Hadley, Massachusetts, show that in February, 1661, there were forty-six proprietors on the east side of the town and that nine of them ceased to be proprietors in 1661 or 1662, Richard Weller being one of them. This record presumably had to do with his removal to Northampton in which community Hadley men were in part concerned. It should not be overlooked that the settlement of Northampton was a venturesome business and the town was for many years on a dangerous frontier. The Indians coming down from the north were likely to come that way.

The Northampton church covenant was signed on June 18, 1661, and Richard Weller was one of six men to sign on the following July 14th, their names being followed by a notation that "these six last were added vnto the Ch. 14th 5m 61." James Savage has suggested that Weller was attracted to Northampton by Henry Curtis whose widow, Elizabeth (Abell) Curtis, subsequently married Weller at Northampton on July 22, 1662, according to one record, or to follow another on June 22, 1662. Elizabeth Weller as well as her husband early appeared on the list of church members at Northampton. In 1663 Weller was made a freeman and granted a home lot in Northampton. It seems probable that soon afterwards he exchanged this property for the home lot of Medad Pomeroy. On a petition against imposts signed at Northampton on February 4, 1668/69, appear the names of Richard Weller and three of his sons. In this petition the name appears as Willard and Wellard, but the family is plainly that of Weller. In 1672 or 1673 Weller appears in the list of Northampton contributors to Harvard College as the donor of two bushels of wheat.

Richard Weller was about to try again in a new settlement and this time was in on the ground floor as he was certainly one of the original movers in the matter of settling the town of Deerfield, Massachusetts. He considered this community his home for the rest of his life.

The movement to settle Deerfield began with the usual petition to the General Court by the prospective founders. This petition, dated May 31, 1671, Richard Weller being one of the signers, was referred to a committee of the Court which reported on June 8, 1671, in somewhat the usual way in such matters, that the request would be granted provided that twenty families settled within four years, and that they secured a minister as soon as possible. The land which the petitioners asked for was believed to be enough for two new plantations and in fact both Deerfield and Northfield were founded there. Weller consequently appears as one of the original petitioners for the establishment of the town of Northfield although in fact he never lived there. The movement for settling Deerfield originated in the town of Dedham, Massachusetts, although no Dedham men were among the permanent early settlers. On March 7, 1672/73, "Richard Wilard" was on a committee empowered by Dedham to admit inhabitants, to make orders about cattle, swine and fences, and to get a minister for the proposed village of Deerfield. This Dedham committee called a meeting on November 7, 1673, about the affairs of the new town and Weller was the first signer of the agreement which was then reached. On November 17, 1674, twenty acres were granted him, "provided he be a resident for his dwelling ffoure yeares ffrom the time of his first settlement with his familye. Also they have granted to him a hoame lott."

Deerfield was in an exposed place on the western frontier of Massachusetts and it was about to suffer from its perilous location. In 1675 came the struggle known as King Philip's War and Deerfield was one of the first towns to suffer. At that time it had about thirty houses and a hundred and twenty-five inhabitants with twenty-five or thirty men able to defend it and three houses fortified in a rough way. On September 1st the Indians attacked but the settlers were able to save themselves in their blockhouses although most of their houses were burned by the savages. The settlers did not flee the town and troops were sent by the government of Massachusetts Bay to garrison it. The village, however, was entirely exposed and from the neighboring hills every movement could be seen. On September 12th, as some twenty men from the garrison were passing from one blockhouse to another to attend church, they were attacked from ambush but fought off the Indians without loss of men. The Indians managed to fire one fort, capture a sentinel, burn two houses and carry off large quantities of necessary supplies. Reinforcements were sent to Deerfield but its position was still not safe. It was easy to attack and offered to the savages the prize of much needed corn. This corn was also greatly needed by the troops now pouring into Hadley and Captain Thomas Lothrop was ordered to load the grain and bring it back. With Lothrop's company were seventeen Deerfield settlers as teamsters. The story is well known of the Indian attack on the convoy at the stream which was ever after known as Bloody Brook. It is somewhat strange that even contemporaries disagree about the losses on that dreadful day. Apparently all the seventeen teamsters, probably half the male population of Deerfield, were wiped out. As for the soldiers, forty-six or more men, referred to at the time as "the flower of Essex," were lost. Only a few of the party escaped the massacre. Among the Deerfield men killed on this tragic day was a son of Richard Weller, his boy Thomas. Deerfield was promptly abandoned and the inhabitants scattered to nearby towns. It is not known what Richard Weller was doing during this time but he must have been a defender of his town, and he appears in the military accounts on what was called for some reason now unknown the "beefe Account."

It was hard to terrify the settlers of New England and some of them returned to Deerfield in 1677 giving the Indians an opportunity on September 19th of that year to make a raid and take them all captives. The surviving inhabitants of the town in a petition made to the General Court in 1678 referred to their town as "a wildernesse, a dwelling for owls and a pasture for flocks." They asked permission to return "and plant that place again," and spoke of their desire to remain a community so that they could hold their minister. One of the difficulties mentioned in the petition was that about one-half of the land, including much of the best property, belonged to eight or nine men who did not wish to live there. This brave petition was signed on behalf of the inhabitants by four men, one of whom was Richard Weller. In October, 1678, the General Court referred the petition to the proprietors of the town and apparently the situation was partly relieved when the owners of the neglected land gave up every tenth acre. On May 22, 1682, Richard Weller and others signed a petition asking that a similar provision be made in respect to the estates of deceased owners.

Richard Weller, who was then living at Northampton and who took the oath of allegiance there on February 8, 1678/79, was mentioned in a resolution of the General Court taken on May 27, 1682, with reference to the petition signed a few days earlier. The Court, referring to the petition of Richard Weller and other inhabitants of Deerfield, again urged the rest of the proprietors "to follow the good example of those that haue given vp euery tenth acre, or otherwise, as they shall see cause, it being a very probable way to gaine more vsefull inhabitants for planting & setling sajd place."

Deerfield was permanently resettled in 1682 and it is believed that Richard Weller returned there and died there in 1690. Sheldon so states but Savage says that Weller died at Westfield in 1690. Anyway, the last references to Weller on the records were as a landowner at Deerfield. On February 5, 1686/87, a committee was appointed to measure the common fence and the list which gave the names of those who owned land in the common field included Richard Weller and John Weller. On April 20, 1688, Richard Weller's name appears on a list of those who owned wood lots.

As Richard's inventory was presented to the Court at the session of September 28, 1686, by his son Nathaniel Weller of Westfield, possibly he had spent his last days with that son. He died intestate, and the inventory is undated. Nathaniel was appointed administrator. "It was testifyed that Rich: Wellers mynde & intent was yt the house & homestead & 12 acres of Land at Derefd in the great meadow there should be to his Son John who is deceased alsoe, Therefore it is proposed yt sd Estate might be to his Son Johns children or to John his Son paying wt may be thought meet to ye rest of ye children. This Corte thinks meet to Setle ye whole of ye Land upon John aforesd he paying out Legacies to ye Rest of ye children." At Deerfield he owned a house and land worth fifteen pounds and twelve acres of meadow worth forty-eight pounds, three acres worth nine pounds and fifteen acres worth seven pounds, ten shillings. In Northampton he had a great pot, a gun, axes, old iron, nails, hatchet, trowel, tub, boards and bags, appraised at three pounds, twelve shillings. At Westfield he had a cow, pewter, brass, linen and books and a chest worth five pounds, eight shillings, and at Farmington bedding, wearing apparel and linen, worth four pounds, nineteen shillings, six pence.

The estate owed thirty pounds, and the "free estate" was inventoried at sixty-three pounds, nine shillings, six pence.

Richard and Ann (Wilson) Weller had the following children:

i. Rebecca², who was born on May 10, 1641, at Windsor, Connecticut, and baptized there on May 16, 1641.
ii. Sarah², who was born on April 10, 1643, at Windsor, and baptized there on April 16, 1643.
iii. JOHN², who was baptized on August 10, 1645, at Windsor (*see further*).
iv. Nathaniel², who was born on July 15, 1648, at Windsor, and baptized there on July 15, 1648.
v. Eleazer², who was born and baptized on November 20, 1650, at Windsor.
vi. Thomas², who was born and baptized on April 10, 1653, at Windsor, and died in King Philip's War at Bloody Brook on September 18, 1675.

JOHN² WELLER was baptized on August 10, 1645, at Windsor, Connecticut. He married at Northampton on March 24, 1669/70, MARY² ALVORD. She was born on July 6, 1651, at Windsor, Connecticut (*see* ALVORD).

There is little to say about the life of John Weller. On November 7, 1673, he attended the first meeting of the inhabitants of Deerfield. As a young man he lived through the terror of King Philip's War and fled with his father to Northampton where they both took the oath of allegiance on February 8, 1678/79. John Weller presumably returned to Deerfield with his father and he was the first of the two to die, at Deerfield, in 1686. His death is listed after one on June 24th, and before one on November 14, 1686, and he probably died between those two dates.

A lot in Deerfield seems to have been granted him in or about January, 1684/85.

It is generally agreed that the two sons of John Weller eventually settled at New Milford, Connecticut. The histories of Deerfield and of New Milford as well as Savage so state. Before settling in that town John Weller was for a time at Springfield, Massachusetts, where he was admitted as an inhabitant in 1694. Thomas Weller apparently lived for a time at Westfield before going to Connecticut.

The inventory of John Weller's estate was taken on March 18, 1686/87, and presented to the Quarterly Court at Springfield, Massachusetts, probably on June 7, 1687, or shortly after, "by Richard Weller Father to the deceased," who was made administrator. John owned a house valued at eleven pounds, two cows and a horse, and two swine, and various personal effects. The total inventory amounted to twenty-eight pounds, ten shillings.

John and Mary (Alvord) Weller had the following children:

i. John[3], who was born on February 14, 1670/71, at Northampton, Massachusetts.
ii. Mary[3], who was born on September 11, 1672, at Northampton.
iii. Hannah[3], who was born on May 14, 1674, at Northampton.
iv. Elizabeth[3], who was born on February 12, 1675/76, at Northampton.
v. Sarah[3], who was born on April 15, 1678, at Northampton.
vi. THOMAS[3], who was born in August, 1680, at Northampton (*see further*).
vii. Experience[3], who was born on December 4, 1682, at Northampton.

THOMAS[3] WELLER was born at Northampton in August, 1680. He lived at Westfield and with his brother John Weller of Springfield is to be later found at New Milford. They probably moved there in or about 1709 or 1710. Orcutt, historian of New Milford, says they were among the early settlers. Thomas Weller bought of John Noble half of a twenty-four shilling right in 1707, this probably referring to his acquisition of land for his own occupancy. With his brother John he signed a petition dated October 17, 1711, to the General Court, this petition seeking that New Milford be established as a separate town and provided with a minister. The inhabitants said that they numbered twelve families and about seventy souls. The next year on May 15, 1712, the two Weller brothers signed a petition to the General Court for permission to raise a tax for the payment of a minister. John Weller remained in New Milford but his brother Thomas removed to Woodbury, Connecticut, by 1714, after selling several pieces of land in New Milford. One such transaction was the sale on February 27, 1715/16, of land in the "Indian Field." In May, 1720, Thomas Weller was allowed to hold fifty acres which had been originally granted to Robert Rose in 1668 and in October of that year the Assembly confirmed the title of Weller to these fifty acres "below the falls upon Ousatunnuck River." This grant together with the fact that their eldest daughter was named Rose, naturally suggested that Weller's wife, ELISABETH, might have been of the Rose family. There was a Robert Rose of Wethersfield and Stratsford, Connecticut, who died after 1664, leaving five sons, one of them named Robert, but it has not been possible to place the wife of Thomas Weller in Robert Rose's family.

Thomas Weller died at Woodbury, Connecticut, on August 15, 1751. His wife Elisabeth died in the same town on September 18, 1707.

Thomas and Elisabeth (———) Weller had the following children:

i. ROSE^4, who was born on March 3, 1714, at Woodbury, Connecticut, and baptized there in April, 1714 (*see further*).
ii. Elisabeth^4, who was born on June 30, 1716, at Woodbury, and baptized there in July, 1716.
iii. Mary^4, who was born on October 11, 1718, at Woodbury, and baptized there on November 9, 1718.
iv. Samuel^4, who was born in November, 1722, at Woodbury, and baptized there on December 24, 1722.
v. Experience^4, who was baptized on December 25, 1726, at Woodbury.
vi. Daniel^4, who was baptized on February 23, 1729, at Woodbury.
vii. Abigail^4, who was baptized on February 23, 1729, at Woodbury.
viii. Zacheus^4, who was born on March 1, 1731, at Woodbury, and baptized there on March 2, 1731.

ROSE^4 WELLER was born on March 3, 1714, at Woodbury, Connecticut, and baptized there in April, 1714. She married on March 10, 1737, ELNATHAN^2 CURTIS who was born at Windsor, Connecticut, on April 10, 1712. He died at Stockbridge, Massachusetts, on August

20, 1781 (*see* CURTIS, *First Line*). She died on June 1, 1808, aged ninety-four.

Barnes' Mortality Record of the Town of Woodbury, Connecticut (1898), 14, 15, 20, 26.
Bassette, One Bassett Family in America (1926), 377, 378, 652.
Bodge, Soldiers in King Philip's War (1906), 32, 37, 43, 68, 130, 137.
Burt, History of Springfield, Massachusetts, 2:334.
Churchill, The Churchill Family in America (undated), 38.
Clark, Historical Catalogue of the First Church, Northampton, Massachusetts (1891), 9, 12.
Connecticut Colony Records, 1:505; 6:189, 222.
Connecticut Historical Society Collections, 22:114.
Cothren, History of Woodbury, Connecticut, 1:755; 3:14–16, 19, 23, 131–133, 136, 138, 139, 141, 227, 228, 232, 236.
Curtis, A Genealogy of the Curtiss Family (1903), xxviii.
Ellis and Morris, King Philip's War (1906), 110–113.
Gay, Historical Address, Farmington, Connecticut (1895), 3.
Hampshire County, Massachusetts, Probate Records (at Northampton, Massachusetts), Inventory and Administration, 1:268; 2:45.
Hinman, Catalogue of the Names of the First Puritan Settlers of Connecticut (1846), 95, 99, 164.
Holmes, Directory of the Ancestral Heads of New England Families (1923), 196.
Jacobus, History and Genealogy of the Families of Old Fairfield, Connecticut, 1:592.
Judd, History of Hadley, Massachusetts (1905), Part 1:27.
Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, 5:360.
New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 3:399; 4:26; 5:363; 8:176; 9:89; 38:335, 336; 56:410.
Northampton Vital Records (MS at the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society) unpaged.
Orcutt, History of New Milford, Connecticut (1882), 18, 19, 21, 25, 31, 65, 89, 785.
Pocumtuck Valley Memorial Association, History and Proceedings, 1:72, 83, 116; 2:207; 5:524; 6:89, 90.
Porter, A Historical Discourse, Farmington, Connecticut (1841), 24, 57, 60, 61.

Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 4:474, 588.

Sheldon, History of Deerfield, Massachusetts, 1:36, 37, 39, 41, 48, 99, 100, 103, 106–108, 160, 179, 180, 190, 191, 193, 196, 197, 208, 209, 597; 2:356.

Some Early Records and Documents of and Relating to the Town of Windsor, Connecticut (1930), 7, 81, 93, 108, 199.

Stiles, History and Genealogies of Ancient Windsor, Connecticut, 1:3, 148, 167, 168, 178–180, 478, 879, 883; 2:35, 783.

Temple and Sheldon, History of Northfield, Massachusetts (1875), 60.

Trumbull, History of Northampton, Massachusetts, 1:4, 5, 7, 16, 107, 147, 286, 287, 554, 571, 574.

Two Centuries of New Milford, Connecticut (1907), 98, 99.

Welles, Births, Marriages and Deaths Returned from Hartford, Windsor and Fairfield, Connecticut (1898), 39, 43.

WETMORE

THOMAS WETMORE — SARAH HALL
SARAH WETMORE — JOHN BACON
SARAH BACON — NATHANIEL BROWNE
SARAH BROWNE — GEORGE BECKWITH
GEORGE BECKWITH — RACHEL MARSH
GEORGE BECKWITH — MARY BRADLEY
RACHEL ARVILLA BECKWITH — NATHANIEL FORD MOORE
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — ADA WATERMAN SMALL

THOMAS[1] WETMORE was born about 1615, as in his will of July 20, 1681, he gives his age as sixty-six. It is said that he emigrated in 1635, embarking from Bristol. According to a genealogical record of the Wetmore family made by Judge William Wetmore of Boston, Massachusetts, in 1792: "He [Thomas Wetmore] came to Hartford from the west of England, as his grandson Beriah told my father, who informed me, in 1635, when he was twenty years old."

Wetmore was an early settler at Wethersfield, Connecticut, where Trumbull and Stiles list him among the settlers of 1635 and 1636 who came there from Watertown, Massachusetts, although the town records of Watertown show no Thomas Wetmore there at that date. He owned land at Wethersfield in 1640, as when the inventory of Edward Mason's Wethersfield lands was taken on September 4, 1640, two of the items were "One pece in the little west field . . . . the sids against the land of Tho. Wetmore east . . . . One other pece in the little west field . . . . the sids against the land of Tho Wetmore west . . . ." On April 5, 1641, some of John Whitmore's land in Wethersfield was described as in part "against the lands of Thomas Wetmore . . . ."

The fact that their Wethersfield land was adjoining, together with a strong tradition, said in the excellent *Wetmore Family of America* (*1861*) to date from the fourth generation of the family, has led to the construction of a theory that Thomas was the son of John[1] Whitmore.

This John Whitmore first appeared at Wethersfield, Connecticut, in 1639 or earlier. He is first recorded when on February 6, 1639, Richard Westcoat was fined ten shillings by the Particular Court of Connecticut, "for misleading Jno Whitmore." Whitmore sold his home lot at Wethersfield in 1641, and in that year he removed to Stamford in the New Haven Colony, where he served as Deputy in 1642 and 1643. Whitmore was murdered by an Indian in 1648 and the inventory of his estate was taken on December 8, 1648, and presented to the Court on May 26, 1656. On September 13, 1649, the General Court of Connecticut took "into Serious consideration what might be done according to God in way of revenge of the blood of John Whittmore late of Stamford," and on October 15, 1662, Taphanse, an Indian, was tried before the New Haven Court for this murder.

After John Whitmore's death an affidavit was made on March 7, 1649, by Goodwife Whitmore, to the effect that her husband had sold five acres to her son John, and another affidavit was made at this time that "Brother Whitmore" had sold five acres to his son John. Evidently John left a grown son behind him and it is supposed that it was this John[2] who had a daughter Sarah born at Hartford on December 16, 1647.

Another Wetmore, Francis of Cambridge, Massachusetts, whose will was made on October 8, 1685, and whose estate was divided on October 5, 1691, had a son Francis, who settled at Middletown, Connecticut, and this choice of Middletown as a residence has led some writers to the conclusion that Francis was another son of John[1]. This, however, is very slender evidence.

The basis of the theory of relationship between John and Thomas is that Thomas and John[1] held adjoining land in Wethersfield about 1640, and Thomas and John[2] were both living in Hartford about 1646 and 1647. As evidence it is somewhat indecisive, yet as a coincidence, somewhat curious.

The family name was variously spelled in the early records, Thomas[1] appearing as Wetmore, Whetmore, Whitmore, Whittmore, Whightmore or Whiyhtmore and Wetmer or Wettmer. These spellings have been retained in the following account in the contexts in which they occur.

Thomas Whittmore married SARAH[2] HALL at Hartford, Connecticut, on December 11, 1645. She died on December 7, 1664, at Middletown (*see* HALL). They had a son John baptized at Hartford on September 6, 1646, and a daughter Sary Whiyhtmore or Whightmore, daughter of Thomas Whytmore or Whightmore baptized there on April 20, 1651. He then removed to Middletown, Connecticut, where he was in the group of the first six settlers there before 1652. On May 20, 1652, Thomas Whittmore was made a freeman by the Connecticut General Court. He was an early member of the church, and on February 10, 1652, "It was agreed at a meeting at John Hall's hous, to build a meeting hous and to make it twenty fot square and ten fot between sell and plat, the heygt to it." Whittmore was sworn in as Constable for Mattabeseck (the Indian name of Middletown) on the first Thursday of March, 1652/53. On September 14, 1654, October 3, 1654, and March 7, 1654/55, he attended sessions of the General Court of the Colony as a Deputy from Middletown. At the session of October 3, 1654, it was determined to attack the Indian Chief Ninigret, and committees were appointed for each town "to press men and necessaries" for the expedition. The committee appointed for Middletown consisted of Robert Webster and Thomas Whitmore "with the Constable" who at that time was Nathaniel[1] Bacon. Land was recorded to Wetmore at Middletown on January 10, 1654.

On August 26, 1656, Thomas Wetmore was one of three men to take the inventory of the estate of Nathaniel Browne of Middletown. Thomas Whitmore's wife Sarah died at Middletown on December 7, 1664, and he married there as his second wife on February 3, 1666, Mary Attconson. She was the daughter of Richard Platt, and had married on May 1, 1651, Luke Atkinson. She died at Middletown, on June 17, 1669.

In March, 1666, there was granted to "Thomas Wetmore a house lot for himself or son . . . . 10 or 12 acres." On May 14, 1668, the records of the General Court show that: "This Court abates Thomas Whitmore his rate that was payable this yeare to the country, for his service in ferrying Assists & Deputies over the River." On a list of freemen of Middletown of October 4, 1669, appeared the name of Thomas Wettmer.

ANCIENT CEMETERY OF HADLEY, MASSACHUSETTS

On a "List of Householders and Proprietors at Middletown" dated March 22, 1670, appeared Thomas Wetmore with one hundred and twenty-five pounds or one hundred and twenty-five pounds, ten shillings. On August 16, 1673, on a list of estates of the inhabitants of Middletown, Thomas Wetmer was listed as having one hundred and seventy-seven pounds, ten shillings. Five months before Wetmore's third marriage on October 8, 1673, at Middletown, to Catherine (Leete) Robords, his first father-in-law, John Hall, Sr., of Middletown died. In May, 1673, Hall made his will, part of which reads: "I give to the Children of my daughter Wetmore, Decd, 20 Shillings to each; to the Children of my daughter Sarah Decd, 25 Shillings apeice. I give to my son Thomas Wetmore 5 Shillings." As the marriage recorded at Hartford shows that Wetmore's wife was Sarah Hall, her father's mention of both his daughter Wetmore and his daughter Sarah is obscure.

Possibly the following records refer to Thomas[1] Wetmore, although they may apply to his son. Thomas Whetmore was one of three men to take the inventory of the estate of Alexander Bowe of Middletown on November 12, 1678. Lieutenant Francis Whitmore was made one of the administrators of this estate on February 23, 1692/93. Thomas Wettmore was one of four men to take the inventory of the estate of Thomas Miller of Middletown, on September 10, 1680.

Thomas Wetmore died at Middletown, on December 11, 1681. His will of July 20, 1681, was probated on March 2, 1681/82. The inventory of his estate was taken January 7, 1681/82, and amounted to four hundred and sixty-eight pounds, two shillings, three pence. Calling himself Thomas Whetmore, Sr., and giving his age as sixty-six years, he made bequests chiefly of land to his sons John, Beriah, Thomas and Samuel, his daughter Hannah Stow, his daughter Abigail "if she survive," his sons Israhiah, Nathaniel and Joseph, his daughter Sarah, son Josiah and his daughter Mehetabel. To his wife Katherine he left "the rest of my Homelott, with all the Houseing thereon during her natural life; also the ½ of my Long Meadow on the South side, & a parcel of Land . . . . [and] my Fields Lott during her natural life or until Benjamin fulfills the age of 21 years, then it shall be settled on him as his. Moreover, as I have received of my wife Katharine £20 of her Estate, £6 whereof I have already paid her, yet notwithstanding I appoint and my Will is that £20 be paid to her out of my Estate in Household Stuffe & Stock." Wetmore left six pounds each to his daughters Sarah, Mehitable, and Abigail, and twenty acres to his youngest daughter Hannah, Jr. He left his carpenter's tools to his sons Thomas and Joseph.

With the inventory appears a list of the legatees with their ages: John, aged thirty-six; Thomas, twenty-nine; Samuel, twenty-six; Israhiah, twenty-five; Beriah, twenty-three; Nathaniel, twenty; Joseph, eighteen; Josiah, thirteen; Benjamin, seven; Elizabeth, thirty-two; Mary, thirty-one; Hannah, twenty-eight; Sarah, seventeen; Mehitable, thirteen; Abigail, three, and Hannah, one.

In 1682, the following affidavits were made: "Rebecca, widow of Andrew Warner Sen., testified that at her husband's request, some time before his decease, she had written a deed of gift of a parcel of meadow and swamp. to his son in law John Wetmore, but that he died before executing it. Catherine, widow of Thomas Wetmore, testified that her husband intended to perfect a deed of gift, written, but not signed, to his son John Wetmore, of certain lands." On October 12, 1682, the General Court ordered "that the executors of Thomas Whitmore's will and the administrators of Andrew Warner's estate doe signe the respective deeds of land that were given to John Whitmore by Thomas Whitmore, and that land was given by Andrew Warner to John Whetmore: they both deceasing before the deeds which were made by their order for the settlement of those lands, were signed."

On March 6, 1699/1700, the children and the representatives of the deceased heirs of Thomas Whetmore, Sr., of Middletown, agreed about the distribution of the estate of their brother Benjamin Wetmore, deceased. These heirs were Samuel Bishop, husband of Abigail Whetmore, Hannah Whetmore, Elizabeth Whetmore, Elizabeth Adkins, Mary Stow, Nathaniel Stow, Samuel Wettmore, Israhiah Wettmore, Beriah Wettmore, Nathaniel Wettmore, Joseph Wettmore, Josiah Wettmore. Mary, widow of John Wetmore, and Elizabeth Wetmore asked the Court to appoint Israhiah and Beriah Wetmore, John and Andrew Bacon and Alexander Rollo distributors. On April 8, 1701, Israhiah presented the account of the distribution of the estate of his brother Benjamin Whitmore of Middletown, deceased.

Thomas Wetmore's widow Catherine died on October 13, 1693, at Middletown. The inventory of her estate, amounting to one hundred and eight pounds, one shilling, was taken on October 20, 1693. She left ten pounds each to William, Samuel and John Robords, and six pounds to her son Benjamin Whitmore and her daughters Abigail and Hannah Whetmore, besides what they had received from their father Thomas Whetmore.

Thomas and Sarah (Hall) Wetmore had the following children:

i. John[2], who was baptized on September 6, 1646, at Hartford, Connecticut, and died on August 31st or September 1, 1696, at Middletown. He married at Middletown on December 30, 1680, Abigail Warner, who died there on May 5, 1685. He married at Middletown on April 1, 1686, Mary Savage, who was born on June 25, 1663, and died on October 20, 1723, as the widow of Obadiah Allen.

ii. Elizabeth[2], who was born in or about 1649, and married at Middletown on October 8, 1673, Josiah Atkins. He died there on September 12, 1690.

iii. Mary[2], who was born in or about 1650, and married on November 13, 1668, at Middletown, John Stow. He died there on October 18, 1688.

iv. Sarah[2], who was baptized on April 20, 1651, at Hartford, and died on July 14, 1655, at Middletown.

v. Thomas[2], who was born on October 19, 1652, at Middletown, and died there on February 1, 1688/89. He married there on February 20, 1684, Elizabeth Hubbard, who died at Middletown on December 6, 1725.

vi. Hannah[2], who was born on February 13, 1653, at Middletown, and married there in April, 1677, Nathaniel Stow. She died there in October, 1704.

vii. Samuel[2], who was born on September 10, 1655, at Middletown, and died there on April 12, 1746. The town vital records read 1646, an obvious error. He married there on December 13, 1687, Mary[2] Bacon, who was born on April 7, 1664, at Middletown, and died there on May 24, 1709.

viii. Israhiah[2], who was born on March 8, 1656/57, at Middletown (the date also given, March 9, 1656, is apparently an erroneous duplicate). He married there on May 13, 1692, Rachel Stow, who was born there on March 13, 1666/67.

ix. Beriah[2], who was born on November 2, 1658, at Middletown, and died there on April 11, 1756. He married at Middletown on September 2, 1692, Margaret Stow, who died there on February 26, 1709/10. He married as his second wife, on November 11, 1714, at Middletown, Mary Allen, who died there on July 24, 1737.

x. Nathaniel[2], who was born on April 21, 1661, at Middletown, and died there on March 7, 1708/9. He married at Middletown on December 29, 1703, Darkis Allen, widow of Obadiah Allen.

xi. Joseph[2], who was born on March 5, 1662/63, at Middletown, and died there on March 25, 1717. He married at Middletown on June 6, 1706, Lydia[2] Bacon, who was born on February 18, 1672/73, at Middletown, and died in that place on January 24, 1749/50.

xii. SARAH[2], who was born on November 27, 1664, at Middletown (*see further*).

Thomas and Mary (Platt) (Atkinson) Wetmore, had the following children:

xiii. Josiah[2], who was born on May 29, 166- (evidently 1668), at Middletown.

xiv. Mehitable[2], who was born on June 17, 1669, at Middletown, and died there on January 17, 1731/32, in her sixty-third year. She married on February 12, 1689/90, at Middletown, Andrew[2] Bacon, who was born there on June 4, 1666, and died there on June 1, 1723.

Thomas and Catherine (Leete) (Robards) Wetmore had the following children:

xv. Benjamin[2], who was born on November 27, 1674, at Middletown, and died unmarried in 1696. His will was made on June 25, 1696, and his estate administered on September 30, 1696.

xvi. Abigail[2], who was born on November 6, 1678, at Middletown, and married Samuel Bishop of Guilford, Connecticut.

xvii. Hannah[2], who was born on January 4, 1680/81, at Middletown, and died there on September 7, 1722. She married there on February 5, 1701/2, Nathaniel Bacon, who died there on January 6, 1759.

SARAH[2] WETMORE was born on November 27, 1664, at Middletown. She married on November 26, 168-, at Middletown, according to the town vital records, JOHN[2] BACON. The records of the Middletown Church show the baptism of their twin daughters Sarah and Anne on February 17, 1688/89, so they must have been married in 1688 or earlier. John Bacon was born at Middletown on March 14, 1661/62, and died there on November 4, 1732 (*see* BACON). She died on February 14, 1698, at Middletown, according to the town records, but the church records show the baptism of her son John on March 8, 1696, "after the mother's decease." Her gravestone also is marked 1695. The inscription on her grave reads: "Sarah the wife of John Bacon Lyes Here, who Dyed Being Aged But 31 years, who Has Lying By Her Six Children Deare, And Two She Has Left Her Husban to Cher."

Atwater, History of the Colony of New Haven (2d ed., 1902), 175, 331, 689, 690.

Barbour Collection, Lucius A. Barbour Notes (at Connecticut State Library).

Bond, History of Watertown, Massachusetts (1855), 967.

Coe, Memoranda Relating to the Ancestry and Family of Sophia Fidelia Hall (1902), 69, 70, 91, 94, 95.

Connecticut Colony Records, 1:197, 231, 261, 264, 272; 2:91; 3:109.

Connecticut Historical Society Collections, 14:577, 578, 582, 606; 21:190; 22:9, 116.

Field, Centennial Address, Middletown, Connecticut (1853), 34, 39-41, 143, 148, 149, 284.

Halls of New England, Genealogical and Biographical (1883), 3, 4.

Hinman, Catalogue of the Names of the First Puritan Settlers of Connecticut (1846), 35, 97, 98, 125, 265, 267; (1852), 100.

Historical Catalogue of the First Church in Hartford, Connecticut (1885), 156, 158, 235.

Holmes, Directory of the Ancestral Heads of New England Families (1923), 262.

Huntington, History of Stamford, Connecticut (1868), 18-20, 25, 32, 46, 108-110, 463, 470.

Lines, The Marks-Platt Ancestry (1902), 90.

Manwaring, Early Connecticut Probate Records, 1:24, 101, 205, 277, 334, 382-384, 518, 519, 593, 594.

Middletown, Connecticut, Church Records (at Connecticut State Library, Hartford) (Research by E. Stanley Welles).

Middletown, Connecticut, Land Records (at Connecticut State Library, Hartford), 1:5, 9, 16, 21-24, 28, 49; 2:7. (Research by E. Stanley Welles).

Middletown, Connecticut, Upper Houses (1908), 6, 9, 10.

New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 2:73; 9:134; 12:174, 175, 198; 13:54, 301, 302; 14:63, 136, 139, 578; 15:161; 18:86, 87; 29:27; 48:312; 86:350.

New Haven Colony Records, 1:69, 112, 482; 2:159, 204, 458, 459.

New Haven Genealogical Magazine, 1:59; 4:1008; 6:1451.

Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 4:526-528.

Stiles, History of Ancient Wethersfield, Connecticut, 1:29; 2:785.

The American Genealogist, 10:109.

Trumbull, Memorial History of Hartford County, Connecticut (1886), 2:437, 438.

Wetmore Family of America (1861), 1-7, 11-35.

Whitmore Genealogy, A Record of the Descendants of Francis Whitmore of Cambridge, Massachusetts (1907), viii, 13, 17.

WILKINSON

EDWARD WILKINSON — REBECCA SMITH
REBECCA WILKINSON — SAMUEL BALDWIN
SAMUEL BALDWIN — MERCY ALLEN
MERCY BALDWIN — TIMOTHY BRADLEY
DAVID BRADLEY — LYDIA SMITH FULLER
MARY BRADLEY — GEORGE BECKWITH
RACHEL ARVILLA BECKWITH — NATHANIEL FORD MOORE
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — ADA WATERMAN SMALL

EDWARD[1] WILKINSON lived at Milford, Connecticut, where he married on July 2, 1672, REBECCA SMITH. The dates of her birth and death are not known. She has often been said to have been the daughter of Henry[1] Smith, one of the first settlers of Stamford, Connecticut. However, Smith's prenuptial agreement with his second wife, Ann, on January 21, 1664, indicates that Rebecca was her child by a previous marriage. Unfortunately, the name of her first husband, Rebecca's father, has not been found. Ann (———) (———) Smith died in the second week of June, 1685, at Stamford. Smith's will was made July 4, 1687, and the inventory of his estate was taken on July 5, 1687.

The inventory of Wilkinson's estate was taken on March 21, 1698, and his children were listed at that time, with their ages. His name sometimes appears as Wilkison, and in the *New Haven Genealogical Magazine*, as Wilcoxen.

Edward and Rebecca (Smith) Wilkinson had the following children:

i. Elizabeth[2], who was born on May 30, 1674, at Milford.
ii. REBECCA[2], who was born on August 8, 1676, at Milford (*see further*).
iii. Edward[2], who was born on March 5, 1678/79, at Milford.
iv. Ruth[2], who was born on October 23, 1681, at Milford.
v. Hannah[2], who was born on November 1, 1684, at Milford.

vi. Abigail², who was aged eleven when her father's inventory was taken.
vii. Samuel², who was aged eight when his father's inventory was taken.
viii. John², who was aged six when his father's inventory was taken. He died on July 10, 1729, aged thirty-seven, at Milford.
ix. Thankful², who was less than two when her father's inventory was taken. She married on April 18, 1717, at Milford, Nathaniel Harrison (Nathaniel³, Thomas², Richard¹). He was born on January 26, 1692/93, at Branford, and died there on February 4, 1760. She died on July 20, 1761.

REBECCA² WILKINSON was born on August 8, 1676, at Milford, Connecticut. She married SAMUEL³ BALDWIN, who was born on March 14, 1674/75, at Milford, and died on January 8, 1737/38 (*see* BALDWIN).

Atwater, History of the Colony of New Haven (1902), 689.
Baldwin, C. C., The Baldwin Genealogy (1881), 307.
Barber, Connecticut Historical Collections (1838), 231.
Holmes, Directory of the Ancestral Heads of New England Families (1923), 264.
Jacobus, History and Genealogy of the Families of Old Fairfield, Connecticut, 1:575.
New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 70:73.
New Haven Genealogical Magazine, 1:105.
New Haven Historical Society Papers, 5:6, 67.
Pond, Inscriptions on Tombstones in Milford, Connecticut (1889), 67.
Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 4:116, 551.
The American Genealogist, 9:111–114, 116, 117; 10:40, 115, 182.

WINSLOW

JOSIAS WINSLOW — MARGARET BOURNE
MARY WINSLOW — JOHN TRACY
ELIZABETH TRACY — NATHANIEL BACKUS
JOSIAH BACKUS — LOVE KINGSBURY
RACHEL BACKUS — JAMES FORD
NATHANIEL FORD — CAROLINE REES
CAROLINE FORD — WILLIAM HENRY MOORE
NATHANIEL FORD MOORE — RACHEL ARVILLA BECKWITH
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — ADA WATERMAN SMALL

JOSIAS^1 WINSLOW was the son of Edward^a Winslow of Droitwich, county Worcester, England, and was baptized there at St. Peter's Church on February 11, 1605/6.

His father, Edward^a Winslow, had married Magdalen Oliver at St. Bride's Church, London, on November 4, 1594. He was born, according to a family record, on October 17, 1560, and may have married as his first wife Eleanor Pelham, daughter of Sir Herbert Pelham of Droitwich. His marriage to Magdalen Oliver is entered in the church record at Droitwich with the births of his children. He died before 1631.

Edward^a Winslow may have had by his first wife a son Richard, who was born in or about 1585 and died on May 20, 1659.

Edward^a and Magdalen (Oliver) Winslow had the following children:

- i. Edward^1, who was baptized on October 20, 1595, at Droitwich, and sailed on the *Mayflower* on its historic trip in 1620.
- ii. John^1, who was baptized on April 18, 1597, at Droitwich, and also emigrated to Plymouth Colony.
- iii. Eleanor, who was baptized on April 24, 1598, at Droitwich.
- iv. Kenelm^1, who was baptized on May 3, 1599, and emigrated to Plymouth Colony.
- v. Gilbert^1, who was baptized on October 29, 1600, at

Droitwich, and was a *Mayflower* passenger like his brother Edward.

vi. Elizabeth, who was baptized on March 8, 1601/2, at Droitwich, and was buried there on January 20, 1604/5.

vii. Magdalen, who was baptized on December 30, 1604, at Droitwich.

viii. JOSIAS[1], who was born on February 11, 1605/6, at Droitwich, and baptized there on February 16, 1605/6 (*see further*).

A few more words about the English origin of this American family implanted in the new world by five sons of Edward Winslow of Droitwich. There is no uncertainty about the parents of these five brothers, their records are on the parish register. On the authority of the *Winslow Memorial* it may be added that it is believed that Edward[a] Winslow was the son of Kenelm Winslow of Worcester. This Kenelm owned the considerable estate of Clerkenleap, and in 1559 bought Newport Place, another estate in Kempsey. He died in 1607, making a will on April 14th which was probated on November 9, 1607. In it he mentioned his wife Katherine and his children and grandchildren, without naming them.

To return to the emigrant founder of this line, Josias[1] Winslow. He did not come over until eleven years after his brothers Edward and Gilbert, and ten years after John. It may be that he and Kenelm came together, as their names are often coupled in land and other records. However, whenever Kenelm came, Josias came on the *White Angel*, which arrived at Saco, Maine, in July, 1631, and Bradford, the Governor of Plymouth Colony, writes in that year: "This year also Mr. Sherley would needs send them over a new accountante; he had made mention of such a thing ye year before, but they write him word, that their charge was great allready, and they neede not increase it, as this would; but if they were well delte with, and had their goods well sent over, they could keep their accounts hear them selves. Yet he now sente one, which they did not refuse, being a younger brother of Mr Winslows, whom they had been at charge to instructe at London before he came. He came over in the *White Angell* with Mr Allerton."

Although Josias later became a useful and prominent member of the community, his first public employment was not very successful. There were constant disputes between the colonists here and their backers in England about the accounts. In 1636 the colonists claimed that their debts had been paid, but without presenting an exact account. To quote further from Bradford, who expressed himself, under the circumstances, with praiseworthy moderation: "how comes it that they could not as well exactly sett downe their receits, as their returnes, but thus estimate it. I answer, 2. things were ye cause of it; the first & principall was, that ye new accountante, which they in England would needs presse upon them did wholy faile them, & could never give them any accounte; but trusting to his memorie, & lose papers, let things rune into such confusion, that neither he, nor any with him, could bring things to rights. But being often called upon to perfecte his accounts, he desires to have such a time, and such a time of leasure, and he would doe it. In ye intrime he fell into a great sicknes, and in conclusion it fell out he could make no accounte at all. His books were after a little good beginning left altogeather unperfect; and his papers, some were lost, & others so confused, as he knew not what to make of them him selfe, when they came to be searched & examined." His youth must be his excuse. He was only about twenty-five years old when he was given this responsibility.

Bradford refers to Josias as the accountant or bookkeeper again in 1641, when further attempts were being made to settle the financial disputes with the English partners. He wrote "ye accounts of ye said partnership are found to be confused, and cannot orderly appeare (through ye defaulte of Josias Winslow, ye booke keeper)."

About a year and a half after his arrival, that is on January 1, 1632/33, Josias, with his brother Kenelm, was made freeman. They were "admitted into the freedome of this Society, & received the oath." They bought jointly a house from Francis Eaton on January 8, 1632/33, for twenty-six pounds, and a year later Josias sold his share in the house to Kenelm for seventeen pounds, seventeen shillings, sixpence, showing a nice little profit on the transaction. "Josias Wynslow the elder" also bought a piece of land from Humphrey Turner on May 18, 1633, for eight pounds. This is the first time Josias is called the elder, or senior, titles which later were commonly used to denote him. The younger Josias was only about five years old.

Josias proceeded to acquire property. He was granted land on Jones River in March, 1635/36, and in 1638/39, a neck of land was granted to Kenelm and Josias Winslow, Love Brewster and John Barnes, about the division of which there was some dispute. Josias' share of this grant was three hundred acres. In August, 1636, Josias bought land from William Phips for fifty shillings, although this land was not laid out to him until 1658. In January, 1636/37, he was granted seven acres to belong to his house, and sixty acres on Eel River, which was later voided by a grant of land at Greens Harbor.

It was in or about 1636 that Edward Winslow, the first recorded settler there, moved to Marshfield. Grants had been made in this section, first called Greens Harbor, as early as 1632 for farms, but it was then hoped that the Plymouth people would keep their homes at Plymouth and that the outlying farms would be part of that town. Bradford writes in 1632: "To prevent any further scatering from this place, and weakning of ye same, it was thought best to give out some good farms to spetiall persons, yt would promise to live at Plimoth, and lickly to be helpfull to ye church or comonewelth, and so tye ye lands to Plimoth as farmes for the same; and ther they might keepe their catle & tillage by some servants, and retaine their dwellings here. And so some spetiall lands were granted at a place generall, called Greens Harbor, wher no allotments had been in ye former divission, a plase very well meadowed, and fitt to keep & rear catle, good store. But alass! . . . . wthin a few years those that had thus gott footing ther rente them selves away, partly by force, and partly wearing ye rest with importunitie and pleas of necessitie, so as they must either suffer them to goe, or live in continuall opposition and contention."

Josias Winslow was granted a hundred acres at Greens Harbor on December 4, 1637, on condition that the farm should belong to the town of Plymouth, and that he should pay his proportion of the charges for the purchase. In spite of all these precautions to retain the inhabitants in Plymouth, Marshfield soon became a permanent settlement, and Josias was one of the early inhabitants there, probably definitely removing to Marshfield as early as 1636.

There is no record of Winslow's marriage, but it known that his wife was MARGARET[2] BOURNE. She was born in or about 1608, and died at Plymouth on September 28, 1683, aged about seventy-five. She was buried, presumably at Marshfield, as it is recorded there, on October 2, 1683. They doubtless married in or about 1636 and settled at Marshfield, where their eldest child was born in September, 1637 (*see* Bourne, *First Line*).

At Marshfield, Josias Winslow and his brother John, who had also settled there, were assigned hay land in 1636 and 1637, and in 1637 Josias was allowed "to take in a little swampe lying at the end of his new ground, contayneing about half an acre." On June 7, 1637, Josias Winslow was appointed "for Scituate" on a committee to see how the trade in beaver had best be regulated. This is his only connection with Scituate, and it can only be supposed that he was representing that adjoining town because Marshfield had not yet been organized as a town.

On March 5, 1637/38, land in Marshfield was granted to Kenelm Winslow "adjoyneing to his brother Josias." Property in Plymouth was still held by Josias. His brothers Edward and John sold him four one-acre lots there on November 13, 1637, for ten pounds, ten shillings, three of which he held until 1640.

Marshfield was incorporated as a town in 1640, first under the name of Rexham and later under its present name, and soon afterwards Josias was elected to the town office of Constable. On March 2, 1640/41, he was "sworne to execute the office of constable there vntill June come twelue months."

One of the earliest and most frequent of Josias Winslow's public activities was his jury service. He first served as juror in October, 1636, and very often afterward. In January, 1637/38 he was a member of the jury which ordered Edward Shaw whipped and burnt with a hot iron for stealing fifteen shillings, and in October, 1648, Josias Winslow, Sr., heard the case of Alice Bishop who was hanged for murdering her child. On October 5, 1640, he was on the jury that heard an action brought against "John Holmes the Messenger," who appears elsewhere in this book, and later, in August, 1658, Mr. Josias Winslow served on a coroner's jury which found the cause of John Phillips' death "an imediate hand of God, manifested in thunder and lightening." Another of the more important cases heard by him as juror was the trial of Samuel Howland for shooting William House.

Various court cases involving Josias are recorded. On January 7, 1638/39, Samuel[2] Hicks, another of the Moore ancestors, sued Josias Winslow, who had taken some cut wood away from him. The wood had been cut on Winslow's land, but the fire wood had been excepted in the land grant, and the Court found for Hicks. Josias sued John Emerson for trespass in March, 1639/40, and again lost his case, but he was more successful on June 7, 1642, when he sued William Hiller for a debt of fourteen pounds, fifteen shillings, and got judgment. On January 3, 1642/43, the controversy between Winslow and Mrs. Bridget Fuller was allowed by the Court to rest "for want of better euedence."

The list of the men of Plymouth Colony between sixteen and sixty years of age and able to bear arms, which was taken in 1643, shows Josias Winslow at Marshfield. His most important public service began in 1643. On June 6, 1643, he represented the town of Marshfield in the Plymouth Colony General Court as a Committee or Deputy, and again in October, 1643, March, 1643/44, March, 1645/46, June, 1647, June, 1651, April, 1653, June, 1654, June, 1655, June, 1659, and June and October, 1660.

The first entry on the Marshfield Town Records is dated September 27, 1643, and shows that watch was to be kept constantly at four of the houses in the town, one of which was Thomas Bourne's, and that Mr. Bourne's family was to be under the command of Josias Winslow.

In March, 1643/44, a monopoly of twenty-one years was granted to the "Undertakers of the Iron Works," a group of English merchants and gentlemen who had advanced a thousand pounds to develop the mines of bog iron at Lynn, Massachusetts. The company was not financially successful, partly because the iron was sold for cash rather than kind, and because the company was almost ceaselessly involved in law suits of various kinds. John Gifford was appointed agent for the company in 1651, and he too was constantly involved in litigation about his bond given in England, and was even in prison for over four years. In 1654, suit was brought against John Gifford by Mr. Josias Winslow and Captain Robert Keayne as deputies and attorneys for the Undertakers of the Iron Works, and apparently the case was long dragged out. This was presumably Josias[1], although it might have been his nephew.

Josias Winslow served on several important committees. On June 4, 1645, he was appointed to a committee of fourteen "for the ppareing of some psent lawes for redresse of some psent abuses & for pventing of future." In 1646 Josiah Winslow was appointed by the town to record the births, marriages and deaths, and it is believed that he was appointed Town Clerk at this time and held the office until his death. On March 3, 1645/46, he was on a committee to let the Kennebec trade, and was on a like committee on July 2, 1655. This was the trade in furs, carried on since 1626 by the colonists with the Indians on the Kennebec River, and which was of considerable importance as supplying a needed article of export with which to pay their obligations in England. On July 7, 1646, Winslow was on a committee of four to draw up the excise rates and determine how they should be gathered.

In 1646, Marshfield appointed Josias Winslow and John Dingley to see that Roger Cooke was sent to Mr. Chauncey for medical treatment, and the town undertook to meet the expense. Chauncey sued for his bill on March 7, 1647/48, and the Court ordered Josias Winslow to meet it, presumably later reimbursing him. In August, 1645, the Marshfield town records show that a motion was made to engage a school teacher, and twelve men offered to contribute to his pay sums over and above the payment for their children. Josias Winslow undertook to pay ten shillings a year.

This brings us to about the time that Josias' distinguished nephew, Josias or Josiah[2] Winslow, came of age, and introduces some difficulty in telling them apart, as the names Josias and Josiah were used interchangeably. The first Josias, although he was usually called Josias, sometimes appears on the records as Josiah. The second Josiah was the son of Josias[1] Winslow's brother, Governor Edward Winslow. He was born in or about 1628, as appears from his death record which shows that he was about fifty-two years old when he died on December 23, 1680. He was made freeman on June 5, 1651, and was called *Mr.* on this occasion. Josiah Winslow, Jr., had been appointed Ensign of the Marshfield Train Band in 1648, was made Captain on July 2, 1655, and on October 2, 1658, was raised to Major. As Captain and Major he was usually called by his military titles. Josiah[2] Winslow was an important man in the community, early holding the highest positions—a Major when he was thirty, an Assistant in 1657 when he was twenty-nine, and Governor of the Colony in 1673. Since he was called *Mr.* in the earliest records, even when he was made freeman, while his uncle Josias[1] also reached the dignity of the title *Mr.* at about the same time, there is some doubt in a few cases as to which man is meant. It might, for example, have been either man, who, as Josias Winslow, was made surveyor of highways at Marshfield on June 6, 1649. And it also might have been either man who was on a committee on June 10, 1650, to treat with Massachusetts Bay about bounds. Another instance, a committee was appointed by Rehoboth in June, 1653, to settle land differences with Myles Standish, Thomas Willett, and Josiah Winslow, who may have been either the senior or junior of the name, although the probabilities are that Josiah[2] is meant, as the trouble-causing deed from the Indians called him "Josiah Winslow, gent."

Up to about 1653 or 1654 (unless these doubtful cases refer to him) Josias[1] Winslow had been called only by his name, and the first record in which the elder man is called *Mr.* and also unmistakably identified, appears on August 1, 1654, when "Mr Josias Winslow, Sr." was appointed on a committee to take the Treasurer's accounts. This has left some doubt in the minds of some writers about the service as Deputy of a Mr. Josias Winslow in 1653 and 1654. It was certainly Josias[1] who was Deputy from 1643 to 1651, when he was simply described as Josias Winslow. In 1653 and 1654 Mr. Josias Winslow was Deputy, and it has been stated, apparently because of the use of the word *Mr.*, that Josiah[2] was Deputy in those years. This argument seems ill-founded to the present writers. The elder man was Deputy so frequently that it seems only reasonable to assume that he also served in these two years which came between his previous and subsequent services. And since he was so often called *Mr.* thereafter it likewise seems only reasonable to assume that these were two early examples of the use of that title in regard to him. It is the belief of the present writers that he was the Deputy in every year mentioned.

On July 2, 1655, Mr. Josias Winslow, Sr., and Mr. Josias Winslow, Jr., were both on a committee appointed by the Court to meet the Magistrates and treat of leasing the trade at Kennebec, take the accounts of the Treasurer of the Colony, and perform other duties.

This about finishes the doubtful period, as the younger man is usually called by his military title after this. For example, on June 7, 1659, Major Winslow and Mr. Josias Winslow were again on a committee to take the Treasurer's accounts. Josias[1] served on a similar committee again in 1660.

Numerous other activities occupied the time of Josias Winslow, Sr., arbitration committees, appointments to view and lay out land, witnessing wills, taking inventories, etc. On February 6, 1665/66, Mr. Josias Winslow and Anthony Snow were approved by the General Court as guardians of two of the deceased Robert Waterman's sons. These were the nephews of Josias[1] Winslow, the children of his wife's sister, Elizabeth (Bourne) Waterman. Mr. Josias Winslow, Sr., served on the Council of War appointed on April 2, 1667, to sit with the commissioned officers of each town and to dispose of the general stock of arms and ammunition of each town "in any exigent or suddaine occation." This was at a time when England was at war with France and Holland, and the Colony had resolved "that Duch and French be looked vpon as our comon enimie while soe to our nation."

During this time of war abroad Josias was involved in a little family dissension. On October 25, 1668, Mr. Josias Winslowe, Sr., brought suit against his brother Kenelm for a hundred and five pounds in a dispute about a piece of meadow in the possession of which Kenelm molested him. The Court found for Kenelm, but granted a review of the case at the next Court, which, however, Josias never demanded. Another argument about land had come up between the brothers on August 14, 1668, and was submitted to the decision of the bench. On March 2, 1668/69, the decision was handed down that as the land in question in the case of the previous October had not been decided to belong to Kenelm, but that the jury had "left it as they found it," Josias did not therefore owe him the ten pounds for which he was suing. The phrasing is obscure, as the jury "found for the defendant" the preceding October. Another family quarrel came into Court in October, 1668, when Mr. Josias Winslow was fined three shillings, four pence, "for breaking the kinges peace by striking Nathaniel Winslow." This fine was not paid, and appears again and again as due from Mr. Josias Winslow, Sr., as late as 1672.

The town of Marshfield had some difficulty in 1670 in collecting a share of the minister's rate from Nathaniel Thomas. On June 7, 1670, Mr. Josias Winslow, Sr., sued Thomas on behalf of the town, and in October of the same year again appeared against Thomas "for disposing of four barrells of cyder, legally seized on for the rate due to Mr. Arnold, and refusing to be accomptable for it vpon demand." Winslow, who was, by the way, a deacon in the Marshfield church, was appointed on June 5, 1671, to collect the minister's rate, or as the old record puts it "to see to the Gathering in of the Minnesters Maintenance." On the same day, June 5, 1671, Mr. Josias Winslow, Sr., was added to the Council of War. The Council met on July 8th and sent messages to the Indians at Saconet to bring in their arms, and send representatives to acknowledge their offense, and secure their future fidelity, and at the same time the Council provided that if the Indians refused to meet these terms, a hundred men were to be pressed to go into the field against them under the leadership of Major Josiah Winslow.

The inventory of the estate of Josias' brother, Kenelm, was taken on September 25, 1672, and among the real estate listed was "The one halfe of the portion of land graunted by the Court to him and his brother Josias Winslow upon the accoumpt of theire Brother Gilbert Winslow as hee was a first Comer." Another brother, John[1] Winslow, died in the spring of 1674, mentioning Josias in his will of March 12, 1673/74, as follows: "Item I give unto my Brother Josiah Winslow the sume of twenty pounds to be paid unto him by my overseers in Goods."

The last of the many land grants made to Mr. Josias Winslow, Sr., was laid out to him on March 4, 1673/74, obedient to a grant made to him as early as 1662. He received a hundred acres on the Titicutt River. And the last of his many public duties was assumed on June 3, 1674, when he was made Selectman at Marshfield.

Mr. Josiah Winslow, Sr., was buried at Marshfield on December 1, 1674, in his sixty-ninth year. His will of April 12, 1673, was probated on March 1, 1674/75. There was some question about one clause of the will, as he left to his son Jonathan his house and lands, which he had already deeded to him at his marriage, and the Court ruled that the deed was valid and invalidated that clause of the will.

The remainder of the will stood, and the widow, Mrs. Margaret Winslow, was appointed administratrix. She survived her husband for many years, being buried on October 2, 1683, according to the Marshfield records. The Plymouth church has the following record of her death in that year: "Mris Margarett Winslow, the Relict of Mr. Josiah Winslow, Deacon of the church at Marshfeild, in her widowhood removed hither, & having lived in communion with us about 7 yeares, she dyed, September, 28: being about 75 yeares of age, she was a very choice Christian."

Josias and Margaret (Bourne) Winslow had the following children:

- i. Elizabeth², who was born on September 24, 1637, at Marshfield.
- ii. Jonathan², who was born on August 8, 1639, at Marshfield.
- iii. Margaret², who was born on July 15, 1640, at Marshfield.
- iv. Rebecca², who was born on July 15, 1643, at Marshfield.
- v. Hannah², who was born on November 30, 1644, at Marshfield.
- vi. Mary², who was born in 1646 at Marshfield (*see further*).

Mary² Winslow, who was born in or about 1646, at Marshfield, married there on June 17, 1670, John² Tracy. She died at Norwich on July 31, 1721. He died at Norwich on August 16, 1702 (*see* Tracy).

Banks, Planters of the Commonwealth (1930), 93.
Banks, The English Ancestry and Homes of the Pilgrim Fathers (1929), 98.
Bradford's History of Plymouth Plantation (1908) (Davis, ed.), 284, 285, 294, 358, 360.
Bryant, Genealogy of Edward Winslow of the Mayflower (1915), 3.
Colonial Society of Massachusetts Publications, 1:196; 22:250, 262.
Davis, Ancient Landmarks of Plymouth (1887), 1:225, 226; 2:290.
Davis, History of the Town of Plymouth (1885), 46, 75, 157.
Deane, History of Scituate (1831), 390.
Essex County, Massachusetts, Court Records, 1:400, 401; 2:75-91.
Holmes, Directory of the Ancestral Heads of New England Families (1923), 268.

Holton, Winslow Memorial (1877), 1:20–26, 67.
Leach, Annals of the Sinnott, Rogers, Coffin, Corlies, Reeves, Bodine and Allied Families (1905), 102.
Lewis and Newhall, History of Lynn, Massachusetts (1865), 204, 205, 211–213, 217, 218, 221, 230.
Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, 3:370, 371, 379, 438; 4:1:17, 18, 217, 219, 241, 252, 294; 4:2:116.
Massachusetts Historical Society Collections, fourth series, 3:292, 293, 347, 378, 380.
Mayflower Descendant, 1:81; 2:4, 5, 181, 252; 3:129, 132, 225–228; 5:82, 85; 9:83; 10:164, 213; 11:6, 7, 102, 103, 166, 168; 16:25; 17:112, 185, 245; 19:163; 24:42; 32:33, 34.
New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 4:259, 283, 297, 299, 318, 319; 7:178, 276, 277; 8:192; 21:210; 25:355; 31:70; 41:377; 53:320; 54:39.
New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, 31:35.
Paine and Pope, Paine Ancestry, Family of Robert Treat Paine (1912), 58, 59.
Peirce's Colonial Lists (1881), 44, 45, 55, 60, 76.
Plymouth Church Records, 1:250, 262.
Plymouth Colony Records, 1:4, 5, 8, 13, 24, 25, 40, 43, 44, 47, 49, 52, 55, 57, 62, 69, 70, 74, 78, 111, 139, 162; 2:9, 15, 41, 50, 57, 58, 63, 68, 75, 85, 95, 96, 104, 105, 108, 117, 121, 127, 134, 139, 140, 154, 158, 159, 166, 168; 3:24, 33, 49, 64, 66, 80, 86, 87, 94, 96, 104, 114, 131, 141, 148, 152, 161, 162, 164, 172, 182, 187, 194, 195, 198, 205, 208, 215; 4:50, 113, 115, 145; 5:10, 15, 38, 59, 64, 73, 112, 141, 144, 159, 160, 277; 7:7, 10, 15, 17, 29, 31, 36, 43, 46, 65, 73, 79, 86, 88, 90, 93, 94, 98, 141, 147, 150, 151, 161, 171; 8:100, 101, 105, 126, 128, 130, 133, 136, 173, 177, 195, 196, 201; 11:56, 79, 155; 12:23, 52, 63.
Pope, Pioneers of Massachusetts (1900), 508.
Richards, History of Marshfield (1901), 1:9, 25, 27, 45, 78.
Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 4:602.
Thomas, Memorials of Marshfield (1854), 29.
Wells, Several Ancestral Lines of Moses Hyde and his Wife Sarah Dana (1904), 46.
Young, Chronicles of the Pilgrim Fathers (1894), 275.

WOLCOTT

HENRY WOLCOTT — ELIZABETH SAUNDERS
GEORGE WOLCOTT — ELIZABETH TREAT
ELIZABETH WOLCOTT — GABRIEL CORNISH
DAMARIS CORNISH — WILLIAM TULLER
ELIZABETH TULLER — HENRY MOORE
HENRY MOORE — LUCY CHURCHILL
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — CAROLINE FORD
NATHANIEL FORD MOORE — RACHEL ARVILLA BECKWITH
WILLIAM HENRY MOORE — ADA WATERMAN SMALL

THE WOLCOTT FAMILY was for many generations one of the great families of New England, distinguished in the fields of government, the army and the law. Within three generations the family had three Governors of Connecticut, a Signer of the Declaration of Independence, and a Secretary of the Treasury under Washington.

From a genealogical viewpoint the Wolcotts are unusual in possessing a collection of family letters and records dating back to the first settler, and the family background in England is consequently easily established. The Wolcotts lived in Tolland, county Somerset, England, as early as 1525, and are found there and on the early records of the neighboring parish of Lidiard St. Lawrence. John Wolcott, father of the emigrant, HENRY^1 WOLCOTT, drew his will on November 10, 1623. The full date of probate is lost but the instrument itself is in existence and refers to the testator's children and grandchildren, including "every of the nowe children of Henry Wolcott my sonne." John Wolcott owned Galdon Manor, the principal mansion in Tolland, although not a pretentious house, and this property was given to the eldest son, Christopher Wolcott, in 1618. A letter written from Lidiard on April 15, 1639, by John Wolcott to his brother Henry is still preserved. In it he reported the death of their brother Christopher on the preceding March 25th, intestate, and that Galdon Manor had been inherited by Henry Wolcott, then of Windsor, Connecticut. Henry held it until March 10, 1642, when he deeded it to his own son Henry, subject to life tenancy by his parents.

The Wolcotts of Connecticut used at an early date a coat-of-arms which is described thus: *argent a chevron between three chess rooks ermined.* The crest: *a bull's head erased argent, armed or, ducally gorged, lined and ringed of the last.* The motto: *nullius addictus jurare in verba magistri.* The authority for these arms is not known. They are not found in Burke's *General Armory,* nor in the visitations of county Somerset in 1531, 1573 and 1623, nor does Collinson mention them.

Henry[1] Wolcott, the founder of the American family, was baptized at Lidiard St. Lawrence, on December 6, 1578. On January 19, 1606, in the same parish, he married ELIZABETH SAUNDERS. She was baptized on December 20, 1584, at Lidiard, a daughter of Thomas Saunders of that place.

Among the Wolcott family papers is an old record dated 1691 and called "Famely Chronologie." From this it is learned that Henry[1] Wolcott first visited New England about 1628 and then returned to bring over his family. Although middle-aged and in comfortable circumstances he joined the Puritan party led by the ministers Maverick and Warham which left England in 1630. Henry Wolcott was on the *Mary and John,* which sailed from Plymouth on March 20th of that year. With him were his wife and three of his sons. He left behind for a time his two daughters and the youngest son. The *Mary and John,* which arrived at Nantasket, Massachusetts Bay, on May 30, 1630, had among its passengers Roger Clap who has left a record of the voyage and of the settlement of Dorchester in June.

It is probable that Henry[1] Wolcott was a stockholder in the trading company which backed the Dorchester venture. Certainly he was of some financial resources and was credited by his descendants with being a man of wealth. He was one of a group of men of good family, past middle life, with good estates, who formed the backbone of Dorchester and later of Windsor.

Wolcott was one of the first Dorchester men admitted as a freeman at Boston, which occurred on October 19, 1630. In 1630 he, with a few other leading men, tried to develop Fox Point in Dorchester as a port. Certainly by 1633, and probably earlier, he was granted Dorchester lands. In that year he owned at least three cows and served as a tax "rater." In 1631 he had served on a jury. He early began to consider removal and at the General Court of May, 1634, he and Israel Stoughton obtained permission to look out farms for themselves. In February and May, 1634, he was on Dorchester committees to view or inspect fences and on October 28, 1634, the town selected him as one of the men "to order all the affayres of the Plantation" for one year.

Prompted chiefly by reports of the fine open lands on the Connecticut River, a large group of the Dorchester settlers removed there late in 1635 and founded the town of Windsor. Winter came before the new settlement was ready and some of the colonists, including Henry Wolcott, returned to Massachusetts until spring, or perhaps delayed their removal until then.

Henry Wolcott from the start had a prominent part in Windsor's affairs. On April 26, 1636, he was chosen Constable—the first officer named on the records of Connecticut—and on February 9, 1637, as Tax Collector. At the first General Assembly in Connecticut, on April 11, 1639, Wolcott was elected as a "committee," one of the representatives who constituted the Lower House, and thus became a Deputy. Beginning in 1643 he was elected to the Upper House as Magistrate or Assistant and continued to be re-elected until his death. Trumbull, historian of Connecticut, calls Henry Wolcott one of the twelve civil and religious fathers of the State.

There are many references to Henry Wolcott on the records but not all of them can be identified as the term of respect, "Mr. Wolcott," was also used for his sons Henry and Simon, both prominent men. In 1640 he had a home lot of twelve acres and nine other pieces of land.

It was in 1640 that Henry Wolcott was in England, although the details of his trip are not all known. It will be recalled that in 1639 he received a letter saying that his brother Christopher had died and the property, Galdon Manor, now belonged to him. He was asked to give instructions about this estate. Some entries in the records of Thomas Lechford, notary and the first lawyer in Boston, may also have some bearing on this trip to England. On November 26, 1638, Lechford made a note that Elizabeth and Mary Wolcott, daughters of John Wolcott, formerly of Glaston, county Somerset, but late of Watertown, had chosen a guardian and that the notary was to "write to Henry Woolcott of Windsor." These two girls may have been the granddaughters of Henry Wolcott. Lechford also noted in 1639 that Henry Wolcott had gone on a bond to secure John Hiles against damage and that David Offley and his wife had given a power of attorney to Henry Wolcott and others to dispose of lands in Glaston. It is certain that Wolcott and two other men, Thomas Marshfield and Samuel Wakeman, chartered in England two large ships, the *Charles* and the *Hopewell,* which sailed from Bristol, England, on June 18, 1640. The ships carried three hundred and seventy passengers with cargoes of wine, grain, meats, clothing, oil, muskets, gunpowder, small shot, and other needed supplies. Wolcott and his two partners, who were on the *Charles,* had borrowed for the venture from Nathaniel Patten, a passenger and later a merchant of Boston. Patten had advanced the sum of two hundred and thirty pounds sterling and when he reached New England he employed Lechford to recover from Wolcott and his associates. Some of Lechford's entries seem to relate to this matter but are not clear. Wakeman was killed in 1641 and Marshfield disappeared before October 14, 1642. Wolcott was left alone to defend Patten's suits, but Court records do not show how matters were settled.

There are records of two cases in 1649 at Windsor where Henry Wolcott sitting as Magistrate heard two cases against himself and lost them both. Perhaps he withdrew when his own actions were called. In December, 1652, Thomas Willard sued Wolcott for wrongfully "bynding of him as Apprentice." The plaintiff recovered eight pounds as damages with twelve years' interest and costs, but the following March Wolcott revived the action and recovered on appeal the former verdict against him. In 1653, when war with the Dutch was expected, Wolcott was on the military committee to raise Windsor's contingent.

Henry[1] Wolcott died in Windsor on May 30, 1655, and his wife Elizabeth died on July 5, 1655, according to the Colony record, or on July 7th, according to her gravestone.

The will of Henry Wolcott was made the day he died and proved on October 4, 1655. He left his remaining property in England to his son Henry. The widow received for life the house lot, orchard, garden, hopyard, and some meadow, also two cows and one-half of the household goods. The testator left "to George my third son, the five pounds he owes me and five pounds more." The total estate in New England was valued at over seven hundred and sixty-four pounds.

Henry and Elizabeth (Saunders) Wolcott had the following children:

- i. John[2], who was baptized on October 1, 1607, at Lidiard St. Lawrence, county Somerset, England.
- ii. Henry[2], who was baptized on January 21, 1610/11, at Lidiard St. Lawrence.
- iii. GEORGE[2], who was born in England (*see further*).
- iv. Christopher[2], who was born in England.
- v. Mary[2], who was born in England.
- vi. Anna[2], who was born in England.
- vii. Simon[2], who was born in England in 1625.

GEORGE[2] WOLCOTT was born in England and brought to New England by his father in 1630. In or about 1649 he married ELIZABETH[2] TREAT, who was baptized on July 25, 1627, at Pitminster, county Somerset, England. She probably died before February 13, 1668/69 (*see* TREAT, *Second Line*). He died on February 12, 1662/63, at Wethersfield, Connecticut.

For a member of this family the life of George Wolcott was a quiet and inconspicuous one. He settled in Wethersfield, Connecticut, probably soon after 1650.

On July 2, 1640, George Wolcott acknowledged himself bound for ten pounds that his brother Henry should prosecute the church at Hartford "for Impownding the Hoggs of Henry Wolcott his ffather." In 1651 Richard Smith sued George Wolcott and his wife for slander and Smith recovered twenty-eight pounds, a large sum for the time. In 1654 and 1655, George Wolcott was on a jury; on March 4, 1657, he was sworn in as Constable for Wethersfield; and on May 21, 1657, he was made a freeman. In 1658 he was involved in a dispute over the local minister although not then admitted as a church member. While his lands were mentioned in a description of 1662, he apparently was not granted a homestead in Wethersfield until 1665. At that time he received a house and twelve and a half acres of land.

George Wolcott made his will on January 9, 1662, and it was proved on August 10, 1662. To his wife he left his house for life, and "unto Elizabeth my eldest Daughter ten pounds more than unto my youngest Daughter."

George and Elizabeth (Treat) Wolcott had the following children:

- i. Elizabeth^3, who was born on January or June 20, 1650, at Wethersfield or Windsor, Connecticut (*see further*).
- ii. George^3, who was born on September 20, 1653, at Wethersfield.
- iii. John^3, who was born on August 5, 1656, at Wethersfield.
- iv. Mary^4, who was born on October 7, 1659, at Wethersfield.

Elizabeth^3 Wolcott was born on January or June 20, 1650, at Wethersfield or Windsor, Connecticut, and died after March 12, 1703. At Windsor, Connecticut, on December 15, 1686, she married Gabriel^2 Cornish, who was born after 1646 and died on May 24, 1702, at Westfield, Massachusetts (*see* Cornish).

Banks, Planters of the Commonwealth (1930), 8, 87, 91.

Blake, Annals of the Town of Dorchester (1846), 13.

Boardman, The Ancestry of William Francis Joseph Boardman (1906), 308–314.

Connecticut Colony Records, 1:1, 12, 27, 51, 55, 94, 125, 170, 243, 247, 280, 297, 308, 349, 369.

Connecticut Historical Society Collections, 14:48, 153, 377; 22:13, 64, 65, 69, 70, 99, 100, 113, 115, 130, 153, 167, 186, 233.

de Forest, Ludington-Saltus Records (1925), 224.

Flagg, Genealogical Notes on the Founding of New England (1926), 280, 281.

History of the Town of Dorchester (1859), 17, 27, 39, 47, 84, 92.

Jacobus, List of Officials of Connecticut and New Haven Colonies (1935), 64.

Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, 1:86, 121, 232, 311.

New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 1:251; 2:373, 374; 3:90, 92; 5:463, 464; 20:204; 21:166, 269, 273, 275, 276, 330, 331; 26:16, 17; 35:73; 87:270, 272, 273.

Notebook Kept by Thomas Lechford, Lawyer (1885), 39, 40, 136, 191, 310, 325.

Noyes, The Noyes-Gilman Ancestry (1907), 182–184.

Orcutt, Good Old Dorchester (1893), 27, 34, 39.

Reports of Proceedings of the Annual Reunion of the Society of the Descendants of Henry Wolcott (1911), 7:8–11.

Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 4:620, 621.

Stiles, History and Genealogies of Ancient Wethersfield, Connecticut, 1:31, 149, 161, 314; 2:838–840.

Stiles, History and Genealogies of Ancient Windsor, Connecticut, 1:20–22, 171, 174, 178, 179, 422, 450, 451, 548, 872; 2:798–800.

Welles, Births, Marriages and Deaths Returned from Hartford, Windsor and Fairfield, Connecticut (1898), 43, 52.

Wolcott, Memorial of Henry Wolcott (1881), vi–viii, xv–xviii, 1–34, 38–44, 50.

Wolcott, The Family of Henry Wolcott (1912), xxii, 1–39, 41.

CIVIL AND MILITARY SERVICE

George Allen (-1648)

Was Deputy from Sandwich to the Plymouth Colony General Court at the sessions of June 2, 1640; June 1, 1641; June 7, 1642, and August 20, 1644.

Plymouth Colony Records, 1:155; 2:16, 40, 75.

Alexander Alvord (1627-1687)

Was a member of the Northampton, Massachusetts, Train Band, and was freed from training in March, 1686.

Judd MSS, Old Springfield, Massachusetts, Court Records, "Hampshire Matters" (MSS at Forbes Library, Northampton, Massachusetts), 34.

John Ayer (-1657)

Was a member of the Haverhill, Massachusetts, Train Band, and was freed from training on October 3, 1654.

Essex County, Massachusetts, Court Records, 1:369.

Cornet Peter Ayer (c. 1632-1698/99)

Was Deputy from Haverhill to the Massachusetts Bay General Court on January 4, 1680/81; May 16, 1683; May 27, 1685; May 13, 1686; May 9th, May 23rd, June 5th, November 5th and December 3, 1689, and February 12, 1689/90; and in 1695, 1696 and 1698.

Chase, History of Haverhill, Massachusetts (1861), 661.
Massachusetts Archives.
Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, 5:302, 408, 476, 514.
Massachusetts Historical Society Collections, third series, 4:291.

He was called Corporal on August 13, 1673, and March 17, 1679/80, and was called Cornet in 1689 and later until his death. The only direct evidence of his military service is a petition dated April 15, 1684, and presented to the General Court and signed by Peter Ayres and Richard Hubbard "In ye behalfe of ye rest of ye Troupe serving on ye northward of Merrimak river." It was the desire of "ye Troupers that Live on the North side of Merrimak at Salsbury Amesbury and Havirill" that Major Pike, under whose command they were then serving, should be empowered to enlist about sixty-three persons from their three towns to serve as a separate troop. The petition was refused, but it establishes the fact that Peter Ayer was serving in 1684 as a trooper under Major Pike. It was almost certainly in this troop that he held the rank of Cornet.

Chase, History of Haverhill, Massachusetts (1861), 151, 157, 164, 169.
Essex Antiquarian, 12:82.
Essex Institute Historical Collections, 62:123, 124.
Haverhill, Massachusetts, Vital Records, 2:350.
Massachusetts Archives, 70:113.

LIEUTENANT WILLIAM BACKUS (c. 1638-1721)

Was confirmed by the Connecticut General Court as Ensign of the Norwich Train Band on May 13, 1680, and as its Lieutenant on May 11, 1693.

Connecticut Colony Records, 3:60; 4:93.

He served as Deputy from Norwich to the Connecticut General Court on May 13, 1680; October 14, 1680; October 11, 1683; November 14, 1683; October 9, 1684, and October 10, 1689.

Connecticut Colony Records, 3:48, 66, 121, 133, 155; 4:9.

BENJAMIN BARTLETT (c. 1632-1691)

Was Deputy from Duxbury to the Plymouth Colony General Court on June 2, 1685.

Plymouth Colony Records, 6:164.

ROBERT BARTLETT (-1676)

Was a member of the organized military forces of the town of Plymouth, and when on June 22, 1644, the town voted that in case of an alarm in time of danger the companies should assemble at various specified places, Bartlett was assigned to the Eel River Company.

Mayflower Descendant, 3:108.
Plymouth Town Records, 1:18, 27.

REVEREND GEORGE BECKWITH (1703-1793)

Was nominated in March, 1755, Chaplain for all Connecticut

Regiments, and served as Chaplain on the Crown Point Expedition. He was present at the victory on Lake George on September 8, 1755. On May 13, 1756, he preached the Election Sermon. He was Chaplain of the First Connecticut Regiment in 1758, 1759, 1760 and 1761, for the expeditions against Canada projected in those years. In 1761 he was Chaplain of Colonel Nathan Whiting's Regiment for four and a half months.

Connecticut Colony Records, 10:348, 489; 11:99, 229, 356, 487.
Connecticut Historical Society Collections, 10:5, 101, 183, 237, 289.
Dexter, Yale Biographies and Annals, first series (1885), 366.
New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 46:125.

MATTHEW BECKWITH (-1682)

Was freed from training by the New London County Court on June 3, 1675.

New London County Court Records (1670-1681), 3:56, 58.

CORPORAL HENRY BOTSFORD (1608-1686)

Was appointed by the General Court of New Haven Colony on June 23, 1654, as Corporal of a force of a hundred and thirty-three men raised for a proposed expedition against New Netherland.

Jacobus, List of Officials of Connecticut and New Haven Colonies (1935), 6.
New Haven Colony Records, 2:107-109.

THOMAS BOURNE (c. 1581-1664)

Served as Committee or Deputy from Marshfield (or Rexham, as it was first called), to the Plymouth Colony General Court on June 1, 1641; June 7, 1642, and October 28, 1645.

Peirce's Colonial Lists (1881), 44.
Plymouth Colony Records, 2:16, 40, 94.

His house was used as a garrison at which a constant watch by armed men was kept at a time of an Indian alarm in 1643.

Paine and Pope, The Paine Ancestry, The Family of Robert Treat Paine (1912), 58.
Richards, History of Marshfield (1901, 1905), 1:24.

SERGEANT BENJAMIN BRADLEY (1657-1728)

Was called Sergeant in the division of land at New Haven on April 3, 1704. He must have been Sergeant of the New Haven Train Band, but no record of his appointment exists.

New Haven Genealogical Magazine, 4:1011; 6:1532; 7:1805.

CAPTAIN TIMOTHY BRADLEY (1721-1803)

Served from May 7, 1756, to September 17, 1756, on the Expedition against Crown Point, as a private soldier in the First Company of the Fourth Connecticut Regiment. He served again from April 3, 1758, to December 13, 1758, as a private soldier in the Fifth Company of the First Connecticut Regiment. He was commissioned Lieutenant of the Tenth Company of the Second Connecticut Regiment on May 12, 1763. He was later called Captain.

Connecticut Colony Records, 12:139.
Connecticut Historical Society Collections, 9:145; 10:15.
Connecticut Magazine, 10:726.
Tuttle, The Descendants of William and Elizabeth Tuttle (1883), 148.

WILLIAM BRADLEY (-1691)

Was elected Deputy from New Haven to the Connecticut General Court, and served at the sessions of October, 1675; May, 1676; October, 1678; May, 1679; May and October, 1680, and May, 1683.

Connecticut Colony Records, 2:265, 274; 3:17, 26, 48, 66, 115.
Jacobus, List of Officials of Connecticut and New Haven Colonies (1935), 6.
New Haven Town Records, 2:341, 352, 383, 396, 400, 430.

LOVE BREWSTER (-1650/51)

Was a passenger on the *Mayflower* in 1620.

Bradford, Of Plimoth Plantation (1899), 531.

In the war against the Pequot Indians in 1637, he was one of the men of Plymouth Colony who volunteered to serve or to send a substitute.

Index of Ancestors, General Society of Colonial Wars (1922), 63.
Peirce's Colonial Lists (1881), 84.

ELDER WILLIAM BREWSTER (1566-1567—1644)

Was a passenger on the *Mayflower* in 1620.

Bradford, Of Plimoth Plantation (1899), 531.

He is considered the Chaplain of the first Military Company of Plymouth, and he was undoubtedly the spiritual adviser of that Company, although he was not a clergyman, and the term Chaplain was not used at Plymouth at that time.

Index of Ancestors, General Society of Colonial Wars (1922), 63.

He is sometimes said to have been a Deputy from Duxbury to the Plymouth Colony General Court in 1636, but this is erroneous. He was never a Deputy from Duxbury or anywhere else. The earliest Deputies in Plymouth Colony were chosen in the year 1639, and William Brewster was not among them. Brewster's church office would ordinarily have precluded his election as a Deputy.

Dictionary of American Biography, 3:30.
Index of Ancestors, General Society of Colonial Wars (1922), 63.
Peirce's Colonial Lists (1881), 41.
Plymouth Colony Records, 1:126.
Winsor, History of the Town of Duxbury (1849), 77.

EDWARD CAMP (c. 1618-1619—1659)

Served in the New Haven Train Band, and is mentioned as attending trainings in September, 1643, and May, 1647.

New Haven Colony Records, 1:109, 364, 371, 378.

JOHN CASE (-1703/4)

Served as Deputy from Simsbury to the Connecticut General Court on May 12, 1670; October 8, 1674; May 13, 1675; July 9, 1675; May 14, 1691, and July 9, 1691.

Connecticut Colony Records, 2:118, 126, 236, 248, 260; 4:42, 53.

JOHN CLARKE (-1674)

Served in the Pequot War in 1637, and owned a lot in "Soldiers' Field" on March 9, 1641/42.

Connecticut Historical Society Collections, 6:61.
Jacobus, List of Officials of Connecticut and New Haven Colonies (1935), 12.

He served as Deputy from Saybrook to the Connecticut General Court in May, 1649; May, 1651; September, 1651; May, 1652; May, 1653; September, 1653; July, 1654; September, 1654; May, 1655; May, 1656; October, 1656; February, 1657; August, 1657; October, 1657; May, 1658; October, 1658; May, 1659; October, 1659; May, 1661; October, 1661; May, 1662; October, 1662, and May, 1663. He served as Deputy from Milford to the Connecticut General Court in April, 1665; May, 1665; October, 1666; October, 1667, and October 1668.

Jacobus, List of Officials of Connecticut and New Haven Colonies (1935), 12.

He served on War Committees in May, 1653, and October, 1654.

Connecticut Colony Records, 1:243, 264.

He was named in the Connecticut Charter of 1662.

Connecticut Colony Records, 1:581; 2:3.

Jacobus, List of Officials of Connecticut and New Haven Colonies (1935), 12.

WILLIAM COLLIER (-1671)

Was elected Assistant on January 1, 1634/35; January 5, 1635/36; January 3, 1636/37; March 5, 1638/39; March 3, 1639/40; March 2, 1640/41; March 1, 1641/42; March 7, 1642/43; June 5, 1644; June 4, 1645, and served through 1646; was elected again on June 1, 1647; June 7, 1648, and served through 1649; was elected on June 4, 1650; June 5, 1651; June 3, 1652; June 6, 1654; June 8, 1655; June 3, 1656; June 3, 1657; June 1, 1658; June 7, 1659; June 6, 1660; June 4, 1661; June 3, 1662; June 1, 1663; June 8, 1664, and June 7, 1665.

Plymouth Colony Records, 1:32, 36, 48, 116, 140; 2:8, 33, 52, 71, 83, 100, 102, 115, 123, 139, 153, 166; 3:7, 48, 77, 99, 114, 134, 162, 187, 214; 4:13, 36, 60, 90.

He was chosen a member of the Governor's Council on March 1, 1635/36.

Plymouth Colony Records, 1:37.

He served on the Councils of War of September 27, 1642; October 10, 1643; April 6, 1653, and June 1, 1658.

Plymouth Colony Records, 2:47, 64; 3:26, 138.

On March 7, 1642/43, he was elected a Commissioner of the United Colonies to treat with Massachusetts Bay about the Confederation, and in June was again authorized to sign the Articles of Confederation from Plymouth Colony. He was also appointed Commissioner of the United Colonies on August 29, 1643, and attended the September meeting of the Commissioners.

Massachusetts Historical Society Collections, fourth series, 6:173.
Plymouth Colony Records, 2:53, 56; 9:8, 9.
Winthrop, History of New England, (1853), 2:120.

JOHN DENISON (-1683)

On September 30, 1675, "was released from training, paying 5*s* a year." Again on May 4, 1680, the County Court released him from training, reducing his payment to the local military company.

Essex County, Massachusetts, Court Records, 5:233; 7:378, 381.

JOHN DENISON (-1725)

Was credited sixteen shillings, two pence, under Captain Thomas Lathrop, on a roll dated June 24, 1676. It is believed that this was for service at the Battle of Bloody Brook on September 18, 1675.

Bodge, Soldiers in King Philip's War (1906), 138.
New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 38:332-335, 337.
Waters, Ipswich in the Massachusetts Bay Colony (1905), 1:201, 203, 219.

He was impressed into service on November 30, 1675, in Major Samuel Appleton's company, and listed among the new men. He served in the Great Swamp Fight on December 19, 1675, was wounded and left in Rhode Island.

Bodge, Soldiers in King Philip's War (1906), 156, 157, 443.
New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 38:443.
Waters, Ipswich in the Massachusetts Bay Colony (1905), 1:198, 200-203, 219.

He served on the Expedition of 1691 against Canada.

Waters, Ipswich in the Massachusetts Bay Colony (1905), 1:313.

JACOB DINGLEY (-1691)

On September 16, 1673, when the General Court ordered that four troopers be raised in Marshfield, in Plymouth Colony, he was one of four men who volunteered to serve the town for the year.

Richards, History of Marshfield (1901, 1905), 1:53.

JOHN DINGLEY (-c. 1689/90)

Was a member of the local militia at Sandwich in Plymouth Colony in 1638, and on December 4, 1638, he, with others, was fined ten shillings for "being defective in armes."

Plymouth Colony Records, 1:107.

JOHN DOANE (c. 1590-1685/86)

Was chosen and sworn as a member of the Governor's Council or Assistant on January 1, 1632/33, for the year to come. On January 2, 1633/34, he resigned because he had been made Deacon.

Plymouth Colony Records, 1:3, 5, 23.

He was a Committee or Deputy for Plymouth on June 4, 1639. He was elected by the town to that office on January 24, 1641/42, and served on June 7, 1642, and in September, 1642. He was a member of the General Court on June 6, 1643, and August 29, 1643. On October 9, 1643, he was again elected Committee or Deputy, and served at the session of October 10, 1643. Again, on February 10, 1643/44, he was elected, and he served on March 5, 1643/44, and June 5, 1644.

Peirce's Colonial Lists (1881), 48.
Plymouth Colony Records, 1:126; 2:31, 40, 45, 57, 59, 63, 68, 72.
Plymouth Town Records, 1:15, 17.

He was a Deputy from Nauset (Eastham) in Plymouth Colony, in June, 1649; on June 4, 1650; June 5, 1651, and April 6, 1653, when he was one of two Deputies elected by the town to treat of military affairs. He served as Deputy again on June 7, 1653; March 7, 1653/54, and June 7, 1659.

Peirce's Colonial Lists (1881), 10.
Plymouth Colony Records, 1:144, 154, 168; 3:23, 24, 32, 44, 162.

JAMES FORD (1734-1821)

Served as a private in the War of the Revolution. He enlisted on

July 17, 1777, in Lieutenant Jabez Colt's Company, Colonel Rosseter's detachment of Berkshire County, Massachusetts, militia. He was discharged on July 27, 1777. The roll was dated at Richmond, Massachusetts. He enlisted again on August 13, 1777, in Captain Aaron Rowley's Company, Colonel David Rosseter's detachment, and served seven days at Bennington. He was discharged on August 20, 1777.

Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the War of the Revolution, 8:858.

THOMAS FORD (-1676)

Served as a Committee or Deputy representing Windsor at the Connecticut General Courts of March 8, 1637/38; April 5, 1638; January 14, 1638/39, and April 11, 1639. On April 9, 1640; April 9, 1641 (when he was noted as absent); in April, 1644, and on May 18, 1654, he served as Deputy from Windsor.

Connecticut Colony Records, 1:13, 17, 27, 46, 64, 103, 256.

Jacobus, List of Officials of Connecticut and New Haven Colonies (1935), 19.

RICHARD HARRISON (-1653)

Was perhaps the Goodman Harrison who was fined on June 3, 1645, "for late coming to watch," at the New Haven Colony Court.

New Haven Colony Records, 1:164.

SAMUEL HICKS (-   )

Was Deputy from Nauset (Eastham) in Plymouth Colony, to the General Court on June 7, 1648, and he was mentioned in June, 1649, as having served as a member of the General Court in that year.

Plymouth Colony Records, 2:123, 144.

LIEUTENANT JOSEPH KINGSBURY (1682-1757)

There has been a good deal of confusion about the military services of Joseph Kingsbury, and in claims accepted by some of the patriotic societies it is believed that errors have been made and that service attributed to Joseph^2 Kingsbury properly should be ascribed to Joseph^3 Kingsbury (1682-1757). A full study of all the available circumstances and records makes it clear that it was Joseph[3] Kingsbury who was confirmed as Ensign of the militia company in the West Society of Norwich, Connecticut, on May 14, 1719, and who was promoted to Lieutenant on October 12, 1727, and that the man who was confirmed as Captain of the Seventh Company of Norwich in October, 1748, was not Joseph[3] (1682-1757), but Joseph[4] Kingsbury, who was born in 1715. It is highly unlikely that Joseph[2] Kingsbury (c. 1656-1741), who was about sixty-three years old in 1719, was then appointed an Ensign, and that he served as Lieutenant eight years later.

The Joseph Kingsbury who was appointed Captain in 1748 was called "Jr." in the record. Moreover, Joseph[4] Kingsbury moved to Windham, Connecticut, between 1742 and 1751, and when elected a Deputy from Windham in 1756, he was called "Captain." This establishes the fact that the Captain was not identical with the Lieutenant, but was his son.

Connecticut Colony Records, 6:108; 7:131; 9:389; 10:487, 544.

Joseph[3] Kingsbury served as Deputy from Norwich to the Connecticut General Court on October 14, 1731; May 9, 1734; May 11, 1738; May 10, 1739, and October 14, 1742.

Connecticut Colony Records, 7:347, 482; 8:156, 221.

SERGEANT JOSEPH KINGSBURY (c. 1656-1741)

Was one of the men under the command of Thomas Dustin in the garrison at Dustin's house, at Haverhill, Massachusetts, with the duty of watching and building or repairing the garrison. The order was dated April 5, 1696/97 (*sic*).

Chase, History of Haverhill, Massachusetts (1861), 200.

He was called Sergeant on May 12, 1702, and March 2, 1702/3.

Kingsbury and Talcott, Genealogy of the Descendants of Henry Kingsbury (1905), 201.

SERGEANT JOHN MARSH (c. 1642-1727)

He was called Sergeant in the records of Hartford, Connecticut, in 1683 and later. He was a Deputy from Hartford to the Connecticut General Court on October 12, 1693, and February 7, 1693/94.

Connecticut Colony Records, 4:104, 117.

Connecticut Historical Society Collections, 6:237.
Manwaring, Early Connecticut Probate Records, 1:352, 354.

CAPTAIN JOHN MARSH (c. 1668–1744)

Was called Sergeant in 1699 at Hartford, Connecticut. He was promoted to Ensign of the First Company of Hartford, and confirmed by the Connecticut General Court in May, 1712. He was confirmed as Lieutenant of the Ninth Company of Hartford in May, 1717. On October 11, 1722, he was confirmed as the Captain of the Litchfield, Connecticut, Company, and in 1724 he served as Military Agent for Litchfield. He built a garrison house in 1724, and commanded a scouting force of ten men and the town garrison against the Indians in 1724. He also commanded the town garrison and the Colony force of thirty men for defense in 1726. In 1740 he was made a member of the Council of War, and in 1743 and 1744 he served on the Committee of War for Connecticut.

Marsh was the first Deputy from Hartford to the Connecticut General Court in May, 1713. He served again in October, 1715; May, 1716; May 14, 1730; October 8, 1730; May 13, 1731; October 14, 1731; May 11, 1732; October 12, 1732; May 10, 1733; October 11, 1733; May 9, 1734; October 10, 1734; May 8, 1735; October 8, 1735; May 13, 1736; October 14, 1736; May 12, 1737; October 13, 1737; May 11, 1738; October 11, 1738; May 10, 1739; October 11, 1739; May 8, 1740; October 9, 1740; May 14, 1741; October 8, 1741; October 14, 1742; May 12, 1743, and October 13, 1743.

He was a member of the Governor's Council on November 22, 1725.

Connecticut Colony Records, 5:314, 363, 519, 546; 6:4, 330, 473, 474, 541, 579; 7:76, 266, 311, 346, 363, 402, 419, 423, 463, 481, 517, 541; 8:1, 26, 52, 78, 119, 155, 188, 221, 258, 285, 314, 322, 329, 355, 364, 414, 486, 510, 551, 567; 9:30.
Connecticut Historical Society Collections, 6:255; 11:190.
History of Litchfield County, Connecticut (1881), 109.
Kilbourne, Sketches and Chronicles of the Town of Litchfield, Connecticut (1859), 38–45, 48.

CAPTAIN JOHN MARSH (1712-1780)

He was appointed Captain of the Third Company of Litchfield, Connecticut, militia, on October 11, 1753. He commanded a company in the regiment of Colonel Ebenezer Marsh at the time of the alarm for the relief of Fort William Henry, in New York Province, and served from August 7th to 23, 1757. He was a Deputy from Litchfield to the Connecticut General Court in October, 1766; January, 1767; May, 1767; October, 1767; May, 1768; May, 1771; October, 1772; May, 1773; and May, 1774.

Connecticut Colony Records, 10:200; 12:494, 541, 547, 607; 13:3, 414; 14:3, 72, 253.

Connecticut Historical Society Collections, 9:199.

HENRY MOORE (c. 1717-1762)

Enlisted on March 20, 1762, under Captain Noah Humphrey of Simsbury, Connecticut, in the Seventh Company, First Connecticut Regiment, for the expedition against Havana, and served until his death on July 29, 1762.

Connecticut Historical Society Collections, 10:309, 310.

HENRY MOORE (1755/56-1824)

Enlisted as a private in Captain Job Woodbridge's Company, Colonel Abijah(?) Brown's Regiment, on July 5, 1777. He was discharged on July 21, 1777, after a service of fourteen days. This Company formed part of a detachment under Major Caleb Hide which marched from Stockbridge on the evacuation of Ticonderoga. Moore again enlisted on July 22, 1777, as a private in Captain William Francis' Company, Colonel John Ashley's detachment of militia. He was discharged on August 13, 1777, after a service of twenty-three days in the northern department. Moore again appears as a soldier on two alarms in 1780. He was in Captain Ezra Whittelsey's Company in the Third Berkshire County Regiment for an "Alarm to the Westward," serving from October 20, 1780, to October 22, 1780, which was credited as three days. He went out again in the same company and regiment on November 5, 1780, for two days on an alarm at Saratoga. It will be noted that Henry Moore was once discharged on August 13, 1777, after service in the northern department. The Battle of Bennington took place on August 16, 1777, and in that engagement were many men from Berkshire County, Massachusetts. Moore's service in that same month must have been part of the same campaign.

Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the War of the Revolution, 10:921; 11:5.

RICHARD NEWTON (c. 1601-1701)

With his five sons he was in the garrison of Marlborough, Massachusetts, during King Philip's War, after October 1, 1675.

Bodge, Soldiers in King Philip's War (1906), 210, 211.

CAPTAIN CYPRIAN NICHOLS (c. 1642—1720-1728)

He was elected Deputy from Hartford to the Connecticut General Court on May 13, 1680; May 10, 1683; May 14, 1685; May 13, 1686, and May 12, 1687. He also served as Deputy in May and October, 1689. He was elected again on May 8, 1690; May 14, 1691; May 12, 1692; May 11, 1693; May 10, 1694; May 9, 1695, and May 14, 1696. He served in October, 1698, and was elected on May 11, 1699, and May 9, 1700. He served in October, 1702, was elected on May 13, 1703; May 11, 1704, and May 10, 1705; served in October, 1706, and was elected again in May, 1707; May, 1708, and May, 1715.

Connecticut Colony Records, 3:48, 115, 168, 194, 229, 250; 4:9, 23, 42, 65, 91, 120, 138, 158, 264, 283, 318, 395, 406, 461, 498; 5:1, 19, 40, 489.

Ciprian Niccols was a member of a Council of Safety on October 10, 1689.

Connecticut Colony Records, 4:14.

On February 28, 1689/90, Cyprian Nicolls was on a committee to order the fortification of Mr. Wyllys' house.

Connecticut Historical Society Collections, 6:228.

On April 11, 1690, Ciprian Niccols was appointed by the General Court as Lieutenant of a Company of Dragoons.

Connecticut Colony Records, 4:21.

On May 8, 1690, Ciprian Niccols was confirmed by the General Court as Lieutenant of the Hartford Train Band.

Connecticut Colony Records, 4:27.

Captain Cyprian Nichols was a member of the Governor's

Council in November and December, 1696, and March, 1696/97.

Connecticut Colony Records, 4:190, 191, 193.

In October, 1702, Captain Cyprian Nichols was appointed by the General Court as Captain of the South Side Train Band of Hartford, Connecticut.

Connecticut Colony Records, 4:401.

In May, 1706, Captain Cyprian Nichols was appointed to a Committee of War to dispose four hundred men for the defense of the Colony and of Hampshire County, Massachusetts, and in this capacity attended the General Court of February 6th and 7, 1706/7, which considered the question of an expected attack by the French and Indians.

Connecticut Colony Records, 4:535; 5:15.

In October, 1707, Captain Cyprian Nichols was a member of a Committee of War empowered to send out soldiers, to order the impressment of soldiers and to appoint officers.

Connecticut Colony Records, 5:32.

WILLIAM PITKIN (c. 1635-1694)

He was Attorney for the General Court of Connecticut in 1662 and 1664.

Connecticut Colony Records, 1:388, 426.
Connecticut Historical Society Collections, 22:255.

He was Deputy for Hartford and Greenwich at the sessions of May 10, 1677; October 11, 1677; and October 10, 1678. He was Deputy for Hartford at the sessions of October 14, 1675; May 11, 1676; October 12, 1676; May 9, 1678; October 10, 1678; May 8, 1679; October 9, 1679; May 13, 1680; October 14, 1680; May 12, 1681; October 13, 1681; May 11, 1682; May 10, 1683; October 11, 1683; November 14, 1683; May 8, 1684; July 5, 1684; October 9, 1684; September 3, 1689, and April 11, 1690.

Connecticut Colony Records, 2:264, 274, 286, 300, 318; 3:2, 16, 17, 25, 35, 48, 66, 75, 85, 96, 115, 121, 133, 139, 151, 155; 4:2, 14.
Jacobus, List of Officials of Connecticut and New Haven Colonies (1935), 44.

He was Treasurer of the Connecticut Colony in 1676 and 1677.

He was elected in 1678 but consented to serve only until a successor was found.

Connecticut Colony Records, 2:280, 311; 3:2, 13, 14.

During King Philip's War he was Commissioner to New York in 1676, and he was Commissioner to treat with the Indians in 1676.

Calendar of New York Council Minutes (1902), 25.
Connecticut Colony Records, 2:287, 426, 436, 437.

He was Commissioner of the United Colonies for Connecticut in 1678.

Connecticut Colony Records, 3:19.

He was Boundary Commissioner to New York in 1683, and to Massachusetts in 1693.

Calendar of New York Council Minutes (1902), 34.
Connecticut Colony Records, 3:133-136, 329, 330; 4:95.

He was elected Assistant of Connecticut Colony on May 8, 1690; May 14, 1691; May 12, 1692; May 11, 1693, and May 10, 1694. On October 11, 1694, he was nominated for the 1695 term, but died before the election took place.

Connecticut Colony Records, 4:22, 42, 65, 91, 120, 134.

THOMAS POWELL (-1681)

He served in the New Haven Train Band in 1643 and 1650.

New Haven Colony Records, 1:122.
New Haven Town Records, 1:45.

LIEUTENANT WILLIAM PRATT (-1678/79)

He served as a soldier from Hartford, Connecticut, in the Pequot War of 1637, and was granted land in the "Soldiers' Field" as a reward for this service. It is said that the one hundred acre grant made to him on October 13, 1670, was a further consideration for his service against the Pequots.

Bodge, Soldiers in King Philip's War (1906), 466.
Connecticut Colony Records, 2:144.
Connecticut Historical Society Collections, 14:177.
Jacobus, List of Officials of Connecticut and New Haven Colonies (1935), 44.
Love, Colonial History of Hartford, Connecticut (1914), 146.

Shepard, Connecticut Soldiers in the Pequot War of 1637 (1913), 24.

He was confirmed by the General Court as Lieutenant of the Saybrook, Connecticut, Train Band on October 3, 1661.

Connecticut Colony Records, 1:375.

Lieutenant William Pratt served as Deputy from Saybrook to the Connecticut General Court on October 11, 1666; October 10, 1667; October 8, 1668; May 13, 1669; October 14, 1669; October 13, 1670; May 11, 1671; October 12, 1671; May 9, 1672; June 26, 1672; May 8, 1673; August 7, 1673; October 9, 1673; November 26, 1673; May 14, 1674; October 8, 1674; May 13, 1675; October 14, 1675; May 11, 1676; October 12, 1776; May 10, 1677; October 11, 1677, and May 9, 1678.

Connecticut Colony Records, 2:47, 70, 94, 105, 116, 136, 147, 159, 169, 180, 192, 204, 209, 217, 221, 236, 249, 265, 274, 286, 300, 318; 3:2.

He was ordered on October 13, 1670, to stand in nomination for Assistant the following May, but was not elected.

Connecticut Colony Records, 2:141, 142.

He fortified his house in March, 1675/76, and he and his neighbors maintained a garrison there, permitted by the General Court.

Connecticut Colony Records, 2:418.

ANDRIES REES (-)

He was a professional soldier, who was promoted on June 19, 1657, to Cadet of the Military Company of New Amsterdam (New York City).

Calendar of New York Historical Manuscripts, Part 1 (Dutch), 187.

Evjen, Scandinavian Immigrants in New York, 1630–1674 (1916), 427.

ANDREW SANFORD (c. 1643–1705)

He was a member of the Milford, Connecticut, Train Band, and was freed from training in November, 1696.

Jacobus, History and Genealogy of the Families of Old Fairfield, Connecticut, 1:518.

THOMAS SHERWOOD (-c. 1657)

He served as Deputy from Stratford to the Connecticut General Court at the sessions of September 11, 1645; September 13, 1649; May 16, 1650; October 29, 1653, and October 3, 1654. At the last session the Court appointed committees in each town to press men and supplies for an expedition against the Indians, and Sherwood served on the Stratford committee.

Connecticut Colony Records, 1:130, 195, 207, 248, 261.
Jacobus, List of Officials of Connecticut and New Haven Colonies (1935), 48.

ANTHONY SNOW (-1692)

He served as Deputy to the Plymouth Colony General Court on June 3, 1656; March 2, 1657/58; June 1, 1658; June 7, 1659; June 6, 1660; October 2, 1660; June 4, 1661; June 8, 1664; June 7, 1665; June 3, 1668; June 1, 1669; June 7, 1670; June 5, 1671; June 3, 1673; September 15, 1673; June 5, 1674; June 1, 1675; June 7, 1676; November 1, 1676; June 5, 1677; June 5, 1678; June 3, 1679; June 1, 1680, and June 7, 1681.

Plymouth Colony Records, 3:99, 129, 135, 162, 187, 198, 214; 4:60, 90, 180; 5:17, 34, 55, 114, 135, 144, 165, 196, 214, 232, 256; 6:10, 36, 61.

He also served on the Marshfield Town Council of War which was appointed on February 29, 1675/76, and empowered to dispose the town garrisons, the scouts and the town's ammunition, and order the watch and ward.

New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 55:76.
Plymouth Colony Records, 5:185, 186.

LIEUTENANT WILLIAM SPENCER (-1640)

He served as Deputy to the Massachusetts Bay General Court on March 4, 1634/35; March 3, 1635/36; September 8, 1636; April 18, 1637; May 17, 1637; September 26, 1637; and March 12, 1637/38. After his removal to Hartford, Connecticut, he served as Deputy to the Connecticut General Court on April 11, 1639; August 8, 1639, and September 10, 1639.

Connecticut Colony Records, 1:41, 46.

Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, 1:135, 164, 178, 191, 194, 204, 220.

He was appointed Lieutenant of the Newtown (Cambridge), Massachusetts, Train Band on March 9, 1636/37.

Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, 1:190.

When the military company of Massachusetts (the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company) was organized on March 13, 1638/39, William Spencer was an original member.

History of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, 1:9, 10.
Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, 1:251.

CAPTAIN JOHANNES SPOOR (-c. 1747)

He was Ensign in the Independent Company of the Manor of Livingston, New York Province, at the muster of November 30, 1715.

Documentary History of the State of New York (8vo edition), 3:704.
Report of New York State Historian (1896), 1:522.

He was called Captain in 1731.

History of Berkshire County, Massachusetts, 1:681.

JOHN THOMPSON (-1674)

He served in the New Haven Watch in 1643 and 1657 and probably in other years.

New Haven Colony Records, 1:125.
New Haven Town Records, 1:326.

SERGEANT THOMAS TIBBALS (c. 1615-1703)

He served as Sergeant in the New Haven Colony Troop in June, 1654, and was confirmed as Sergeant of the Milford Train Band in July, 1665. He served in the Pequot War in 1637, and in May, 1671, he was granted fifty acres for that service, as additional compensation.

Connecticut Colony Records, 2:21, 147.
Jacobus, List of Officials in Connecticut and New Haven Colonies (1935), 55.
New Haven Colony Records, 2:108.

SERGEANT JOHN TRACY (1642-1702)

He was a member of the Norwich, Connecticut, Train Band, and was called Sergeant on September 22, 1690, and again in 1698.

Connecticut Colony Records, 4:109, 244.

He served as Deputy to the General Court of Connecticut on October 11, 1694; October 14, 1697; May 12, 1698; October 13, 1698; May 11, 1699; May 8, 1701, and October 9, 1701.

Connecticut Colony Records, 4:130, 221, 244, 265, 283, 343, 359.

LIEUTENANT THOMAS TRACY (-1685)

He served in the Pequot War in 1637 as a soldier from Wethersfield, Connecticut.

Jacobus, List of Officials of Connecticut and New Haven Colonies (1935), 55.

Shepard, Connecticut Soldiers in the Pequot War of 1637 (1913), 30.

He was Deputy from Norwich to the Connecticut General Court in October, 1662; May, 1663; October, 1663; May, 1667; October, 1667; May, 1670; October, 1670; May, 1672; May, 1673; October, 1673; May, 1675; May, 1676; October, 1676; May, 1677; October, 1677; May, 1678; October, 1678; October, 1682; May, 1683; May, 1684, and July, 1684.

Connecticut Colony Records, 1:384, 399, 410; 2:59, 70, 126, 136, 170, 192, 204, 209, 216, 249, 274, 286, 300, 318; 3:3, 16, 106, 115, 139, 151.

Jacobus, List of Officials of Connecticut and New Haven Colonies (1935), 55.

He was first called Ensign on October 8, 1663, and confirmed by the General Court as Ensign of the Norwich Train Band on October 11, 1666. He was appointed Lieutenant of New London County forces on August 7, 1673, and on November 28, 1673, Muster Master for New London County.

Connecticut Colony Records, 1:411; 2:49, 206, 218.

He was appointed Quartermaster on July 1, 1675, to go against the Indians and served in King Philip's War.

Connecticut Colony Records, 2:332.

Richard Treat (1584-1669)

He served as Deputy from Wethersfield, Connecticut, to the General Court, April, 1644; April 10, 1645; April 9, 1646; May 20, 1647; May 18, 1648; May 17, 1649; May 16, 1650; May 15, 1651; May 20, 1652; May 18, 1653; May 18, 1654; May 17, 1655; May 15, 1656, and May 21, 1657.

Connecticut Colony Records, 1:103, 124, 138, 149, 163, 185, 207, 218, 231, 240, 256, 274, 281, 297.

He was elected Magistrate or Assistant on May 20, 1658; May, 19, 1659; May 17, 1660; May 16, 1661; May 15, 1662; October 9, 1662, after the union of New Haven and Connecticut Colonies, and again on May 14, 1663, and May 12, 1664.

Connecticut Colony Records, 1:314, 334, 347, 365, 378, 384, 398, 425.

Richard Treat was among those named in the Royal Charter granted to the Colony on April 23, 1662.

Connecticut Colony Records, 1:581; 2:3.

He was a member of the Council appointed on March 11, 1662/63, and authorized to "act in all necessary concernments, both miletary and civill," while the General Court was not sitting. He was present at the session of April 2, 1664.

Connecticut Colony Records, 1:397.
Massachusetts Historical Society Collections, fifth series, 9:59.

Thomas Tuttle (c. 1634-1710)

Was a member of the New Haven Watch, and was mentioned on November 1, 1653, and December 6, 1653, as a sentinel.

New Haven Colony Records, 1:189, 194.

William Tuttle (1609-1673)

Was a member of the New Haven Watch, and was mentioned on October 6, 1646; October 5, 1652; November 2, 1654, and November 3, 1657, as having done sentinel duty.

New Haven Colony Records, 1:146, 270, 326.

Richard Vore (-1683)

Was a member of the Windsor, Connecticut, Train Band, and on May 17, 1660, was freed by the General Court "from traineing, watching and wardeing."

Connecticut Colony Records, 1:348.

RICHARD WARREN (-1628)

Was a passenger on the *Mayflower* in 1620, and served in the "First Encounter" with the Indians, December 16, 1620.

Bradford, Of Plimoth Plantation (1899), 101-106.
Dexter, Mourt's Relation (1865), 44, 55.

JOSEPH WATERMAN (1649-1710/11)

Was one of four men who volunteered to "serve as troops" for Marshfield in 1673, in accordance with the order of the General Court of September 16, 1673, that four troopers be raised in that town.

Richards, History of Marshfield (1901, 1905), 1:53.

ROBERT WATERMAN (-1652)

Served as Deputy from Marshfield to the Plymouth Colony General Court on August 29, 1643; March 5, 1643/44; June 5, 1644; August 20, 1644; March 3, 1645/46; July 7, 1646; June 1, 1647; June 7, 1648; June, 1649, and June 4, 1650.

Plymouth Colony Records, 2:60, 68, 72, 75, 95, 104, 117, 123, 144, 154.

The town records of Marshfield show that on September 27, 1643, Robert Waterman was one of those appointed to keep watch at Thomas Bourne's house, together with Thomas and John Bourne.

New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 58:364.

GOVERNOR JOHN WEBSTER (-1661)

Served as Deputy from Hartford to the Connecticut General Court on May 1, 1637; March 8, 1637/38, and April 5, 1639.

Connecticut Colony Records, 1:9, 13, 17.

He served as Magistrate or Assistant, being elected on April 11, 1639; April 9, 1640; April 9, 1641; April, 1642; April 13, 1643; April, 1644, and April 10, 1645. He served in 1646, although no record of his election appears. He was again elected on May 20, 1647; May 18, 1648; May 17, 1649; May 16, 1650; May 15, 1651, and May 20, 1652.

There is no record of his election in 1653, but he served in that year, and was again elected on May 18, 1654; May 21, 1657; May 20, 1658, and May 19, 1659.

Connecticut Colony Records, 1:27, 46, 64, 71, 84, 103, 124, 140, 149, 163, 185, 207, 218, 231, 240, 256, 297, 314, 334.

He served on the war committees of September 18, 1649; May 21, 1653, and October 3, 1654.

Connecticut Colony Records, 1:198, 243, 263.

He was appointed a Commissioner of the United Colonies to represent Connecticut on May 8, 1654.

Plymouth Colony Records, 10:113.

On May 17, 1655, he was elected Deputy Governor of Connecticut, and on May 15, 1656, he was elected Governor of Connecticut, and served one year.

Connecticut Colony Records, 1:273, 280.

LIEUTENANT ROBERT WEBSTER (c. 1627-1676)

Served as Deputy from Middletown to the Connecticut General Court on September 8, 1653; May 18, 1654; October 3, 1654; May 17, 1655; March 26, 1656; May 15, 1656; October 2, 1656; February 26, 1656/57; October 1, 1657; March 11, 1657/58; August 18, 1658; October 7, 1658, and May 19, 1659.

Connecticut Colony Records, 1:246, 256, 261, 274, 279, 281, 283, 288, 306, 308, 318, 323, 334.

On May 18, 1654, the General Court confirmed him as Lieutenant of the Middletown Train Band. He served on the Middletown War Committee, appointed on October 3, 1654.

Connecticut Colony Records, 1:258, 264.

ENSIGN WILLIAM WEBSTER (1671-1722)

Was called Sergeant in the church records when his son Samuel was baptized on November 28, 1714.

Parker, History of the Second Church of Christ in Hartford (1892), 322.

He was confirmed as Ensign of the Hartford South-side Company on May 11, 1721.

Connecticut Colony Records, 6:235.

THOMAS WETMORE (c. 1615-1681)

Was Deputy from Middletown to the Connecticut General Court on September 14, 1654; October 3, 1654, and March 7, 1654/55. He served on the War Committee for Middletown in October, 1654.

Connecticut Colony Records, 1:261, 264, 272.

Jacobus, List of Officials of Connecticut and New Haven Colonies (1935), 62.

New Haven Genealogical Magazine, 4:1008.

JOSIAS WINSLOW (1605/6-1674)

Served as Deputy from Marshfield to the Plymouth Colony General Court on June 6, 1643; October 10, 1643; March 5, 1643/44; March 3, 1645/46; July 7, 1646; June 1, 1647; June 5, 1651; April 6, 1653; June 6, 1654; June 8, 1655; June 7, 1659; June 6, 1660, and October 2, 1660. He served on the Councils of War of April 2, 1667, and June 5, 1671.

Peirce's Colonial Lists (1881), 44, 45.

Plymouth Colony Records, 2:57, 63, 68, 95, 104, 117, 168, 3:24, 49, 80, 162, 187, 198; 4:145; 5:64, 73.

On September 27, 1643, in time of fear of Indian invasion, the town of Marshfield ordered a constant watch kept at four houses, at one of which, Thomas Bourne's, Josias Winslow was to be in charge of Bourne's family.

Paine and Pope, Paine Ancestry, Family of Robert Treat Paine (1912), 58.

HENRY WOLCOTT (1578-1655)

Was Deputy from Windsor to the Connecticut General Court in April, 1639. He served as Assistant of Connecticut Colony in April, 1643; April, 1644; April, 1645; April, 1646; May, 1647; May, 1648; May, 1649; May, 1650; May, 1651; May, 1652; May, 1653; May, 1654, and May, 1655. He was on the War Committee for Windsor in May, 1653.

Connecticut Colony Records, 1:1, 12, 27, 84, 103, 124, 137, 149, 163, 185, 207, 218, 231, 240, 243, 256, 274.

Jacobus, List of Officials of Connecticut and New Haven Colonies (1935), 64.

ELIGIBILITY TO HEREDITARY AND PATRIOTIC SOCIETIES

ELIGIBILITY TO HEREDITARY AND PATRIOTIC SOCIETIES

NEW ENGLAND SOCIETY OF THE CITY OF NEW YORK

Any ancestor born in New England

SAINT GEORGE'S SOCIETY

Any ancestor born in England

SAINT NICHOLAS SOCIETY

John Case
Alexander Moore
Andries Rees
Captain Johannes Spoor

SOCIETY OF MAYFLOWER DESCENDANTS

Love Brewster
Elder William Brewster
Richard Warren

SONS OF THE REVOLUTION
SONS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION
DAUGHTERS OF THE REVOLUTION
DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION

Private James Ford
Private Henry Moore

SOCIETY OF DESCENDANTS OF COLONIAL GOVERNORS

Governor John Webster

NATIONAL SOCIETY OF COLONIAL DAMES

George Allen
Cornet Peter Ayer
Reverend George Beckwith
Thomas Bourne
Captain Timothy Bradley
Love Brewster
Elder William Brewster
John Clarke
William Collier
John Doane
Captain John Marsh
Captain John Marsh
Captain Cyprian Nichols
William Pitkin
Lieutenant William Pratt
Ensign Andries Rees
Anthony Snow
Lieutenant William Spencer
Captain Johannes Spoor
Lieutenant Thomas Tracy
Richard Treat
Richard Warren
Robert Waterman
Governor John Webster
Josias Winslow
Henry Wolcott

SOCIETY OF COLONIAL WARS

George Allen
Alexander Alvord
John Ayer
Cornet Peter Ayer
Lieutenant William Backus
Benjamin Bartlett
Robert Bartlett
Reverend George Beckwith
Matthew Beckwith
Corporal Henry Botsford
Thomas Bourne
Sergeant Benjamin Bradley
Captain Timothy Bradley
William Bradley
Love Brewster
Elder William Brewster
Edward Camp
John Case
John Clarke
William Collier
John Denison
John Denison
Jacob Dingley
John Dingley
John Doane
Thomas Ford
Richard Harrison
Samuel Hicks
Lieutenant Joseph Kingsbury
Sergeant Joseph Kingsbury
Sergeant John Marsh
Captain John Marsh
Captain John Marsh
Henry Moore
Richard Newton
Captain Cyprian Nichols
William Pitkin
Thomas Powell
Lieutenant William Pratt
Andries Rees
Andrew Sanford
Thomas Sherwood
Anthony Snow
Lieutenant William Spencer
Captain Johannes Spoor
John Thompson
Sergeant Thomas Tibbals
Sergeant John Tracy
Lieutenant Thomas Tracy
Richard Treat
Thomas Tuttle
William Tuttle
Richard Vore
Richard Warren
Joseph Waterman
Robert Waterman
Governor John Webster
Lieutenant Robert Webster
Ensign William Webster
Thomas Wetmore
Josias Winslow
Henry Wolcott

INDEX OF PERSONS

INDEX OF PERSONS

Abell
  Elizabeth, 609.

Adams
  James, 471.
  Jeremie, 209.
  John T., 389.
  Marion, 389.
  Samuel, 13.
  Sary, 13.
  Thomas, 13.

Adgate
  Thomas, 511.

Adhams
  (*see* Adams).

Adkins
  (*see* Atkins).

Aires
  (*see* Ayer).

Alabaster
  Bridget, 335.
  Margaret, 335.
  Roger, 335.
  Thomas, 335.

Alden
  ———, 202.

Alen
  (*see* Allyn).

Alford }
Alfort }
  (*see* Alvord).

Alin
  (*see* Allen and Allyn).

Allard
  Arnold, 296.

Allcote
  Thomas, 498.

Allen }
Allin }
  (*see also* Allyn).
  ———, 586.
  Abigail, 12–14.
  Alice, 13.
  Ann, 10, 11, 13, 14, 277–279.
  Benjamin, 12–14.
  Darkis, 626.
  Frances, 6, 7, 311, 312.
  George, 3–6, 653, 679, 680.
  Gideon, 6.
  Hannah, 10, 13, 14, 20, 23, 26, 277.
  Henry, xxi, 3, 5–8, 309, 311, 312, 464, 468, 502, 504.
  Jeremy (Jeremiah), 12–14.
  John, 7, 8, 12–14.
  Joseph, 13, 14.
  Katherine, 3, 5, 6.
  Martha, 13, 14.
  Mary, 7, 8, 12–14, 625, 626.
  Matthew, 3, 5, 6.
  Mercy, 3, 7, 8, 50, 57, 163, 309, 464, 468, 502, 504, 629.
  Miriam, 7.
  Obadiah, 625, 626.
  Ralph, 5.
  Rebecca, 7.
  Richard, 13, 14, 25.
  Ruth, 8, 14.
  Samuel, 5, 6.

ALLEN }
ALLIN }—*Continued*
Sarah, 3, 6, 7, 309, 311, 312.
William, 3, 5, 10–14, 23, 277–279.

ALLERTON
———, 245.
Isaac, 244, 562, 632.

ALLFORT }
ALLORD }
ALLUARD }
ALLUERD }
(*see* Alvord).

ALLING
John, 546.

ALLYN }
ALLYNE }
(*see also* Allen).
———, 377, 521, 586.
John, 407, 420.
Matthew, 74, 287, 483.
Phoebe, 295.

ALMY
John, 63.

ALNEY
William, 4.

ALVARD }
ALVERD }
ALVED }
ALVORD }
Abigail, 18.
Agnes, 17.
Alexander, 16–18, 557, 558, 560, 653, 680.
Benedict, 16.
Benjamin, 17, 18.
Ebenezer, 18, 19.

ALVARD }
ALVERD }—*Continued*
ALVED }
ALVORD }
Elizabeth, 18.
Jeremiah, 18, 19.
Joan, 16.
Joanna, 16.
John, 17, 18.
Jonathan, 18, 19.
Mary, 16–19, 557–560, 607, 613, 614.
Sarah, 18, 19.
Thomas, 16–18, 559.

ALYNE
(*see* Allen and Allyn).

ANDREWS
Anne, 462.
John, 69.
Lydia, 69.
William, 479.

ANDROS
Edmund, 25, 26, 68, 82, 211, 406, 407, 419.

ANGIER
Edmund, 483.

ANNER
Katherine, 274.
William S., 274.

ANSELL
Abednego, 281.

APLETON }
APPLETON }
Samuel, 222–224, 659.

ARBER
———, 140.

ARCHER
Henry, 337.

ARNALL
ARNOLD
———, 122, 640.
Desire, 70, 71, 578.
Edward, 70.
Elizabeth, 70.
Helen, 387.
John, 24.
Lemuel Hastings, 387.
Seth, 70, 71.

ARSLEBY
John, 22.
Rebecca, 22.

ASHLEY
John, 664.
Jonathan, 363.

ASLETT
(*see* Arsleby).

ASPINWALL
Thomas, 259, 519.

ASTON
James, 584.

ATKINS
Elizabeth, 624, 625.
Josiah, 625.

ATKINSON
ATTCONSON
Luke, 620.
Mary, 620, 626.

ATTERBURY
Sarah Jane, 388.

ATWATER
———, 166.
Edward E., 293, 498, 502, 503.
Jeremiah, 554.
Jonathan, 131, 554.
Joshua, 541.
Martha, 131, 554.

ATWOOD
ATWOODE
———, 200.
John, 62, 120, 233–235, 298, 573.
Margaret, 295.
Philip, 340.

AUSTIN
Francis, 322.
John, 75.

AYER
AYERS
AYRE
AYRES
———, 32, 225, 457, 460, 599.
Abigail, 26.
Ebenezer, 27.
Elizabeth, 29–31, 326, 332, 333.
Hannah, 10, 13, 14, 20–23, 25, 26, 29, 277.
James, 20.
John, 20–23, 29–31, 653, 680.
Love, 29, 32, 326, 334, 340, 341.
Martha, 26.
Mary, 20–22, 26, 32.
Nathaniel, 21, 22, 30, 31.
Obadiah, 21, 22, 30, 31.
Peter, 10, 12, 14, 20–26, 30, 225, 277, 653, 654, 679, 680.
Rachel, 27.
Rebecca, 21, 22.
Robert, 21–23, 30.
Ruth, 10, 20, 26, 27, 219, 223, 224, 277.

Ayer
Ayers
Ayre —*Continued*
Ayres
  Samuel, 25, 26, 32, 225.
  Thomas, 20–23, 29–32, 326, 333.
  William, 20, 26, 456, 457.

Baccus
Baccuss
Backus
  ———, 34.
  Absalom, 38.
  Anne, 33, 38.
  Daniel, 37.
  Ebenezer, 38.
  Elizabeth, 33, 34, 36, 37, 118, 187, 434, 443, 506, 512, 631.
  Hannah, 33, 36, 38.
  Irene, 38.
  Jabez, 37.
  John, 33, 36.
  Joseph, 36.
  Josiah, 10, 20, 29, 33, 37, 38, 118, 187, 219, 277, 326, 334, 346, 434, 506, 631.
  Lebbeus, 38.
  Love, 10, 20, 29, 33, 37, 38, 118, 187, 219, 277, 326, 334, 345, 346, 434, 506, 631.
  Lydia, 36, 37.
  Mary, 33, 34, 36, 37.
  Nathaniel, 33, 36, 37, 118, 187, 434, 506, 512, 631.
  Ozias, 38.
  Rachel, 10, 20, 29, 33, 38, 60, 118, 124, 137*t* 187, 196, 219, 227, 264, 271, 272, 277, 326, 334, 399, 434, 470, 476, 506, 561, 571, 572, 631.
  Samuel, 36.
  Sarah, 33, 34, 36.
  Simeon, 38.

Baccus
Baccuss —*Continued*
Backus
  Stephen, 33, 34.
  William, 33–36, 187, 434, 443, 508, 510, 654, 680.

Bacon
  ———, 48.
  Abigail, 44, 45.
  Andrew, 40–46, 590, 624, 626.
  Anne, 40, 42–46, 48, 373, 375, 376, 381, 382, 627.
  Beriah, 44–46.
  Elizabeth, 40, 41, 44, 46.
  Hannah, 44, 45, 627.
  Henry, 41, 42.
  John, 40, 44–48, 285, 373, 618, 624, 627.
  Lydia, 44, 45, 626.
  Mary, 44, 45, 47, 626.
  Mehitable, 45, 626.
  Nathaniel, 40–47, 373–376, 378, 381, 382, 620, 627.
  Sarah, 40, 44, 46–48, 155, 160, 161, 285, 321, 373, 579, 618, 627.
  Thomas, 41, 44, 45.
  William, 41, 42.

Baker
  Kenelm, 70.

Balden
  John, 201.

Baldwin
Baldwine
  ———, 56.
  Abigail, 55.
  Caleb, 57.
  Charles Candee, 50, 53.
  Elizabeth, 55, 56.
  George, 54, 55.

BALDWIN }
BALDWINE }—*Continued*
Grace, 357.
Hannah, 55.
Henry, 53.
Joel, 57.
John, 50, 53–55.
John D., 53.
Joseph, 54, 55.
Josiah, 50, 54–56, 163, 170.
Mary, 50, 54–56.
Mercy, 3, 8, 50, 56–58, 113, 125, 131, 132, 163, 169, 170, 292, 309, 429, 445, 454, 464, 468, 497, 502, 532, 629.
Nathaniel, 53–55, 116.
Obadiah, 54, 55.
Peleg, 57.
Rebecca, 50, 56, 57, 163, 629, 630.
Rebeckah, 57.
Remember, 56.
Richard, 50, 53, 55, 56.
Samuel, 3, 8, 50, 55–57, 132, 163, 309, 464, 468, 502, 629, 630.
Sarah, 55, 56.
Sybil (Cibil, Sibella), 57.
Sylvester, 50, 53.

BALL
———, 157.
Anson, 184.
Caroline, 184.
Polly, 184.
Stephen, 184.

BANGS
Edward, 300.
John, 298, 299.
Lydia, 300.

BANKS
Charles E., 3, 73, 137, 197, 244, 248, 264, 296, 391, 392, 396, 502, 533, 561, 562, 584.

BARBER
Thomas, 17.

BARKER
John, 228.

BARNABY
James, 64.
Lydia, 64.

BARNARD
Bartholomew, 76, 417, 418.
John, 287.

BARNES
(*see also* Barns).
John, 315, 318, 634.

BARNESLEY
Walter, 417.

BARNS
(*see also* Barnes).
Mary, 600.
Timothy, 98.

BARRETT
Katherine, 483.

BARTLET }
BARTLETT }
Benjamin, 60, 64–69, 137, 153, 196, 561, 654, 680.
Cecilia (Sicilla), 65, 68, 69.
Desire, 70, 71, 578.
Ebenezer, 68, 69.
Elizabeth, 60, 65, 69–71, 124, 137, 196, 227, 264, 271, 399, 470, 476, 561, 571, 572, 577, 578.

BARTLET
BARTLETT—*Continued*
Elizabeth French, 399.
Hanna, 181.
Ichabod, 60, 68–71, 124, 137, 196, 476, 561, 571, 572, 578.
Joseph, 64, 65, 68, 70, 71.
Josiah, 70, 71.
Lydia, 64, 65, 68.
Mary, 60, 61, 63–65, 561, 569.
Mercy, 65.
Nathaniel, 70, 71.
Rebecca, 65, 68, 69.
Robert, 60–65, 561, 568, 569, 580, 654, 680.
Samuel, 68, 69.
Sarah, 60, 65, 69–71, 137, 153, 196, 561.
Seth, 70, 71.
Susanna, 65.

BASSET
BASSETT
Margaret, 423.
Mary, 381.
William, 423, 546.

BATSON
Anne, 470.

BECKET
BECKWETHE
BECKWITH
BECKWORTE
BECKWYTT
BECQUETT
BECWORTH
———, 76, 81.
Allen, 90.
Baruch, 96.
Barzillai, 94–96.
Benjamin, 90, 92.
Caroline, 101, 102.
Caroline M., 107.

BECKET
BECKWETHE
BECKWITH
BECKWORTE—*Continued*
BECKWYTT
BECQUETT
BECWORTH
Elizabeth, 73, 76, 81, 83, 84, 86.
George, 3, 40, 50, 73, 90–102, 105–108, 113, 125, 134, 155, 160, 161, 163, 248, 281, 285, 292, 309, 321, 348, 357, 370, 371, 373, 404, 413, 429, 445, 454, 464, 468, 497, 502, 514, 532, 579, 584, 598, 618, 629, 654, 679, 680.
Griswold (Grisell), 83–86.
James, 83, 84, 86, 90.
John, 81, 86, 87, 90.
Jonah, 73, 84, 86, 87, 90, 92.
Joseph, 76, 80, 81.
Mary, 3, 40, 50, 73, 76, 80, 81, 106, 108, 113, 125, 134, 155, 163, 248, 281, 285, 292, 309, 321, 348, 357, 373, 404, 413, 429, 445, 454, 464, 468, 497, 502, 514, 532, 579, 584, 598, 618, 629.
Mary Caroline, 107, 108.
Matthew, 73–76, 79–86, 436, 456, 655, 680.
Mercy Farr, 107–109.
Nathaniel, 81, 82.
Nathaniel Brown, 96, 161.
Penelope, 90, 94, 96.
Philip, 90.
Polly, 106, 134.
Prudence, 84, 86.
Rachel, 40, 73, 97, 100–102, 107, 155, 248, 281, 285, 321, 348, 357, 370, 373, 404, 413, 514, 579, 584, 598, 618.
Rachel Arvilla, 3, 10, 16, 20, 29, 33, 40, 50, 60, 73, 107–

Becket
Beckwethe
Beckwith
Beckworte —*Concluded*
Beckwytt
Becquett
Becworth
109, 113, 118, 124, 125, 137, 155, 163, 171, 179, 187, 196, 206, 214, 217, 219, 227, 233, 244, 248, 264, 274, 277, 281, 285, 292, 295, 309, 313, 321, 326, 334, 348, 357, 373, 383, 384, 391, 399, 404, 413, 423, 429, 434, 445, 449, 454, 464, 468, 470, 476, 477, 486, 497, 502, 506, 514, 526, 527, 532, 557, 561, 571, 572, 579, 584, 598, 607, 618, 629, 631, 643.
Rebecca, 73, 86, 87, 90, 96.
Ruth, 84, 86.
Sally, 106, 107.
Samuel, 90.
Sarah, 40, 73, 76, 81, 83, 84, 86, 91, 92, 95, 96, 102, 106, 155, 160, 161, 285, 321, 373, 579, 618.
Sarah Brown, 96.
Sarah G., 107, 108.
Sarah Peck, 108, 109.
William, 90.

Bedell
(*see also* Bedle).
Joseph, 121, 574.

Bedle
(*see also* Bedell).
Robert, 507.

Beebe
Bezaleel, 100, 101.

Beech
Richard, 164.
Thomas, 164, 165.

Belden
(*see* Balden).

Bell
Thomas, 259.

Bellamie
John, 395.

Benham
John, 542.

Benjamin
John, 479.

Benton
Andrew, 601.

Bevin
Marcy, 381.

Biddle
Joseph, 473.

Bidwell
John, 287, 363, 580.
Martha, 95.
Ozias, 95, 96.
Penelope, 94, 96.
Sarah, 363.
William, 95.

Biggeloe
Jonathan, 406.

Bill
Dorothy, 534.
Marie, 553.

BILLINGTON
Christian, 152.
Francis, 152.
Helen, 237, 238.
John, 567.

BINGHAM
Anne, 33.
Hannah, 33.
Mary, 33.
Thomas, 33.

BIRCHALL
———, 281.

BIRCHARD
Thomas, 189.

BIRTH
Elizabeth, 18.

BISHOP
Abigail, 624, 627.
Alice, 119, 470, 635.
Ann, 210.
John, 164, 544.
Richard, 151.
Samuel, 624, 627.

BISSELL
(*see* Byssel).

BLACHFIELD
Peter, 76.

BLACKLEACH
John, 601.

BLAISDALE
Elizabeth, 11.

BLAKESLEE
John, 552.

BLAND
Katherine, 477.

BLOOMFIELD
BLOUMFILLDE
BLUMFEILD
BLUMFIELD
William, 42, 286, 287.

BLYTH
Margaret, 335.

BOARDMAN
Thomas, 315.

BOARN
(*see* Bourne).

BOCHFORD
(*see* Botsford).

BOHUN
———, 348.

BOND
John, 30.

BONUM
George, 245.

BOREMAN
Samuel, 521.

BORROW
Zachariah, 423.

BOSTON
Samuel, 169.

BOSWORTH
Hannah, 217.

BOTSFORD
Alice, 113.

BOTSFORD—*Continued*
Edward, 113.
Elizabeth, 113, 114, 116.
Elnathan, 115, 116.
Esther, 116.
Hannah, 116.
Harry, 113.
Henry, 113–116, 655, 680.
John, 113.
Mary, 113, 116, 454, 461, 462.
Richard, 113.
Ruth, 116.

BOURN
BOURNE
Alice, 473.
Ann, 122.
Elizabeth, 118, 121, 122, 124, 572, 575, 639.
John, 46, 118, 122, 473, 573, 673.
Lydia, 122.
Margaret, 118, 122, 123, 631, 634, 641.
Martha, 122, 510.
Thomas, 118–122, 124, 229, 470, 472, 510, 573, 574, 576, 636, 655, 673, 675, 679, 680.

BOUTON
Nathan, 216.
Rhoda, 216.

BOW
BOWE
Alexander, 159, 324, 623.
Hannah, 159.
Marie, 159.
Rebecca, 159, 324.

BOWERS
Morgan, 35.

BOWMAN
George Ernest, 60.

BOWNE
Nehemiah, 534.

BOXFORD
(*see* Botsford).

BRADBEREY
BRADBURY
Katharine, 121.
Thomas, 12.

BRADFORD
———, 122, 240, 245.
Alice, 241, 392.
John, 510.
Martha, 510.
Rebecca, 68.
William, 139, 140, 143, 144, 147, 148, 196, 198, 200, 238, 241, 392, 397, 562–564, 567, 632–634.

BRADLEY
BRADLY
Abner, 131.
Abraham, 129, 130.
Alice, 125, 126, 129, 445, 447.
Alling, 133.
Andrew, 131.
Benjamin, 113, 125, 128–131, 292, 429, 445, 454, 497, 500, 501, 532, 554, 656, 680.
Caleb, 131.
Daniel, 127.
David, 3, 50, 113, 125, 132–134, 163, 292, 309, 429, 445, 454, 464, 468, 497, 502, 532, 629.
Desire, 130.
Eldad, 133.
Elizabeth, 125, 129–131, 292, 445, 497, 501.
Esther, 129.
Eunice, 132.
F. E., 133.

BRADLEY
BRADLY —*Continued*
Hannah, 130.
Isaac, 130.
Joseph, 129, 130.
Lydia Smith, 3, 50, 113, 125, 133, 134, 163, 292, 309, 429, 445, 454, 464, 468, 497, 502, 532, 629.
Martha, 113, 125, 129, 131, 292, 429, 445, 454, 497, 532, 554.
Mary, 3, 40, 50, 73, 106, 108, 113, 125, 129, 130, 132, 134, 155, 163, 248, 281, 285, 292, 309, 321, 348, 357, 373, 404, 413, 429, 445, 454, 464, 468, 497, 502, 514, 532, 579, 584, 598, 618, 629.
Mercy, 3, 50, 58, 113, 125, 131, 132, 163, 292, 309, 429, 445, 454, 464, 468, 497, 502, 532, 629.
Mercy Fanny, 134.
Nathan, 310.
Nathaniel, 129.
Orlow, 134.
Polly, 106, 134.
Sarah, 129, 130, 133, 500.
Silas, 132, 133.
Smith, 134.
Susanna, 130.
Timothy, 3, 50, 58, 113, 125, 131–134, 163, 292, 309, 429, 445, 454, 464, 468, 497, 502, 532, 629, 656, 679, 680.
William, 125–129, 445, 447, 546, 656, 680.
Zachariah, 134.

BRADSTREET
Moses, 12.
Simon, 80.

BRANCH
Experience, 268, 269.

BRANCH—*Continued*
John, 121.
Lydia, 268, 269.
Thomas, 268.

BRANKE
John, 558.

BRAZEE
Andrus, 451.
Katherine, 451.

BREWESTER
(*see* Brewster).

BREWIN
(*see* Bruen).

BREWSTER
———, 151, 521.
Fear, 151.
Jonathan, 67, 147, 148, 151–153.
Love, 119, 137, 140, 147, 148, 151–153, 196, 199, 201, 204, 265, 634, 656, 679, 680.
Mary, 137, 143, 148, 151.
Nathaniel, 153.
Patience, 151.
Prudence, 138.
Sarah, 60, 63, 65, 69, 137, 151–153, 196, 201, 202, 204, 561.
William, 66, 137–140, 143, 144, 147, 148, 151–153, 423, 562, 657, 679, 680.
Wrestling, 140, 148, 151, 153.

BRIDGMAN
John, 17.

BRIGGS
Clement, 296.

BRIMSTEAD
William, 400.

BRISCOE
Mary, 169.

BRISTOW
Henry, 549.

BROOKES
BROOKS
John, 175.
Thomas, 76.
Will, 157.

BROWING
John, 228.

BROWN
BROWNE
———, 155, 156.
Abijah (?), 664.
Benoni, 158, 582.
Eleanor, 155–159, 161, 289, 579–582.
Hannah, 156, 158, 580–582.
Henry, 206.
John, 158, 206, 236, 582.
Joseph, 206.
Margaret, 155.
Martha, 155, 159, 265, 321, 324, 579.
Mary, 155, 159, 160, 206, 235, 236, 265.
Nathaniel, 40, 47, 48, 91, 155–161, 285, 321, 324, 373, 374, 579–582, 599, 618, 620.
Nicholas, 155.
Percy, 155.
Peter, 198, 235, 265, 297.
Phebe, 206, 211.
Richard, 328.
Robert, 156.
Samuel, 156.
Sarah, 40, 47, 48, 73, 91, 95, 96, 155, 160, 161, 285, 321, 373, 579, 618.

BROWN
BROWNE —*Continued*
Thomas, 155, 158.
Violet, 216.
William, 155, 156, 206.

BRUEN
———, 75, 79.
John, 54.
Mary, 54, 55.
Obadiah, 54.

BRYAN
———, 166, 168.

BUCK
Deborah, 324.
Thomas, 324.

BUCKINGHAM
Thomas, 442.

BUCKLAND
(*see also* Bushnell).
Abigail, 560.
Timothy, 560.

BUCKLY
———, 523.

BUCKNALL
(*see* Bushnell).

BUELL
John, 365.

BULKELEY
Edward, 472.

BULL
———, 75.
Dixie, 349.

BUMPAS
BUMPUS
Edward, 121, 122, 229, 472.

BUNCE
Thomas, 287.

BURGESS
———, 140.

BURGHARDT
Abraham, 451.
Ficha, 451.
Hannah, 494.
Hendrick, 494.

BURKE
———, 644.

BURNE
(*see* Bourne).

BURR
Benjamin, 73.

BURT
Henry, 18.

BUSHNELL
Mary, 73, 74.
Richard, 206.
Samuel, 74.

BUTLER
Mary, 423.
Peter, 160.
Susannah, 362.
Thomas, 233.
William, 362.

BUTTON
Matthias, 338.
Robert, 259.

BYSSEL
John, 188.

CADWELL
Thomas, 257.

CALDER
Isabel MacB., 53, 497.

CALKIN
Hugh, 75.

CALLICUTT
Richard, 315.

CAMP }
CAMPE }
Edward, 163–170, 657, 680.
John, 603.
Joseph, 603.
Mary, 163, 169, 170.
Mehitable, 169.
Mercy, 50, 56, 163, 169, 170.
Nicholas, 163.
Samuel, 169.
Sarah, 170.

CANFIELD
———, 169.
Matthew, 523, 524.
Phebe, 169.
Sarah, 524.
Thomas, 169.

CAREY
Sarah, 65.

CARLETON
John, 24.

CARPENTER
Alexander, 392.
Alice, 392.
Juliana, 391, 392, 397.
Mary, 392.

CARRINGTON
———, 516.

CARVER
John, 140, 148, 268, 395, 563.
Millicent, 268.

CASE }
CASSE }
Abigail, 176, 177.
Bartholomew, 176, 177.
Elisabeth, 176,
Elizabeth, 171, 172, 176, 177, 477, 483, 527, 529.
Henry, 171, 172.
John, 171, 172, 175–177, 477, 484, 527, 657, 679, 680.
Joseph, 176, 177.
Mary, 176, 177.
Richard, 172, 176, 177.
Samuel, 176, 177.
Sarah, 171, 176, 177, 477, 484.
Thomas, 171, 172.
William, 172, 176, 177.

CATLIN }
CATLING }
Samuel, 604.
Sarah, 604.
Thomas, 287.

CAULKINS
Frances M., 74, 76, 233.

CHALKER
Alexander, 309.
Katherine, 309.

CHALLIS
Philip, 279.

CHAMPION
———, 97.

CHANCY
(*see* Chauncey).

CHAPMAN
———, 189, 208.
Frederick W., 434, 435.
Ralph, 267.
Robert, 442.

CHAPPELL
George, 188.

CHARD
Elizabeth, 248, 260.

CHARLES }
CHARLLS }
John, 36.
Sarah, 33, 34, 36.

CHASE
Amos, 98.
George W., 331.

CHAUNCEY
———, 228, 637.
Charles, 299.
Elnathan, 299.

CHAUNDLER
John, 120.

CHEENY
William, 43, 159, 160.

CHESTER
Joseph L., 50, 53.

CHETHAM
Humphrey, 155.
Margaret, 155.

CHILDS
Gertrude, 389.

CHILLINGWORTH
Thomas, 228.

CHRISTOPHER
Richard, 90.

CHURCH
John, 415.
Richard, 61–63, 228, 471, 568.

CHURCHEL
CHURCHELL
CHURCHIL
CHURCHILL
CHURCHL
CHURCHWELL
Asabel, 184.
Barnabas, 182.
Betheah, 181.
Daniel, 183–185.
Desire, 179, 182, 183, 233, 244, 295, 313, 319, 391, 423.
Eliezer, 180–182.
Elizabeth, 16, 179, 183–185, 214, 216, 217, 233, 244, 295, 313, 391, 423, 557, 607.
Hannah, 179–181, 183, 217, 233, 244, 295, 313, 391, 423, 426, 427.
Henry, 181.
John, 179–183, 233, 244, 295, 313, 319, 391, 423, 426, 427.
Joseph, 179–183, 233, 295, 306, 423.
Lucy, 16, 171, 179, 184, 185, 206, 214, 217, 233, 244, 295, 313, 383, 384, 391, 423, 477, 526, 527, 557, 607, 643.
Margaret, 182.
Mary, 181.
Mercy, 182.
Olive, 184.
Phebe, 183.
Priscilla, 183.
Rebecca, 183.
Rosanna, 184.
Samuel, 16, 179, 183–185, 214–

CHURCHEL
CHURCHELL
CHURCHIL
CHURCHILL —*Continued*
CHURCHL
CHURCHWELL
217, 233, 244, 295, 313, 391, 423, 557, 607.
Sarah, 179, 182, 183, 233, 295, 306, 423.
Solomon, 185.
William, 180, 181, 183.

CLAP
Joanna, 260.
Roger, 248, 249, 251, 260, 644.

CLARK
CLARKE
———, 590.
Abigail, 179, 180.
Elizabeth, 187, 194, 434, 436, 441, 443.
George, 179, 187.
John, 187–190, 193, 194, 439, 441, 443, 510, 538, 657, 679, 680.
Joseph, 190, 194, 439.
Martha, 421.
Mary, 193, 547, 548.
Mrs. Fred J., xix.
Sarah, 194.
Sycille, 533.
Thomas, 310, 317, 572.
William, 201, 456.

CLEMENS
CLEMENTS
Elinor (Ellin), 158, 582.
Jasper, 44, 158, 582.
Robert, 329.

CLUTE
John, 488.

Coales
(*see* Coles).

Coggen
Henry, 573.

Cole
Coles
Abigail, 40, 483.
Anne, 459, 460, 483.
Daniel, 203, 234, 316.
Eliada (?), 452.
James, 238, 483.
Job, 204.
John, 200, 601.
Mary, 452.
Rebecca, 204.
Samuel, 40.

Colfax
———, 522.

Colier
(*see* Collier).

Colles
Tobiah, 34.

Collier
Elizabeth, 200, 204.
Jane, 61, 196, 198, 199, 202–204.
Mary, 204.
Rebecca, 204.
Sarah, 137, 151, 153, 196, 201, 202, 204.
William, 63, 66, 151, 196–204, 265, 574, 658, 679, 680.

Collins
Henry, 24.
John, 5, 46.
Katherine (Catherine), 5, 6.
Nathaniel, 378, 380.

Collins—*Continued*
Peter, 75.
Sarah, 503.

Collinson
———, 644.

Collyar
Collyare
Collyer
(*see* Collier).

Colt
(*see also* Coult).
Jabez, 272, 661.

Combs
(*see also* Coomb).
John, 314.

Comstock
William, 519.

Conor
Conner
Cornelius, 278, 279.

Cook
Cooke
———, 209.
Aaron, 248.
Elizabeth, 184, 248, 260.
Francis, 245.
Josias, 239, 316.
Lydia, 559.
Nathaniel, 176, 352, 559.
Roger, 228, 637.
Samuel, 549.
Sarah, 404.

Cooley
Eliakim, 85.
Grisell, 84.
Hannah, 503.

COOMB
(*see also* Combes).
———, 245.

COOP
John, 537.

COOPER
John, 67.
Thomas, 337.

CORBIN
Walter Everett, xix.

CORNISH
———, 211.
Damaris, 171, 206, 212, 477, 526, 527, 529, 643.
Elizabeth, 206, 211, 212, 526, 643, 648.
Gabriel, 206, 207, 211, 212, 526, 643, 648.
James, 34, 206–212, 529.
John, 208.
Phebe, 206, 207, 211.

CORNWALL }
CORNWELL }
Jacob, 47.
Mary, 47, 133.
William, 288.

COSTER
Hester, 541.

COTTON
John, 197, 239.

COULT
(*see also* Colt).
John, 85.

COURRER
———, 13.

COVEL
Sarah, 69.

COVENTRY
Jonathan, 121, 547.

CRAINE }
CRANE }
CRAYNE }
Jasper, 536, 537, 539.
Phebe, 169.

CROLY
Samuel, 193.

CROMBIE
Betsey, 108.
James, 108.
Mary Caroline (Caroline M.), 107, 108.
William, 108.

CROMWELL
Oliver, 115, 125, 589.

CROSS
John, 389.
John W., 389.
John Walter, 389.
Lily Lee, 389.
Marion, 389.

CROW }
CROWE }
John, 417, 418.

CRUYFF
Eldert Gerbertsz, 486.

CULLICK
———, 587, 589, 590.

CURRY
Kate S., xix.

CURTICE
CURTIS
  Abel, 214, 215.
  Elizabeth, 16, 179, 183, 184, 214–218, 233, 244, 295, 313, 391, 423, 557, 607, 609.
  Elnathan, 16, 214–216, 557, 607, 615.
  Francis, 217.
  Grace, 215.
  Hannah, 179, 183, 217, 218, 233, 244, 295, 313, 391, 423.
  Henry, 214, 609.
  Isaac, 214.
  Lois, 214, 215.
  Lucy, 215.
  Mary, 215, 290.
  Rhoda, 216.
  Rose, 16, 214, 215, 557, 607, 615.
  Samuel, 214, 215, 218.
  Sarah, 215.
  Thomas, 521.
  Violet, 216.

CUSHMAN
  Robert, 395.
  Thomas, 299.

CUTT
  Richard, 331.

DALTON
  Samuel, 12.

DANFORTH
  Nicholas, 479.

DAVENPORT
  John, 169, 429, 497, 535, 536.
  William, 411.

DAVIDS
  James, 552.

DAVIDTSZ
  Christoffel, 486.

DAVIS
  Bridget, 399.
  Joseph, 330.
  Robert, 399.
  Thomas, 329, 330.
  William T., 264, 318.

DAVISON
  William, 138, 139, 144.

DEANE
  Stephen, 297.

DEARBORN
  Anne Gayle, 390.
  David, 390.
  Frederick Myers, 390.
  Pauline Hanna, 390.

DELANO
DELANOY
  Mary, 180, 181, 426, 427.
  Philip, 180, 181, 426, 427.
  Samuel, 427.

DEMAN
DEMANT
DEMING
DEMON
  Elizabeth, 510.
  Honora, 523.
  John, 521–523, 600.
  Thomas, 157.

DENISON
  ———, 222.
  Daniel, 219, 220, 223–225, 336.
  Elizabeth, 224, 225.
  Fanny, 389.
  George, 220, 224, 225.
  Hannah, 224, 225.

DENISON—*Continued*
John, 10, 20, 27, 219–225, 277, 659, 680.
John Hopkins, 389.
Mary, 222.
Paul Moore, 390.
Pearl Livingston, 389.
Priscilla, 219, 221, 222, 225.
Ruth, 10, 20, 27, 29, 219, 221, 223–225, 277, 326, 334, 342, 345.
Sarah, 221.
William, 220.

DEUELL
Walter, 316.

de WARENNE
———, 561.

DEWEY
Hepzibah, 354.
Josiah, 354.

DEXTER
Franklyn B., 102.
Henry Martyn, 140, 391, 395.

DICKERSON
Mrs. L. F., xix.
Nathaniel, 599.

DICKINSON
Nathaniel, 516.

DICKISON
Alice, 13.
John, 13.

DIMMACK
Thomas, 573.

DINGLEY
Abigail, 231.

DINGLEY—*Continued*
Alice, 231.
Elizabeth, 227, 230, 231, 399, 402, 403.
Hannah, 227, 230, 231, 264, 270, 399, 470.
Jacob, 67, 227, 229–231, 399, 403, 473, 659, 680.
John, 121, 227–231, 637, 660, 680.
Joseph, 230, 231.
Mary, 230, 231.
Sarah, 227, 229–231.

DISBROW
Nicholas, 73.

DIXWELL
John, 552.

DOANE }
DONE }
———, 316.
Abigail, 233, 234, 241, 242.
Anne, 233, 234, 242.
Daniel, 241, 242.
Ephraim, 241, 242.
John, 199, 233–242, 265, 306, 470, 572, 660, 679, 680.
Lydia, 233, 234, 241, 242, 295, 301, 306.

DONGAN
Thomas, 420.

DONHAM
(*see* Dunham).

DOTEY }
DOTTE }
DOTY }
Edward, 4, 314, 317, 563.
Hannah, 181.
Martha, 181.

DOUGLAS
Richard A., xix.

DOWD
Mary, 323.

DOWNING
Emanuel, 198.
John, 273.

DRAPER
Charles Dana, 388.
Jean Ray, 388.

DRAYTON
Henry, 228, 471, 574.

DREW
John, 181.

DUDLEY
———, 441.
Thomas, 534.

DUMMER
Richard, 331.

DUNCK
Thomas, 322.

DUNHAM }
DUNHAME }
———, 425.
John, 424.
Samuel, 180, 426.
Thomas, 471.

DUSTIN }
DUSTON }
Elizabeth, 339.
Thomas, 340, 662.

DYCKMAN
Johannes, 491.

DYER
John, 439.

EAST
William, 167.

EATON
Ebenezer, 181.
Francis, 60, 298, 633.
Samuel, 152.
Theophilus, 429, 430, 499, 535.

EAYRES
(*see* Ayer).

EDDY
Samuel, 299.

EDGARTON
Ruth, 345.

EDGERTON
Lydia, 36, 37.
Richard, 37.

EDMANDS
Isaac R., 387.
Ruth Winthrop, 387.

EDWARDES }
EDWARDS }
Agnes, 171, 483.
Alexander, 208.
Caroline, 108.
Edward Henry, 108.
Edward P., 107, 108.
Elizabeth, 532.
George B., 107, 108.
Mercy Farr, 107–109.
Richard, 483.
Robert Hoyt, 109.
Robert Ogden, 108.
Sarah Peck, 107–109.
William, 74, 171, 457, 483.

EELLS
  Samuel, 193.

EGGLESTON
  Mary, 381.

EIRES
  (*see* Ayer).

ELDERKIN
  John, 34.

ELIOT
  John, 348.

ELIOTT
  Elisha, 100.

ELITHORPE
  Nathaniel, 12.

ELLIS
  James, 439.
  John, 345.

ELLSWORTH
  Jonathan, 528.
  Josiah, 17.

ELMER }
ELMOR }
  Ed., 519.
  Edward, 260.

ELY
  Deborah, 85.
  William, 85.

EMERSON
  John, 636.
  Robert, 25.

EMMONS
  Ruth Winthrop, 387.

ENGLAND
  John, 119, 470.

ENSIGN }
ENSIGNE }
  James, 580.

ERES
  (*see* Ayer).

ESTON
  Joseph, 456.

EVANS
  Thomas, 199.

EVARTS
  Elizabeth, 125.
  Hannah, 159.
  James, 159.
  John, 125.

EVE
  Friswit, 454,

EVERARD
  Mary, 295.

EVERED ALIAS WEBB
  Hannah, 20, 22, 29.
  John, 22.
  Mary, 22.

EYER }
EYERES }
EYERS }
EYRES }
  (*see* Ayer).

FAIRCHILD
  ———, 467.
  Samuel, 467.
  Sarah, 467.
  Thomas, 467, 468.

FAIRFIELD
  Betsey, 108.

FANCE
FANS
  (*see* Faunce).

FARGO
  Helen, 387.

FARR
  Katherine, 274.
  Levi, 107, 109, 134, 274.
  Mercy Fanny, 134.

FAUNCE
  Elizabeth, 246.
  John, 63, 244–246, 299, 391, 397.
  Joseph, 247.
  Mary, 246.
  Mercy, 247.
  Patience, 244–247, 313, 318, 319, 391, 397.
  Priscilla, 246.
  Sarah, 246.
  Thomas, 246.

FAY
  Henry, 327.

FELLOWES
  Richard, 354.

FENN
  Benjamin, 54.

FENWICK
FENWICKE
  ———, 506.
  George, 189, 439, 516, 587, 588.

FICH
  (*see* Fitch).

FILER
  Zerrubabel, 258.

FINCH
  Hannah, 500.

FINNEY
  Hannah, 217.
  Joshua, 217.

FISKE
  John, 169.

FITCH
  ———, 511.
  Jabez, 35.
  James, 37.
  John, 451.
  Joseph, 259.
  Rebecca, 451.

FLETCHER
  Abigail, 193.
  John, 41, 193.
  Mary, 41, 193.

FLODDER
  Jacob Janse, 487.

FOARD
FOORD
  (*see* Ford).

FOOTE
  Elizabeth, 510.
  Mary, 510.
  Nathaniel, 510, 516.

FORD
FORDE
  ———, 264, 265, 269, 270.
  Abigail, 248, 260, 264, 268–270, 470, 474, 475.
  Absalom, 272.

FORD
FORDE —*Continued*
Ann, 257, 260, 271.
Anna, 264, 266, 268.
Barnabas, 270.
Batheba, 269.
Bethiah, 268, 269.
Caroline, 10, 16, 20, 29, 33, 60, 118, 124, 137, 171, 179, 187, 196, 206, 214, 217, 219, 227, 233, 244, 264, 272–274, 277, 295, 313, 326, 334, 383, 384, 391, 399, 423, 434, 449, 451, 452, 470, 476, 477, 486, 506, 526, 527, 557, 561, 571, 572, 607, 631, 643.
Dan, 272.
Deborah, 269.
Ebenezer, 270.
Elisha, 270.
Elizabeth, 60, 71, 124, 137, 196, 227, 248, 257, 260, 264, 270–272, 399, 470, 476, 561, 571, 572.
Ephraim, 269.
Hannah, 38, 227, 231, 264, 268–271, 399, 470, 474.
Hepsibah, 248, 260, 348, 351, 354, 358, 360.
Hubbart, 272.
Ichabod, 271.
James, 10, 20, 29, 33, 38, 60, 71, 118, 124, 137, 187, 196, 219, 227, 231, 264, 268–272, 277, 326, 334, 399, 434, 470, 474, 476, 506, 561, 571, 572, 631, 660, 679.
James Hobart, 274.
Joane, 248.
Joanna, 248, 260.
John, 265, 271.
Joseph, 271.
Josiah, 272.
Katherine, 274.

FORD
FORDE —*Concluded*
Love, 272.
Lucinda, 274.
Lydia, 268, 269.
Margaret, 267, 268.
Maria, 273.
Martha, 265, 270.
Mary, 248, 260.
Mehitabel, 270.
Michael, 264, 267–270, 470, 475, 576.
Millicent, 268.
Nancy, 273.
Nathaniel, 10, 20, 29, 33, 60, 118, 124, 137, 187, 196, 219, 227, 264, 272–274, 277, 326, 334, 399, 434, 449, 451, 452, 470, 476, 486, 506, 561, 571, 572, 631.
Patience, 269.
Rachel, 10, 20, 29, 33, 38, 60, 118, 124, 137, 187, 196, 219, 227, 264, 271, 274, 277, 326, 334, 399, 434, 470, 476, 506, 561, 571, 572, 631.
Sarah, 230, 271.
Simeon, 272.
Susannah, 269.
Thomas, 248, 250–252, 255–260, 269, 354, 416, 661, 680.
William, 229, 230, 264–269.

FORMAN
Rebecca, 324.
Thomas, 324.

FOSTER
Benjamin, 63.
Charles Addison, 389.
Gertrude, 389.
Jane Childs, 389.
Mary, 63, 65.
Richard, 63, 65.

FOWLER
- William, 54, 167.

FOX
- Jacob, 107.
- Simeon M., 79, 80.

FRANCIS
- Anne, 335.
- William, 664.

FREEMAN
- Edmund, 5.

FREIND
- John, 286.

FRENCH
- ———, 22.
- Edward, 279.
- John, 336.
- Sara, 336.

FULLER
- ———, 133, 298.
- Ann, 423.
- Bridget, 636.
- Edward, 133.
- Hannah, 166.
- Jacob, 133.
- Jeremiah, 133.
- John, 133.
- Lydia Smith, 3, 50, 113, 125, 133, 134, 163, 292, 309, 429, 445, 454, 464, 468, 497, 502, 532, 629.
- Mary, 133.
- Samuel, 297.

GAGE
- Aimee, 338.
- John, 338.
- Jonathan, 338.
- Sarah, 338.

GAYLARD
GAYLORD
- Alice, 514, 523, 526.
- Elijah, 106.
- Hugh, 514.
- Mary, 106.
- Sarah (Sally), 106.

GENNINGS
- (*see also* Jennings).
- Joseph, 523.

GERRARD
- Elizabeth, 80.
- Robert, 79.

GETTEAU
- Judson, 99.

GIBBARD
- ———, 166.
- Anne, 462.
- Sarah, 462.
- Timothy, 462.
- William, 168, 431, 462.

GIBBONS
- William, 286, 586.

GIBBS
- Gyles, 608.

GIBINS
- (*see* Gibbons).

GIFFORD
- John, 636.

GILBERT
- ———, 542.
- Nathaniel, 46.

GILSON
- William, 265.

Glass
Glasse
  James, 180, 426, 427.
  Mary, 426, 427.

Godbertson
  Godbert, 198, 568.
  Sarah, 198.

Goewy
  Maria Janse, 450.

Gold
  Nathan, 420.

Good
  (*see* Goodwin).

Goodale
Goodell
  Ann, 10, 11, 14, 277–279.
  Dorothy, 277–279.
  Elizabeth, 277.
  John, 277.
  Richard, 11, 277–279.

Goodhew
  ———, 13.

Gooding
  (*see* Goodwin).

Goodrich
  John, 510.
  Mary, 510.

Goodspeed
  Alice, 464.
  Nicholas, 464.

Goodwin
Goodwn
  ———, 482.
  Hannah, 281, 283, 413, 415, 421.

Goodwin
Goodwn —*Continued*
  Mary, 281, 283.
  Nathaniel, 283, 421.
  Ozias (Hosea), 281–283, 418, 591, 592.
  William, 281–283, 418, 589.

Goodyear
  Stephen, 323, 497.

Gove
  Edward, 11.

Granger
  ———, 316.
  Thomas, 151.

Grant
  Joshua, 80.
  Matthew, 557.
  Peter, 460.
  Tahan, 559.

Graues
  (*see* Graves).

Grave
  John, 603.
  Susanna, 602, 603.

Graves
  ———, 602.
  Sarah, 224.

Gray
  Elizabeth, 70.

Greely
  Joseph, 12.

Green
  Elizabeth, 339.
  John, 266.
  Peter, 339.

GREENLEFE
Steven, 328.

GREENSMITH
Nathaniel, 354, 457, 459, 460, 521, 599.
Rebecca, 459, 460, 599.

GREGSON
Jane, 550.

GRIFFEN
John, 175.

GRIGGS
George, 534, 538.

GRINDAL
———, 138.

GRISWELL
———, 509.

GRISWOLD
Elizabeth, 83, 86.
Matthew, 76, 83, 85, 190.

GROOME
Nicholas, 259.

GUN
GUNN
GUNNE
Jasper, 282.
Jobamah, 169.
Sarah, 169.

GUPPY
Reuben, 326.

GURLIN
———, 480.

HADDESLEY
HADESLY
John, 455.
Mary, 455.

HAINES
HAINS
(*see* Haynes).

HALENBECK
Fitie, 493.

HALL
HALLE
HALLS
Ann (Anna), 289, 290.
Elizabeth, 290.
Esther, 285, 289, 290.
Frances, 7.
John, 159, 285–290, 374, 375, 534, 620, 623.
Mary, 290.
Richard, 43, 288—290.
Samuel, 11, 278, 288–290.
Sarah, 285, 290, 618, 620, 623, 625.

HALSEY
George, 76.

HANBURY
———, 316.
William, 240.

HANMER
Joseph, 231.

HANNA
Fanny, 388.
Fanny Weber, 388.
Leonard Colton, 388.

HANSE
Anna Maria, 486, 489.

HANSON
  Wybra, 423, 427.

HARBERD
HARBORD
HARBORTT
  Benjamin, 579, 580.

HARDICK
  Sarah, 450.
  Volckge, 450.

HARDING
  Martha, 235.

HARLAKENDEN
  Roger, 479.

HARLOW
  Rebecca, 65.
  Thomas, 296.
  William, 64, 65.

HARRIMAN
  John, 546.

HARRIS
  ———, 377.
  Daniel, 378.
  John, 30.
  T. M., 255.
  Walter, 234.
  William, 378.

HARRISON
  Elizabeth, 292, 293.
  Ellen, 292, 293, 497, 499, 500.
  Gideon, 97.
  Lemuel, 97.
  Mary, 293.
  Nathaniel, 630.
  Richard, 292, 293, 499, 630, 661, 680.
  Sarah, 292, 293.

HARRISON—*Continued*
  Thankful, 630.
  Thomas, 293, 630.

HART
  Thomas, 220, 221.

HARTLEY
  Richard, 76.

HARWOOD
  Elizabeth, 462.
  Henry, 462.

HATCH
  Bethiah, 268, 269.
  Elizabeth, 268.
  Walter, 268.

HATHERLY
  ———, 196, 315.
  Timothy, 396.

HAULE
  (*see* Hall).

HAWARD
  (*see also* Hayward).
  John, 305.

HAWES
  Frank M., xix.
  John, 66.

HAWKINS
  Joan, 16.

HAWTHORNE
  William, 480.

HAYNES
  George, 581.
  John, 197.
  Ruth, 13.

Hayward
(*see also* Haward).
James, 326.
Robert, 586.

Hazon
Edward, 23.

Heath
Thomas, 298.

Heekes
Heeks
(*see* Hicks).

Heirs
(*see* Ayer).

Heller
William, 265, 315, 572, 636.

Hellott
Andrew, 572.

Hempstead
———, 81.
Elizabeth, 206.
Joshua, 206.

Hendricks
Daniel, 329, 330.

Hewes
(*see also* Hughes).
Anne, 321.
Bethel, 321.
Deliverance, 321.
Constant, 321.
George 12.
Mary, 12, 13.
Richard, 321.

Hewett
Sarah, 577.

Hews
(*see* Hewes).

Hickes
Hicks
Hicx
———, 306.
Baptist, 295.
Daniel, 300.
Dorcas, 301, 306.
Elizabeth, 296, 300.
Ellice, 295.
Ellis, 295.
Ephraim, 297–300, 302, 305.
Francis, 295.
James, 295.
John, 295, 296.
Juliana, 295.
Lydia, 233, 242, 295, 297, 299–301, 305, 306.
Margaret, 241, 295–297, 299–302, 306.
Mary, 295.
Michael, 295.
Phebe, 297, 299, 300.
Phoebe, 295.
Robert, 245, 295–298, 300, 302, 305, 425.
Samuel, 63, 233, 242, 295–302, 305, 306, 636, 661, 680.
Sarah, 179, 182, 233, 295, 296, 306, 423.
Thomas, 295, 296.

Hide
Caleb, 664.
Hannah, 345.
Humphrey, 17.

Higbee
———, 216.
Grace, 216.

HIGGINS
David, 94, 95.
Richard, 179, 298.

HIGGINSON
———, 499.

HILES
John, 646.

HILL
Adeline, 534, 544, 545, 551.
Elizabeth, 6, 311.
Frances, 309, 311.
Hannah, 311.
James, 311.
John, 6, 309–312.
Katherine, 309, 311.
Nathaniel, 535, 544, 545, 551.
Phyllis, 350, 351.
Robert, 534, 544, 545.
Sarah, 3, 6, 7, 309, 311.
William, 350, 351.

HILLER
(*see* Heller).

HILLS
(*see* Hill).

HINMAN
Royal R., 208, 211, 375, 405.

HIXS
(*see* Hicks).

HOARE
William, 483.

HOCKIN
———, 198.

HODGE
James, 100.

HODGKINS }
HODGKING }
———, 548.

HODKINS
John, 551.

HOLBROOK
Elizabeth, 268.

HOLLAND
———, 252.

HOLLENBERG
Christina (Christian), 495.
Ephraim, 495.

HOLLESTER
(*see* Hollister).

HOLLIS
Lucy B., 108.

HOLLISTER
———, 519.
Joanna, 523.
John, 521–523.

HOLLOWAY }
HOLLWAY }
Joseph, 239, 316.
William, 228.

HOLLYOKE
(*see* Holyoke).

HOLLTON
(*see* Holton).

HOLMES }
HOLMS }
HOLOMS }
———, 239.
Desire, 179, 182, 183, 233, 244, 295, 313, 319, 391, 423.

HOLMES }
HOLMS }—*Continued*
HOLOMS }
Ebenezer, 319.
George, 247, 319.
Israel, 69.
John, 69, 244, 247, 313–319, 391, 572, 635.
Joseph, 319.
Josiah, 318.
Mehitabel, 319.
Nathaniel, 318, 319.
Patience, 244, 247, 313, 318, 319, 391.
Richard, 319.
Sarah, 318, 319.
Thomas, 319.
William, 152.

HOLTON
Mary, 592.
William, 286, 592.

HOLYOKE
———, 209.
Elizur, 408.

HOOKER
Thomas, 156, 197, 358, 585.

HOPKINS
———, 516, 590.
Edward, 536.
Stephen, 315, 562, 563.

HOPPIN
Charles A., 454, 456.

HOSFORD
———, 258.

HOSMER }
HOSMORE }
HOSSMER }
Stephen, 602.
Thomas, 479.

HOTCHKISS
Abram, 131.
Deborah, 131.
Hannah, 552.
Joshua, 552.

HOUCHEN }
HOUCHING }
(*see* Hutchins).

HOUGHTON
Richard, 81.

HOULAND
(*see* Howland).

HOUSE
William, 635.

HOWE
Priscilla, 455.
Thomas, 455.

HOWELL }
HOWELLS }
Thomas, 120, 573.

HOWLAND
Henry, 234.
John, 121, 228, 563.
Samuel, 266, 635.

HOYT
———, 12.

HUBBALL
Richard, 309, 310.

HUBBARD
HUBBERD
HUBBURD
———, 279.
Daniel, 581.
Elizabeth, 580, 581, 625.
George, 287, 381, 382, 581.
Martha, 13.
Mary, 290.
Mehitable, 381, 382.
Richard, 11, 25, 160, 581, 653.
Thomas, 43, 74, 290.

HUDGISON
———, 257.

HUDSON
William, 331.

HUES
HUGHES
HUGHS
(*see also* Hewes).
———, 219.
Deborah, 324.
Elizabeth, 324.
Martha, 155, 159, 321, 323, 324, 579.
Mary, 321–324.
Nicholas, 324.
Rebecca, 159, 323, 324.
Richard, 321–323.
Samuel, 323.
Sarah, 324.

HULL
———, 256, 591.
John, 602.
Joseph, 3, 4.
Tristram, 122.

HUMPHRIES
HUMPHREY
Noah, 664.
Samuel, 527.

HUNGERFORD
Thomas, 74.

HUNT
Jonathan, 592.
Margaret, 595.
Mary, 592.
Thomas, 595.

HUNTINGTON
———, 193.
Sarah, 193.

HURD
John, 468.

HUSE
(*see* Hughes *and* Hewes).

HUTCHIN
Robert, 202.

HUTCHINGS
(*see* Hutchins).

HUTCHINGSON
(*see* Hutchinson).

HUTCHINS
———, 30.
Benjamin, 332.
Elizabeth, 29, 31, 326, 327, 332, 333.
Frances, 326, 327, 332.
John, 326–332.
Joseph, 326, 327, 331, 332.
Love, 332.
Samuel, 332, 333.
William, 327, 332.

HUTCHINSON
———, 479.
J. R., 20.
Martha, 172.
Thomas, 172.

HUTCHISON
Bruce, xix.

ILSLEY
John, 11, 278.

INDIANS
Alexander, 203.
Daniel, 305.
Hopewell, 330.
Joshua Uncas, 35, 407, 418, 442, 509.
Ninigret, 189, 468, 589, 590, 620.
Philip, 115, 203, 441, 509.
Roben, 68.
Robin, 508.
Sequassen, 349, 482.
Sowheag, 585.
Taphanse, 619.
Toto, 211.
Tumpasscom, 305.
Uncas, 35, 82, 407, 418, 442, 482, 507, 509–511, 588, 590.
Young Tom, 500.

JACKSON
William, 34, 206, 439.

JACOBUS
Donald Lines, xix, 113, 115, 460, 468, 497, 506, 534.

JANS
Ciletje, 449, 450.

JANSZ
Antje (*see* Spoor, Antje Jans).
Catrina, 450.

JARRARD
(*see* Gerrard).

JEANES
William, 208.

JEANISON
———, 479.

JEFFERY
———, 547.

JEFFRIES
Gabriel, 439.

JENNEY
John, 65.
Samuel, 573.
Sarah, 65.
Susanna, 65.

JENNINGS
(*see also* Gennings).
Joshua, 519.

JEWETT
(*see also* Juat).
———, 339.
Amos E., xix.
Joseph, 338.

JOHNSON
———, 251.
Adeline, 534, 551.
Daniel, 463, 553.
Hannah, 129, 463, 553.
Isaac, 381.
John, 129, 463, 545, 551, 553.
Jonathan, 402.
Katherine, 523, 524.
Margaret, 381.
Mary, 402, 463, 553.
Rebecca, 381.
Robert, 534, 551.
Sarah, 129, 381, 382.
Smith, 381, 382.
Thomas, 431.

JONES
  Joane, 546.
  John, 546.
  Mary, 558.

JOSSELYN
  ———, 197.

JUATE }
JUATT }
  (*see also* Jewett).
  Elizabeth, 562.

KALIER
  Juriaen, 487.

KEANE
  Hannah, 230.
  Josiah, 230.

KEAYNE
  Robert, 636.

KECHERELL
  ———, 282.

KEELER
  Caroline, 108.
  Ralph, 286.

KELLEY
  John, 457.

KEMPTON
  Julian (Juliana), 396, 397.
  Manasseh, 244, 245, 396, 397.

KENT
  John, 326.
  Steven, 329.

KEYES
  Robert, 338.
  Sarah, 338.

KILBOURNE
  ———, 98.

KINARD
  Elizabeth, 133.

KING
  Mary, 602.

KINGSBERY }
KINGSBURY }
KINGSBURYE }
  Abraham, 334, 335.
  Agnes, 334.
  Alice, 334–336.
  Anne, 335, 336.
  Christian, 334.
  Daniel, 345, 346.
  Ebenezer, 345, 346.
  Eleazer, 346.
  Eliezer, 336.
  Elizabeth, 335, 336, 339, 341, 342.
  Ellen, 334.
  Ephraim, 225, 339, 345.
  Eunice, 345, 346.
  Hannah, 224, 225, 345, 346.
  Henry, 219, 334–339.
  Irene, 346.
  Isabel, 334.
  James, 334, 335, 339.
  John, 334–337, 339.
  Joseph, 10, 20, 29, 32, 219, 225, 277, 326, 334–337, 339–342, 345, 346, 661, 662, 680.
  Love, 10, 20, 29, 32, 33, 37, 38, 118, 187, 219, 277, 326, 334, 340, 341, 345, 346, 434, 506, 631.
  Margaret, 335–337.
  Mary, 336, 342.
  Nathaniel, 224, 225, 336, 341, 345, 346.
  Rachel, 334.

KINGSBERY
KINGSBURY —*Continued*
KINGSBURYE
    Roger, 334.
    Ruth, 10, 20, 29, 219, 224, 225, 277, 326, 334, 342, 345, 346.
    Samuel, 339.
    Sara, 335, 336.
    Sarah, 336.
    Susanna, 334, 337, 339, 342.
    Talitha (Tallathy), 345, 346.
    Thomas, 334–336, 339.

KIRBY
    Francis, 197.

KIRCUM
    ———, 519.

KIRTLAND
    John, 443.
    Sarah, 604.

KNIGHT
    Alexander, 220.
    Harry French, 387.
    Lora Josephine, 387.

KNOT
KNOTT
    ———, 266.
    John, 171.

LADD
    Daniel, 337.

LAMBERT
    ———, 348.
    Joan, 446.
    John, 446.

LAMPSON
    Elizabeth, 293.
    Thomas, 293, 535.
    Zubah, 535, 545.

LANE
    Hannah, 158, 582.
    Isaac, 158.
    John, 169.
    Mary, 169.
    Sarah, 169.

LANGDEN
    Thomas, 165, 166, 538, 539.

LANGTON
    Hannah, 446.

LARD
    (*see* Lord).

LAREBEY
LARIBIE
LARRABEE
LARRABY
LARRIBIE
    Elizabeth, 206, 208.
    Greenfield, 206–208.
    John, 208.
    Phebe, 206, 211.
    Sarah, 208.

LARRIMER
    George, 293.

LATHAM
LATHAME
    Robert, 228.
    Samuel, 296.

LATHROP
    Samuel, 75.
    Thomas, 222, 223, 659.

LAUNDER
LAUNDERS
    William, 120, 121, 471, 573, 574.

LAY
- ———, 441.
- John, 76.

LEA
- J. Henry, 20.

LEACOCK
- Thomas, 157.

LEAWIS
- (*see* Lewis).

LECHFORD
- Thomas, 207, 373, 645, 646.

LEE
- ———, 206.
- Phebe, 206, 211.
- Thomas, 209.
- William, 85, 90.

LEEKE
- Philip, 550.

LEETE
- Catherine, 623, 627.
- William, 322.

LEFFINGWELL
- Thomas, 441, 507, 509.

LEONARD
- ———, 399.
- Asa, 184.
- Olive, 184.
- Polly, 184.

LEWES, LEWIS
- Benjamin, 452.
- Catherine, 452.
- Elizabeth, 177, 527–529.
- John, 455, 528.

LEWES, LEWIS—*Continued*
- Joseph, 176, 177, 528.
- Mary, 454.
- Walter, 519.

LIMON
- (*see* Lyman).

LINCH
- Gabriel, 457.

LINE, LINES
- ———, 166, 167.
- Elizabeth, 292, 293.
- Henry, 292, 293.
- Hopestill, 292.
- John, 292.
- Ralph, 164, 165.

LINGE
- ———, 537.

LITTLE
- Samuel, 576.
- Thomas, 61, 181, 473, 568, 576.

LIVINGSTON
- ———, 493.
- Robert, 494.

LOE
- Arthur, 229.

LOKER
- Anne, 399, 402.
- Bridget, 399.
- Elizabeth, 399.
- Henry, 399.
- John, 399.

LOOMIS
- Elisabeth, 176.
- Ezra, 494, 495.
- Hannah, 360.
- Lydia, 494, 495.
- Nathaniel, 176.

LORD
- Benjamin, 36.
- Martha, 451.
- Richard, 171, 483.
- Robert, 337.
- William, 206.

LOSEE
- Stephen, 107.

LOTHAM
- William, 188, 507.

LOTHROP
- Abigail, 233.
- Thomas, 611.

LOVE
- ———, 255, 287.
- Helen D., xix.

LOVELL
- Robert, 3.

LOW
- Andrew, 293.

LOWLE
- John, 277.

LOYNES
- (*see* Lines).

LUDLOWE
- ———, 251, 252.

LUMAX
- Edward, 220.

LUXFORD
- James, 120, 238.

LYMAN }
LYMANE }
LYMON }
- Elizabeth, 354.
- Hannah, 354, 355.
- Hepsibah, 248, 260, 348, 351, 354, 358, 360.
- Johannah, 355.
- John, 258, 348–352, 354.
- Phineas, 132.
- Phyllis, 348–351.
- Richard, 248, 259, 260, 348–354, 358.
- Robert, 348, 350, 351.
- Sarah, 248, 348–351, 354, 355, 357, 361, 362, 584.
- Thomas, 17, 354.

LYNCH
- (*see* Linch).

LYNE
- (*see* Lines).

MANN
- Fanny, 388.

MANNING
- John, 54.

MANSFIELD
- Moses, 546, 550.
- Samuel, 133.

MANURE
- Philip, 529.

MANWARING
- Charles W., 285.

MARCH
Hugh, 326.

MARKHAM }
MARKHUM }
Elizabeth, 592, 595.
William, 288, 595.

MARSH
Anne, 357, 358, 360, 584, 592, 595.
Daniel, 360.
Ebenezer, 100, 101, 362, 368, 369, 664.
Elizabeth, 248, 281, 348, 357, 362, 363, 368, 370, 413, 421, 584.
George, 368.
Grace, 357, 360, 361.
Hannah, 360, 362.
Hepsibah, 260, 351, 354, 358, 360, 362.
Hezekiah, 368.
Horace, 101.
Isaac, 360, 368.
Jerusha, 370.
John, 100, 101, 248, 260, 281, 348, 351, 354, 355, 357–370, 404, 407, 413, 421, 514, 584, 591, 592, 595, 598, 605, 662–664, 679, 680.
Jonathan, 360, 362.
Joseph, 357, 360, 362.
Lydia, 354, 357, 358, 360–362.
Mabel, 362.
Mary, 357, 370.
Nathaniel, 362.
Ozias, 101.
Rachel, 40, 73, 97, 102, 155, 248, 281, 285, 321, 348, 357, 370, 373, 404, 413, 514, 579, 584, 598, 618.
Rhoda, 370.
Samuel, 357, 360.

MARSH—*Continued*
Sarah, 248, 281, 348, 354, 355, 357, 361, 362, 368, 370, 404, 413, 514, 584, 598, 605.
Susannah, 362.
Timothy, 368.
William, 368.

MARSHALL
Samuel, 157.

MARSHFIELD
Thomas, 256, 257, 515, 646.

MARTIN
———, 357, 358.
Grace, 358.
Lydia, 361.

MARUIN }
MARVIN }
Matthew, 74, 351.
R., 208.
Reinold, 190.
Samuel, 85.
William, xix, 92.

MASH
(*see* Marsh).

MASON
———, 188, 189,
Edward, 506, 618.
John, 75, 436, 507–509, 520.
Mary, 506.

MASTERSON
Nathaniel, 179.

MATHER
Eleazer, 353.
Increase, 460, 544.

Maverick
    ———, 644.
    John, 248.

Mayet
    Joseph, 483.

Maynard
    (*see* Mynard).

McGinley
    Jean Ray, 388.
    John Rainey, 388.
    Sarah Jane, 388.

McKnight
    Edith, 390.
    Sumner T., 390.

Meaker
    Robert, 164.

Mellett
    John, 455.
    Mary, 454.

Melyn
    ———, 542, 543.
    Jacob, 542, 543, 548.
    Maria, 543.
    Susan, 543.

Mercer
    Richard, 31.

Meruen
    (*see* Marvin).

Migat
Migatte
    (*see* Mygatt).

Milam
    John, 534.

Millard
Miller
Millerd
    Anne, 40, 42, 45, 373, 375, 376, 381, 382.
    Benjamin, 381.
    Elizabeth, 381.
    Isabel, 42, 43, 373, 376, 378, 381.
    John, 381.
    Joseph, 381.
    Margaret, 381.
    Mary, 381.
    Mehitable, 381, 382.
    Mercy, 381.
    Rebecca, 381.
    Samuel, 381.
    Sarah, 376, 381, 382.
    Thomas, 42–44, 373–381, 623.

Mills
    Bethiah, 504.
    Simon, 176.

Minor
    Thomas, 508.

Minot
    Elizabeth, 212.
    Philip, 212.

Mitchell
    Experience, 317, 396.
    Thomas, 541.

Monck
    George, 590.

Montague
    Richard, 288.

Moodie
Moody
    ———, 332.
    John, 350, 481.

MOOR
MOORE
MORE
Ada Waterman, xxi, 3, 10, 16, 20, 29, 33, 40, 50, 60, 73, 113, 118, 124, 125, 137, 155, 163, 171, 179, 187, 196, 206, 214, 217, 219, 227, 233, 244, 248, 264, 277, 281, 285, 292, 295, 309, 313, 321, 326, 334, 348, 357, 373, 383, 387, 391, 399, 404, 413, 423, 429, 434, 445, 449, 454, 464, 468, 470, 476, 477, 486, 497, 502, 506, 514, 526, 527, 532, 557, 561, 571, 572, 579, 584, 598, 607, 618, 629, 631, 643.
Alexander, 383, 679.
Caroline, 10, 16, 20, 29, 33, 60, 118, 124, 137, 171, 179, 184, 187, 196, 206, 214, 217, 219, 227, 233, 244, 264, 274, 277, 295, 313, 326, 334, 383, 384, 391, 399, 423, 434, 449, 470, 476, 477, 486, 506, 526, 527, 557, 561, 571, 572, 607, 631, 643.
Edith, 390.
Edward Small, xix, 388, 389.
Elisabeth, 176.
Elizabeth, 171, 206, 383, 384, 477, 526, 527, 530, 643.
Evelyn, 388.
Fanny, 388, 389.
Fanny Weber, 388.
Helen, 387.
Henry, 16, 171, 179, 185, 206, 214, 217, 233, 244, 295, 313, 383, 384, 391, 423, 477, 526, 527, 530, 557, 607, 643, 664, 665, 679, 680.
Hobart, 387.
James Hobart, 384, 387.
Jane Childs, 389.

MOOR
MOORE
MORE —*Continued*
Jean, 388, 389.
Jean Ray, 388.
John, 176.
Lora Josephine, 384, 387.
Lucy, 16, 171, 179, 184, 185, 206, 214, 217, 233, 244, 295, 313, 383, 384, 391, 423, 477, 526, 527, 557, 607, 643.
Marion, 388, 389.
Mary, 383.
Nathaniel Ford, 3, 10, 16, 20, 29, 33, 40, 50, 60, 73, 109, 113, 118, 124, 125, 137, 155, 163, 171, 179, 187, 196, 206, 214, 217, 219, 227, 233, 244, 248, 264, 277, 281, 285, 292, 295, 309, 313, 321, 326, 334, 348, 357, 373, 383, 384, 387, 391, 399, 404, 413, 423, 429, 434, 445, 449, 454, 464, 468, 470, 476, 477, 486, 497, 502, 506, 514, 526, 527, 532, 557, 561, 571, 572, 579, 584, 598, 607, 618, 629, 631, 643.
Pamela, 390.
Paul, xix, 96, 388, 390.
Pauline Hanna, 388, 390.
Rachel Arvilla, 3, 10, 16, 20, 29, 33, 40, 50, 60, 73, 107–109, 113, 118, 124, 125, 137, 155, 163, 171, 179, 187, 196, 206, 214, 217, 219, 227, 233, 244, 248, 264, 274, 277, 281, 285, 292, 295, 309, 313, 321, 326, 334, 348, 357, 373, 383, 384, 391, 399, 404, 413, 423, 429, 434, 445, 449, 454, 464, 468, 470, 476, 477, 486, 497, 502, 506, 514, 526, 527, 532, 557, 561, 571, 572, 579, 584, 598, 607, 618, 629, 631, 643.

Moor
Moore —*Concluded*
More
Richard, 148.
Ruth Winthrop, 387.
William Henry, xix, xxi, 3, 10, 16, 20, 29, 33, 40, 50, 60, 73, 113, 118, 124, 125, 137, 155, 163, 171, 179, 187, 196, 206, 214, 217, 219, 227, 233, 244, 248, 264, 274, 277, 281, 285, 292, 295, 309, 313, 321, 326, 334, 348, 357, 373, 374, 383, 384, 387, 388, 390, 391, 399, 404, 413, 423, 429, 434, 445, 449, 454, 464, 468, 470, 476, 477, 486, 497, 502, 506, 514, 526, 527, 532, 557, 561, 571, 572, 579, 584, 598, 607, 618, 629, 631, 643.

Morey
Jonathan, 63, 65.
Mary, 65.

Morgan
Elizabeth, 156, 296.
John, 296.

Morrice
Morris
Elizabeth, 293.
James, 102, 105.
John, 282, 293, 545.
William, 151, 200.

Morthen
Joris, 391.

Morton
Ephraim, 396, 397.
George, 264, 391, 392, 395–397, 563.
John, 396, 397.

Morton—*Continued*
Juliana, 391, 397.
Nathaniel, 143, 197, 299, 396, 397, 563, 567.
Patience, 244–246, 391, 396, 397.
Sarah, 396, 397.
Thomas, 391, 392.

Moses
Robert, 528.

Mourt
G., 395.

Munter
Henry, 483.
Julian, 483.

Murline
(*see* Melyn).

Mygatt
Joseph, 286, 287, 603.
Sarah, 602, 603.

Mynard
John, 120.

Neal
Sarah, 215.

Neff
William, 340.

Negroes
Bristow, 93.
Hager, 90.
Serar, 90.

Nelson
John, 68.
Lydia, 68.

NELSON—*Continued*
  Martha, 265.
  Philip, 338.

NETTLETON
  Samuel, 376.
  Sarah, 376, 381.

NEVILL
  ———, 348.

NEWBERRY
NEWBERY
  ———, 251.
  Ann, 260.
  Thomas, 260.

NEWELL
  ———, 97.

NEWLAND
  William, 62.

NEWMAN
  John, 221.

NEWTON
  ———, 258.
  Anne, 399, 402.
  Daniel, 402, 403.
  Elizabeth, 227, 230, 231, 399, 402, 403.
  Hannah, 402, 403.
  Isaac, 399, 403.
  John, 402.
  Joseph, 402.
  Mary, 402.
  Moses, 402.
  Richard, 399–402, 665, 680.
  Sarah, 402, 403.

NICCOLS
NICHOLLES
NICHOLLS
NICHOLS
NICKCOLES
NICKELS
NICKOLDS
NICKOLS
NICLS
NICOLES
NICOLS
NICQUOLS
  Cyprian (Siborn, Siporan, etc.), 404–411, 603, 665, 666, 679, 680.
  Dorothy, 405.
  Evelyn, 388.
  Mary, 404, 406, 410, 411.
  Sarah, 404, 410, 411, 514, 598, 603, 604.
  William, 405.

NOBLE
  John, 614.

NORTHEND
  Ezekiel, 374.

NORTHRUP
  Mary, 504.

NORTON
  Benjamin, 215.
  Lois, 215.

NORVELL
  Anne Gayle, 390.

NOTT
  John, 508.

NOWELL
  ———, 479.

NOYES
Charles Reinold, 390.
James, 509.
Moses, 91.

NUCELLA
Johannes Petrus, 490.

OFFLEY
David, 646.

OGDEN
John, 188.

OKESMAN
Mary, 577.

OLCOTT
Thomas, 483.

OLDHAM
———, 287.
John, 252.
Margaret, 423.

OLIOTT
(*see* Eliott).

OLIVER
James, 534.
Magdalen, 631.

OLMSTEAD
Nicholas, 288.

ORCUTT
Samuel, 614.

OSBORNE
Matthew, 234.

OSGOOD
Jeremiah, 160.

PAGE
Lily Lee, 389.

PAINE
(*see* Payne).

PALMER
Henry, 460.
William, 313.

PARKE
Richard, 151, 204.
Sarah, 151, 204.

PARKER
Elizabeth, 194, 436, 443.
John, 446.
Rosanna, 184.
William, 194, 436, 441, 487, 488.

PARKMAN
Elias, 189, 190.

PARMALEE }
PARMELEE }
Elizabeth, 125.
Hannah, 129, 463, 553.
John, 125.

PARSONS
(*see also* Persons).
Benjamin, 431, 559, 560.
Sarah, 559, 560.

PATTEN
Nathaniel, 646.

PAYBODY
William, 204.

PAYNE
William, 163, 534.

PEABODY
(*see* Paybody).

PEACH
Arthur, 315.

PEASELY
Joseph, 31.

PECK }
PECKE }
Paul, 43, 286, 580.

PECKER
James, 329.

PEECKE
Peter, 251.

PEIRCE
———, 241.
Abraham, 236.
John, 196.

PELHAM
Eleanor, 631.
Herbert, 631.

PELL
Thomas, 126, 430.

PENDERSON
(*see* Punderson).

PENDLETON
William A., 107.

PERKINS
David, 129.
Sarah, 129, 221.

PERSONS
(*see also* Parsons).
Priscilla, 221.

PHANCE
(*see* Faunce).

PHELPS
———, 586.
George, 209.
Joseph, 176.
Sarah, 176.

PHILBRICK
Robert, 374.

PHILLIPS
John, 470, 635.
Samuel, 377, 380.

PHILLY
William, 558.

PHIPPS
———, 224.

PHIPS
William, 634.

PICKERING
Edward, 392.
Mayken, 392.

PIERPONT
Elizabeth, 44, 46.

PIERSON
John, 43.
Mary, 293.
Thomas, 293.

PIKE
———, 25, 653, 654.
Robert, 23, 327.

PIPKIN }
PITKIN }
Elizabeth, 248, 281, 348, 357, 363, 368, 413, 421, 584.

PIPKIN }
PITKIN }—*Continued*
George, 364, 421.
Hannah, 281, 283, 413, 415, 421.
Jane, 414.
John, 421.
Martha, 413–415, 421.
Nathaniel, 421.
Ozias, 421.
Roger, 413–415, 417, 421.
William, 258, 281, 283, 354, 413–421, 510, 666, 679, 680.

PLATT
Mary, 620, 626.
Richard, 620.

PLUM
John, 515.

POMEROY
Elizabeth, 354.
Hannah, 355.
Joseph, 355.
Joshua, 354.
Medad, 609.

PONTIS }
PONTUS }
Hannah, 179–181, 423, 426, 427.
Mary, 179, 181, 426, 427.
William, 179–181, 237, 299, 423–427.
Wybra, 423, 424, 427.

POOLE
Edward, 3.

POPE
Charles H., 327.
Thomas, 64, 65.

PORTER
Elizabeth, 55.
James, 408, 409.
Lois, 40.
Thomas, 40.

PORTSMOUTH
Countess of, 389.
Earl of, 389.

POST
Katherine, 309.
Stephen, 507.

POTTER
John, 542.

POWELL
Hannah, 429, 432, 532, 548, 553.
Hester, 432.
Martha, 432.
Mary, 432.
Priscilla, 429, 430, 432.
Thomas, 429–432, 551, 667, 680.

PRAT }
PRATT }
PRATTE }
———, 241.
Agnes, 434.
Andrew, 434.
Benajah, 180, 426, 427.
Elizabeth, 33, 34, 36, 83, 187, 193, 194, 434–436, 441, 443.
Ellen, 434.
James, 434.
Joan, 434.
John, 434, 435, 441–443, 483, 510.
Joseph, 443.
Joshua, 299.
Lidia, 443.

PRAT
PRATT —*Continued*
PRATTE
Mabel, 362.
Mary, 434, 435.
Nathaniel, 443.
Peter, 83.
Phineas, 299.
Richard, 434, 435.
Samuel, 194, 436, 439, 443.
Sara, 443.
Sarah, 434, 435.
Thomas, 434.
William, 74, 187, 188, 193, 194, 434–436, 439–443, 510, 667, 668, 679, 680.

PRENCE
———, 245.
Mary, 204.
Thomas, 147, 152, 204, 238, 471.

PRESTON
Jehiel, 467.
Mary, 464.
Sarah, 467.
William, 464, 467.

PRICHAT
PRICHET
PRIGIATTE
PRIGIOTT
PRIGIOTTE
(*see* Pritchard).

PRINCE
———, 197.
Thomas, 239.

PRIOR
Alice, 113.
Joseph, 203.

PRITCHARD
PRITCHETT
PRITHERCH
Alice, 125, 126, 129, 445–447.
Benjamin, 447.
Elizabeth, 446, 447.
Frances, 445, 446.
Hannah, 446.
Joan, 446.
John, 221.
Joseph, 447.
Nathaniel, 446.
Roger, 445–447.
Sarah, 221.
William, 221.

PROUT
Timothy, 483.

PRUCHAT
(*see* Pritchard).

PRUDDEN
———, 165.
Elizabeth, 446, 447.
James, 446.
Joanna, 169.
Peter, 113, 114.

PUNDERSON
John, 544, 551.

PYNCHEON
William, 349.

RACE
(*see* Rees).

RANNE
Mary, 581.

RANOLDS
John, 579.

RAYNER
RAYNOR
(*see* Reynor).

READ
READE
Jacob, 528.
John, 234, 267.

REES
REESE
Abraham, 451, 452.
Andrew, 451.
Andries, 449–451, 494, 668, 679, 680.
Anna, 451, 452.
Ariaantje, 449, 450.
Caroline, 10, 20, 29, 33, 60, 118, 124, 137, 187, 196, 219, 227, 264, 272, 273, 277, 326, 334, 399, 434, 449, 451, 452, 470, 476, 486, 506, 561, 571, 572, 631.
Catharine, 450.
Catherine, 451, 452.
Catrina, 450.
Catrinka, 451.
Catryntje (Catharine), 450.
Ciletje, 449, 450.
Electa, 451, 452.
Ephraim, 491.
Ficha (Phychi), 451.
Geertruy, 450.
Hannah, 451.
Isaac, 451.
Jacob, 451.
John (Jan), 449–452, 486, 494, 495.
Jonathan, 450, 491.
Katherine, 451.
Leonhard, 450.
Lysbeth, 450.
Maria Janse, 450.
Martha, 451.

REES
REESE —*Continued*
Mary, 449, 451, 452, 486, 494, 495.
Nicholas, 451.
Rebecca, 449–451.
Sarah, 450.
Volckge, 450.
Willem, 450.
Willem Andriessen, 449.
William, 450–452, 494.

REEVE
Robert, 456.

REYNOLDS
(*see* Ranolds).

REYNER
REYNOR
John, 239, 299.
Thurston, 514.

RICH
———, 155.
Nathaniel, 155, 156.

RICHARDS
John, 76.
Thomas, 207.

RICKARD
Giles, 181, 427.
Hannah, 181, 427.

RIDER
(*see also* Ryder).
Samuel, 65.
Sarah, 65.

RING
Mary, 568.

ROBARDS
(*see* Robords).

Robbins
(*see also* Robins).
John, 80.

Roberts
(*see also* Robords).
Mary Caroline, 387.

Robins
(*see also* Robbins).
———, 522.

Robinson
Anne, 392.
John, 140, 391, 395, 423, 427.
Joseph, 151, 152.

Robords
(*see also* Roberts).
Catherine, 623, 627.
John, 625.
Samuel, 625.
William, 625.

Rocester
Bray, 257.

Rockwell
Joseph, 47.

Roe
Hugh, 3.

Roes
Joseph, 574.

Rogers
Elizabeth, 83.
Ezekiel, 373.
James, 508.
John, 83.
Joseph, 66.

Rolfe
Benjamin, 26.

Rollinson
———, 337.

Rollo
Alexander, 46, 624.

Root
Abigail, 18.
Samuel, 18.
Thomas, 18.

Roper
Alice, 13.
Ephraim, 13.
John, 13.

Rose
———, 549.
Rebecca, 7.
Robert, 7, 615.

Ross
———, 500.

Rosseter }
Rossiter }
———, 272, 661.
Brian, 310, 311.
David, 272, 661.

Rowell
Thomas, 75.

Rowley
Aaron, 272, 661.

Royce
Jonathan, 511.

Ruck
Thomas, 477.

RUDD
Daniel, 37.
Jonathan, 507.
Nathaniel, 37.

RUSSEL
RUSSELL
———, 521, 522.

RYDER
(*see also* Rider).
Joseph, 576.

RYSLEY
———, 579.

SACKETT
Agnes, 129.
John, 129.
Mary, 129.

SAFFORD
Thomas, 336.

SAGE
Timothy, 160.

SALTONSTALL
Gurdon, 410.
Richard, 220.

SAMFORD
SAMPFORD
SAMSFORD
SANDFORD
SANDFORTH
SANFORD
Abigail, 461, 462.
Andrew, 74, 113, 116, 117, 454, 456–458, 460–462, 599, 668, 680.
Ann, 462.
Damaris, 455.
Elizabeth, 454, 455, 461, 462.

SAMFORD
SAMPFORD
SAMSFORD
SANDFORD
SANDFORTH
SANFORD —*Continued*
Esther, 462.
Ezechiel, 455, 456.
Ezekiel, 461, 462.
Friswit, 454.
Hannah, 461, 462.
Henry, 455.
John, 455.
Jonathan, 456.
Martha, 461.
Mary, 113, 116, 415, 429, 454–456, 458–464, 532, 553, 554, 599.
Mercy, 462.
Nathaniel, 461.
Priscilla, 455.
Richard, 454, 455.
Robert, 455, 456.
Rose, 455.
Samuel, 456, 461, 462.
Sara, 455.
Sarah, 461, 462.
Thomas, 454–456, 461.
Zachary, 455, 456.

SAUNDERS
Elizabeth, 643, 644, 647.
Thomas, 644.

SAVAGE
James, 41, 44, 53, 54, 197, 211, 230, 265, 269, 285, 311, 317, 374, 375, 392, 431, 503, 601, 609, 612, 613.
Mary, 155, 625.

SAXTON
Richard, 608.

SCHARP
  Ariaantje, 449, 450.

SCOTT
  Ann, 257, 260.
  John, 417.
  Thomas, 257.

SCRIVEN
  Mary, 20.

SCHUYLER
  Johannes, 488.

SCULL
  Gideon Delaplaine, 155.

SEABROOK
SEABROOKE
SEBROOKS
  ———, 467.
  Alice, 464.
  Mary, 464, 467.
  Robert, 464, 467.
  Sarah, 464, 467–469.

SEAGER
  Elizabeth, 459, 460, 600.

SEELY
  ———, 587.
  Robert, 115.

SELLECK
  Charles M., 206.

SEYMOUR
  Elizabeth, 602–604.
  John, 603.
  Thomas, 364, 365.

SHARP
  Catrinka, 451.
  Conrad, 494.

SHARP—*Continued*
  Lania (Laura), 495.
  Lawrence, 495.
  Peter, 451.
  Sarah, 494.

SHATSWELL
  Richard, 368.

SHAW
  Edward, 62, 119, 635.
  James, 306.

SHELDON
  George, 612.

SHEPARD
  James, 285–287, 502, 506.

SHERBURNE
  Love, 332.

SHERLEY
  (*see* Shirley).

SHERMAN
  Samuel, 7.

SHERRATT
  (*see also* Sherwood).
  Hugh, 24, 30, 339.

SHERWOOD
  Elizabeth, 469.
  John, 469.
  Mary, 464, 468, 469, 502, 504.
  Sarah, 464, 467–469.
  Thomas, 464, 467–469, 669, 680.

SHIRLEY
  Eleanor, 155.
  James, 196, 197, 200, 314, 632.
  Ralph, 155.

SHORE
Samson, 257.

SHOREY
———, 357.

SHREEVE
Thomas, 61, 62.

SHURLEY
(*see* Shirley).

SIMKINS }
SIMPKINS }
Nicholas, 479.

SINGER
Henrik, 490.
Jannetje, 490.
Mary, 486, 490–492.

SKIFF }
SKIFFE }
James, 573.

SKINNER
John, 352.
Richard, 456.

SLATER
Samuel, 483.

SLOUGH
Elizabeth, 446, 447.
William, 446.

SLOWMAN
Hannah, 528.

SMALL
Ada Waterman, xxi, 3, 10, 16, 20, 29, 33, 40, 50, 60, 73, 113, 118, 124, 125, 137, 155,

SMALL—*Continued*
163, 171, 179, 187, 196, 206, 214, 217, 219, 227, 233, 244, 248, 264, 277, 281, 285, 292, 295, 309, 313, 321, 326, 334, 348, 357, 373, 383, 387, 391, 399, 404, 413, 423, 429, 434, 445, 449, 454, 464, 468, 470, 476, 477, 486, 497, 502, 506, 514, 526, 527, 532, 557, 561, 571, 572, 579, 584, 598, 607, 618, 629, 631, 643.
Edward Alonzo, 387.
Lora Josephine, 384, 387.
Mary Caroline, 387.

SMITH
(*see also* Smyth).
———, 122, 224, 309, 508, 599.
Agnes, 584, 595, 598.
Ann, 629.
Arthur, 287.
Benjamin, 212.
Edward, 257.
Elizabeth, 133, 528.
Elizabeth C. Whitney, xix.
Elizur Yale, xix.
Henry, 629.
John, 133.
Joseph, 133.
Lydia, 133, 134.
Mary, 133, 503, 581.
Mercy, 503.
Nicholas, 503.
Peter, 105.
Rebecca, 629.
Richard, 647.
Samuel, 515.

SMYTH
(*see also* Smith).
Ralph, 239.
Thomas, 417.

SNOW
———, 475.
Abigail, 264, 268, 269, 470, 473–476, 571.
Alice, 474, 475.
Anthony, 228, 268, 470–474, 476, 571, 574–576, 639, 669, 679, 680.
Josias, 474.
Lydia, 474, 475.
Nicholas, 245.
Sarah, 124, 471, 474–476, 571, 572, 576, 577.

SOMFORD
(*see* Sanford).

SOULE
———, 567.
James, 70.
Margaret, 266.
Zachariah, 266.

SOUTHCOT
———, 249.

SOUTHWORTH
———, 246.
Alice, 392.
Constant, 66, 204.
Edward, 392, 423.
Elizabeth, 204.

SPENCER }
SPENSER }
———, 586.
Agnes, 171, 477, 482–484.
Anne, 483.
Anthony, 477.
Daniel, 477.
Elizabeth, 477, 482, 484.
Garrard (Jarrard), 477.
John, 477
Katharine, 477.

SPENCER }
SPENSER }—*Continued*
Michael, 477.
Richard, 477.
Samuel, 441, 482, 484.
Sarah, 171, 177, 477, 482, 484.
Thomas, 477, 483.
William, 286, 477–484, 669, 670, 679, 680.

SPERRIES }
SPERY }
Richard, 164, 166.

SPOONER
William, 314.

SPOOR
Abraham, 492, 493.
Anna Maria, 486, 489.
Annetje, 489.
Antje Jansz, 488, 489.
Barentje, 489.
Christian (Christina), 494, 495.
Cornelia, 494.
Cornelius, 492–494.
Derrick (Dirck), 492, 493.
Fitie, 486, 493, 494.
Gerrit, 489.
Hannah, 494.
Henricus, 490, 493.
Isaac, 489, 491–494.
Jacob, 486, 492–494.
Jan Wybese (Jan, John, Johannes), 486–489.
Joanna, 493.
Johannes, 450, 486, 489–493, 670, 679, 680.
John, 494.
John Singer, 493, 495.
Katherine, 494.
Lania (Laura), 494, 495.
Lydia, 494, 495.

SPOOR—*Continued*
Mary, 449, 451, 486, 489–492, 494, 495.
Nicholas, 492.
Nicolas, 489.
Rachel, 489.
Rebecca, 489.
Richard, 492.
Saartje (Sara), 489.
Sara, 493.
Sarah, 494.
William, 494, 495.

SPRAGUE
Anthony, 65.
Elizabeth, 65.

SQUEB
———, 249.

STAFFORD
Thomas, 76.

STANDISH
Josiah, 230.
Mary, 230.
Myles, 147, 562, 563, 638.
Thomas, 521.

STANDLY
Caleb, 40, 41.
Isaac, 40.
Mary, 40.
Nathaniel, 602.

STANLEY }
STANLY }
Caleb, 407, 421.
John, 193.

STARKE
Thomas, 85, 86.

STARKEY
Thomas, 83.

STEBBINS
Martin, 266.

STEEL }
STEELE }
Elizabeth, 581.
George, 287, 479, 581.
John, 483.

STEINER
———, 309.

STENTON
Anne, 33.

STEVENS
John, 11.

STEWARD
James, 537.

STILES
Ezra, 552.
Henry R., 260, 416, 618.
Samuel, 467.

STINNINGS
Richard, 61.

STINT
Elizabeth, 548.

STOCKING
———, 290.
Daniel, 160.

STODDARD
John, 510.
Mary, 510.

STOLYON
———, 126.

STONE
———, 523.
Mary, 322.
Samuel, 197, 282, 359, 591.
William, 322, 323.

STOUGHTON
Israel, 207, 645.

STOW
———, 288.
Hannah, 623, 625.
John, 625.
Margaret, 626.
Mary, 624, 625.
Nathaniel, 44, 624, 625.
Rachel, 626.
Samuel, 175.

STRATTON
William, 519.

STREAM
Abigail, 504.

STREET
Nicholas, 550.

STRONG
Abigail, 260.
Experience, 258.
John, 17, 258, 260.

STUCKEY
George, 608.

STURTIVANT
Samuel, 203.

STUWS
Mayken, 392.

SWAYNE
———, 292.

SYDNEY
Robert, 156.

TAILLCOTT
(*see* Talcott).

TAINTOR
Elizabeth, 581.

TALCOT
TALCOTT
———, 589.
John, 418, 483.
Mary K., 335.

TALMADGE
Enos, 550.

TAPPING
Hannah, 311.

TAYLOR
———, 277.
Elizabeth, 277.
Samuel, 337.
Sarah, 12, 402.
Thomas, 373.
Will, 157.

TEMPLE
Dorothy, 315.

TEN BROECK
Tobias, 491.

TENNYE
William, 373.

TERRY
John, 175.

TEUNISE
Sweer (*see* Van Velsen, Sweer Teunise).

Thacher
Anthony, 573.

Tharp
(*see also* Thorp).
———, 545.
Nathaniel, 545.

Thomas
———, 196, 202.
John, 70, 121.
Nathaniel, 229, 640.
William, 62, 202.

Thompson
(*see also* Thomson).
——— 6.
Anne (Anna, Hannah), 500.
Anthony, 497.
Edward, 527.
Elizabeth, 125, 129, 130, 292, 445, 497, 500, 501.
Ellen, 130, 292, 293, 497, 499, 500.
Evelyn, 388.
John, 292, 293, 316, 497–500, 542, 548, 670, 680.
Lydia, 500.
Mary, 500.
Sarah, 501.
William, 130, 497, 500.

Thomson
(*see also* Thompson).
Katherine, 524.
William, 524.

Thorley
Richard, 374.

Thorp
Joh., 297, 424.

Thrall
William, 528.

Tibbaldes
Tibbalds
Tibballs
Tibbals
Tibbels
Tibboldes
Tibbolds
Tibboles
Tibbulls
———, 504.
Abigail, 504.
Bethiah, 504.
Hannah, 503, 504.
John, 503, 504.
Josiah, 464, 468, 469, 502–504.
Mary, 464, 468, 469, 502–504.
Mercy, 3, 8, 309, 464, 468, 502–504.
Samuel, 503.
Sarah, 503, 504.
Thomas, 502–504, 670, 680.

Tilden
Elizabeth, 124, 572.
Lydia, 122.
Thomas, 122, 124, 572, 575.

Tilley
Edward, 563.
John, 563.

Tillison
John, 327.

Tillson
———, 425.

Tinkham
Agnes, 129.

Titcomb
William, 328.

TOBEY
  Electa, 452.
  Gibbs, 452.

TODD
  Christopher, 128, 499.

TOMLYNS
  Elizabeth, 477.

TOMPSON
  (*see* Thompson).

TONG
  George, 508.

TOOSLAND
  Richard, 441.

TOPPAN
  Abraham, 277.

TORREY
  Clarence A., 248.

TOUTTLE
  (*see* Tuttle).

TRACE
TRACEY
TRACIE
TRACY
  Daniel, 511.
  Elizabeth, 33, 37, 118, 187, 434, 506, 512, 631.
  John, 118, 506, 508, 511, 512, 631, 641, 671, 680.
  Jonathan, 511.
  Joseph, 512.
  Josiah, 512.
  Martha, 510.
  Mary, 118, 506, 510–512, 631, 641.
  Miriam, 511.

TRACE
TRACEY
TRACIE
TRACY —*Continued*
  Samuel, 511.
  Solomon, 511.
  Thomas, 35, 441, 506–511, 671, 679, 680.
  Winslow, 512.

TRAT
TRATT
TRATTE
TREAT
TREATT
  Alice, 514, 521, 523, 524, 526.
  Elizabeth, 524, 526, 643, 647, 648.
  Honora, 514, 523.
  James, 523, 524.
  Joanna, 514, 523.
  Katherine, 524.
  Richard, 514–516, 519–524, 526, 600, 672, 679, 680.
  Robert, 54, 420, 514, 523, 524, 553.
  Sarah, 524.
  Susanna, 514, 524, 598, 602.

TREDWELL
  Thomas, 220.

TRETT
TROTT
TROTTE
  (*see* Treat).

TRUE
  Henry, 278.

TRUMBULL
  J. Hammond, 618, 645.

TUBBS
  William, 202.

Tuller
- Damaris, 171, 206, 212, 477, 526, 527, 529, 643.
- Daniel, 529, 530.
- David, 529, 530.
- Elizabeth, 171, 176, 177, 206, 383, 384, 477, 526–530, 643.
- Hannah, 528–530.
- Jacob, 528, 529.
- James, 529.
- John, 171, 177, 477, 527–530.
- Mahable (Mehitable), 529.
- Mary, 529.
- Sarah, 529.
- William, 171, 206, 212, 477, 526–530, 643.

Turner
- Elizabeth, 381.
- Humphrey, 633.
- Mary, 410.
- Nathaniel, 126, 539.

Tutell
Tuthill
Tutill
Tutle
Tutoll
Tuttell
Tuttill
Tuttle
Tuttoll
- Abigail, 533, 551, 553.
- Andrew, 554.
- Anne, 533, 546.
- Benjamin, 532, 543, 544, 547.
- Caleb, 551–553.
- Daniel, 462, 547.
- David, 547.
- Elizabeth, 532–536, 538, 539, 541, 544–547, 551.
- Esther, 551, 553.
- Hannah, 429, 432, 462, 532, 548, 551–553.

Tutell
Tuthill
Tutill
Tutle
Tutoll —*Continued*
Tuttell
Tuttill
Tuttle
Tuttoll
- Hester, 554.
- Isabel, 533.
- Joan, 533.
- Joannah, 338.
- John, 533, 534, 539, 544, 546, 551–553.
- Jonathan, 543, 546.
- Joseph, 547.
- Joshua, 551–553.
- Martha, 113, 125, 131, 292, 429, 445, 454, 497, 532, 551, 553, 554.
- Mary, 113, 429, 454, 462, 532, 551, 553, 554.
- Mehitabel, 554.
- Mercy, 532, 545, 547, 551.
- Nathaniel, 546, 547.
- Rebecca, 533.
- Richard, 533.
- Sarah, 532, 533, 542, 543, 547.
- Simon, 533, 547.
- Thomas, 113, 429, 432, 454, 463, 499, 532, 533, 542, 543, 546–554, 672, 680.
- William, 499, 500, 532–539, 541–546, 548, 551, 672, 680.

Tyler
- Mary, 101.
- Ozias, 101.

Tynge
- Edward, 534.

Tynker
- John, 351.

TYRES
Grace, 357.

UMFREVILLE
———, 348.

UNDERHILL
Lora A. W., xxi, 387.

UNDERWOOD
Pearl Livingston, 389.

VAN ALEN
Laurens, 487.

VAN DEUSEN
Isaac, 494.
Katherine, 494.

VAN HARLINGEN
Jan Wybesz (see Spoor, Jan Wybese).

VAN RENSSELAER
———, 486, 487.

VAN VELSEN
Sweer Teunise, 488.

VAN VORST
Jacob, 488.

VEIR
Edward, 516.

VERNON
Eleanor, 155.
Humphrey, 155.
Thomas, 155.

VOAR
VOARE
VOR
VORE
Abigail, 559, 560.
Ann, 557, 559.

VOAR
VOARE
VOR
VORE —*Continued*
Lydia, 559.
Mary, 16–18, 557–560.
Richard, 17, 18, 557–559, 672, 680.
Sarah, 559.

WACKLE
Henry, 580.

WADE
Robert, 282.

WADSWORTH
———, 68.
John, 419.

WAINWRIGHT
Simon, 341.

WAIT
WAITE
Elizabeth, 383, 530.
Esther, 530.
Noah, 383, 530.

WAKEMAN
Samuel, 646.

WALDEGRAVE
———, 348.

WALDOW
Tallathy, 345.

WALING
Richard, 3.

WALKER
John, 228.

WALKLEY
James, 460.

WALL
John, 259.

WALLER
Richard, 82.
Susannah, 82.
William, 76, 189.

WALLOP
Edward John, 389.
Jean, 389.
Malcolm, 389.
Oliver Malcolm, 389.

WARD }
WARDE }
———, 132.
John, 42.
Joyce, 193, 445.
Mary, 193.
Nathaniel, 480, 481.

WARHAM
John, 248, 557, 558, 644.

WARNER
Abigail, 625.
Andrew, 455, 624.
John, 455.
Rebecca, 624.
Rose, 455.

WARREN
Abigail, 470, 471, 473, 474, 476, 567, 569, 571.
Anne, 567, 569.
Elizabeth, 60, 61, 63, 202, 471, 562, 567–569.
Joseph, 65, 317, 568, 569.
Mary, 60, 61, 65, 483, 561, 567, 569.

WARREN—*Continued*
Nathaniel, 61, 63, 202, 473, 569.
Nicholas, 483.
Richard, 60, 561–564, 567–569, 571, 673, 679, 680.
Sarah, 61, 202, 567, 569.
William, 42.

WARRINER
Sarah, 503.

WATERMAN
———, 511.
Abigail, 577.
Anthony, 576, 577.
Bethiah, 577.
Elizabeth, 60, 69, 71, 121, 124, 137, 196, 476, 561, 571, 572, 574, 575, 577, 578, 639.
John, 122, 575, 576.
Joseph, 69, 122, 124, 471, 476, 571, 572, 575–577, 673, 680.
Lydia, 577.
Robert, 121, 122, 124, 471, 572–576, 639, 673, 679, 680.
Sarah, 124, 471, 476, 571, 572, 576, 577.
Thomas, 122, 575, 576.

WATERS
Henry F., 155, 222, 224, 477.

WATS
(*see* Watts).

WATSON
Dorothy, 157.
George, 298–300, 306.
John, 299.
Phebe, 299, 300.

WATTERMAN }
WATTERMANE }
(*see* Waterman).

WATTES
WATTS
Eleanor, 155, 156, 158, 289, 579–582.
Elizabeth, 579–582.
Jeremy, 537.
Richard, 579–581.
Thomas, 580–582.
William, 581.

WAY
George, 256.
Joane, 248.

WEBB
(*see* Evered alias Webb).

WEBBSTER
WEBSTER
WEBSTR
———, 482.
Aaron, 604.
Agnes, 584, 595, 598.
Anne, 357, 358, 360, 584, 585, 595.
Avis, 584.
Benjamin, 603.
Cyprian, 604.
Daniel, 603.
Elizabeth, 584, 585, 595, 602–604.
Faith, 584, 595.
James, 605.
John, 359, 584–592, 595, 598, 602, 673, 679, 680.
Jonathan, 602, 603.
Joseph, 602, 603.
Margaret, 584, 595.
Mary, 585, 595, 602, 603.
Matthew, 584, 585, 592, 595.
Moses, 604.
Noah, 595, 603.
Robert, 42, 514, 523, 524, 585,

WEBBSTER
WEBSTER —*Continued*
WEBSTR
591, 592, 595, 598–603, 620, 674, 680.
Samuel, 602–605, 674.
Sarah, 248, 281, 348, 357, 368, 370, 404, 410, 411, 413, 514, 584, 598, 602–605.
Sarai, 411, 603.
Susanna, 514, 524, 598, 601–605.
Thomas, 585, 592, 595.
Timothy, 605.
William, 404, 410, 411, 514, 585, 592, 595, 598, 602–604, 674, 680.

WEEBY
Jan, 489.

WEIGHT
(*see* Wait).

WELLARD
WELLER
Abigail, 18, 615.
Ann, 607, 613.
Daniel, 615.
Eleazer, 613.
Elisabeth, 16, 557, 607, 609, 615.
Elizabeth, 614.
Experience, 18, 614, 615.
Hannah, 614.
John, 16, 18, 19, 557, 607, 612–614.
Mary, 16, 18, 19, 557, 607, 613–615.
Nathaniel, 612, 613.
Rebecca, 613.
Richard, 17, 607–614.
Rose, 16, 214, 215, 557, 607, 615.

WELLARD
WELLER —*Continued*
Samuel, 615.
Sarah, 613, 614.
Thomas, 16, 222, 557, 607, 611, 613–615.
Zacheus, 615.

WELLES
WELLS
WELS
E. Stanley, xix, 285.
Richard, 279.
Thomas, 417, 521, 587, 589.

WENTWORTH
Lois, 214.

WESSELS
Dirck, 487.

WEST
Pelatiah, 70.

WESTCOAT
Richard, 619.

WESTERHOUSE
William, 499.

WESTON
Edmund, 121, 574.

WESTWOOD
Sarah, 404.
William, 404, 481.

WETMER
WETMORE
WETTMER
———, 619.
Abigail, 623–625, 627.
Benjamin, 623–625, 627.
Beriah, 618, 623, 624, 626.

WETMER
WETMORE —*Continued*
WETTMER
Catherine, 623–625, 627.
Darkis, 626.
Elizabeth, 624, 625.
Francis, 619, 623.
Hannah, 623–625, 627.
Israhiah, 623, 624, 626.
John, 514, 618–620, 623–625.
Joseph, 45, 623, 624, 626.
Josiah, 623, 624, 626.
Lydia, 45, 626.
Margaret, 626.
Mary, 45, 620, 624–626.
Mehitable, 45, 623, 624, 626.
Nathaniel, 623, 624, 626.
Rachel, 626.
Samuel, 45, 623-625.
Sarah, 40, 46, 48, 285, 290, 373, 618–620, 623–627.
Sary, 620.
Thomas, 42, 46, 285, 290, 374, 380, 618–620, 623–627, 675, 680.
William, 618.

WHALLEY
Edward, 552.

WHAPLES
Ephraim, 603.
Thomas, 603.

WHEELER
Abigail, 12, 13.
Henry, 12.
John, 467.
Thomas, 548.

WHETMORE
(*see* Wetmore).

WHISSON
Margaret, 335.

WHITE
Elizabeth, 47.
Janie, 423.
Mary, 47.
Nathaniel, 47.
Paul, 330.
Peregrine, 229.

WHITEMORE
(*see* Wetmore).

WHITFIELD
———, 322.

WHITING
(*see also* Whitting).
———, 587, 602.
Joseph, 409.
Nathan, 93, 655.
William, 364, 405.

WHITMAN
Zachariah, 502.

WHITMORE
William H., 289.

WHITTELSEY
(*see also* Whittlesey).
Ezra, 664.

WHITTING
(*see also* Whiting).
James, 181.

WHITTMORE
(*see* Wetmore).

WHITTLESEY
Stephen, 86.

WHIYTMORE
WHYTMORE
(*see* Wetmore).

WIEBESE
Jan (*see* Spoor, Jan Wiebese).

WIGGIN
———, 198.

WIGGLESWORTH
———, 552.

WILARD
(*see* Weller).

WILCOCKE
WILCOX
Ann, 289, 290.
John, 286–289.

WILCOXEN
WILKISON
WILKINSON
Abigail, 630.
Edward, 629.
Elizabeth, 629.
Hannah, 629.
John, 630.
Rebecca, 50, 56, 57, 163, 629, 630.
Ruth, 629.
Samuel, 630.
Thankful, 630.

WILLARD
(*see also* Weller).
———, 480.
Thomas, 646.

WILLCOCKS
WILLCOKE
(*see* Wilcox).

WILLET
WILLETT
———, 425.
Eleanor, 158, 582.

WILLET
WILLETT —*Continued*
Nathaniel, 158, 519, 582.
Thomas, 236, 638.

WILLIAMS
Caroline, 107.
George, 107.
John, 229.
Thomas, 568.
William, 74.

WILLIAMSON
Timothy, 473.

WILLIS
WILLISS
WILLYS
(*see* Wyllys).

WILMOT
Benjamin, 430.
William, 165.

WILSON
Ann, 607, 613.
Elijah, 215.
Mary, 215.
Robert, 607.
Roger, 391, 423.
Samuel, 430.

WILTON
David, 157, 210.

WINSHIP
Edward, 188.

WINSLOE
WINSLOW
WINSLOWE
Abigail, 577.
Edward, 121, 147, 200, 201, 392, 395, 562, 563, 572, 631, 632, 634, 635, 637.

WINSLOE
WINSLOW
WINSLOWE —*Continued*
Eleanor, 631.
Elizabeth, 632, 641.
Gilbert, 631, 632, 640.
Hannah, 641.
John, 297, 631, 632, 635, 640.
Jonathan, 640, 641.
Josias (Josiah), 118–120, 123, 200, 228, 229, 266, 300, 470–473, 574–576, 631–641, 675, 679, 680.
Katherine, 632.
Kenelm, 119, 120, 473, 631–635, 639, 640.
Magdalen, 631, 632.
Margaret, 118, 122, 123, 296, 631, 634, 641.
Mary, 118, 506, 511, 512, 631, 641.
Nathaniel, 639.
Rebecca, 641.
Richard, 631.

WINSOR
Justin, 318.

WINTHROP
Bridget, 335.
John, 75, 76, 81, 193, 197, 198, 207, 257, 321, 335, 439, 440, 460, 461, 467, 469, 480, 481, 509.
Waitstill, 409.

WOLCOTT
Anna, 647.
Christopher, 643, 645, 647.
Elizabeth, 206, 211, 212, 526, 643–648.
George, 211, 212, 526, 643, 646–648.
Henry, 256, 257, 375, 558, 643–647, 675, 679, 680.

WOLCOTT—*Continued*
John, 129, 643, 645, 647, 648.
Martha, 415, 417.
Mary, 645, 647, 648.
Sarah, 129.
Simon, 415, 645, 647.

WOLLENSTON
Edward, 4.

WOODBRIDGE
Benjamin, 340.
Dudley, 527.
Job, 664.
Timothy, 409, 603.

WOODDAM
John, 23.

WOODLEY
Elizabeth, 455.
William, 455.

WOODRUFF
William, 107.

WOODS
———, 401.

WOODWARD
Mary, 281, 283.
Robert, 281.

WOOLCOT }
WOOLCOTT }
(*see* Wolcott).

WORCESTER }
WOSTER }
William, 277.

WRIGHT
Will, 245.

WYB }
WYBESEN }
WYBESZ }
Jan (*see* Spoor, Jan Wiebese).

WYLLYS
———, 407, 482, 586, 665.
George, 207, 588.
Samuel, 418, 419.

WYMAN
Thomas B., 534.

WYNSLOW
(*see* Winslow).

YALE
———, 547.
Braddum, 273.

YEALES
Timothy, 24.

YOUNGS
Joseph, 534.

HECKMAN
BINDERY INC.
AUG 97
Bound -To -Please® N. MANCHESTER,
INDIANA 46962